



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

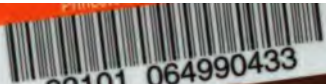
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Library of



Princeton University.

Elizabeth Foundation.











REPORT AND TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
DEVONSHIRE ASSOCIATION  
19

FOR  
THE ADVANCEMENT OF SCIENCE, LITERATURE,  
AND ART.

[TAVISTOCK, JULY, 1914.]

VOL. XLVI.  
[VOL. VI, THIRD SERIES.]

PLYMOUTH:  
W. BRENDON AND SON, LTD., PRINTERS.

---

1914.

*Copyright* 1914.

~~1462~~  
~~.277~~  
~~.323~~  
~~.7~~

~~1462~~  
~~.277~~  
~~.323~~

**(RECAP)**

1462

.277

.323

The Council and the Editor desire it to be understood that they are not answerable for any statements, observations, or opinions appearing in any paper printed by the Society ; the authors only are responsible.

The Transactions of the Society are not published, nor are they on sale to the public. They are printed for Members only.

## CONTENTS.

	Page
List of Plates . . . . .	7
List of Officers . . . . .	8
Places of Meeting . . . . .	9
Rules . . . . .	10
Bye-laws and Standing Orders . . . . .	15
Report of the Council . . . . .	19
Balance Sheet . . . . .	22, 23
Selected Minutes of Council appointing Committees . . . . .	24, 25
Proceedings at the Fifty-third Annual Meeting . . . . .	26
Obituary Notices . . . . .	38
President's Address . . . . .	46
Twenty-seventh Report of the Committee on Scientific Memoranda . . . . .	69
Twenty-seventh Report of the Committee on Verbal Provincialisms . . . . .	79
Thirty-third Report of the Committee on Barrows in Devonshire . . . . .	93
Sixth Report of the Botany Committee . . . . .	95
Thirty-second Report [3rd Ser.] of the Committee on the Climate of Devon . . . . .	103
Tavistock Abbey. Mrs. G. H. Radford, F.R.HIST.S. . . . .	119
Some Notes on Tavistock History. 1st Series. J. J. Alexander, M.A., J.P. . . . .	156
The Charter of Tavistock. Mrs. G. H. Radford, F.R.HIST.S. . . . .	176
The Hundred of Lifton in the time of Testa de Nevil, A.D. 1243. Rev. O. J. Reichel, B.C.L. and M.A., F.S.A. . . . .	185
The Hundred of Tavistock in Early Times. Rev. O. J. Reichel, B.C.L. and M.A., F.S.A. . . . .	220
Mines and Mining in the Tavistock District. Moses Bawden . . . . .	256
History of Whitchurch. Rev. W. N. P. Beebe, M.A. (Oxon.) . . . . .	265
Crowndale. J. J. Alexander, M.A., J.P. . . . .	278
Stray Notes on Dartmoor Tin-working. R. Hansford Worth, M.INST. C.E., F.G.S. . . . .	284

09/2/27

	Page
St. Urith of Chittlehampton: A Study in an Obscure Devon Saint. Rev. J. F. Chanter, M.A., F.S.A. . . . .	290
The Activities of "The National Society of Colonial Dames of America," more particularly with reference to certain Devonians. Colonel Sir R. T. White-Thomson, K.C.B. . . . .	309
The Use of a Norse Standard of Measurement by the Normans in Eleventh- and Twelfth-Century Buildings, as exemplified in the structure of Torre Abbey and the Churches of Kingskerswell and Cockington. Hugh R. Watkin . . . . .	326
"A Mother of Men." The Countess Gytha. Mrs. Clay-Finch . . . .	346
Social Wasps in Devonshire. Charles H. Laycock . . . . .	359
Vicarages in Devon. Rev. John B. Pearson, D.D. . . . .	372
The Anglican Invasion of Devon, with some Notes on the Place-name "-worthy." John May Martin, C.E. . . . .	386
The Borough of Clifton-Dartmouth-Hardness and its Mayors and Mayor- alties. Part IV. Edward Windeatt . . . . .	411
The Baptismal Fonts of Devon. Part II. Miss Kate M. Clarke . . . .	428
Illustrations of History from the Act Book of the Chamber of the City of Exeter, 1560-1581. Part II. Professor Walter J. Harte, M.A. . . .	437
Savery, Newcomen, and the Early History of the Steam-Engine. Part II. Rhys Jenkins, M.I.MECH.E. . . . .	455
Devon County Members of Parliament. Part III.: The Later Plan- tagenet Period (1399-1485). J. J. Alexander, M.A., J.P. . . . .	478
Some Birds of Interest on Dartmoor. E. A. S. Elliot, M.R.C.S., M.B.O.U. .	497
West-Country Wit and Humour. Part IV. Charles H. Laycock . . . .	507
List of Members . . . . .	520
Errata in Vols. XLV. and XLVI. . . . .	537
Index . . . . .	538

## PLATES.

## BARROW REPORT—

Plan of Kistvaen at Lakehead Hill . . . . .	To face p. 93
---	---------------

## TAVISTOCK ABBEY—

Plate I. Charter of King Henry II. . . . .	123
Plates II. and III. Initials on Grant of King Edward III. . . . .	141

## STRAY NOTES ON DARTMOOR TIN-WORKING—

Plate I. Fig. 1.—Plan and Section of Mouldstone, Upper Blowing-house, Right Bank, Yealm . . . . .	Between pp. 288-9
„ „ Fig. 2.—Plan of Mouldstone, Marchant's Bridge, Meavy . . . . .	„ „
„ II. Fig. 3.—View of Mouldstone, Marchant's Bridge, Meavy . . . . .	„ „
„ „ Fig. 4.—View of Mortar Stone, Yeo Farm, Meavy . . . . .	„ „
„ III. Fig. 5.—Sketch Plan of Blowing-house, Brisworthy, Plym . . . . .	„ „
„ „ Fig. 6.—Plan of Base Stone of Furnace, Brisworthy Burrows . . . . .	„ „
„ IV. Fig. 7.—View of Furnace Base, Brisworthy Burrows, Plym . . . . .	„ „
„ „ Fig. 9.—View of Mortar Stone, Brisworthy, Plym . . . . .	„ „
„ V. Fig. 8.—Section of Mortar Stone, Brisworthy . . . . .	„ „
„ „ Fig. 9a.—Plan of Elevation of Mortar Stone, Brisworthy . . . . .	„ „
„ VI. Fig. 10.—View of Mouldstone, Will, near Willsworthy . . . . .	„ „
„ „ Fig. 12.—View of Portions of Oak Strut, Redlake, Erme . . . . .	„ „
„ VII. Fig. 11.—Plan of Old Tin Workings, Redlake, Erme . . . . .	„ „

## USE OF A NORSE STANDARD OF MEASUREMENT, ETC.—

Plan of St. George and St. Mary Church, Cockington . . . . .	To face p. 331
Plan of St. Mary Church, Kingskerswell . . . . .	331

## “A MOTHER OF MEN”—

Ivory Seal found at Wallingford . . . . .	356
---	-----

## SOCIAL WASPS IN DEVONSHIRE—

Plate I. <i>V. crabro</i> , <i>V. vulgaris</i> , <i>V. Germanica</i> . . . . .	360
„ II. <i>V. rufa</i> , <i>V. sylvestris</i> , <i>V. Norvegica</i> , <i>V. Austriaca</i> . . . . .	360
„ III. Nests of <i>V. sylvestris</i> and <i>V. Germanica</i> . . . . .	360

## THE ANGLICAN INVASION OF DEVON, ETC.—

Sketch Map . . . . .	388
----------------------	-----

## BAPTISMAL FONTS OF DEVON—

Fountains at West Anstey and Bere Ferrers . . . . .	428
„ South Milton and Dunkswell . . . . .	430
„ Cheriton Bishop and Buckland in the Moor . . . . .	432
„ West Putford and Clyst St. Lawrence . . . . .	434

## SAVERY, NEWCOMEN, AND THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE STEAM-ENGINE—

Newcomen Engine at Griff, 1723 . . . . .	460
--	-----



# OFFICERS

1914-15.

## President.

PROFESSOR A. M. WORTHINGTON, C.B., F.R.S.

## Vice-Presidents.

R. D. DOBLE, Esq., J.P. (*Chairman Tavistock District Council*).

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BEDFORD, K.G., ETC.

J. J. ALEXANDER, Esq., J.P., M.A.  
JOHN S. BACKWELL, Esq.  
THE REV. S. BARING-GOULD, J.P., M.A.  
THOMAS BENSON, Esq., J.P.  
THE HON. OLIVER BRETT.  
F. W. CAMPBELL, Esq.  
HENRY CHICHESTER, Esq.  
FREDERICK COLLIER, Esq., J.P.  
SIR ALFRED W. CROFT, K.C.I.E.,  
J.P., M.A.  
COLONEL R. W. FOX, J.P.  
ASHLEY A. FROUDE, Esq., C.M.G.

SIR ROPER LETHBRIDGE, K.C.I.E.,  
D.L., J.P., M.A.  
REGINALD MORSHEAD, Esq., J.P.,  
C.C., M.A.  
THE REV. H. G. LE NEVEU, M.A.  
H. V. PLUM, Esq., M.A.  
ROBERT B. POWELL-WILLIAMS, Esq.  
MRS. G. H. RADFORD, F.R.HIST.S.  
EDWARD C. RUNDLE, Esq.  
SIR JOHN W. SPEAR, M.P., J.P., C.A.  
COLONEL SIR E. T. WHITE-THOMSON,  
K.C.B., D.L., J.P.

## Hon. General Treasurer.

J. S. AMERY, Esq., *Druid, Ashburton*.

## Hon. General Secretaries.

MAXWELL ADAMS, Esq., *c/o Messrs. W. Brendon & Son, Ltd., Printers, Plymouth*.

GEORGE E. WINDEATT, Esq., *The Elms, Totnes*.

## Hon. Local Treasurer.

THEODORE ROWE, Esq., *Bank House, Tavistock*.

## Hon. Local Secretary.

EDWARD W. CHILCOTT, Esq., B.A., *Tavistock*.

## Hon. Auditor.

ROBERT C. TUCKER, Esq. J.P., C.A., *The Hall, Ashburton*.

## Council.

ADAMS, MAXWELL.

\*ADAMS, S. P.

ALEXANDER, J. J.

AMERY, J. S.

ANDREW, SIDNEY.

\*BARING-GOULD, Rev. S.

BAWDEN, MOSES.

BEEBE, Rev. W. N. P.

BLACKLER, T. A.

BODY, MARTIN.

\*BURNARD, R.

CHALK, Rev. E. S.

CHANTER, Rev. J. F.

\*CHAPMAN, Rev. C.

CHAPPLE, W. E. PITFIELD.

CHILCOTT, E. W.

CHOPE, R. PEARSE.

CLARKE, Miss K. M.

CLAYDEN, A. W.

CLAY-FINCH, Mrs.

\*CLIFFORD, Lord.

CLIFFORD, Colonel E. T.

\*COLERIDGE, Lord.

CRESSWELL, Miss B. F.

\*CROFT, Sir A. W.

DAVIES, W.

DOE, G. M.

DRAKE, F. MORRIS.

DUNCAN, A. G.

ELLIOT, E. A. S.

EVANS, H. M.

\*EXETER, THE LORD BISHOP  
OF (DR. ROBERTSON).

FOSTER, M. T.

\*FROUDE, ASHLEY A.

\*HALSBURY, Lord.

HARTE, W. J.

HIERN, W. P.

HODGSON, T. V.

HUGHES, T. CANN.

HUNT, A. R.

JENKINS, RHYS.

JOCE, T. J.

JORDAN, Mrs. FLORA.

JORDAN, W. F. C.

JULIAN, Mrs. FORBES.

LARTER, Miss C. ETHELINDA.

LAYCOCK, C. H.

\*LETHBRIDGE, Sir ROPER.

LOWE, HARFORD J.

MARTIN, J. M.

MORSHEAD, J. Y. A.

NECK, J. S.

PEARSON, Rev. J. B.

\*POLLOCK, Sir F.

PROWSE, ARTHUR B.

RADFORD, Mrs. G. H.

REED, HARBOTTLE.

REICHEL, Rev. O. J.

ROWE, THEODORE.

SAUNDERS, Miss H.

SKINNER, Miss E.

SNOW, THOMAS.

\*ST. CYRES, Viscount.

\*STEBBING, Rev. T. R. R.

THORNTON, Rev. W. H.

TROUP, Mrs. ROSE.

TUCKER, Major R. C.

WARD, Rev. J. H.

WATKIN, H. R.

WATTS, H. V. I.

WEEKES, Miss LEGA.

WHITLEY, H. MICHELL.

WHITE-THOMSON, Sir R. T.

WINDEATT, E.

WINDEATT, G. E.

WOODHOUSE, H. B. S.

WOOLLCOMBE, G. D.

WORTH, R. HANSFORD.

\*WORTHINGTON, A. M.

\* Permanent Members of the Council.

# PLACES OF MEETING

OF

## THE DEVONSHIRE ASSOCIATION.

Place of Meeting.	President.
1862. EXETER . . .	Sir John Bowring, LL.D., F.R.S.
1863. PLYMOUTH . . .	C. Spence Bate, Esq., F.R.S., F.L.S.
1864. TORQUAY . . .	E. Vivian, Esq., M.A.
1865. TIVERTON . . .	C. G. B. Daubeny, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S.
1866. TAVISTOCK . . .	Earl Russell, K.G., K.G.C., F.R.S., etc.
1867. BARNSTAPLE . . .	W. Pengelly, Esq., F.R.S., F.G.S.
1868. HONITON . . .	J. D. Coleridge, Esq., Q.C., M.A., M.P.
1869. DARTMOUTH . . .	G. P. Bidder, Esq., C.E.
1870. DEVONPORT . . .	J. A. Froude, Esq., M.A.
1871. BIDEFORD . . .	Rev. Canon C. Kingsley, M.A., F.L.S., F.G.S.
1872. EXETER . . .	The Lord Bishop of Exeter (Dr. Temple).
1873. SIDMOUTH . . .	Right Hon. S. Cave, M.A., M.P.
1874. TEIGNMOUTH . . .	The Earl of Devon.
1875. TORRINGTON . . .	R. J. King, Esq., M.A.
1876. ASHBURTON . . .	Rev. Treasurer Hawker, M.A.
1877. KINGSBRIDGE . . .	Ven. Archdeacon Earle, M.A.
1878. PAIGNTON . . .	Sir Samuel White Baker, M.A., F.R.S., F.R.G.S.
1879. ILFRACOMBE . . .	Sir R. P. Collier, M.A.
1880. TOTNES . . .	H. W. Dyke Acland, M.A., M.D., LL.D., F.R.S.
1881. DAWLISH . . .	Rev. Professor Chapman, M.A.
1882. CREDITON . . .	J. Brooking-Rowe, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.
1883. EXMOUTH . . .	Very Rev. C. Merivale, D.D., D.C.L.
1884. NEWTON ABBOT . . .	Rev. T. R. R. Stebbing, M.A.
1885. SEATON . . .	R. F. Weymouth, Esq., M.A., D.LIT.
1886. ST. MARYCHURCH . . .	Sir J. B. Phear, M.A., F.G.S.
1887. PLYMPTON . . .	Rev. W. H. Dallinger, LL.D., F.R.S., F.L.S., etc.
1888. EXETER . . .	Very Rev. Dean Cowie, D.D.
1889. TAVISTOCK . . .	W. H. Hudleston, Esq., M.A., F.R.S., F.G.S., etc.
1890. BARNSTAPLE . . .	Lord Clinton, M.A.
1891. TIVERTON . . .	R. N. Worth, Esq., F.G.S.
1892. PLYMOUTH . . .	A. H. A. Hamilton, Esq., M.A., J.P.
1893. TORQUAY . . .	T. N. Brushfield, M.D., F.S.A.
1894. SOUTH MOLTON . . .	Sir Fred. Pollock, Bart., M.A.
1895. OKEHAMPTON . . .	The Right Hon. Earl of Halsbury.
1896. ASHBURTON . . .	Rev. S. Baring-Gould, M.A.
1897. KINGSBRIDGE . . .	J. Hine, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.
1898. HONITON . . .	Lord Coleridge, M.A.
1899. TORRINGTON . . .	Rev. Chancellor Edmonds, B.D.
1900. TOTNES . . .	Lord Clifford, M.A.
1901. EXETER . . .	Sir Roper Lethbridge, K.C.I.E., M.A., D.L.
1902. BIDEFORD . . .	Rev. W. Harpley, M.A., F.C.P.S.
1903. SIDMOUTH . . .	Sir Edgar Vincent, K.C.M.G., M.P.
1904. TEIGNMOUTH . . .	Sir Alfred W. Croft, K.C.I.E., M.A.
1905. PRINCETOWN . . .	Basil H. Thomson, Esq.
1906. LYNTON . . .	F. T. Elworthy, Esq., F.S.A.
1907. AXMINSTER . . .	The Lord Bishop of Exeter (Dr. Robertson).
1908. NEWTON ABBOT . . .	Lord Monkswell, D.L., LL.B.
1909. LAUNCESTON . . .	The Lord Bishop of Truro (Dr. Stubbs).
1910. CULLOMPTON . . .	John D. Enys, Esq., F.G.S.
1911. DARTMOUTH . . .	Robert Burnard, Esq., F.S.A.
1912. EXETER . . .	The Viscount St. Cyres, M.A.
1913. BUCKFASTLEIGH . . .	Ashley A. Froude, Esq., C.M.G.
1914. TAVISTOCK . . .	Professor A. M. Worthington, C.B., F.R.S.

## RULES.

---

1. THE Association shall be called the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, Literature, and Art.

2. The objects of the Association are—To give a systematic direction to scientific inquiry in Devonshire; and to promote the intercourse of those who cultivate Science, Literature or Art, in different parts of the county.

3. The Association shall consist of Members and Honorary Members.

4. Every candidate for membership, on being nominated by a member to whom he is personally known, shall be admitted by the General Secretary, subject to the confirmation of the General Meeting of the Members.

5. Every person, admitted to membership under Rule 4, shall forthwith receive intimation that he has been admitted a Member, subject to confirmation at the next General Meeting of Members; and the fact of the newly admitted Member's name appearing in the next issue of the printed List of Members, will be a sufficient intimation to him that his election has been confirmed. Pending the issue of the volume of Transactions containing the Rules of the Association, the newly admitted Member shall be furnished by the General Secretary with such extracts from the Rules as he shall deem necessary.

6. Persons of eminence in Science, Literature, or Art, or those who have rendered any special service to the Association, may, at a General Meeting of the Members, be elected Honorary Members of the Association: but such Honorary Members shall not be entitled to take any part in the management of the Association.

7. Every *Member* shall pay an Annual Subscription of Half a Guinea or a Life Composition Fee of Seven and a Half Guineas. But Members of not less than Ten Years' standing, whose Subscriptions are not in arrear, may compound by a single payment of Five Guineas.

8. Annual Subscriptions shall be payable in advance, and shall

be due in each year on the first day of January ; and no person shall have the privileges of a Member until the Subscription for the current year or a Life Composition has been paid.

9. Any Member who does not, on or before the first day of January, give notice, in writing, to the General Secretary of his intention to withdraw from the Association, shall be regarded as a Member for the ensuing year.

10. Whenever a Member is in arrear in the payment of his Annual Subscription, the Treasurer shall apply to him for the same.

11. Whenever, at an Annual Meeting, a Member shall be two years in arrear in the payment of his Annual Subscriptions, the Council may, at its discretion, erase his name from the List of Members.

12. Every *Member*, whose Subscriptions are not in arrear, shall be entitled to a copy of the volume of the Transactions for the year.

13. Every *Member* shall be entitled to a lady's ticket for the Annual Meeting.

14. Only ladies shall be eligible for admission as Associates to an Annual Meeting, on payment of the sum of Five Shillings each.

15. The Association shall meet annually, at such a time in July or August and at such place as shall be decided at a previous Annual Meeting.

16. One month at least before the Annual Meeting each Member shall be informed by the General Secretary, by circular, of the place and date of the Meeting.

17. The affairs of the Association shall be managed by a Council, which shall consist exclusively of the following Members of the Association :—

(a) Those who fill, or have filled, or are elected to fill, the offices of President, General and Local Treasurers, General and Local Secretaries, and Secretaries of Committees appointed by the Council.

(b) Authors of papers which have been printed *in extenso* in the Transactions of the Association.

The Council so constituted shall have power to make, amend, or cancel the Bye-laws and Standing Orders.

18. With the exception of the ex-Presidents, every Councillor who has not attended any Meeting of the Council for twenty-four calendar months, shall forfeit his place as a Councillor, but it shall be competent for him to recover it by a fresh qualification.

19. The Council shall hold a meeting at Exeter in the month of February in each year, on such day as the General Secretary shall appoint, for the due management of the affairs of the Association.

20. In the intervals of the Annual Meetings, all Meetings of the Council shall be held at Exeter, unless some other place shall have been decided on at a previous Council Meeting.

21. Every Meeting of the Council shall be convened by circular, sent by the General Secretary to each Member of the Council not less than ten days before the Meeting is held.

22. The General Secretary, or any four Members of the Council, may call extraordinary Meetings of their body for any purpose requiring their present determination, by notice under his or their hand or hands, addressed to every other Member of the Council, at least ten clear days previously, specifying the purpose for which such extraordinary Meeting is convened. No matter not so specified, and not incident thereto, shall be determined at any extraordinary Meeting.

23. The officers of the Association shall be a President, two or more Vice-Presidents, a General Treasurer, one or more General Secretaries, one or more Auditors, a Local Treasurer, and one or more Local Secretaries.

24. A Committee shall be appointed annually by the Council to consider at what place the Association shall hold its Annual Meeting, and who shall be invited to fill any official vacancies which may from time to time occur, as follows :—

(a) The President subject to confirmation by the Council.

(b) All other officers (except Vice-Presidents, the Local Treasurer, and Local Secretary or Secretaries) subject to confirmation at a General Meeting of the Members of the Association.

25. The Vice-Presidents, Local Treasurer, and Local Secretary or Secretaries shall be elected by the local Reception Committee appointed by the Authorities of the city or town issuing the invitation to the Association, subject to confirmation by the Council of the Association; and the Council shall have power to add to the number of Vice-Presidents elected by the Local Authorities from among the Members of the Association.

26. The President shall enter on his duties at the Annual Meeting for which he has accepted office: the General Treasurer, General Secretary or Secretaries, the Vice-Presidents and Local Officers shall enter on their duties as soon as convenient after their election.

27. The Council shall have power to fill any official vacancy which may occur in the intervals of the Annual Meetings, on the recommendation of the Committee appointed under Rule 24.

28. The President shall be eligible for re-election, provided that the same person does not hold office in two consecutive years.

29. The General Treasurer shall receive all sums of money due to the Association ; he shall pay all accounts due by the Association after they shall have been examined and approved ; and he shall report to each Meeting of the Council the balance he has in hand, and the names of such Members as shall be in arrear, with the sums due respectively by each.

30. The Accounts of the Association shall be audited annually, by one or more Auditors appointed at each Annual Meeting, but who shall not be *ex-officio* Members of the Council.

31. All investments of the funds of the Association shall be made in the names of three trustees to be elected by the Council, in securities authorized by law for the investment of Trust Funds.

32. The Association shall have the right at its discretion of printing *in extenso* in its volume of Transactions all papers read at the Annual Meeting. The copyright of a paper read before any Meeting of the Association, and the illustrations of the same which have been provided at his expense, shall remain the property of the Author ; but he shall not be at liberty to print it, or allow it to be printed elsewhere, either *in extenso* or in abstract amounting to as much as one-half of the length of the paper, until after the issue of the volume of Transactions in which the paper is printed.

33. The Association shall, within a period not exceeding six months after each Annual Meeting, issue to each Member and Honorary Member its volume of Transactions, which shall include the Rules, a Financial Statement, a List of the Members, the Report of the Council and of the Proceedings, the President's Address, and such Papers, in abstract or *in extenso*, read at the Annual Meeting, as the Council shall decide to print, together with, if time allows, an Index to the volume.

34. Should the extra charges for small type, and types other than those known as Roman or Italic, and for the author's corrections of the press, in any paper published in the Transactions, amount to a greater sum than in the proportion of ten shillings per sheet, such excess shall be borne by the author himself, and not by the Association ; and should any paper exceed three sheets, the cost beyond the cost of the three sheets shall be borne by the author of the paper.

35. If proofs of papers to be published in the Transactions are sent to authors for correction, and are retained by them beyond four days for each sheet of proof, to be reckoned from the day

marked thereon by the printers, but not including the time needful for transmission by post, such proofs shall be assumed to require no further correction.

36. The authors of papers printed in the Transactions shall, within seven days after the Transactions are issued, receive twenty-five private copies free of expense, and shall be allowed to have any further number printed at their own expense. All arrangements as to such extra copies shall be made by the authors with the printers of the Association. The Honorary Secretaries of Committees for special service for the Association, may, on application, be supplied with fifteen additional copies, free of expense, should they be required, of the Reports of their Committees printed in the Transactions.

37. No Rule shall be altered, amended, or new Rule added, except at an Annual General Meeting of Members, and then only provided that notice of the proposed change has been given to the General Secretary, and by him communicated to all the Members at least one month before the Annual General Meeting.

38. Throughout the Rules, Bye-laws, and Standing Orders where the singular number is used, it shall, when circumstances require, be taken to include the plural number, and the masculine gender shall include the feminine.

## BYE-LAWS AND STANDING ORDERS.

---

1. It is desirable that a copy of the President's Address shall be in the hands of the General Secretary not later than the twenty-fourth day of June in each year, in order that it may be printed and distributed to the Press in time for publication in newspapers issued on the day after its delivery. The President's Address shall be considered a confidential document until after its delivery.

2. Papers to be read at the Annual Meetings must strictly relate to Devonshire, and the procedure for the submission, selection and reading of papers shall be as follows :—

(a) Papers and Reports of Committees to be read at any Meeting, together with all drawings, photographs, maps, etc., to illustrate the same, must be submitted to the General Secretary, so as to reach him not later than the twenty-fourth day of June in each year.

(b) All Papers and illustrations considered unsuitable shall be returned to the authors as soon as possible.

(c) The General Secretary will obtain from the printers of the Association for presentation to the Council a statement showing the number of pages each Paper and Report will occupy when printed, the estimated extra cost of printing tables, of the use of special type or change of type, and of all other extra charges, if any, in each Paper and Report, as well as the estimated cost of all charges connected with the preparation, binding and issue of the volume of Transactions.

(d) The General Secretary will communicate the printers' report and estimates to the Council, at the Meeting of that body on the first day of the Annual Meeting. The Council will then select the Papers and Reports to be read on the two following days.

3. Papers which have already been printed *in extenso* cannot be accepted unless they form part of the literature of a question on which the Council has requested a Member or Committee to prepare a Report.

4. The reading of any Report or Paper shall not exceed twenty minutes, or such part of twenty minutes as shall be decided by the



Council as soon as the Programme of Reports and Papers shall have been settled, and in any discussion which may arise no speaker shall be allowed to speak more than five minutes.

5. The Council will arrange Papers for reading to meet the convenience of the authors, as far as possible. Papers shall be read in the order appointed by the Council, but in the event of the author of any Paper not being present to read his Paper, and in the absence of any arrangement by the author of a Paper for its reading by some Member present at the meeting, such Paper or Papers, if more than one, shall be held over till the conclusion of the reading of the Papers, when it shall be put to the vote of the Meeting whether such Paper or Papers shall be read by substitute or not.

6. Papers which have been accepted by the Council cannot be withdrawn without the consent of the Council.

7. Papers communicated by Members for Non-Members, and accepted by the Council, shall be placed in the List of Papers for reading below those furnished by Members themselves.

8. In the event of there being at an Annual Meeting more Papers than can be disposed of in one day, the reading of the residue shall be continued on the day following.

9. At the close of the Annual Meeting in every year there shall be a Meeting of the Council, and the Council shall then decide what Reports and how many of the Papers accepted for reading the funds of the Association, as reported by the Treasurer, will permit of being printed in the volume of Transactions.

10. All Papers read to the Association which the Council shall decide to print *in extenso* in the Transactions, shall be sent to the printers, together with all drawings required for illustrating them, as soon as possible after the close of the Annual Meeting at which they were read.

11. All Papers read to the Association which the Council shall decide not to print *in extenso* in the Transactions, shall be returned to the authors as soon as possible after the close of the Annual Meeting at which they were read; and abstracts of such Papers to be printed in the Transactions shall not exceed such length as the General Secretary shall suggest in each case, and must be sent to him within seven days after such Paper has been returned to the author.

12. The printers shall print the Papers in the volume of Transactions in the order in which they were read, unless there is any special reason for the contrary, and shall return every Manuscript to the author as soon as it is in type, *but not before*. They shall be returned *intact*, provided they are written on one side of the paper only and each sheet numbered.

13. Excepting mere verbal alterations, no Paper which has been read to the Association shall be added to without the written approval and consent of the General Secretary, or in the event of there being two Secretaries of the one acting as Editor ; and no additions shall be made except in the form of footnotes or brief postscripts, or both.

14. The author of every Paper which the Council at any Annual Meeting shall decide to print in the Transactions shall pay for the preparation of all such illustrations as in his judgment and that of the Council the said Paper may require. That is to say, he shall pay for the preparation of all necessary drawings, blocks, lithographic transfers or drawings on stone ; but the Association will bear the cost of printing (by the Association's printers), paper and binding ; provided that should any such illustrations be in colours or of a size larger than can be inserted in the volume with a single fold, or be desired to be executed in any other process than printing from the block or lithography, then in each and either of these cases the author shall himself bear the whole cost of production and printing, and should the Council so decide shall also pay any additional charge that may properly be made for binding.

15. The pagination of the Transactions shall be in Arabic numerals exclusively, and carried on consecutively, from the beginning to the end of each volume ; and the Transactions of each year shall form a distinct and separate volume.

16. The Council shall from time to time, when deemed advisable, revise the prices fixed for each volume of the Transactions and all other publications of the Association.

17. The General Secretary shall report to each Annual Meeting of the Members the number of copies in stock of each volume of the Transactions, and other publications of the Association, with the price per copy of each volume ; and such Report shall be printed in the Transactions.

18. The General Secretary shall prepare brief Obituary Notices of Members deceased during the previous year, and such notices shall be printed in the Transactions.

19. All Resolutions appointing Committees for special service for the Association shall be printed in the Transactions.

20. The following are the Rules for reprinting Reports of Committees other than the reprints supplied to authors under Rule 36 :—

(a) The printers of the Association alone are permitted to reprint any Report.

(b) The written permission of the General Secretary is required

before any Report may be reprinted, the copyright of all Reports printed in the Transactions being vested in the Association.

(c) The printers shall pay to the General Secretary on behalf of the Association, as royalty, a sum of sixpence per fifty copies for each half-sheet of eight pages, any number of copies less than fifty or between two exact multiples of fifty being regarded as fifty, and any number of pages less than eight or between two exact multiples of eight, being regarded as eight.

(d) Each copy of the reprint shall have printed on the first page the words, "Reprinted from the Transactions of the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, Literature, and Art, for \_\_\_\_\_ by permission of the Council of the Association," the year in which the Report was originally printed being indicated.

(e) The reprint shall be an exact copy of the Report as originally printed in the Transactions, without addition, abridgment or modification, the necessary corrections for printer's errors and changes in pagination alone excepted.

21. An amount not less than eighty per cent. of all Compositions received from Life Members of the Association shall be invested.

22. At each of its Ordinary Meetings the Council shall deposit at interest, in such bank as they shall decide on, and in the names of the General Treasurer and General Secretary of the Association, all uninvested Compositions received from Life Members, all uninvested prepaid Annual Subscriptions, and any part, or the whole of the balance derived from other sources which may be in the Treasurer's hands after providing for all accounts passed for payment at the said Meeting.

23. The General Secretary is authorized to spend any sum not exceeding *Twenty Pounds* per annum in employing a clerk for such work as may be found necessary, and any sum not exceeding *Two Guineas* for the preparation of an Index to each annual volume of the Transactions.

24. Only Members and Ladies holding Ladies' tickets are admitted to the Association Dinner, when one is held. Members and Ladies intending to dine must send in their names to the Honorary Local Secretary not less than two clear days before the date of the Dinner.

25. Members of the Association have the privilege of using the Devon and Exeter Institution, Exeter, subject to the Rules of that Institution, for twelve days in each year, either consecutively or at intervals. Members seeking admission to the Institution will present their visiting cards to the Librarian and enter their names in a book kept for the purpose as well at the date of their visit on each occasion that they make use of the Institution.

## REPORT OF THE COUNCIL.

*Presented to the General Meeting held at Tavistock, 21st July, 1914.*

It is with the deepest regret that the Council have to report the loss the Association has sustained during the past year, by the deaths of two of its most valued members—the Rev. William Harpley and Mr. James Hine. Mr. Harpley was a “Foundation Member” and the last survivor of that band which included Mr. William Pengelly and Mr. C. Spence Bate, which founded the Association in 1862. Mr. Harpley was its first secretary, an office he held for 38 years, from 1862 to 1900, and to his labours in that office, and as Editor of the first thirty volumes of the *Transactions*, the success the Association has attained is mainly due. Mr. Harpley was also President, when the Association held its annual meeting at Bideford in 1902. Mr. James Hine, though not a “Foundation Member,” joined the Association in the first year of its existence and was one of its original members. He contributed many valuable reports and papers to the *Transactions*, and was President in 1897, when the Association met at Kingsbridge. The following Resolution was passed at the Meeting of the Council held at Exeter on 26 February, 1914: “That the Secretary be instructed to convey to their respective families the condolences and sympathy of the Members of the Council, in their recent bereavement through the deaths of the Rev. William Harpley and Mr. James Hine, and to place on record the deep regret of the Council at the loss the Association has sustained by the death of two of its most valued members, both original members of the Association, the Rev. William Harpley having been also a ‘Foundation Member,’ for 38 years honorary general Secretary and an ex-President, and Mr. James Hine an ex-President.”

The Council also regret to report the death of the Rev. Chance'lor Edmonds, the learned and genial President of

the Association when it met at Great Torrington, in 1899.

The Winter Meeting of the Council was held at the Devon and Exeter Institution, Exeter, on the 26 February, 1914, when it was decided to accept a cordial invitation from the local authorities of Crediton to hold the Annual Meeting of the Association, in 1915, in that town. Also, various offers for printing the Index to the volumes 1-30 of the *Transactions*, a work now approaching completion, were considered, which resulted in Messrs. Brendon & Sons' tender being accepted.

A copy of Vol. XLV of the *Transactions* has been sent to every Member not in arrear with his subscription, and to the following Societies, namely—the Royal Society, the Society of Antiquaries, the Linnean Society, the Royal Institution, the Royal Anthropological Institute, the Geological Society, the Library of the British Museum, the Natural History Museum (Cromwell Road), the Bodleian Library, the University Library, Cambridge, the Devon and Exeter Institution, the Plymouth Institution, the Natural History Society, Torquay, the North Devon Athenæum, Barnstaple, the Royal Institution of Cornwall, Truro, the Somersetshire Archæological and Natural History Society, Taunton, and the Dorset Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club (c/o Rev. Herbert Pentin, M.A., Hon. Secretary, Milton Abbey Vicarage, Blandford, Dorset).

The stock of *Transactions*, *Wills*, etc., now in hand is as follows :—

1902	<i>Transactions</i> , Vol. XXXIV	.	58	copies.
	<i>Wills</i> , Part IV . . . .	.	62	„
	Index to Vol. XXXIV . .	.	80	„
1903	<i>Transactions</i> , Vol. XXXV	.	25	„
	<i>Wills</i> , Part V . . . .	.	24	„
1904	<i>Transactions</i> , Vol. XXXVI	.	41	„
	<i>Wills</i> , Part VI . . . .	.	41	„
1905	<i>Transactions</i> , Vol. XXXVII	.	57	„
	<i>Wills</i> , Part VII . . . .	.	58	„
1906	<i>Transactions</i> , Vol. XXXVIII	.	21	„
	<i>Wills</i> , Part VIII . . . .	.	24	„
1907	<i>Transactions</i> , Vol. XXXIX	.	60	„
	(No <i>Wills</i> issued)			
1908	<i>Transactions</i> , Vol. XL . .	.	68	„
	<i>Wills</i> , Part IX . . . .	.	66	„

1909	Transactions, Vol. XLI . . .	58 copies.
	(No Wills issued)	
1910	Transactions, Vol. XLII . . .	43 „
	Wills, Part X . . .	64 „
1911	Transactions, Vol. XLIII . . .	34 „
	Wills, Part XI . . .	60 „
1912	Transactions, Vol. XLIV . . .	26 „
	Wills, Part XII . . .	8 „
1913	Transactions, Vol. XLV . . .	57 „
	(No Wills issued)	

MAXWELL ADAMS,  
*Hon. General Secretary.*

### *Treasurer's Report of Receipts and Expenditure*

1913.	Receipts.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
By Subscriptions:—							
1912 (11)				5	15	6	
1913 (445)				233	12	6	
Lady Associate (1)				0	5	0	
							239 18 0
„ Life Compositions—							
1 at £5 5s. 0d.				5	5	0	
6 at £7 17s. 6d.				47	5	0	
							52 10 0
„ Dividends—							
£400 India 3 per cent Stock				11	4	0	
£300 Consols 2½ per cent Stock				7	1	4	
Bank Interest				2	5	0	
							20 10 4
Authors' Extras under Rule 34:—							
„ The Rev. J. F. Chanter, M.A.				1	3	0	
„ The Rev. O. J. Reichel, B.C.L.				4	14	3	
„ Miss Clarke				0	5	6	
„ Miss Larter				1	7	3	
„ Miss Ethel Lega-Weekes				0	5	9	
„ Professor W. J. Harte				0	12	3	
„ Mr. R. Pearse Chope				1	8	3	
„ Mr. C. H. Laycock				0	7	0	
„ Mr. Edward Windeatt				0	15	3	
							10 18 6
„ Discount from Messrs. Brendon and Son, Ltd.				10	2	0	
„ Sale of Transactions				11	0	4	
							21 2 4
							<u>£344 14 2</u>
„ Balance from 1912						39	18 3
„ Balance as above						54	16 9
							<u>£94 15 0</u>

**JOHN S. AMERY, *Hon. General Treasurer.***

*for the Year ending 31st December, 1913.*

[illegible]

*Examined with Vouchers, and found to be correct, with a balance of £94 15s. 0d. in favour of the Association. Dated this 11th day of July, 1914.*

(Signed) **ROBERT C. TUCKER, Hon. Auditor.**



## SELECTED MINUTES OF COUNCIL APPOINTING COMMITTEES.

*Passed at the Meeting at Tavistock, 21st July, 1914.*

THAT Mr. Maxwell Adams, Mr. Robert Burnard, Sir A. Croft, and Sir Roper Lethbridge be a Committee for the purpose of considering at what place the Association shall hold its Annual Meetings, and who shall be invited to fill any official vacancy or vacancies which may occur; and that Mr. Maxwell Adams be the Secretary.

That Mr. J. S. Amery, Mr. Robert Burnard, Mr. G. M. Doe, Mr. E. A. S. Elliot, Mr. H. Montagu Evans, and Mr. H. B. S. Woodhouse be a Committee for the purpose of noting the discovery or occurrence of such facts in any department of scientific inquiry, and connected with Devonshire, as it may be desirable to place on permanent record, but which may not be of sufficient importance in themselves to form the subjects of separate papers; and that Mr. G. M. Doe be the Secretary.

That Rev. S. Baring-Gould, Mr. R. Pearse Chope, Mr. G. M. Doe, Mr. J. S. Neck, Mrs. G. H. Radford, Mrs. Rose-Troup, and Mr. H. B. S. Woodhouse be a Committee for the purpose of collecting notes on Devonshire Folk-lore; and that Mrs. G. H. Radford be the Secretary.

That Mr. J. S. Amery, Rev. J. F. Chanter, Mr. R. Pearse Chope, Miss C. E. Larter, Mr. C. H. Laycock, Rev. G. D. Melhuish, Rev. O. J. Reichel, Miss Helen Saunders, and Mrs. Rose-Troup be a Committee for the purpose of noting and recording the existing use of any Verbal Provincialisms in Devonshire, in either written or spoken language; and that Mr. C. H. Laycock and the Rev. O. J. Reichel be the Secretaries.

That Rev. S. Baring-Gould, Mr. R. Burnard, Rev. J. F. Chanter, and Mr. R. Hansford Worth be a Committee to collect and record facts relating to Barrows in Devonshire, and to take steps, where possible, for their investigation; and that Mr. R. Hansford Worth be the Secretary.

That Mr. J. S. Amery, Mr. A. H. Dymond, and Major R. C. Tucker be a Committee for the purpose of making arrangements for an Association Dinner or any other form of evening entertainment as they may think best in consultation with the local Committee; and that Major R. C. Tucker be the Secretary.

That Mr. J. S. Amery, Sir Alfred W. Croft, Mr. Thomas Wainwright, and Mr. R. Hansford Worth be a Committee to collect and tabulate trustworthy and comparable observations on the Climate of Devon; and that Mr. R. Hansford Worth be the Secretary.

That Sir Roper Lethbridge, Mr. R. Pearse Chope, Mr. William Davies, and Mr. E. Windeatt be a Committee for the purpose of investigating and reporting on any Manuscripts, Records, or Ancient

Documents existing in, or relating to, Devonshire, with the nature of their contents, their locality, and whether in public or private hands; and that Mr. E. Windeatt be the Secretary.

That Mr. J. S. Amery, Mr. R. Burnard, Rev. S. Baring-Gould, Mr. J. D. Pode, and Mr. R. Hansford Worth be a Committee for the purpose of exploring Dartmoor and the Camps in Devon; and that the Rev. S. Baring-Gould be the Secretary.

That Mr. Maxwell Adams, Mr. J. S. Amery, Rev. J. F. Chanter, Rev. Professor Chapman, Mr. R. Pearse Chope, Sir Alfred W. Croft, Mr. C. H. Laycock, Rev. O. J. Reichel, Mrs. Rose-Troup, Dr. Arthur B. Prowse, Mr. William Davies, Miss H. Saunders, and Mr. W. A. Francken be a Committee, with power to add to their numbers, for compiling complete Indexes to the First and Second Series of the Transactions; and that the Rev. J. F. Chanter be the Secretary.

That Mr. Maxwell Adams, Mr. J. S. Amery, Mr. T. Cann Hughes, Sir Roper Lethbridge, Rev. O. J. Reichel, Mr. A. J. V. Radford, Mr. Harbottle Reed, Mr. George E. Windeatt, and Rev. J. F. Chanter be a Committee, with power to add to their number, to prepare a detailed account of the Church Plate of the Diocese of Exeter; and that Mr. Harbottle Reed and the Rev. J. F. Chanter be the joint Secretaries.

That Miss Rose E. Carr-Smith, the Hon. Mrs. Colborne, Mr. W. P. Hiern, Miss C. E. Larter, Mr. C. H. Laycock, Rev. A. C. Morris, Mr. H. G. Peacock, Miss C. Peck, Dr. A. B. Prowse, Mr. A. Sharland, Miss Helen Saunders, and Mr. T. Wainwright be a Committee, with power to add to their number, for the purpose of investigating matters connected with the Flora and Botany of Devonshire; and that Mr. W. P. Hiern be the Secretary.

That Mr. Maxwell Adams, Mr. J. S. Amery, Rev. S. Baring-Gould, Mr. Robert Burnard, Rev. J. F. Chanter, Mr. W. E. P. Chapple, Mr. R. Pearse Chope, Mr. A. W. Clayden, Miss B. F. Cresswell, Mr. W. Davies, Mr. G. M. Doe, Mr. M. T. Foster, Mr. J. T. Fouracre, Mr. T. V. Hodgson, Sir Roper Lethbridge, Rev. S. M. Nourse, Mr. H. Lloyd Parry, Dr. A. B. Prowse, Mr. A. L. Radford, Mrs. G. H. Radford, Mr. Harbottle Reed, Mr. F. R. Rowley, Mr. H. Tapley-Soper, Mr. H. R. Watkin, Mr. E. Windeatt, Mr. G. D. Woolcombe, and Mr. R. Hansford Worth be a Committee for preparing a list of "Ancient Monuments" in the county of Devon, which it is considered desirable should be handed over, with the consent of their owners, to the custody of the First Commissioner of Works, under the provisions of the Acts of 1882, 1900, and 1913, with the view to their preservation and protection; and that Mr. Maxwell Adams be the Secretary.

That the Rev. J. F. Chanter, Mr. R. Pearse Chope, Mr. C. H. Laycock, Dr. Arthur B. Prowse, Rev. O. J. Reichel and Mrs. Rose-Troup be a Committee for the purpose of collecting and recording information concerning Place-Names and Field-Names in Devonshire; and that Dr. Arthur B. Prowse be the Secretary.

PROCEEDINGS AT THE FIFTY-THIRD ANNUAL  
MEETING, HELD AT TAVISTOCK, 21<sup>ST</sup> TO  
24<sup>TH</sup> JULY, 1914.

FOR the third time since its foundation, the Association held its Annual Meeting, in 1914, in Tavistock. The kindly and hospitable welcome the members of the Association had received on its two previous visits in 1866 and 1889 from the inhabitants of this interesting old town, replete with its centuries of ecclesiastical and political history and traditions, had not been forgotten, so that it was with no small pleasure and gratitude that the cordial invitation of the local authorities to the Association to visit Tavistock again in 1914 was received and accepted, and it may here be recorded that the Annual Meeting of 1914 was one of the pleasantest and most instructive in the annals of the Association.

The majority of the members attending the Meeting arrived in the town on Monday, the 20th July, and there was a large attendance by Tuesday, the 21st July, the first day of the Meeting.

A Council Meeting was held at 2 p.m. on Tuesday, 21st July, in the Town Hall, Tavistock. This was followed, at 3.30 p.m., by the General Meeting, with Ashley A. Froude, Esq., C.M.G., presiding, at which the following resolution was moved from the Chair and received by the members in silence, all standing, viz. :

“That the Secretary be instructed to place on record the deep regret of the members of the Association, at the loss the Association has sustained through the death of two of its most valued members, the Rev. William Harpley and Mr. James Hine, both Original Members, the former having been also a Foundation Member, and for 38 years the Hon. General Secretary and an ex-President; and the latter an ex-President.”

Also the Report of the Committee for the selection of the place of Meeting and of officers was adopted, recommending that the Annual Meeting in 1915 should be held at Crediton,

a cordial invitation having been extended by the local authorities to the Association to visit that town, and that Mr. George Windeatt be appointed an additional General Secretary.

The reception by the Chairman and members of the Urban Council and Local Committee took place at 4.15 p.m. Mr. Doble, Chairman of the Council, was supported on the platform by the following members of the Urban Council and Local Committee: Messrs. J. J. Alexander, E. W. Chilcott, J. Bird German, J. H. Pearce, J. Snow, R. N. Stranger, R. Tucker and E. Warran; Mrs. J. A. Dennis, Miss Doble, Mrs. Theo. Rowe, the Revs. W. N. P. Beebe and E. Rattenbury Hodges; Mrs. R. D. Doble, Mrs. E. W. Chilcott and Mr. S. P. Haddy.

Mr. Doble said that they extended to the members a very hearty welcome to the ancient borough of Tavistock. They did so because in the first place they recognised the value of the work that the Association had done for the county; they did so because they believed that the members would find a great deal of valuable matter to interest them in Tavistock; they also did so because they hoped that when the members of the Association went away they would sing the praises of Tavistock. To the visitor perambulating the town, Tavistock had not the appearance of a very ancient place. In the ten years preceding the first visit of that Association the centre part of the town underwent a transformation. Old narrow and insanitary streets were swept away, the river bed was very considerably narrowed, and on this site were placed the substantial and spacious market buildings. That fine hall was erected, and a wide street, with up-to-date business premises on either side, was constructed by Francis, the seventh Duke of Bedford. In spite of its comparatively new appearance Tavistock had undoubted claims to an interesting and honourable antiquity. He was not going to be so rash as to venture on dates in the presence of that learned assembly, but he thought he was right in saying that the Abbey was older than the town; in fact, that the town came into existence and grew in consequence of the establishment of the Abbey. Whether it was Ordgar or some other who founded the Benedictine Abbey of St. Mary and St. Rumon, one could quite understand the choice of that site, where the deep valley of the Tavy widened out into rich pasture lands, shaded by tall elms

and sturdy oaks. A beautiful valley now, how lovely it must have been then, when its natural beauty was unmarred by any sign of man's rude handiwork. How lovely later, when the only evidence of man was the stately Abbey, and the primeval silence was broken only by the sound of the running water, the songs of birds, and the chanting of the holy monks,

"Singing anthems, singing hymns,  
Under carven cherubims."

But the establishment of the Abbey meant perforce the birth of the town of Tavistock. Tillers of the soil established themselves near the Abbey, which they found their best customer for their surplus produce, and in their train came the smith, the clothmaker and the tailor, the tanner and the cobbler, and they built their houses round about the Abbey walls, and so came Tavistock. And it grew and flourished till by the time Henry I was king it had become so important a centre of trade that the monks obtained a market charter, which enabled them to levy tolls on every article offered for sale at the market and fairs. The monks enforced many strict regulations to prevent theft and deceit. Amongst others, every person was required to take an oath at the toll-gate, before he was permitted to pass, that during his continuance in the fair he would neither lie, steal, nor cheat. After the grant of the market charter they might infer that the town and Abbey continued to grow in size and importance, for in 1471 there was record of a mayor of Tavistock—a record, let them hope, which would not be the last—while in 1513 the Abbot of Tavistock was created Baron Hardwick, and in 1525 one of the earliest printing presses in England was set up. In 1539 came the dissolution and the end of the first epoch of Tavistock's history. Up to this time Tavistock had been a seat of learning and a centre of religious life. For three centuries after the dissolution Tavistock remained a prosperous market town, possessing such small manufactures as were common to all towns great and small when means of communication and exchange were difficult and expensive. In the century following the dissolution Tavistock gave England her greatest seaman, Drake, the poet Browne, Judge Glanville and John Pym, who was first returned as member of Parliament for Tavistock in 1624. Though passing through many vicissitudes the

character of the town remained the same until the period of great activity consequent on the amazing prosperity of the Devon Great Consols Mine, already waning when the Association paid its first visit to the town. During this period of hectic prosperity the population of the borough reached 10,000, and high hopes were entertained for the commercial future of the town. But the boom subsided as rapidly as it had risen, and by the time their Association paid its second visit Tavistock had again become a quiet country town. In 1866 the Meetings of that Association were presided over by Earl Russell, who as Lord John Russell was well known to and was a great favourite with Tavistockians. This was, as he had said, about the zenith of Tavistock's prosperity, and one could well imagine the pride that would be felt by the noble Earl in the evidence all about him of the progressive and benevolent policy of his exalted relative. About the period of the second visit of the Association the prosperity of Tavistock had reached its lowest ebb. Mining had gone, and the town suffered by the heavy loss. Now, when the Association once more favoured Tavistock with a visit, the town had but just opened another chapter of its history. The long period through which it was fostered and favoured by benevolent, if aristocratic, landlordism had ended. The property and services which had been managed for the benefit of the inhabitants by the Dukes of Bedford the town had purchased. In future Tavistock stood or fell by its own acts and deeds, and they were full of hope that they were entering on a time of increased prosperity and greater activity. About ten years after the Association's last visit the Tavistock Urban Council came into existence. Since that time a great deal had been done to improve the town. They hoped that their schools would flourish and that Tavistock might once again become a seat of learning ; that more and more people would come here for healing of soul and body, taking advantage of our soft, pure air and most lovely neighbourhood. During the next three days they hoped to show the members of the Association a few of the many beautiful places in their immediate neighbourhood. He regretted that time and difficulty of approach precluded their visiting many other lovely spots. Once more, on behalf of the Council and Committee, he bade them most heartily welcome to Tavistock. It was their sincere hope that the visit of the Association might be marked by

lovely weather, most enjoyable excursions, and papers of exceptional interest and value, and that their visit would end with the mutual wish on their part and the part of Tavistock that it might be renewed in much less time than had lapsed between each previous visit. Mr. Doble added that he had received a letter from Sir John Spear, M.P., who had hoped to spend a few days in Tavistock this week, but Sir John regretted that he had been called back to London, and therefore was unable to attend.

Mr. Ashley A. Froude, on behalf of the Devonshire Association, thanked the Chairman and the members of the Urban Council and Committee most sincerely for their kind welcome, and especially for the admirable arrangements they had made to enable the meetings to be held in that town. Tavistock was rich in historic associations, and would ever be associated with the names of Sir Francis Drake and John Pym, who first represented it in 1624. For many generations the town had been closely connected with the House of Russell—that great family who arose with the Reformation, and whose members had been ever to the front in defending the rights of the people, and in protecting civil and religious liberty. The present Duke of Bedford was invited to be President of the Association this year. He regretted that he was unable to accept the Presidency, owing to his Parliamentary duties, but he (the speaker) was proud to be able to say that His Grace had become a life member of the Association, and had also sent them a cheque for £20. Owing to circumstances into which he need not then enter—the sale of the Duke of Bedford's property—the connection of Tavistock with the Russells had now largely ceased. The old order of things had changed, and it would be very interesting to note how Tavistock and the district benefited by the altered circumstances. He was sure that as an Association they cordially joined with the Chairman of the Urban Council in hoping that it would mean a new era of prosperity to the town. To-day they were fortunate because they were able to enjoy the best of both worlds, for while the antiquities of their town helped them to realise the glories of the past, its up-to-date character and their kind sympathy tended to make them appreciate the advantages of the present. In the name of the Association he thanked them most heartily.

The members of the Association were afterwards the guests of the Urban Council at tea in the Market House.

A visit was afterwards made to places of interest in the town, and principally to the remains of the Abbey in the churchyard and at the back of the Bedford Hotel under the guidance of Messrs. E. W. Chilcott and J. J. Alexander, and to the site of the old Abbey church. The Rev. H. G. Le Neveu accompanied the visitors through the vicarage grounds; Betsy Grimal's Tower, the Still House and the Goidelic stones arousing keen interest and some discussion. The Early English stonework and some tiles, recently unearthed, under the direction of Mrs. G. H. Radford, in the churchyard, also attracted much attention.

A collection of coins, etc., formerly the property of the late Mr. W. Gill, very kindly lent by Mrs. G. H. Radford, and placed on view in the library during the visit of the Association, also interested many of the members.

In the evening, at 8.30 p.m., the members met in the Town Hall for the address of the incoming President, Professor A. M. Worthington, C.B., F.R.S. In introducing Professor Worthington, Mr. Ashley A. Froude, the retiring President, said :

"As President of this Association I have had many pleasant duties to perform, but none that have given me more satisfaction than that of inviting Professor Worthington to be my successor. For I feel that he is in every way so far better qualified for the position than myself.

"We are an Association for the advancement of Science, Literature and Art, and Professor Worthington is pre-eminently a man of science. Although not born a Devonshire man, his long connection with Keyham as head of the R.N. Engineering College enables us also to claim him as a fellow-countyman.

"Of his many services to science I have neither the time nor the ability to speak to you, but there is one subject that he has made his own and on which he has an unrivalled knowledge, and that is the habits and customs of drops of water. I would strongly recommend those of you who have not already done so to obtain and study his fascinating book on the nature of splashes. A book that is remarkable not only for the beautiful series of photographs that it contains, but for the methods by which these pictures were obtained.

"Drops of water are not perhaps in themselves very



imposing things, but drops of water make the Atlantic Ocean, and if we wish to realize the immense latent powers that drops possess we have only to reflect upon the number of those who have come to grief owing to a drop too much."

Professor Worthington prefaced his Address by saying that the honour they had done him by inviting him to be their President this year was one he felt very deeply. In the twenty-five years that he had spent as a resident in this county, with only a short break, he had experienced nothing but kindness at the hands of Devonians, and though when he received the invitation of their Secretary, saying that the Association would be pleased if he would accept the Presidency, he was both surprised, and he might say sincerely, somewhat alarmed at the honour, yet he was also glad that there was an opportunity offered him of trying in some way to repay the large debt of gratitude for the many happy years that he owed to Devon and Devonians, and especially the Devonians in that town. As a matter of fact, it was exactly twenty-five years ago this summer that their Association last met at Tavistock, and by a coincidence which was very pleasant to himself, it happened not only that he came that very summer to begin his work in Devonshire, but also that he took up a temporary residence near that very town only a few weeks before their meeting. He was passing through the Square when he noticed a number of very intelligent-looking ladies and gentlemen near the Town Hall, and asked a workman who those people would be, and received the reply, "I reckon it is a wayzgoose." He did not know then exactly what a wayzgoose was, but he had since discovered that the workman was right.

The President then delivered his Address (see p. 46), on the conclusion of which Mr. J. J. Alexander said that he had been asked to propose a vote of thanks to their President for the magnificent address he had given them. He did so with great pleasure. They in Tavistock looked upon Professor Worthington, though he had ceased to reside among them for something like six years, as one of themselves, as he had spent a great portion of the twenty-five years of which he had told them in their midst. They still cherished very pleasant memories of him—of that breadth of mind, of that kindness of heart—he did not think they ever had a kinder-hearted man living in Tavistock—and of that enthusiasm for scientific knowledge,

which caused even some lethargic Tavistock people to be enthusiastic. He had shown them that night what most of them in Tavistock had known before, that it was possible to present to a popular audience abstruse scientific knowledge without any loss of clearness of expression, without loss of literary power, and with an elocution which many of them could well envy. He had very great pleasure in proposing that resolution.

Mr. E. W. Chilcott seconded, and the vote of thanks was carried with acclamation, and briefly acknowledged by the President.

On Wednesday, the 22nd July, at 10 a.m., the reading of the Reports and Papers was commenced, with the President in the chair, and continued, with a short interval for lunch, till 3.30 p.m., when the members drove to Endsleigh, which was thrown open to them by the kind permission of H.G. The Duke of Bedford.

The Manor of Milton Abbot, in which Endsleigh is situated, was part of the possessions of the dissolved Abbey of Tavistock granted to Sir John Russell, who subsequently became Earl of Bedford. The house, a gabled building, in the Anglo-Swiss style, was erected by John, sixth Duke of Bedford, in 1810. Several picturesque lodges and gardeners' houses have been built, and a fine new drive has been made quite lately. Fine weather favoured the excursion, and the beauties of the place were greatly enjoyed by the members, who also much appreciated the courtesy of His Grace in allowing them to visit this beautiful spot, set in the valley of the Tamar, with its lovely views.

In the evening a *Conversazione* was given by the Urban Council and friends of the Urban Council, and a very enjoyable evening was spent. The guests were received by Mr. and Mrs. Doble, Mr. and Mrs. Chilcott, and Mrs. Rowe. The entertainment of the evening was provided by "Jan Stewer," who sang Devonshire songs and told stories. He was introduced by Mr. Chilcott, who said "Jan Stewer" had given them an entertainment there six months ago, and since then he had become almost tired of hearing people asking, "When are you going to get 'Jan Stewer' here again?"

On Thursday, 23rd July, the reading of the Papers was resumed at 10 a.m., Professor Worthington again presiding, on the conclusion of which a General Meeting was

held, at which the President moved a vote of thanks to the Chairman (Mr. Doble) and members of the Urban District Council and to the Local Committee for their excellent arrangements. They had done everything it was possible to do, and they all felt that their visit to Tavistock had been an exceedingly pleasant one. A special vote of thanks was accorded the Local Secretary (Mr. E. W. Chilcott) and Local Treasurer (Mr. Theodore Rowe). The President said he had been brought into close connection with Mr. Chilcott and knew what great pains he had taken to make the meeting a success. Mr. Maxwell Adams, in seconding, said that the success of the meeting and the pleasure the members had enjoyed were mainly due to Mr. Chilcott, who had worked hard since last August. The Resolution was heartily agreed to. The Council Meeting followed, at which it was decided to print in the volume of *Transactions* all the Reports and Papers read at this meeting.

During the afternoon, the members drove to the Morwell Rocks, but wet weather somewhat marred the pleasure of the excursion. Tea was partaken of in the courtyard of Morwell Farm, by the courtesy of Mr. Richard Ward, the occupant, who also kindly permitted the members to view his interesting old house, which was formerly one of the hunting-boxes of the Abbots of Tavistock.

In the evening an illustrated popular Lecture was given by the President, to which the public were invited. Under the title of "The Flash-light of Science turned on a Familiar Phenomenon," he gave a most interesting address upon "Splashes of Water," a subject which he has made peculiarly his own. His great work in connection therewith was compiled at Keyham, and has therefore a special local interest.

Mr. Chilcott introduced the lecturer, and said that Prof. Worthington had carried out his duties as President in the highest and best manner, and in recognition of the hearty reception given to the Association in Tavistock, he had invited the public that night.

In this Lecture the President exhibited and explained the apparatus by means of which, working at Devonport in conjunction with his colleague Mr. R. S. Cole, he had succeeded in tracing, by means of instantaneous photography, the whole series of very surprising and beautiful phenomena which constitute the splash of a solid sphere falling vertically into a liquid. It was explained that the

changes to be followed were far too quick for an ordinary cinematograph, which only took about sixteen pictures a second, and consequently another method had to be devised. This consisted in arranging for the sphere to fall time after time in complete darkness, always from the same height, so as always to make the same splash, in front of a camera with an exposed lens. On each occasion the splash was illuminated by an electric flash of excessively short duration (less than three millionths of a second), which could be accurately timed so as to light up the splash at any desired stage. So great is the sensitiveness of modern photographic plates that, even with this excessively short exposure, the pictures obtained show every detail that can be desired.

The surprising difference in the Splash, according as the sphere is smooth or rough, was first demonstrated to the audience by experiment, and then the whole phenomenon was traced in detail by means of the photographs. Since these photographs were published, and the method of taking them was described a few years ago in a work by Professor Worthington called *A Study of Splashes* (Longmans), it is unnecessary to say more about them here, but the Lecturer was able to add some new information gained only this summer by experiments made in the swimming-bath at Clifton College, in which he had been able to use a "rough" sphere nearly 1 foot in diameter—much larger than he had previously employed. It was found that the effect of increasing the size of the sphere was to increase also the critical height of fall at which the vertical rebounding column disappears. Thus the sphere in question, when dropped into water from a height of  $17\frac{1}{2}$  feet, gave rise to an enormous crater nearly 3 feet in diameter, which just failed to close and form a bubble, and was followed by an upward-springing jet that rose to a height of about 25 feet. Both the crater and the jet were successfully snapshotted by members of the Clifton College Photographic Society, and two of the photographs thus obtained were exhibited.

This Lecture was followed by all present with much interest and greatly appreciated, and very hearty thanks were accorded the Lecturer.

On Friday, the 24th July, the last day of the meeting, which is invariably devoted to excursions, the members started at 10 a.m. for a drive to Burrator, where a joint

meeting of the Teign Naturalists' Field Club had been arranged.

Having seen the beautiful lake, set in the midst of the hills, made for supplying Plymouth with water, the party drove to Baron's Private Hotel, Dousland, where an excellent lunch awaited them. The President (Professor Worthington) occupied the chair, having on his right the President of the Teign Naturalists' Field Club, Mr. Hugh Watkin. The President said he was beginning to understand now the meaning of the term "wayzgoose," which he referred to the other night at Tavistock. The President of the Teign Naturalists told him before luncheon that he was able to distinguish between members of the one association and the other ; now he believed Mr. Watkin was unable to make any such distinction. Whether they belonged to one association or the other, he was sure they would all join in thanking Mr. Edward Chilcott for arranging these delightful expeditions.

Mr. Watkin said, as President of the Teign Naturalists' Field Club, he would like to express their very grateful thanks to the members of the Devonshire Association for the welcome extended to them by the town of Tavistock, and especially for the unfailing efforts of Mr. Chilcott on their behalf, and he would like to add how grateful they were also to their Hon. General Secretary, Mr. Maxwell Adams, and to the Hon. Secretary of the Teign Naturalists' Field Club, Mr. J. S. Amery. He would not say that occasion carried them back three million years—the time when, according to their President's address, radium first began in the Devonian strata—but it carried them back to that remote time when naturalist friends from the valley of the Teign first came over the hills and made the acquaintance of their countrymen of the valley of the Walkham or the Plym. There were probably "pow-wows" then, for human nature ran that way. He happened to be a member of five or six "associations" in Devon, and he liked the idea of some of them meeting together. A great honour had been done the Devonshire Association this year by Professor Worthington taking the chair. He (Mr. Watkin) used to think that a million was beyond the reasonable apprehension of the human mind—although great men were nowadays sometimes said to think in millions—but their President had, on the one side, been making calculations which in one case ran into 700 millions of years, and on the

other hand, he had, in his wonderful Lecture on the previous evening, discoursed to them on a particle of water.

Mr. Chilcott said he had no idea nice things were to be said about him on that occasion. About a year ago he was at a garden party at Tavistock when Sir Alfred Croft called him on one side, and said he had something important to say to him. He said, "The Devonshire Association are coming to Tavistock; we want somebody to make a few arrangements. Will you do it?" He (Mr. Chilcott) said he should be delighted, and then he began to realize what it meant. He soon became acquainted with Mr. Maxwell Adams, Mr. Amery, and others, and the friends he had made and the pleasure he had got out of it had more than compensated for the little work involved. He hoped now he had joined them to be able to attend many more meetings of their Association.

Mr. Amery said he thought it was an excellent idea to have combined meetings of the Association and the Field Club. He had now been a member of the Devonshire Association for forty-five years, and had been absent from their Annual Meetings only once. It was a very good thing that those who were working and taking a share in the same sort of research should thus meet and fraternize.

Mr. Adams said he was surprised that his name should have been mentioned. It was a great pleasure to him to work for the Association, but if they had not good Local Secretaries their meetings could not be successes. On this occasion they had had a most excellent Local Secretary, who had thought out every detail. He (Mr. Adams) had now been General Secretary fourteen years; he was a member also of the Teign Naturalists' Field Club, and he hoped their joint meetings would continue year after year.

From Dousland the party drove to Princetown, and had tea at the Duchy Hotel, and on their way back to Tavistock, halted at Merivale, where Mr. Hansford Worth very kindly described these prehistoric remains, his discourse being listened to by the members with the greatest interest. Thus ended one of the most interesting as well as successful meetings of the Devonshire Association.

## Obituary Notices.

---

**REV. WILLIAM HARPLEY.** Mr. Harpley, who was born in 1832, was the son of Mr. Richard Harpley of Guisborough in Yorkshire, by his wife Elizabeth, and was educated at the King's School, Peterborough, under the Rev. W. Cope, M.A. He was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, on 3 July, 1852, where after a distinguished career he took his degree, as 11th Wrangler, in the Mathematical Tripos of 1856. After taking his degree he went to France for two years as private tutor to the late Count D'Avigdore's eldest son and on his return to England was offered a Fellowship at St. John's College, Cambridge, which, however, he could not accept owing to the fact of his being engaged to be married. In 1858, he became Head Master of the Plymouth Grammar School, and was ordained Deacon at the same time. In June, 1861, he was appointed Assistant Curate of St. Andrew's Chapel, Plymouth, when he took Priest's Orders. These two appointments he held until December, 1866, when he was instituted to the Benefice of Clayhanger, which he held for 47 years, and from 1867 was also incumbent of Petton Chapel. He married in 1859, in Haccombe Church, Devon, Clara Johanna Mathilde, third daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Klussmann of Flensburg, North Schleswig-Holstein, and by her, who predeceased him, he had four sons and one daughter, two sons dying in early childhood. He died on 25 January, 1914, greatly regretted by his parishioners, by whom he was very highly respected.

Mr. Harpley was one of the Foundation Members of the Devonshire Association, and in conjunction with Mr. William Pengelly and Mr. C. Spence Bate took an active part in its formation in 1862, and acted as its first secretary for thirty-eight years, retiring in 1900. To his efficient management and untiring services for this long period the success the Association has attained is mainly due, and the first thirty volumes of the *Transactions* testify to his ability

as Editor. In recognition of his services to the Association Mr. Harpley was invited to accept the office of President in 1902, when the Association met at Bideford, and at the same time he was elected an Honorary Member. By his death the Association has sustained a great loss, and his familiar figure will be greatly missed and regretted at the annual meetings, at which he was a regular attendant, having been absent but once during the long space of fifty-one years—1862–1913—namely, from the last meeting at Buckfastleigh in 1913.

**JAMES HINE.** Mr. Hine was the son of the Rev. T. C. Hine of Sydenham and afterwards of Plymouth, by his wife Mary Hendeburgh, and was born in 1829.

Mr. Hine's name will be perpetuated by the many public buildings and churches throughout the west and other parts of England for which he was the architect, the principal of which probably is the handsome Guildhall and Municipal Offices at Plymouth. He was formerly in partnership with Mr. Alfred Norman, and together they were responsible for some big works, Bodmin Asylum probably being one of them. Mr. Hine, however, was best known as a church architect. All Saints', St. Matthias', and St. Jude's at Plymouth, and the Wesleyan Church at Ivy-bridge, stand as monuments to his genius. In later years he went into partnership with Mr. Odgers, with business premises in Lockyer Street, Plymouth, in collaboration with whom the Blackadon Asylum was erected. They were also consulting architects to the old Plymouth School Board, and their work in this direction included the building of Palace Court, North Road, and several other schools. Mr. Hine also designed the Stuart Road Schools and several other educational institutions in Devonport.

Mr. Hine, who came of a very artistic family, was the brother of the well-known water-colour artist.

Mr. Hine was a prominent figure, for many years, at the annual meetings of the Devonshire Association, of which he was an original member, having joined in the year of its foundation, 1862, and to the *Transactions* of which Society he contributed many valuable Reports and Papers, chiefly on art subjects. When the Association met at Kingsbridge, in 1897, he was its President. He was also a Fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects and a member of the Plymouth Institution. After



his retirement from professional work he lived at Launceston, and when the Association met there in 1909 he took an active part in the arrangements for its reception and entertainment. He died at Launceston, in his eighty-fifth year, on 16 February, 1914.

He was a most delightful man with a most charming and courtly manner and will be much missed at the annual meetings of the Association. He lies buried in the Plymouth Cemetery.

SIR JOHN HEATHCOAT-AMORY, BART., joined the Association in 1891 and was one of the Vice-Presidents for the meeting held in that year at Tiverton.

On his mother's side Sir John was a grandson of John Heathcoat, who invented the stocking-frame and horizontal pillow now in use throughout the lace-making districts. The inventor was a Midlander, but when the Luddite rioters wrecked his factory at Loughborough he moved his works to Tiverton. His daughter Anne, who married Mr. Samuel Amory, of The Priory, Homerton, the late baronet's father, and her sister Eloise, were the coheirs of the large fortune which John Heathcoat made. Like his grandfather before him, Sir John sat as M.P. for Tiverton, and represented that borough in the Liberal interest from 1868 to 1885, when his constituency disappeared in the redistribution. A baronetcy was conferred on him in 1874, and he then added his grandfather's name to his own, and adopted the motto *Amore non vi*. He married in 1863 the daughter of Mr. William Unwin and by her had three sons, Ian, Harry, and Ludovic, noted in the west for their stature and their keen sporting proclivities.

Sir John was himself a keen sportsman and maintained two packs of hounds, free of all subscriptions, the harriers since 1859, and the stag-hounds since 1896.

A fine sportsman, a model landlord, and one of the most popular residents in the west, he died at Knightshayes Court, Tiverton, on 26 May, 1914, in his eighty-sixth year.

FLORENCE BLANCHE MARY ARTHUR. Mrs. Arthur, who was the wife of the Rev. W. W. Arthur, Rector of Atherington, joined the Association in 1901 and was a regular attendant at its meetings. She was very popular in the parish where she resided and entered heartily into its

social life. She acted as Superintendent of the Sunday-school and as organist, and conducted with conspicuous success a Mothers' Union. Her chief hobby was floriculture, in which she was very successful, as testified by the many delightful floral exhibitions held in the Atherington Rectory grounds. She died 28 November, 1913, aged fifty-three.

REV. H. G. J. CLEMENTS. Mr. Clements was educated at Christ Church College, Oxford, and took his B.A. degree in 1852 and M.A. in 1856. He was ordained in 1854 and took Priest's Orders in 1856. In 1856 he was appointed curate of Sidmouth, holding that office till 1860, when he was appointed perpetual curate of Ashfield, co. Cavan. On the resignation of the Rev. F. Moysey, Vicar of St. Nicholas, Sidmouth, in 1865, he accepted the living, which he held till his death on 12 September, 1913. He was twice married but had no family.

Mr. Clements was an eloquent and impressive preacher and lecturer, and was possessed of considerable literary ability. His chief published work was a *Life of Lord Macaulay*. His contributions to the *Transactions* of the Association, which he joined in 1871, are *Local Vestiges of Sir Walter Raleigh* (1873), and *A Local Antiquary, being some Reminiscences of the late Peter Orlando Hutchinson* (1903).

REV. WALTER JOHN EDMONDS. The Rev. Chancellor Edmonds was the son of Walter Edmonds by his wife Ann Courtenay, daughter of Mr. Harry, of Helston, Cornwall, and was born at Penzance in 1834, and began life under the influence of Dissent, his parents being Wesleyans. He was educated at the Penzance Grammar School and in 1857 became a student of the Church Missionary College, Islington, whence he was ordained in St. Paul's Cathedral as Deacon in 1859. He worked as curate for a short time at Mawgan-in-Pydar, and later left for India with the intention of taking up missionary work, and took Priest's Orders in Madras in 1860. But the climate of India not suiting him, he returned to England in 1864 and filled the curacy of Redruth for five years. In 1869 he was appointed Secretary of the British and Foreign Bible Society for the western counties, which post he resigned in 1873. From 1870 to 1873 he was domestic chaplain to Sir Thomas Acland of Killerton; 1873-1889, Rector of High Bray,

N. Devon ; 1889-1900, Vicar of St. George's, Tiverton ; appointed Prebendary of Exeter Cathedral in 1885 ; Canon in 1890 ; and Chancellor of the Cathedral in 1900, a post for which he was essentially qualified owing to his great knowledge of archaeological matters, especially in connection with the See of Exeter and its Cathedral, which post he held till his death on 18 April, 1914.

He was a lifelong scholar, a great reader, and had great literary attainments. In 1880 Archbishop Tait conferred on him the degree of Bachelor of Divinity. In 1900 he was appointed examining chaplain to the Bishop of Exeter, and Honorary Chaplain to the Bishop of Winchester in 1903, and from 1892 to 1911 he was Proctor in Convocation for the Dean and Chapter of Exeter.

He was twice married. Firstly, to Miss Gill, of Truro, and secondly, to Miss Humphrys, daughter of Mr. R. H. Humphrys, of the firm of Humphrys, Tennant & Co., of Deptford. His wife and four sons and four daughters survive him.

He joined the Association in 1891 and was President in 1899, when the Association met at Great Torrington, which office he filled with great ability, his kindly, genial, and humorous manner greatly adding to the success of the meeting. His loss will be keenly felt by all who knew him.

**FREDERICK CORNISH FROST.** Mr. Frost was born at Bickington in 1854 and was educated at Taunton School. He was the principal of the firm of Frost and Son, auctioneers of Teignmouth, where he succeeded his father in the business twenty-five years ago. He was a man of considerable attainments and took a great interest in antiquarian and archaeological matters, more particularly in the direction of armoury and county history. He was elected a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1911 and was also a member of the Society of Antiquaries (Ireland), of the Devon Antiquarian Society and of the British Numismatic Society. He joined the Devonshire Association as a Life Member in 1894. He died suddenly of heart failure on 14 May, 1914, and leaves a widow, one son, and two daughters.

**BRISCOE HOOPER.** Mr. Hooper was born at Bristol in 1830 and was the son of Mr. Richard Hooper by Mary his

wife (*née* Hope) and was of the family of the "Martyr Bishop Hooper." He was admitted to the legal profession in 1846 at the age of sixteen, first as articled clerk and then as conveyancer, with a firm of solicitors at Bristol, and had much to do with railway work when it was extended to the West of England, and was a friend of Brunel, Forbes, and other great railway men. In 1856, he came to reside in Torquay and became a partner with Mr. Charles Bayly, who died in 1857. In that year Mr. Hooper was appointed solicitor to the Local Board; and in 1867, Clerk to the Board, which appointment he held till 1889. He retained the position of legal adviser to the Local Board from 1889 to 1892, when that body ceased to exist, and he was then elected Borough Solicitor to the Town Council, which succeeded the Local Board. He determined his official connection with the town on 1 November, 1894. During his long service of thirty-eight years he was instrumental in and identified with many undertakings which tended to the advantage of the town, such as the Tottiford Waterworks and the main drainage scheme, and the acquisition of the various pleasure grounds and walks by the town authorities.

On the death of Mr. Bayly in 1857, Mr. Hooper was joined by Mr. J. W. Grant Wollen as partner, and of late years his son, Mr. H. Dundee Hooper and Mr. Wollen's son, Mr. Cecil Wollen, have been his partners, but Mr. Briscoe Hooper continued in active private practice to the day of his death, retaining a wonderful memory and acumen which caused him to have a very large and confidential clientele.

In the early "sixties" he became connected with the volunteer movement and rose to the command of the Torquay Artillery Volunteers, which he held for some years.

He joined the Association in 1872 and took a great interest in its work, as well as in the county of his adoption and the town in which he resided.

Mr. Hooper married in 1858 Antonia, only daughter of Capt. Edward Dundee, 47th Foot, and by her had one son. He died suddenly of heart failure on 2 June, 1914, at his residence Bournbrook, at the age of eighty-four years.

**JOHN WILLIAMS MATTHEWS.** Mr. Matthews, who joined the Association in 1896, was a native of Tavistock, and senior partner of the firm of Rooker, Matthews & Co.,

Solicitors, of Plymouth, which firm he joined in 1864. He held several public appointments in Plymouth, among others that of Clerk to the Board of Guardians and Superintendent Registrar of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Of a generous disposition, he was a supporter of many charities. He also took an active part in promoting the two restorations of St. Andrew's Church, Plymouth, first under the direction of Mr. James Hine and again under Sir Gilbert Scott, and was one of the founders of St. Andrew's Elementary Schools. When the *Western Morning News* was launched on 3 January, 1860, Mr. Matthews became one of the shareholders and directors and for many years took an active part in the management of that, the first daily newspaper in Plymouth. He died on 4 April, 1914, at the age of eighty-six, leaving a widow (who was a Miss Coryndon), three sons and a daughter.

CHARLES EDWARD ROWE. Mr. Rowe, who joined the Association in 1912, was a native of St. Just in Cornwall, and took an active part in the commercial and civic life of Exeter, in which city he settled in 1851. He was the head of the well-known lead and glass firm of Rowe Brothers of Exeter, with agencies in several continental cities, a Justice of the Peace, and former Mayor of Exeter. He died on 11 January, 1914, at the age of sixty-five.

THE RT. HONBLE. LORD SIDMOUTH. William Wells Addington, third Viscount Sidmouth, who joined the Association in 1898, was the son of the Rev. and Hon. W. Leonard Addington, afterwards second Viscount, and grandson of Mr. Henry Addington, the first Viscount, who had the distinction of being the youngest Speaker of the House of Commons. The third Viscount was born at Scotsbridge near Rickmansworth, Herts, on 25 March, 1824, and spent his early days in the Royal Navy, obtaining his lieutenant's commission in 1846 and retiring after a service of eleven years in 1848, when he married Georgina Susan, daughter of the Hon. and Very Rev. G. W. Pellew, D.D., Dean of Norwich. As the Hon. W. Addington, he represented Devizes in Parliament in 1863-64, and was the last survivor of the first nine officers who received Volunteer Commissions from Queen Victoria, on the inauguration of the movement in 1852.

He took an active part in public life, was a D.L., and

J.P. for Devon and J.P. for Somerset, as well, and was greatly interested in all Church questions and was a member of the Church Reform League. He died at Bournemouth in the ninetieth year of his age, on 28 October, 1913, sincerely regretted by all who knew him and especially by those associated with the parish of Upottery, in which his residence, the Manor House, is situated.

JOHN STEVENS, who died on 22 March, 1914, at his residence 50 St. David's Hill, Exeter, was born at St. Erth, Cornwall, in 1850, and joined the Association in 1901, and was elected a member of the Council in 1912.

About the year 1894 he commenced to use the microscope and very soon devoted himself with great enthusiasm to the study of the Rotifera. It is a matter for congratulation that the results of his labours in this field of research were embodied in a paper published in the *Transactions* of the Association for 1912. Two hundred and seventeen species were there recorded for Devon, including one (*Distyla stokesii*) new to Britain.

Mr. Stevens was for many years an active member of the Exeter University College Field Club, and took a constant interest in the work of the Royal Albert Memorial Museum. He joined the Quekett Club in 1899, and was elected a Fellow of the Royal Microscopical Society in 1904.

The personal qualities of Mr. Stevens endeared him to all those with whom he was brought into contact. He was an ardent lover of Nature, always ready to assist a brother naturalist to the utmost of his ability. Many friends will long cherish the memory of his sunny, unselfish and hospitable disposition.

## ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT,

A. M. WORTHINGTON, C.B., F.R.S.

21ST JULY, 1914.

---

IN casting about me for a subject on which I could hope to say anything that might conceivably be worth your attention, I have reflected that we members of the Devonshire Association have to spend our lives, for the most part, removed from the active centres of scientific research and discussion, whose echoes reach us only faintly or occasionally through such scientific books, reviews, or papers as we may find time or ability to read, and I have thought that it might possibly be of service to those of you who may have had less time or opportunity than I have myself enjoyed if I endeavoured to trace how, in the quarter of a century that has exactly elapsed since this Association last met in Tavistock, some of the chief advances have been effected in those branches of natural science with which my own studies have been connected, and what the significance of these advances seems to be in connection with the picture that scientific men draw for us of the Physical Universe round about us. In that way I venture to hope that I may be fulfilling the object of a Presidential Address to a Society which has for one of its professed aims, "to promote the intercourse of those who cultivate science, literature, and art in different parts of Devonshire, with one another and with others."

In any such attempt it will be impossible for me to venture outside what in this country is known as the province of Natural Philosophy, which indeed in its widest sense is taken to include all branches of the study of not-living matter, but even when all biological phenomena are thus excluded the field is still so wide that but few men can now be found who are familiar with more than a few parts of it. Happily, however, anything like a close survey is un-

necessary to one who only desires to trace briefly the course of discovery in a selected region.

The quarter of a century in question has been marked by unexampled scientific activity and by almost startling discoveries of the highest importance in almost every branch of knowledge, and I have only to mention such familiar matters as wireless telegraphy, aeroplanes, the kinematograph, the application of the X-rays, and of radium in surgery, the conquest of malarial and yellow fever, all of which fall within the short period I have mentioned, to illustrate the rapidity and the success with which the discoveries of the scientific investigator have been pressed into the service of mankind.

It is not, however, of any of these applications that I desire to speak, but rather of the investigations out of which they sprang, for behind every such application lie the work and achievements of men whose names are for the most part unknown to the general public, unknown, indeed, in many cases to all but a small band of fellow-workers in the same branch of knowledge. History is able to point, in almost every generation, to some few students who have esteemed the study of Nature the most desirable of all pursuits. Some have been wealthy and some poor, but they have all had one thing in common, a noble and insatiable curiosity to penetrate behind the mystery that surrounds us and a confident faith that we have been created with minds to enjoy and reason to aid in the attempt. From the work of these few men has sprung all the progress of applied science, and yet very few ever received much direct payment for their labours—nor, indeed, have they sought it. Faraday, the great discoverer of the principles on which all machines for electric lighting, electric traction, and the transmission of power must rest, died a poor man, although the whole world has been enriched by his discoveries. When pressed by engineers and business men to divert his attention from pure research to the development of his discoveries he said, "I have no time to waste in making money," and we may be proud to-day in having still among us in Devon a scientific man whose eminence is recognized in every capital in Europe where electrical science is studied, and from whose mathematical investigations the whole community has been benefited—I mean, Mr. Oliver Heaviside.

To such men as these the applications of scientific



discovery to further the material needs, or perhaps only the luxury, or it may be even the destruction of mankind, are often matters of the least importance. If we could put to them the question that was put to Anaxagoras 2400 years ago—"To what end were you born?"—they would return practically the same answer: "For the sake of contemplating the sun and the moon and the heavens," or to put it in a modern phrase, "For the sake of studying the nature of this ordered universe about us"; and if we are asked to account for the unprecedented richness of scientific discovery within the last twenty-five years, I think that we need have no hesitation in attributing it in the main to the great increase of opportunity that is now offered to men of this character. For we are now reaping the first fruit of the great efforts made in the middle and latter half of the last century to improve and organize scientific education and scientific research. Not only in this country and its colonies, but on the continent of Europe and in America a great number of new centres of scientific instruction have been created, providing both teaching posts and opportunities of free research to original investigators and, what is equally important, institutions have been founded under Government auspices for the conduction of such systematic researches as could hardly be undertaken by private enterprise.

And, secondly, *peace* has been maintained for over forty years between the great Powers of Europe, thus contributing to the free and happy intercourse between the scientific men of many countries. Such intercourse is essential to the success of scientific inquiry. The cataloguing of all scientific knowledge, the abstracting of scientific papers, is now an international affair, and it is already fifteen years since Sir Michael Foster was able to say that, "In almost every science inquirers from many lands now gather at stated intervals in international congresses to discuss in common the matters they have at heart, and each goes away strengthened by having met his brother." The touch of science makes the whole world kin. This consciousness of a common aim and sympathy which knits the scientific inquirers of the world into a great organic intellectual and spiritual unity that can only thrive in an atmosphere of peace and goodwill must surely count as one of the most effective agents in the service of peace.

From the mention of these two causes that have been at work, I pass on to the consideration of some of the more important advances that have been made.

It has been well said that the history of scientific discovery is to a great extent the history of scientific instruments and appliances, and this is abundantly illustrated in the period we are considering. It was but a month before that last Tavistock meeting, in 1889, that Mr. Vernon Boys explained at the Royal Institution in London his recent discovery of Quartz Fibres.

The most delicate means we have of detecting and measuring the smallest forces is by means of a beam of light reflected from the lightest possible mirror hanging by a very fine vertical fibre. It is arranged that the mirror shall turn under the influence of the force to be observed, and the amount of turning obtained depends on the smallness of the resistance offered to twisting by the suspension fibre. If the fibre is fine enough even a very minute force will produce a measurable twist. Many kinds of fibres had been employed: of silk, of glass, of metal—even the finest spider line; but all suffered from the serious defect of *elastic fatigue*, i.e. having been twisted they did not at once return to the original zero, but showed a more or less permanent “set.”

Professor Boys, after a most patient and skilful, deliberate search among all kinds of material, at last discovered that it was possible to draw out fibres of melted quartz so thin as to be nearly, if not quite, invisible, and to use them for purposes of suspension, and that these fibres, though stronger than steel, were quite free from this troublesome defect of elastic fatigue.

It may interest you to know that these fibres were prepared by attaching a fragment of quartz crystal to the tail of a small arrow of straw tipped with a needle-point and then placed in a small crossbow held in a vice. By means of an oxyhydrogen blowpipe flame, the end of the quartz fragment is melted, and when the molten end is just on the point of dropping off the crossbow is fired and the arrow is shot away and sticks in a distant target at the other end of the room, drawing out a filament of the molten quartz as it flies from the drop which it leaves behind. You may not be able to see the filament, but it is there. You have its two ends and can wind it up on a frame and deal with it. You will notice that even this

simple process depends on two previous inventions, one modern and one ancient—the oxyhydrogen flame and the crossbow. The material of such fibres is so strong that a weight of over thirty grains can be held by one that is only  $\frac{1}{10000}$  inch in diameter, and using such a fibre Boys was able to construct an apparatus which would show the effect of a pull of less than one twenty thousand millionths of the weight of a grain, by means of which could be detected the gravitative attraction to each other of two pellets of No. 5 shot. With this he repeated the famous experiment, first made in 1797 with ponderous apparatus by Cavendish, of weighing the earth, i.e. of comparing the earth's pull on a certain leaden sphere with the pull exerted by another sphere of known weight and dimensions, but he carried the determination to a far greater degree of accuracy. He also devised what he called a Radio-micrometer for measuring the heat received from the moon and stars, an instrument which detected a rise in temperature of one ten-millionth of a degree centigrade in the body subjected to the radiation in question.

I am anxious that there should be no feeling of mystery created in your minds by the mention of these very small quantities, and there need be none.

I have here the simplest possible apparatus, consisting of a fine vertical wire stretched in a frame, and to which is fixed at right angles a straw. On the end of the straw is a little bit of iron weighing less than twenty grains. I have here also a very weak magnet which is much too weak to lift the iron even when touching it, yet it will easily drag the iron round through quite a large angle before the resistance of the wire to twisting overbalances the pull.

Even with this apparatus I could detect a force one hundred times less than the weight of the iron. But suppose I were to make the wire half as thin, its resistance to twisting would be not twice as small, nor four times, nor eight times, but exactly sixteen times as small, and the apparatus would at once be sixteen times as sensitive, while if I took a wire ten times as thin the sensitiveness would be increased, not ten times, nor one hundred times, nor one thousand times, but exactly ten thousand times. I could then detect a force equal to less than one millionth of the weight of the iron.

You must not, however, suppose that the mere substitu-

tion by Professor Boys of the quartz fibre for the previous unsatisfactory silk or metal was all that was required to attain the high degree of accuracy that has been reached.

In rendering any apparatus enormously more sensitive we make it also proportionately more liable to disturbance by other forces previously too small to be worth consideration, and the greatest care and knowledge of physics and of mechanics, combined with the power of mathematical calculation is necessary to design an apparatus so as to get rid of these disturbing forces and leave us with an instrument whose indications depend on the one force only that we desire to measure.

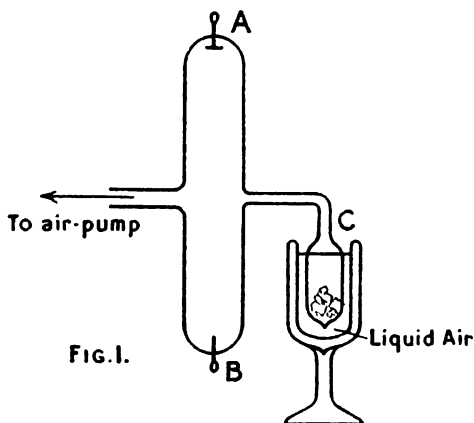
But by attending to such precautions even the minute pressure exerted by light falling upon the surface of a body has been measured by Lebedew in Russia and by Poynting in this country. Indeed, the latter has even demonstrated the recoil of a body which throws off light from one side.

Another invention which has recently added enormously to the resources at the command of the modern investigator is the so-called "Echelon" grating of the American physicist, Michelson of Chicago, which very greatly increases the analysing power of the spectroscope. The spectroscope, as I may remind you, is an instrument which sorts out the radiations, visible or invisible, that fall upon it, according to the rate of vibration to which they correspond, and sends them to different places on the photographic screen that is placed to receive them. Thus, instead of a picture of the source in the form of a single fine line of light, such as is now thrown on the screen, we obtain as you now see many and even a multitude of such images, the position of each corresponding to a particular rate of vibration of the luminous particle that emits the light—much as the positions of the keys of a piano correspond to notes having particular vibration periods. In fact, a spectroscope may be well compared to a piano that works backwards so that the sound comes to it and plays the keys.

Michelson's invention enables us to examine any one line very closely and to determine whether it is not a group of two or more lines very near together as is often the case, and from the information thus obtained we can draw an inference about the vibrating molecular or atomic struc-

ture of the substance emitting the light. The instrument is extraordinarily simple, consisting merely of some fifteen to thirty small plates of glass of equal thickness clamped together in a frame so as to overlap each other in echelon, like a flight of steps. But to make it requires the highest skill of the optician, for the plates must not vary in thickness in any part by more than a minute fraction of the wave-length of light, and that is only about  $\frac{1}{100,000}$ th of an inch. But here, too, what most impresses the physicist is not so much the skill required in the execution of the instrument (great as that is) as the stroke of genius involved in the design.

A third notable addition to the material resources of the natural philosopher is due chiefly to the researches of



Sir James Dewar, and consists in the supply of liquid air and even of liquid hydrogen, by means of which very low temperatures can be not only reached but maintained. The most frequent application of liquid air in the laboratory is as an adjunct to the air pump for obtaining the highest possible vacuum.

The method employed is explained in the accompanying diagram. AB represents the glass tube or other experimental vessel which it is desired to evacuate; C is an attached bulb containing fragments of a dense charcoal which has been strongly heated in vacuo to drive off condensed gases and vapours. When a good vacuum has been obtained by means of a mercury pump then a vessel containing liquid air is raised so as to submerge the bulb

containing the charcoal, and any residual mercury vapour or other condensible gas in the bulb AB is at once condensed in the bulb C and is absorbed by the charcoal. It is calculated that in air at ordinary pressure there are about 27.7 million billion particles in a cubic cm. In the best vacuum given by a mercury pump this pressure is reduced to about 13 thousand millionths of this, so that there will be only about 364 thousand million molecules in a cubic cm. In the very highest vacua now obtainable it has been estimated that not more than about 20 thousand million particles are left in a c.cm. That is what we call a most perfect vacuum. It may seem strange that we should speak of this state of crowdedness as a vacuum at all, but the point is this, that whereas at the ordinary pressure of the air the particles are so crowded that on the average a particle cannot move more than about four ten-millionths of an inch without colliding with another; in the highest vacuum a particle has to go about  $7\frac{1}{2}$  yards before a collision takes place.

While reckoning these three—the quartz fibre, liquid air, and the echelon grating—as the most important additions to the armoury of the physicist that have been added in the period we are considering, we must not forget the improvements in the production of instruments of precision that have resulted from discovery or inventions at a rather earlier date.

Thus it was about 1882 that Rowland of Baltimore, America's foremost scientific man, whose early death in 1901 we still deplore, discovered how to make a nearly perfect screw, and produced large concave reflecting surfaces for spectroscopic purposes ruled with more than twenty-eight thousand equidistant lines to an inch, with nowhere an error of as much as  $\frac{1}{100,000}$ th of an inch. This achievement not only enabled him to produce his great map of the solar spectrum, which affords the accepted standard of wave-lengths of light for all spectroscopic measurements, but it gave an impulse to exact workmanship that has been felt all the world over.

The late Sir David Gill has compared the precision of astronomical instruments when he began his astronomical work at the Cape of Good Hope with that at the present time by saying that when he began it was possible to measure the angle through which the telescope must be turned according as it was directed to the right-hand

edge or the left-hand edge of a threepenny-piece, a mile away. And now you could measure the angle if the threepenny-piece were a hundred miles away. "From that remark," said some one, "you could tell that Sir David Gill was a Scotchman, for no one else would take so much trouble about a threepenny-bit a hundred miles away."

When that last Tavistock meeting took place nothing seemed more surely known to chemists than the composition of the atmosphere. In round numbers 21 per cent of its volume was oxygen, 79 per cent nitrogen, but about four parts in 10,000 were carbonic acid, and there were traces of ammonia and, of course, water vapour.

And now? In addition to the gases mentioned we know of Argon, Helium, Neon, Krypton, Xenon, all new elementary gases; the first discovered by Lord Rayleigh and Sir William Ramsay working together in 1895, and the others through the energy and skill of Ramsay alone. The histories of Argon, Helium, and Neon are specially instructive. The first as an illustration of laborious systematic work undertaken with quite another object. The second as one of those lucky flukes that happen only to genius on the alert; the third as the reward of prophetic faith and insight.

Lord Rayleigh, recognizing the importance of determining with the utmost precision the relative weights of the elementary gases—Oxygen, Hydrogen, and Nitrogen—had been long at work on the subject and had encountered a puzzling discrepancy between the density of the nitrogen in the air and that liberated from chemical compounds containing it. The discrepancy was not large, as the accompanying table will show.

For pure nitrogen liberated from its compounds he found:—

From nitric oxide	.	.	.	.	2.3001
„ nitrous oxide	.	.	.	.	2.2990
„ ammonium nitrite purified at red					
heat	.	.	.	.	2.2987
„ ammonium nitrite purified in the					
cold	.	.	.	.	2.2987
„ urea	.	.	.	.	2.2985
Mean					2.2990

While the weight of the same volume of atmospheric nitrogen he obtained :—

By hot copper, 1892 . . . .	2.3103
„ „ iron, 1893 . . . .	2.3100
„ ferrous hydrate, 1894 . . . .	2.3102
Mean	2.3102

Thus the atmospheric nitrogen was steadily heavier by about one part in 200, or about five parts in 1000.

Consultation with chemists, resulting in the happy collaboration of Rayleigh and Ramsay, led to the discovery that the gas which was left in the air after the easily condensed vapours and carbonic acid had been absorbed, and all the oxygen removed by burning—the residue, in fact, which we had been long accustomed to call nitrogen, was really a mixture of nitrogen and an inert heavier gas with a molecular weight of 40 as compared with nitrogen's molecular weight of 28. It was a shock to chemists that a gas which occupies about  $\frac{1}{100}$ th of the whole bulk of the atmosphere, and of which therefore there must be 75 lbs. weight at least present in the air of this hall, should have escaped their detection for so long, and for our purpose, who on this occasion are passing in review the labours of others, sitting ourselves in (what I hope are) comfortable chairs, it is instructive to record that the possibility that the residual gas called nitrogen might contain more than one constituent had been suggested by Henry Cavendish himself as long ago as 1781, when he executed a memorable and laborious experiment to test the matter.

To the “phlogisticated air,” as the residual gas was then called, oxygen, or “dephlogisticated air,” was added, and a series of electric sparks passed through the mixture so as to cause a combination of the two over the surface of mercury in an inverted tube. The question to be tested was whether all of it would so combine to form nitrous acid. His sparks were feeble and the process slow, extending over a duration of days and weeks, at the end of which he was satisfied that no further diminution of volume took place. “Having by these means,” he wrote, “condensed as much as I could of the phlogisticated air I let up some solution of liver of sulphur to absorb the dephlogisticated air” (i.e. the excess of oxygen remaining), “after which only a small bubble of air remained un-



absorbed, which certainly was not more than  $\frac{1}{120}$ th of the bulk of the phlogisticated air let up into the tube, so that if there is any part which differs from the rest and cannot be reduced to nitrous acid we may safely conclude that it is not more than  $\frac{1}{120}$ th part of the whole." We now know that this  $\frac{1}{120}$ th part represents with remarkable accuracy the actual volume of the Argon that was present.<sup>1</sup>

I have spoken of the discovery of Helium as a piece of good luck. Sir William Ramsay told me the story of his find within a very few days of its occurrence. While still casting about for further information as to the origin of the Argon in the atmosphere, he remembered reading that an American chemist named Hillebrand had observed that a rather rare Uranium mineral called cleveite when powdered up and boiled with weak sulphuric acid yielded free nitrogen. Ramsay guessed that this nitrogen could not have been liberated from a compound, but that it might have been occluded or shut up in the mineral from the air at the time of formation, and that an examination of it might show that at that remote period the proportion of Argon with which the nitrogen of the air was mixed was different from what it is now. He obtained some cleveite and treated it in the manner prescribed and examined with the spectroscope the liberated gas, using an Argon spectrum for comparison. The yellow sodium line was apparent in both spectra, but the two did not quite fit. "I thought the spectroscope was out of adjustment," said Ramsay, "that the mounting of the comparison prism had got bent, so I took it all to pieces and cleaned and readjusted it. This I did twice, still the spectra did not exactly fit, and then it began to dawn on me that the line in the yellow of the new spectrum was perhaps not the sodium line at all, and then I dimly remembered that over twenty years ago Lockyer had discovered in the spectrum of solar prominences, during an eclipse, a brilliant line in the yellow quite near to the sodium line, and not known to belong to the light of any terrestrial element, and which had therefore been attributed by Lockyer to a new element which he named Helium, as belonging to the sun."

So Ramsay sent a tube of the new gas off to Sir William Crookes, asking him to be so good as to measure the wave-length of this brilliant yellow line and, if possible,

<sup>1</sup> *The Gases of the Atmosphere*, by Sir William Ramsay.

identify it. And the answer came back—"Why, it's Helium! But where *on earth* did you get it?" It is now known that Helium is present not only in many minerals, but even in the atmosphere in the proportion of about one part in a million. In the air of this hall there must be about one-tenth of a cubic foot of it.

This was a lucky fluke. But notice that behind the luck lies, firstly, the accuracy of mind which refuses to regard as equal two things in which a difference can be detected, and, secondly, the alertness which recalls the work of another observer in quite a different field, and is backed by Rowland's great map of the solar spectrum, and the spectroscopes of Crookes and Lockyer.

The unique skill of Ramsay in dealing with minute quantities of gases enabled him to determine the chemical characteristics of Helium. Like Argon it is monatomic, but it has the low atomic weight of 4 and is the next lightest gas to hydrogen. Both evidently belong to the same, and that a new family. All the chemical elements can be grouped in families according to their properties and the relation of their atomic weights, and curiously enough in families of the same size. Seven appears to be the usual number in such a family.

If the analogy with at least four other families held good, then, as Ramsay pointed out, there should be an undiscovered element with an atomic weight of 16 units higher than Helium and 20 lower than Argon, with an atomic weight therefore of 20. A most elaborate search was begun with the indefatigable aid of Dr. Travers. Almost every mineral they could obtain was heated in a vacuum, and the gas which was evolved examined; the boiling springs of Iceland were visited in 1895, and the mineral springs of the Pyrenees in 1896, but the quest was in vain. But in 1898 recourse to liquid air had become possible.

When a mixture of different liquids is allowed to boil away the lighter and more volatile are the first to evaporate and can thus be separated one by one from the denser and more condensable which remain behind. This process of fractional distillation, as it is called, is a familiar one to chemists. When the liquid is the mixture we call "air," condensed by extreme cold, the process is essentially the same, though somewhat more difficult.

By allowing liquid air to boil slowly and collecting the

successive portions that came away, Ramsay discovered two new gases heavier than Argon, of the same family, with atomic weights 82 and 128, which he named respectively Krypton and Xenon, and one with precisely the atomic weight of 20 as he had anticipated. Such in brief is the history of the discovery of Neon. This gas has now been fully investigated and prepared in considerable quantity by Dr. Collie, one of Ramsay's many distinguished pupils and his successor. It proves to have the remarkable and as yet unexplained property of being more easily made luminous by an electric discharge than any other gas—a property which has already been utilized.

The investigations of which I have so far spoken have, as we shall shortly see, an intimate connection with those to which I now desire to pass, as leading to perhaps the most important advances of all, inasmuch as they throw new and long-looked-for light on the constitution of the ultimate atoms of which all matter is composed.

Chemists tell us of some seventy to eighty elementary substances of which all terrestrial matter at present discovered and much of the matter in the sun and stars is made up; that each of these elementary substances is not infinitely divisible, but consists of separate similar atoms, and that an element such as iron differs from such an element as sulphur because the ultimate atom of iron differs from the ultimate atom of sulphur. The relative weights of these different atoms have been determined with great accuracy, and even the absolute weight and volume of each is approximately known and thus the number present in a given weight of any substance. So small are these atoms that the number present, e.g. in a halfpenny, is a little over two-thirds of a quadrillion, i.e. two-thirds of a million million million times a million.

The researches of Faraday had shown that when the molecule or groups of atoms of any compound substance was pulled into two parts by chemical action in an electric field, each portion carried a certain definite electric charge, the one a positive and the other an equal negative charge, or that each carried the same small number of such charges, 2, 3, or 4, say, but never part of the charge. This fact, as Helmholtz had pointed out, meant that there were also atoms of electricity, and for a long time there has been no question that the interatomic forces which bind the atoms

of all substances together, all chemical forces, that is, and all the forces that give cohesive strength and rigidity to materials, are of electrical origin, and any study of the atom must therefore be an investigation of electrical phenomena.

But perhaps the most remarkable feature that had been revealed was the apparently unalterable similarity of all the individual atoms of the same substance. They differ from each other much less than do two leaves from the same tree. An atom of tin from a Cornish mine is the same as an atom of tin from the Straits of Malacca. An atom of copper from the Devon Great Consols is the same as an atom of copper from Lake Superior, and the spectroscope tells us that the atom of hydrogen which we extract from the water of the Tavy to-day has just the same periods of vibration (rings to the same tune when struck) as the atom of hydrogen which a thousand years ago was vibrating in some fixed star so distant that the light it then emitted has only just reached us.

Thus we had been compelled to think of the atoms as unchangeable structures of which the universe was built up. To be sure in the early days of the modern atomic theory, whose foundations were laid by the Manchester schoolmaster, John Dalton, we had Prout's suggestion that all elementary atoms were really molecules or little agglomerations built up of particular stable arrangements of atoms of hydrogen, or possibly of smaller component parts. But no one had any evidence to adduce that once constructed they ever came to pieces again. And Clerk Maxwell had written that—"In the present state of science, therefore, we have strong reasons for believing that in a molecule, or if not in a molecule in one of its component atoms, we have something which has existed either from eternity or at least from times anterior to the existing order of nature. But besides this atom, there are immense numbers of other atoms of the same kind, and the structure of each of these atoms is incapable of adjustment by any process now known in action. Each is physically independent of all the others."

And he went on to state that if it is suggested that in the present permanent atoms we have the surviving arrangements of parts which happen to be stable, and that other unstable arrangements may have once been in existence but have broken up again—well—"as we have no experi-

ence of bodies formed of such variable atoms this must remain a bare conjecture."

So wrote Maxwell in 1883, and now in 1914 physicists are convinced that bodies have at last been found which are composed of unstable atoms that perpetually break up with explosions of incredible violence, and we are led to question the absolute permanence of any kind of atom, and more true than ever seems the saying of the old Greek philosopher, *οὐδὲν μένει πάντα ῥεῖ*. Nothing remains fixed—all things change.

Though the experimental researches which have led to this conclusion have been of great difficulty and subtlety, yet some idea of their general scope can be given in very simple terms.

This short cylindrical bar which I hold upright in my hand is a bar magnet with its North-seeking pole uppermost. The region round about where the magnetic force is found is called a field of magnetic force. Just above the pole the force which radiates in all directions from the surface of the magnet is directed vertically upwards. If now I were to project across this vertical field of force a small fragment of any ordinary non-magnetic substance, say, a pellet of shot, it would be in no way acted on by the magnet, but if our pellet of shot carries an electric charge then the pellet will not go straight on, but if the charge is positive will turn somewhat to the right, while if the charge is negative it will turn somewhat to the left. This deviation, however, will be quite unobservable unless the charge is enormously great, or the particle which carries it excessively light. This action, in fact, is one which has never been observed with *ordinary pieces of matter*. I will now show you an experiment of Sir William Crookes, in which it can be observed.

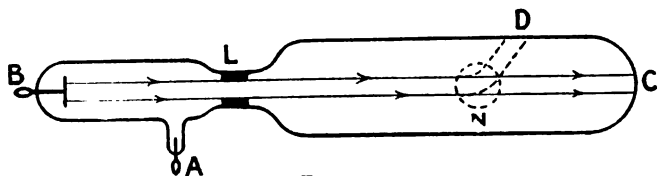


FIG. 2.

I have here a long glass tube, shaped as in the figure, which has been filled with some dry gas (it does not matter what), and then highly exhausted and sealed up. When I

pass an electric current through the residual gas, from the metallic terminal A to the terminal B (which is in the form of a little flat disc), so that B becomes the negative terminal or Cathode, as it is called, then a stream of particles is shot out in straight lines from the surface of B through a hole in a leaden block L to the far end C of the tube, the place where the tube is struck by the stream becoming brilliantly phosphorescent. When I hold close behind the tube the North-seeking pole of our bar magnet, as indicated by the letter N and the dotted circle, the particles pass through the field of magnetic force and are at once turned upwards as shown by the shift of the luminous patch from C to D. Now this turning of the stream is exactly what would be expected if each particle carried a negative charge.

Sir J. J. Thomson of Cambridge succeeded in making accurate measurements of this phenomenon, and by combining his results with other measurements of extreme subtlety and difficulty, in which same particles were involved, he was able to prove :—

- (1) That the Cathode ray particles, or corpuscles as he called them, all carry the same negative electric charge, and that this is the same as the smallest unit-charge already known to be carried by an atom when chemical action takes place.
- (2) That the corpuscles are about 1700 times lighter than the atom of hydrogen—hitherto the smallest body known to science, and
- (3) That they are projected with a velocity which varies indeed with the electric force applied, and is not the same for all corpuscles, but which was found to range from  $\frac{1}{12}$  to  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the velocity of light—a velocity so great that while a modern projectile fired from a great Woolwich gun is moving one foot, one of these particles would travel twenty miles.
- (4) That whatever the nature of the gas, whatever the metal of which the terminals are made, the projected particles are always the same.

Here, then, at last is a common constituent of all substances, and here, too, is evidence that to a certain extent,

at any rate, atoms can be pulled to pieces. These Cathode ray corpuscles, whose nature was thus unveiled by Thomson, are now universally known as electrons, they are also called Beta rays. The account of this momentous discovery, which took several years of experimenting to complete, was communicated to the British Association Meeting of French and British Physicists at Dover, in 1899. Meanwhile, in 1897, a very similar triumph was achieved by Professor Zeeman of Amsterdam. Almost the last recorded experiment of the illustrious Faraday had been an attempt to alter the character of the light emitted from a sodium-flame by placing the flame in a strong magnetic field, but the experiment failed. Zeeman, using a better spectroscope and a far more powerful magnetic field than were available in Faraday's time, succeeded. When the spectroscope was directed to the flame each of the two bright spectral lines was observed to broaden out the instant the magnetic field was created. Very fortunately the invention of Michelson's interferometer, which I have already mentioned as greatly increasing the efficiency of the spectroscope, occurred just about this time, and showed the single line to be not merely broadened, but tripled. Prof. H. A. Lorentz of Amsterdam was at once able to give the explanation. It was, indeed, the verification of a prophecy he had made years before.

If an atom consists of small negatively charged particles revolving round a central positive charge, like planets round a central sun, then if you put such an atom into a magnetic field, say, if you put it over the North pole of our vertical magnet, those satellites which revolve in any vertical plane will not have their period altered, but those which revolve one way round in a horizontal plane will be driven inwards and will revolve more quickly, whilst those which revolve the other way round will be driven outwards and revolve more slowly. Hence you will now have three kinds of light emitted instead of one, faster vibrations, slower vibrations, and unaltered vibrations, and therefore three lines in the spectrum in the place of one ; and he was able to add that if you look at your spectrum through a polariscope and across the lines of force you will see that each of the lines is plane-polarized, those on the outside corresponding to horizontal, and on the inner to vertical vibrations.

These anticipations were found to be exactly verified in the case of many lines, in the spectra of many elements, but in other cases more complicated phenomena were observed, indicating a more complicated structure, e.g. in some cases a single line is converted into a system of thirteen lines; but you will see that this application of the magnetic field gives us the means of revealing and studying the structure of the vibrating system, and the clues that are given in this way are now being eagerly examined and followed by some of the most eminent mathematical physicists in many countries, and a new science has thus been inaugurated of molecular astronomy.

It is very remarkable that the relation between the quantities which we have to deal with in this new science corresponds somewhat closely with similar relations in the old astronomy. For it is easy to show that if we reduced the solar system in the ratio of  $10^{22}$ , i.e. 10,000 trillions to 1, we should have it of about the dimensions of an atom. Our outermost planet, Neptune, which would then represent our most detachable electron, would have its radius reduced to about 1 ten-billionth of a cm., *and this is just about the radius of an electron.* Moreover, the mass of Neptune bears to that of the whole solar system about the same ratio as the mass of an electron bears to the mass of the whole atom of lithium, or oxygen. If we supposed the present velocities of the planets to remain unaltered, the frequency of revolution would be increased exactly in proportion as the scale was reduced, and the period of revolution of our slowest planet Neptune would then correspond to light not far below the lowest known ultra-red, while the period of our fastest planet, Mercury, would correspond to light well within the ultra-violet. All the other planets would produce spectrum lines intermediate between these, i.e. lying near, if not in the visible spectrum, and there would be certain extra lines due to perturbations of the planets by each other. The solar system would therefore present a spectrum, much resembling the spectrum of a chemical element. This very striking analogy between our own solar system and an atom is pointed out in Mr. Fournier d'Albe's interesting book on the electron theory.

Although the deviation of the Cathode rays by a magnet was long ago regarded by Crookes himself and generally by the physicists of this country, where Maxwell's theory had



been most studied, as a sufficient proof that they consisted of negatively electrified corpuscles, yet till Thomson's measurements were made it would have been difficult to find any German philosopher who accepted this view. Lenard of Heidelberg, in 1893, had found that they could pass through thin sheets of metal, and that when the end of this tube was closed by a thin metal sheet some puzzling effects were produced in the air just outside the sheet, and in 1895 Roentgen of Würzburg in endeavouring to repeat some of Lenard's experiments noticed that some photographic plates lying in a box near the experimental tube had become fogged. They might have been merely a bad set of films, but for a keen experimentalist the hint was enough ; a research was begun, and within a week the X-Rays were discovered. Roentgen proved that from the place where the Cathode rays struck the glass and were stopped an entirely new kind of invisible radiation was started which passed through the glass and spread in all directions. These rays, unlike the Cathode rays, were not deviated by a magnetic field. In that respect they resembled ordinary light. Like ultra-violet light of very high frequency they excited brilliant phosphorescence. But, on the other hand, they were not refracted on passing through a prism. They had extraordinary penetrating power, passing easily through the flesh of the hand, but not so easily through the bones ; through the leather of a purse, but not through the coins in it. Again, unlike ordinary light they rendered the air through which they passed conductive, so that it discharged an electrometer.

The interest taken in this discovery was at once world-wide. In every laboratory the experiments were repeated, but it is a remarkable testimony to the ability of the original discoverer that for two years no experimenter was able to add anything to the information conveyed in the first brief modest announcement of Roentgen.

The connection of Roentgen's discovery with the previous work of Lenard was recognized by the award, in 1896, of the Rumford Medal of the Royal Society to the two experimenters conjointly. As was wittily remarked by Sir G. G. Stokes, "Lenard had the X-rays in his own brains, but it was Roentgen who got them into other people's bones."

Many mistaken hypotheses were formed, expressed, discussed, tested by experiment, and rejected before an

acceptable explanation of the real nature of the X-rays was given by Sir Joseph Thomson, at the end of 1897.<sup>1</sup>

It was natural at first to suppose that the phosphorescence of the glass which stopped the Cathode rays had something to do with the initiation of the X-rays, and this belief caused the distinguished French chemist, Henry Becquerel, to experiment with many phosphorescent substances, in the hope of finding some which emitted X-rays. A phosphorescent substance is one which after exposure to sunlight becomes itself luminous, emitting visible light of its own for a longer or shorter time after the exciting sunlight has been cut off. Becquerel found at last that some Uranium salts which were strongly phosphorescent after exposure to light had also the property of emitting invisible, undeviable rays, which affected a photographic plate wrapped up in black paper, and also discharged an electroscope held near, and he concluded that these were the X-rays that he had been seeking. Further experiment showed that he was wrong. The first hypothesis that the X-rays have anything to do with phosphorescence was wrong. The hypothesis that phosphorescence had anything to do with the Uranium rays was wrong. The conclusion that the Uranium rays were X-rays was wrong, and it has been observed by Strutt that it may be doubted whether the history of science affords a parallel to the attainment of so important a discovery by following such a series of false clues. For as it soon turned out Becquerel had stumbled upon the first known example of an element whose atoms are undergoing transformation

<sup>1</sup> Sir J. J. Thomson pointed out in an argument published in 1898, and based upon work of Dr. Oliver Heaviside of nine years earlier date, that the sudden stoppage of an electron in its flight must be attended by the spreading outward with the velocity of light from the place of stoppage, of a very thin pulse of transverse electric force, which would give a sudden lateral jerk to any atom of matter over which the pulse passed, and that, as had already been remarked by Stokes, such pulses would correspond to light of exceedingly short wave-length, and therefore would not be affected by any structure so coarse in texture as the matter which reflects or refracts the waves of ordinary light. Within the last few months, through the insight of Professor Laue of Munich and the brilliant researches in this country of Professor Bragg of Leeds and his son Mr. W. L. Bragg of Cambridge, and Mr. H. G. J. Moseley of Manchester, it has been shown that the X-rays correspond to light whose wave-length is from  $\frac{1}{1000}$  to  $\frac{1}{10000}$  of that ordinary visible light, and that on account of this minuteness they afford a means of analysing the ordered array of the atoms of any crystal, which behaves towards them much in the same way as would a Rowland grating of unapproachable fineness of ruling. This discovery marks the beginning of a most important development of the Science of Crystallography. (Cf. *X-rays*, by G. W. C. Kaye, Longmans, 1914.)

into other forms. For the researches with which the names of Rutherford and Soddy are especially associated have now shown that the atom of Uranium, the heaviest atom known, is perpetually flinging off with an enormous velocity, equal to 1-15th of the speed of light, parts of itself, which carry a positive charge of electricity and are slightly deviated in a magnetic field in a direction opposite to the deviation of an electron. In traversing the air these Alpha particles, as they are called, shatter to pieces every molecule through which they pass, splitting it up into smaller atomic groups (called ions) with equal and opposite electric charges. It is the presence of these freed charges in the air that render it conductive, for a charged body can attract from such air on to its own surface the ions of opposite sign and so discharge itself. When the initial energy of projection is finally spent and the charge of the  $\alpha$  particle neutralized by picking up two negative electrons, out of the ruin it has wrought, it is found to be identical with the atom of Helium, exhibiting the characteristic spectrum of that gas.

Helium, then, is a product of radioactive change, and there is now no doubt that the Helium which Ramsay found in the mineral cleveite had been generated by the decay of the Uranium with which it was associated.

This discovery has been of the profoundest interest to the geologist, for it has given him for the first time what he has so long sought, viz. an apparently reliable time-scale by which can be dated the formation of any rock in which Uranium is contained. For the rate at which Helium is being generated by Uranium and by the family of unstable descendants<sup>1</sup> which clusters round it, can be measured; nothing that we can do appears to alter that rate. No extreme of heat or cold, no chemical action however violent, no chemical union however close into which these unstable atoms may enter with other atoms appears to hinder or hasten the period of decay. Consequently by measuring the amount of Uranium in any rock, and the amount of Helium already generated, then, on the assumption that no Helium has escaped, but that all is still imprisoned in the surrounding mineral, we know how long a time has elapsed since that mineral was laid in its place, and it has been found that as we pass down-

<sup>1</sup> One of these unstable descendants is Radium.

wards through the geological strata the amount of Helium thus accumulated steadily increases.

Uranium, in fact, is a clock, wound up and set going when the stratum containing it was laid down; and a few of the dates that it gives us are such as these:—

For recent Pleistocene from the Eiffel district . . . . .	1 million years		
For recent Pliocene in New Zealand . . . . .	2.5	”	”
For Eocene . . . . .	30.8	”	”
For Carboniferous . . . . .	146	”	”
For Pre-Devonian of the Ural Mountains . . . . .	209	”	”
For Archean of Ontario . . . . .	710	”	”

It is the business of the scientific man to submit his conclusions to every possible scrutiny and every possible experimental check. Therein lies his safety and his strength and these results that I have quoted are still being actively criticized and tested. Thus it already appears probable that some Helium has oozed away, even from the hardest rock, and that the periods assigned must be still further increased, and I have given this table not so much as the record of a final achievement, needing no further verification, but rather as an illustration of the far-reaching results of these recent investigations.<sup>1</sup>

With this brief and imperfect outline of the work of the last quarter of a century, in one limited field of science, I must bring my address to a close. A word of warning against an easy misconception may perhaps be necessary. The discovery of radioactive elements, though unexpected and stimulating, because it reveals in the atoms of matter a vast and unsuspected store of energy, is not otherwise revolutionary. Though unstable atoms have at last been found the proportion of them to those in which no instability can be detected is almost infinitesimal, so that it is still much more important for most purposes to think of the permanence of atoms than to think of their decay, and the great scientific fabric of modern chemistry for all the practical purposes of life remains untouched by the discovery.

May I, in conclusion, say one further word? It was a

<sup>1</sup> See A. Holmes' *Age of the Earth*. 1913. Harper's Library of Living Thought. Price 2s. 6d.

mistaken hypothesis that guided Becquerel in the quest that led to his momentous discovery. Mistaken hypotheses strew the path of any energetic experimental investigator. They are as much the signs of healthy scientific life, as the carbonic acid we exhale is a sign of physical activity. For, as Sir Joseph Thomson has well said, the hypothesis, or theory, of the scientific man is not so much a creed as a policy, to be abandoned when it seems no longer likely to lead to further discovery. His articles of faith gain their validity from the logical, mathematical, and experimental checks to which he perpetually seeks to submit the conclusions deduced from them, and the only hypotheses that can ever hope to gain admission to the category of established scientific truth are those that lead to deductions which may be so tested—anywhere, at any time, by any competent observer—(*quod ubique, quod semper, quod ab omnibus*, to use St. Vincent's much-quoted phrase). This exclusion by the scientific man of all matters of opinion unsupported by experiment is rigorous, but it is necessary, because he feels that in this way only he is saved not merely from wasting his time, but also from that intellectual presumption which has constructed the many theologies, cosmogonies, and philosophies which, having no sounder foundation than tradition or conjecture, have, one after another, like unsubstantial pageants, vanished.

It is this humble and disciplined attitude of mind, sometimes abandoned indeed in moments of temptation by this or that individual, but sternly insisted on by scientific men as a body, that has earned for them a great historian's generous tribute.

"If men of science owe anything to us," wrote Lord Acton, "we may learn much from them that is essential. For they can show us how to test proof, how to secure fullness and soundness in induction, how to restrain and employ with safety hypothesis and analogy. It is they who hold the secret of the mysterious property of the mind by which error ministers to truth and truth irrevocably prevails."

[NOTE.—Readers who desire a more detailed account of recent researches in Radioactivity are referred to the admirable summary given in Cox's *Beyond the Atom*. (1913. Cambridge Manuals: price 1s.) The standard English work on the subject is Rutherford's *Radioactive Materials*. (1913. Price 15s.)]

## TWENTY-SEVENTH REPORT OF THE SCIENTIFIC MEMORANDA COMMITTEE.

*TWENTY-SEVENTH REPORT of the Committee—consisting of Mr. John S. Amery, Mr. Robert Burnard, Mr. E. A. S. Elliot, Mr. H. Montagu Evans, Mr. George M. Doe, and Mr. H. B. S. Woodhouse—for the purpose of noting the discovery or occurrence of such facts in any department of scientific inquiry, and connected with Devonshire, as it may be desirable to place on permanent record, but which may not be of sufficient importance to form the subject of separate papers.*

Edited by GEORGE M. DOE, Secretary of the Committee.

(Read at Tavistock, 22nd July, 1914.)

---

THE Committee have pleasure in presenting their twenty-seventh Report, consisting of contributions received from the following members of the Association, whose names are appended in each case: Messrs. Robert Burnard and H. B. S. Woodhouse and the Rev. J. F. Chanter.

### ARCHÆOLOGY.

#### COMBE MARTIN HALF-CROWN.

At the end of February, 1914, a half-crown, stated to have been minted at Combe Martin, was sold by Messrs. Sotheby and purchased by Messrs. Spink and Son for £13 17s. 6d. By the courtesy of Messrs. Spink I examined this coin. It is a half-crown of Charles I, dated 1645, and is of a peculiar type—no other type has supporters to the arms, and the garter round the arms has a peculiar extension with what may possibly be the monogram CM on it.

There is nothing else to connect it with Combe Martin except the tradition and the quality of the silver, which is debased and with what appears to be a small admixture

of lead. It is very similar in quality to that of some spoons made in North Devon, and also said to be of Combe Martin silver. They discolour quickly and do not readily take a polish.

I should be inclined to think it most unlikely they were minted at Combe Martin—though it is possible they were minted at Exeter from silver obtained from Combe Martin.

J. F. CHANTER.

#### HURSTON RIDGE STONE ROW—CHAGFORD COMMON.

This fine stone row was investigated by the Dartmoor Exploration Committee . . . when many of the stones were re-erected. Since that time several of them were again prone, and the writer determined to set them up in a more permanent fashion. This was accomplished on 21 May last with the help of Mr. George French and Mr. H. J. Roberts, the latter a new member of this Association.

Ponies are especially responsible for mishaps to standing stones. If a stone is high enough to serve as a rubbing-post it runs considerable risk, even if firmly embedded. Experience has shown that loose stones strewn around the base of each acts as a deterrent—unshod ponies fight shy of standing on such, and in every case where ponies and cattle have worked the soil away so as to form shallow pits around the standing stones these are filled with large, sharp rubble.

In most cases the original reception pits were deepened, and each example dealt with was trigged in a thorough manner.

In the south row three leaning stones were set up vertically and four fallen were re-erected.

In the north row three prostrate examples were set up.

The blocking stone at the east end, and weighing more than half a ton, was inserted in a pit nearly three feet deep. It was well secured with triggers, and should now stand indefinitely.—ROBERT BURNARD.

#### PROSTRATE MENHÎR IN BRIMPTS OUTER NEWTAKE.

This fine menhîr was thrown down many years since, and in falling broke in two. The stump, which turned out to be six feet long, remained in the ground at an acute angle. The major portion, twelve feet two inches in length, lay prostrate. The breakage was due to a fault in the

monolith—the stone being cracked vertically for some distance.

The throwing was accomplished by digging a pit at the back (north) of the stone.

It was probably intended to use up the stone for gate-posts when the neighbouring newtake wall was built; the breakage and fault in the prostrate portion no doubt saved it from this appropriation.

But for its somewhat remote position, weight, and fault, it would have been used up within the past few years. It has been in danger more than once during that period. We have been anxious for some years past to re-erect the prostrate portion so as to render it safe from plunderers, and in response to a suggestion made by the Rev. S. Baring-Gould the Duchy Council generously offered to bear the cost. The menhîr now stands in its original position at the northern end of a much plundered stone row which, running approximately north to south, intersects the newtake wall dividing the outer and inner Brimpts newtakes.

As it was found impossible to clamp together the fallen portion with the stump in any secure fashion, it was decided to bury the latter in a horizontal position and place the remainder of the menhîr on it with its toe inserted in a space purposely left between the horizontal stone and the large vertical slab of granite which acted as a massive trigger on the south side.

The reception pit, which was somewhat deepened below its original level, was three feet eight inches in depth, and into this the monolith was placed by means of a triangle and patent blocks on 21 October, 1913, by Mr. George French, of Postbridge, under the superintendence of the writer.

Several cartloads of stones were used as triggers. These were embedded in concrete and the surface restored with herbage.

The menhîr now stands eight and a half feet above ground and is a striking landmark.—ROBERT BURNARD.

#### ROCK SHELTER ON BELLAFORD TOR.

On 24 October, 1913, a Postbridge resident, whilst watching the Harrier Hunt on that day, observed some flint flakes under a boulder near the summit of the tor.



This was reported to the writer, who proceeded next day with Mr. George French and the finder of the flakes to the site, a narrow cleft between two large boulders. This cleft points north-west, is ten feet long, and varies in width from three feet at the entrance (south-east) to four feet four inches. On excavation, the rock floor of the shelter was found to be two and a half feet under the grass surface, with the foundation-stones of a wall which evidently closed the north-west end.

Near this wall was a large fire or cooking-hole occupying a natural depression in the rock floor. This was full of peat, charcoal, and ashes.

A flint flake lay on the floor between the fire hole and the wall, and no less than sixty-six examples were found on a ledge of rock which ran under the boulder on the south side of the shelter.

This ledge formed a useful seat near the fire hole, or could have served as a shelf.

The entrance was protected by a large boulder with a passage on each side.

The shelter was easily roofed in with "vags" or thatch of heather or rushes providing plenty of head room.

The earth thrown out during the excavation was composed of granite grit mixed with black soil—the latter probably derived from the roof.

No wood charcoal was observed—nor were any potsherds found.

The cooking or fire hole and flint flakes indicate pre-history. In the absence of sherds it cannot be confidently assumed that the rock-shelter goes back to so remote a time. On the other hand, it is difficult to account for the flakes and attending circumstances, unless we have in this shelter a varying instance of occupation by the hut-circle folk.

The site can easily be found by ascending the tor as far as the plateau near the summit (often used as a picnic site on Bella Ford Tor Hunt day), when it lies between this and a sheer drop of several feet on the north-west slope of the tor right opposite Powder Mills.

The flints are mainly large thin flakes, mostly derived from the chalk—many show the bulb of percussion—a few only have secondary working.

The best examples are a skin scraper—a notched scraper and a borer of cherty flint.—ROBERT BURNARD.

## METEOROLOGY.

From the *Western Morning News* of 24 and 27 April, 1914 :—

## APPEARANCE OF "MOCK-SUN."

SIR,—I send you the particulars of a curious phenomenon, the "sun-dog" or "mock-sun," which a friend and I witnessed yesterday evening while we were walking over Haldon, near the point at which the Starcross and Chudleigh roads meet the main road.

Mr. Thomas H. Metcalfe, with whom I was, and who wishes to be mentioned as confirming this account, first drew my attention to the "sun-dog" at 16½ minutes past 6 p.m., when it appeared as a bright circular light (like the sun in a mist), about the width of two hands (with the arm held at full length), away from the sun, and on the left-hand (or southern) side of it; it was then at a slightly higher altitude than the sun.

It remained visible for 6½ minutes, changing to prismatic colours after the first two minutes.

It appeared again in colours at 26½ minutes past 6 p.m.; this time at the same distance from the sun, but at a lower altitude. It was visible for a quarter of an hour on the second occasion, and gradually got back to its original altitude, a little above that of the sun; the colours left it after five minutes.

The sun was, roughly, W.S.W., and the "mock-sun" S.W. at the time.

The last time my friend saw this phenomenon was when he was in the South Atlantic, on a voyage to Liverpool, 1,500 miles out from Buenos Ayres. He was told that the "sun-dog" meant wind and foul weather—which did, in fact, follow.

I should be glad if anyone who saw this phenomenon yesterday would kindly come forward and write to the *Western Morning News* to that effect.

May I also ask any of your readers of a scientific turn of mind to be kind enough to explain how the "mock-sun" is caused, and to say whether it has ever been seen in England before. I believe it is usually only tropical.

P. T. WILLIAMS.

St. James' Rectory, Exeter, Thursday, April 23.

## MOCK SUNS.

SIR,—I was very interested to read Prebendary Williams' letter about "mock suns" on the 23rd, as only the day previously the Rev. J. H. Colley, vicar of Figcheldean, spoke of having seen a "mock sun" on Salisbury Plain on the 19th inst., and that it was also witnessed by several others of his parish. This additional experience shows that "mock suns" are [not] confined to tropical countries.

E. G. PAYNE.

St. James' Vicarage, Torquay, St. Mark's Day.

SIR,—The mock sun described by Mr. Williams was not visible here on the afternoon of the 23rd.

What was to be seen was a very plainly marked sun halo of large diameter. This appeared first about half-past three, and remained visible for nearly two hours. T. C. BRIDGES.

Moor Lodge, Princetown, Devon, 24 April.

SIR,—The following facts may interest your correspondent Mr. Williams, and possibly others besides : On February 15, 1909, I had the pleasure of seeing a parhelion from my own house. It took the character of three separate small portions of a coloured halo at some little distance from the sun, and some little distance from each other. One was above the sun, one to the east, and the other to the west of that body, and they continued visible from about 4 p.m. to a quarter to five. I witnessed another of these phenomenon several years ago, of which I kept a record. It occurred on 4 June, 1841. I was in a boat on the River Teign, near Newton, and it was about half-past seven p.m. It was situated to the east of the sun, was of about the same size, and at some little distance from it and exhibited prismatic coloration. I well remember it. It was very beautiful, and it had the appearance, if one may so say, of a body of the same size as the sun, cut out of rainbow. My son yesterday witnessed the halo around the sun, but did not notice any of the other phenomena. W. C. LAKE, M.D.

Benton, Teignmouth.

#### THUNDERSTORMS.

From the *Western Morning News* of 28 October, 1913 :—

About 4.30 yesterday afternoon a remarkable storm broke over Tiverton Junction, accompanied by a fall of hailstones, many of which were no less than six inches in circumference, while the smallest of those that descended were as big as an ordinary marble. The storm, as far as the hailstones were concerned, lasted a quarter of an hour, but heavy rain both preceded and followed the hailstorm. During the latter there were vivid flashes of lightning, both of the "forked" and "sheet" variety, some of the flashes being tinged with crimson, and there were loud peals of thunder.

The storm travelled from south to north, and as it broke the school children at Willand were just leaving, but the school-master thought it wise to detain them until after the storm had abated. Certainly the frozen rain fell hard enough to cause personal injury.

A horse near Halfway House, stung by the hail, bolted, but was stopped at Tiverton Junction by Mr. Brooks. In other

cases drivers had the greatest difficulty in holding in their steeds, and one afterwards showed his hands severely bruised by the hailstones. He said although his hands were severely pained by the hailstones he dared not let go the reins.

Considerable damage was done to frames and house roofs, the hailstones in some cases punching holes clean through the glass, and in others smashing the panes to fragments. The hailstones were of various shapes, the smaller being quite white and globular, the larger like a flattened ball, and others again of irregular, jagged shape, and apparently composed of many rain-drops frozen together.

Just prior to the storm fowls became very frightened, running hither and thither, and making a lot of noise, whilst horses neighed and cattle bellowed.

#### WORST STORM FOR YEARS.

The worst thunderstorm for nearly a quarter of a century was experienced at Cullompton from 4 to 4.30 yesterday afternoon. There were many peals of thunder and very vivid flashes of lightning. Then there was a record fall of hailstones, some being as big as pigeons' eggs. This was followed by a perfect deluge of rain. The force of the hailstorm may be imagined when it is recorded that windows at the paper factory were smashed, and that a number of windows in the town of Cullompton suffered a like fate. At Silvertown, a few miles away, there was heavy rain, but no hail.

The storm broke over the Newton Abbot district about four o'clock, and raged with great severity for some time. Lightning was very fierce, and the thunder exceptionally loud. Torrential rain fell. Budleigh Salterton was on the edge of the storm, and although the thunder was very loud and the lightning vivid, no hail accompanied the heavy rain that fell. The sea was lashed to fury by the storm.

From the *Western Morning News* of 13 November, 1913:—

Christ Church, Plymouth, which was struck by lightning on Tuesday night, was found yesterday to have had a remarkable escape. At present the amount of damage cannot be estimated, but the building is insured. The flash evidently struck the right-hand pinnacle, as the church is seen from the road, bringing down the heavy carved block of sandstone forming the top. This in its fall must have struck the coping stones below it, causing several of these to fall. The masses of stone were shattered on the pavement, one of the paving blocks being completely smashed by the impact. The narrow tower which this pinnacle crowned is used as the belfry, and though

the bell is uninjured the door leading into the tower was found to have been blown over the west gallery and scattered on the chancel steps and at the foot of the pulpit. The electric wires throughout the building were fused, but the valuable windows are intact, and so far as can be seen the main building has not been injured. A portion of the roof adjoining the belfry has received slight damage, and it is thought that the top of the tower will have to be rebuilt from the point where it rises above the roof. Yesterday morning the portions which might prove dangerous were pulled down, and later, under the superintendence of Mr. W. H. May, architect, the necessary work of repair was started. It is thought possible that the bell rope hanging down the middle of the tower may have been sufficiently damp to act as a lightning conductor, and so localize the damage.

From the same paper of 13 February, 1914 :—

At 2.30 yesterday afternoon a terrific thunderstorm broke over Holsworthy. The south-west pinnacle of the church tower was struck by a thunderbolt, and fell to the ground. The road was blocked for vehicular traffic. A very high wind prevailed, and carried the debris for a considerable distance.

The pinnacle in falling penetrated the roof of the south aisle, and took off the corner of the porch. A large stone fell against a cottage on the opposite side of the road, but fortunately did no damage.

Many of the granite stones weighed several hundredweight, and embedded themselves from 18 inches to 2 feet in the churchyard, as well as making big pits on the highway. The iron railings and the granite coping of the boundary were also badly damaged, and the granite steps leading to the belfry were crushed to atoms.

The pinnacle, which was 25 feet in height, was taken clean off to its base. The battlements appear to be seriously damaged. Several loose stones are overhanging the embrasures, and the flagstaff is displaced.

Messrs. Sidney Pearce, of Camelford, James Harris and Samuel Jeffry, of Holsworthy, had a lucky escape. They were driving in a jingle towards the tower, and had reached the Tower Printing Works, when the pinnacle fell.

Mr. John Prouse, who lives in a cottage directly opposite the tower, was standing in his doorway, when large stones fell at his feet.

A funeral took place at the church at three o'clock. On Whit-Sunday, 1890, when the north-east pinnacle was struck by lightning, and portions of it fell into the church, as on this occasion, a funeral had been arranged for the same hour as the

pinnacle fell, but the storm on that occasion was so severe that the funeral had to be delayed.

Messrs. Owen Jeffery and B. Budd were eye-witnesses of the occurrence. They were standing in Messrs. German's shop doorway sheltering from the storm, and happened to be looking at the tower at the time. Interviewed, Mr. Budd said that the pinnacle appeared to be lifted quite two feet in the air. When they saw the pinnacle rising they were so frightened, thinking that the whole tower was coming, that they rushed off, one of them snatching up a child in his arms that was going towards the church.

The storm was so severe that all telegraph and telephonic communications were disturbed at the post office.

Some peculiar effects were experienced with the electric light. In some places where the light was burning the shock switched it off, whilst in other cases it switched on the light.

Considerable damage was done to window glass, and several people were thrown off their chairs in their rooms, whilst many fainted.

(Contributed by Mr. H. B. S. Woodhouse.)

#### ZOOLOGY.

From the *Western Morning News* of 8th April, 1914 :—

##### EARLY SWALLOWS.

SIR,—Your natural history readers may be interested to know I saw six swallows on telegraph wires at Bilbrook, on the Taunton and Minehead road, at 11.30 to-day. They were together, and left the wires together.

F. P.

Dunster, 6 April.

In the month of November, 1912, I observed at about four o'clock on a sunny afternoon, several swallows or martins (I was unable to be quite certain which) flying about apparently hawking for flies, etc., on the Great Torrington Commons near the station of the L. and S.W.R. Railway. Probably they were a late brood prevented from emigrating with their companions. Whether they survived through the winter is extremely doubtful.

GEORGE M. DOE.

##### APPEARANCE OF LARVÆ IN LARGE NUMBERS.

On Wednesday morning, 26 November, 1913, my attention was drawn to my garden path, from front door to the streets, cement and bordered by a ridge of cement on each

side next to the grass plots, which was strewn all over with many hundreds of larvæ. The night had been cold but dry. These larvæ were about an inch long, with rather pointed extremities, and were of a dirty earthy black to grey colour. They did not seem to have much power of locomotion, but some had climbed over the brass doorstep and were found in the tiled porch.

The next morning was milder, and only a few specimens were seen, but on the Friday morning, after a cold and dry night, the same kind of thing was seen as on Wednesday, but only about half as numerous.

Each morning since has been more or less mild and wet, and only about a dozen or even less have made their appearance.

Having inquired of local scientists what they were, I have been informed by one that they were a kind of wireworm.

Another gentleman pronounces them the larvæ of the fly known as the Daddy-long-legs, and avers that though they usually live under the soil, yet they occasionally make their appearance on paths bordered by garden soil, just as in my experience.

I was informed on the Thursday morning after the Wednesday when I first saw them that a similar occurrence had taken place in another (town) garden not a quarter of a mile distant.

There was a recurrence of the appearance of these grubs on the morning of Christmas Eve, when from fifty to one hundred, I should judge, were found early in the morning scattered on the footpath, and smaller numbers, from a dozen to three or four, and so on, have been noticed on frosty mornings at intervals during February.

H. B. S. WOODHOUSE.

I am inclined to think that they were the larvæ of one of the members of the Daddy-long-legs family (*Tipulidæ*), known amongst gardeners by the name of "leather-jackets." Their appearance in such numbers was doubtless due to a sudden change in the temperature which attracted them out of the ground, where they are very destructive to the roots of grass and other plants.

G. M. D.

## TWENTY-SEVENTH REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON DEVONSHIRE VERBAL PROVINCIALISMS.

**TWENTY-SEVENTH REPORT** *of the Committee—consisting of Mr. J. S. Amery, Mr. R. Pearse Chope, Mr. C. H. Laycock, Rev. J. F. Chanter, Rev. G. D. Melhuish, Rev. O. J. Reichel, Miss C. E. Larter, Miss Helen Saunders, and Mrs. Rose-Troup; Mr. C. H. Laycock and Rev. O. J. Reichel being Joint Secretaries—for the purpose of noting and recording the existing use of any Verbal Provincialisms in Devonshire, in either written or spoken language, not included in the lists already published in the Transactions of the Association.*

Edited by CHARLES H. LAYCOCK.

(Read at Tavistock, 22nd July, 1914.)

THE Rules and Regulations of the Committee were reprinted with the Twenty-second Report in 1909, Vol. XLI; but should any member not have a copy, the Editor will be glad to supply him with one on his application.

### CONTRIBUTIONS.

Each provincialism is placed within inverted commas, and the whole contribution ends with the initials of the observer. All remarks following the initials are Editorial.

The full address of each contributor is given below, and it must be understood that he or she only is responsible for the statements bearing his or her initials.

### CONTRIBUTORS.

- J. J. A. =J. J. Alexander, Grammar School, Tavistock.  
M. A. =Maxwell Adams, 13 South Parade, Southsea,  
Hants.  
A. C. =Sir Alfred Croft, Rumleigh, Bere Alston.



J. F. C. =Rev. J. F. Chanter, Parracombe Rectory,  
Barnstaple.

R. P. C. =R. Pearse Chope, Hollyhurst, Blythwood  
Road, Crouch Hill, N.

G. M. D. =George M. Doe, Enfield, Great Torrington.

T. J. J. =T. J. Joce, 3 Manor Crescent, Newton Abbot.

C. E. L. =Miss C. E. Larter, 2, Summerland Terrace,  
St. Marychurch.

C. H. L. =Charles H. Laycock, Cross Street, Moreton-  
hampstead.

H. J. L. =Harford J. Lowe.

G. D. M. =Rev. G. D. Melhuish, Ashwater Rectory,  
Beaworthy.

O. J. R. =Rev. O. J. Reichel, À la Ronde, Lympstone.

“ARMED. Of a man and his wife, as expressive of a very uxorious man, ‘He armed her about everywhere.’ C. E. L.”

“BALED. Applied to eggs ready for hatching, in which a small hole has been formed by the chick inside, preparatory to its emergence. Christow, 1911. T. J. J.”

The word is really “bill’d.” See *Bail*, 18th Report, Vol. XXXII, p. 57.

“BATTS=boots. Supplied by W. P. O. J. R.”

“BEARED=borne. Servant, of a pie, ‘he’d ha’ beared a little longer in the oven.’ C. E. L.”

One more instance of the weak past participle, which is so marked a feature of our dialect.

“BETTER-WAY=it would be better if. ‘I better-way go straight on wai Enoch Wotton’s yarn.’ Jan Stewer in *Western Weekly News*, 9 Jan., 1909.

“‘You better-way get it off yer mind, misses.’ *Ibid.*, 27 Feb., 1909. R. P. C.”

See *Best way*, 22nd Report, Vol. XLI, p. 68.

“BIGATIVE=conceited. The word was used by one servant of another; ‘er’s very bigative.’ On my repeating it to a third, ‘E considers the housemaid very bigative,’ she at once replied, ‘Yes, got a good opinion of herself.’ C. E. L.”

This is the invariable dialectal form of *bigoted*, and is usually applied to one who is obstinately self-opinionated.

"BLINK. A middle-aged man, at Newton Abbot, used the expression 'Just on the blink,' meaning just balanced, touch and go. T. J. J."

"BREETH=—? This, when I expressed ignorance, was defined as 'earth mixed with road-dust, wood-ashes, soot, lime,' etc., well-manured soil, in short. But what was the exact meaning of *breeth*, or what the term may be a corruption of, I could not discover. C. E. L."

The word is really *breathe*, usually pronounced *braithe*. It implies that the soil is light and well pulverized.

"Braithe's a arsh-'eap" (ash-heap), is a common saying. *Eng. Dial. Dict.* has *Breathe*, of land; open, thoroughly tilled and pulverized for a seed-bed. Glo., Som., Dev.

It would therefore appear to be a purely Westcountry term. See *Braythe*, 23rd Report, Vol. XLII, p. 70.

"CHITTER=chatter, v. and sb. 'Chitterin' away like a starlin'. 'There was he, vull o' chitter, an' Nancy takin' in ev'ry word o't.' Jan Stewer in *Western Weekly News*, 13 Feb., 1909. R. P. C."

Always so pronounced.

So *chitter-bag*=chatter-box.

It is probably the first half of the alliterative phrase "Chitter-chatter." Cp. "Clitter-clatter," "Smit-smats," etc.

"CLITTER or CLUTTER=mess, disorder. 'Well, this is a brave clitter, sure 'nuff.' Heard at Christow. H. J. L."

See 13th Report, Vol. XXV, p. 188.

*Clitter* is also applied to a pile of loose stones or granite boulders on the moor, called also *clatters*.

"COBB (verb). 'Yü'll cobb it vor düein' that.' This was shouted in church by a small boy in the congregation when the preacher with his elbow accidentally knocked over a vase of flowers placed on a corner shelf in the pulpit. The mishap excited the small urchin beyond control, with this result. What is the meaning of the word *cobb*? C. E. L."

This is merely a local pronunciation of the common slang term *cop*=to catch, seize hold of, capture. Hence the term "Copper" for a policeman, one whose business it is to "cop" or capture wrong-doers.

"COME=came. Servant, aged 60, native of Torquay,

of the cat : ' I called'n an' called'n, but he never come.' C. E. L."

This is, of course, really *comed*, the weak past tense, but final "d" and "t" are not usually sounded in the dialect unless followed by a word beginning with a vowel, and not always even then.

"CROCKIE=to stoop. Used by a maid, aged 31. 'Wen I lived to Brixham the strawberries was wired in, an' I 'ad to creep in under the nettin' an' go down on my 'ands an' knees to pick 'em ; Missis use to pick 'em Sundays arter 'er come 'ome from church.'

"Listener remarked, 'How could she kneel on the ground in her best clothes ?'

"'Oh, 'er 'ad to crockie,' was the reply. That is, to bend down over them, not to kneel. C. E. L."

See *crucked up*.

The idea is rather to crouch or cower down, with knees bent, than merely to stoop.

M.E. *croken*, to bend ; from *crok*, a crook, hook, or bend.

"CRUCKED UP=crouched up. 'I reckon Samson was crucked up in chimley-cornder.' Jan Stewer in *Western Weekly News*, 30 Jan., 1909. R. P. C."

This may be *crooked up*, i.e. with the body bent as a crook ; or more probably it is a variation of the common word *ruckey*, see 3rd Report, Vol. XI, p. 140 ; also 11th Report, Vol. XXI, p. 100.

"DABBED=knocked down by rain, and wilted. Servant, middle-aged, at Torquay, of some nasturtiums, 'They gits dabbled, like other plants,' remarking on the appearance of the flowers after a night of storm. When I asked what 'dabbled' meant, the explanation above was given. C. E. L."

Probably the same as the common word "Dap," which means to give a slight blow.

Cp. Literary English "Tap," in the sense of to strike a gentle blow.

French *Taper*.

"DAZE=gleam. Used as a subst. 'The window caught the daze' (of the rising sun). C. E. L."

This substantival use of verbs is not uncommon in the dialect. Cp. *Daunt*, 25th Report, Vol. XLIV, p. 73.

"DICK, in the expression 'up to Dick,' = up to style, up to the mark.

"Servant, middle-aged, of Torquay; 'Everything must be up to Dick when Eva's monitress.' Said of a girl's care then to have her clothes, hair, etc., specially proper. 'Up to style' was the speaker's explanation; but is it not possible that 'up to Dick' was her faulty imitation of 'up to date'; although I have heard her use that latter description quite accurately and naturally. C. E. L."

*Eng. Dial. Dict.* gives *Dick*, to deck, adorn, cover (verb).

"DOUST = chaff. Supplied by W. P. O. J. R."

The invariable term for the husk and refuse of grain, especially of oats, when separated from the grain by the processes of thrashing and winnowing. The word "chaff" is applied only to cut or chopped-up straw. Farmers' wives still make "doust bed-tyes." *Doust* is merely a local pronunciation of dust, which when used in its ordinary sense is usually pronounced *dist*.

"DREATEN = to threaten. One man said of another, 'He dreaten'd me.' Torrington, 1911. G. M. D."

Initial *thr-* invariably becomes *dr-* in the dialect. Cp. *dree* for three, *drü* for through, *drash* for thrash, *draxel* for threshold, etc.

"DRESHALL OR DRASHEL = threshold. 'An' wen he did come, Sarah veeled 'er cüde ha' kiss'd en there an' then 'pon the dresh'll; but 'er ded'n; 'er waited 'vore they got in 'ouze.' Jan Stewer in *Western Weekly News*, 12 June, 1909. R. P. C."

The word is more commonly pronounced *draxel* or *drexil*, see 11th Report, Vol. XXI, p. 91.

See also *Druck-stool*, 7th Report, Vol. XVI, p. 102.

"FAT-MOUTHED = mischief-making. 'Er be tur'ble fat-mouthèd.' Used by Albert Silk, an under-gardener, aged 25, at Axminster, Aug., 1910. M. A."

"FAUSSE = wary, artful, cunning. Of a dog, 'He's fausse.' Native of East Devon, middle-aged. T. J. J."

Common in this sense in Devon.

The word is really "false," but as in "fault," which is almost invariably pronounced *fau't*, so also in "false," the "l" is frequently not sounded.

See *Faultz*, 7th Report, Vol. XVI, p. 103.

"FIRGETS or VIRGETS = the side bits of the fingers used in glove-making. One glove-maker called them 'fourchettes.' So I suppose it shows that this industry came from over the Channel. G. D. M."

"FLICK = to swish a tail. Supplied by W. P. O. J. R."  
Very common both as subst. and verb.

It implies a light touch or blow, especially with a whip or something flexible; a sudden jerk or movement.

See *Flink*, 24th Report, Vol. XLIII, p. 82.

"FLINKING. A shipwright tested a barge-pole by holding it in his hands and giving it a good 'flinkin'.' Used by one who witnessed it at Newton Abbot. T. J. J."

See *Flick*.

"FLIRT OF RAIN = a short, sharp shower. 'I'd a brought th' open trap, but it comed on a flirt o' rain.' Driver, native of Bere Alston, age about 35. Sept., 1913. A. C."

*Eng. Dial. Dict.* has *Flirt*—a slight shower. N.W. Dev.

In the northern dialects "to flirt" means to move with a jerk or spring, to take short, quick flights; also to flip the thumb and finger, and so is derived the common phrase "not to care a *flirt* about anything," lit. a snap of the fingers.

In the above example both meanings of the word are implied, the shower is only a slight one and does no good (cp. *Flirty*, 22nd Report, Vol. XLI, p. 72). It is also a sharp one, and beats one in the face.

"FLITTERS = pieces, fragments. Supplied by W. P. O. J. R."

Very common. Of a woman who has torn her dress badly; "Yü've a-brankt your vrock all to flitters."

"GITE = a habit, or trick. 'Tis jist a gite he've a-got.' Jan Stewer in *Western Weekly News*, 16 Jan., 1909. 'They'm too much vulled up wi' a passel of ole no-sense gites to vind rüme vor 't.' *Ibid.*, 13 Feb., 1909. R. P. C."

This is the literary English 'gait,' but the meaning is certainly dialectal.

The word "*item*" is used in the dialect in much the same sense.

"GIVE = to sound. 'There's the fire-engine gone up the street.'

"Man's answer: 'Why, I never yeard the bell give.'

Used also by a tram-conductor, 'you'll hear the gong give.' C. E. L."

Cp. Hounds "giving tongue."

"HARVE, HARVES=harrow, harrows. Supplied by W. P. O. J. R."

*Eng. Dial. Dict.* has *Harve*, a harrow. Dev.

M.E. *Harwen*, to harrow (P. Plowman).

Dan. *Harv*, a harrow.

"HEART-RENDERING = heart-rending. 'Annie was groanin' an' cryin' mos' 'eart-renderin'.' Jan Stewer in *Western Weekly News*, 21 Nov., 1908. R. P. C."

Very common.

"HOME-ALONG=homewards. 'Us was all vitty to start back 'ome-along.' Jan Stewer in *Western Weekly News*, 21 Nov., 1908. R. P. C."

*Along* is one of our commonest suffixes, having the force of the literary *-wards*.

Cp. Back-along, down-along, etc.

"HUNT-A-CROCK=to search for anything. 'Yü've been hunt-a-crockin'.' Said by a wife to her husband when he asked for cream in his tea, the children having told him their mother had some cream in the cupboard. Though now applied to a search in cupboards or elsewhere, the original idea is, of course, taken from the peering into the crock to see, as it hung on the crook over the fire, what it might contain for the meal next in prospect. C. E. L."

This medial *a*, in "Hunt-*a*-crock," for *in* is not uncommon in the dialect. Cp. "Arm-*a*-crook" for "arm-*in*-crook"=arm-in-arm, commonly applied to a pair of lovers walking arm-in-arm.

"KEEVE=a tub. Braunton Churchwardens' Accounts. J. F. C."

Often spelt *Kieve* or *Keive* in bills of sale. It is usually applied to a large tub or vat, used for fermenting beer or cider.

Fr. *Cuve*, an open tub, a fat or vat (Cotgrave).

The usual word in East Devon.

"KIDDLY-TOPE=the wren. T. J. J."

More commonly "Kitty-tope" at Moretonhampstead.

"Cutty" or "Cuddie" in East Devon and West Som. "Cracky" and "Crackety" in N.W. Devon.

Hewett, *Peasant Speech of Devon*, gives "Tidly-tope." "t" and "k" are frequently interchangeable in the dialect; both *Tiddlywink* and *Kiddlywink* are equally common for an unlicensed beer-shop.

"KNACKIN' VORE=getting on. 'How be knackin' vore?' is a form of salutation common in the rural portion of Tavistock. It means 'how are you getting on?' J. J. A."

Cp. the common expression "knocking on" for approaching, getting near. "'Tis knockin' on for vive o'clock." "He's knockin' on vor zebenty."

For pronunciation, see *knacked*, 8th Report, Vol. XVII, p. 99.

"LAND WATERS. The term used when the streams overflow the hams or marshes. Our rivers were *landed* last week,' i.e. had overflowed, and flooded the land near them. Ashwater. G. D. M."

See 18th Report, Vol. XXXII, p. 62.

"LANDY-HAY=meadow-hay, as opposed to clover-hay. G. D. M."

"LASH (subst.)=a heavy fall of rain. 'There was a heavy lash o' rain to-night.' Said by a Devonshire farmer, Torrington, 1911. G. M. D."

Common both as subst. and verb. "The rain come lashin' down zo us cüd'n get vore wi' the hay."

"LASTÈS (pronounced as two syllables)=lasts. Of a fine day: 'Twill be nice if it lastès.' C. E. L."

Very common, see *Costès*, 23rd Report, Vol. XLII, p. 72.

"LEASTES=least. Servant, middle-aged, native of Torquay: 'The leastes little bit will do.' C. E. L."

This is, of course, the same as *Leastest*, 22nd Report, Vol. XLI, but is inserted here to show that final "t" following "s" is almost always dropped, except when followed by a word beginning with a vowel. Cp. *Bes'*, *las'*, *pas'*, etc., for best, last, past.

"LIRRUPS=shreds. J. J. A."

See *Larrups*, 5th Report, Vol. XIV, p. 143. Also *Lirruppy*, 12th Report, Vol. XXIII, p. 132.

The word implies, rags, tatters, strips. "Her vrock was all tored to lirrups."

Hence the adj. *lirrapping* or *larrapping* implies a slouching, ungainly fellow. "A larruppin' gurt bwoy."

"LOSTAGES=things lost. 'They'll 'ave to pay vor the lostages.' C. E. L."

An interesting word. A subst. formed from the verb by the addition of the French suffix *-age*, as in the literary *pack-age*, *baggage*, *luggage* (from *lug*, to drag), *post-age*, etc.

"LOP=to saunter. 'I jis' loppid' auver-crass, 'tez true, but I was gwin that way else.' Jan Stewer in *Western Weekly News*, 10 April, 1909. R. P. C."

Common in this sense: "Lop" also frequently implies lameness, or limping. "He can jist loppy along, that's all." "He walks all lippety-lop." "He's lop-legged." It means unevenly balanced, as in "*Lop-sided*."

Hal. has *Lop*, to lollop or lounge about. *Lopping*, lame. (Cp. Flop, flippety-flop. O. J. R.)

"MELLUMY, or MALLAMY. Applied to mortar that was too dry and crumbling. Used at Ashwater. G. D. M."

*Mellum* is the dry gravel or sub-soil. See 9th Report, Vol. XVIII, p. 97. Anglo-Saxon *meal-m-stān*, sand-stone.

"MISK=mist. Woman, aged sixty, native of Torquay, of her girl who had suffered from trouble with her sight: 'There's a misk before her eyes.' C. E. L."

See 4th Report, Vol. XIII, p. 90.

"t" and "k" seem frequently interchangeable in the dialect. Cp. *Pank* for pant, *brickle* for brittle, *credick* for credit.

"MOODY-HEARTED=that state of mind in which a settled melancholy prevents all exertion. Used by a girl, native of Kingswear: 'Er's that moody-'earted, 'er wān't do nothin'."

"The expression is precisely equivalent to what Chaucer and others meant by 'Accidie.'

"'Accidie maketh hym (a man) hevy, thoghtful and wrawful. Envye and ire maken bitternesse in herte, which bitternesse is mooder of accidie, and bynymeth hym the love of alle goodnesse,' etc. Chaucer, *Parson's Tale*. C. E. L."

See *Müty-hearted*, 23rd Report, Vol. XLII, p. 79.

"MOOT, verb=to shoot out from the root. 'The wheat



is mootin'.' The farmer, who used the expression, said the word came from 'moot,' a root. C. E. L."

See *Moaty*, 16th Report, Vol. XXIX, p. 58.

Also *Moot*, 11th Report, Vol. XXI, p. 97.

Dutch *moot*, slice, piece.

"MULK-VISSELL=Milky-dicel=milk-thistle. 'Thic mulk vissell 'ull dü vor the bunny rabbuts.' Used by John Long, aged seventy-five, at Axminster, Aug., 1910. M. A."

This is, of course, "Milk-thistle." The "th" having become "dh" and then "v."

This word is, however, more usually pronounced "Milky-dashel"; and it is usually applied to the common Sow-thistle (*Sonchus oleraceus*).

See 16th Report, Vol. XXIX, p. 58; also 18th Report, Vol. XXXII, p. 63.

"NAKED JACKS=small suet dumplings. Apparently so called because, when made, they are dropped directly into the water to boil, without being tied up in a cloth, like ordinary suet or flour puddings. In North Devon such dumplings are known as 'Flour-boys.' See 22nd Report, Vol. XLI, p. 73. C. E. L."

More commonly known as "Dough-boys" in South Devon, they are much relished by all classes in Devon, especially with boiled beef.

"PEG-LEG=a wooden leg. 'Poor ole chap, he've a-got a peg-leg.' C. E. L."

Very common. Often applied to the person who has a wooden leg. "There goes old Peg-leg."

"PIECE=person. 'Er's a tall piece.' Generally used somewhat slightly, as of one who is secretly disapproved of. C. E. L."

Almost invariably applied to a woman.

I have frequently heard a man say of a girl by whom he is attracted, "'Er idd'n a bad li'l piece, is 'er?"

"PURDENS=sheep's head and ends. Plymouth butcher, aged sixty. J. J. A."

This is of course "purtenance" or "appurtenances," i.e. the "pluck," liver, lungs, intestines, etc., of an edible domestic animal, especially of a sheep. Known in many parts of the county as sheep's head and hange, pronounced "ship's 'aid an' 'anje."

"PURDLE=to purr. Of a cat, a woman, aged sixty-five, native of Moretonhampstead, said, 'Er'll zit there behind my chair an' purdle away all the time I'm 'avin' my dinner 'vore I gives 'er a bit.' C. H. L."

It is somewhat difficult to account for the additional *dl* to the onomatopœic word "purr."

But the literary "purl," as applied to a rippling stream of water, is always pronounced *purdle* in the dialect, so there has probably arisen in the rustic mind a confusion of the two words "purl" and "purr," which both have a similar meaning, viz. a murmuring sound, and both probably have the same origin, from the sound.

Cp. *Nathan Hogg*, 2nd Series, p. 71.

"Za shore ez er ole cat wid *purdle*,  
Ha wid'n dü et in tother wurdle."

"QUIRK=to grunt. Supplied by W. P. O. J. R."

Common, in the sense of to groan or complain.

"And thee art a crewntin' *querkin*' . . . baggage.  
*Exm. Scold.*, l. 43.

It sometimes implies actual death. A vet said to me, of a dog: "If he idd'n no better by to-morrow mornin', he'll *quirk*, yü zee if he don't."

"RIDE=to stand firmly. Of a man whose collar-button was off: 'His tie won't go right if the collar don't ride right.' Of a tea-cosy: 'He'll ride all right on the tray.' The use of the verb in this sense is continual. C. E. L."

Things never sit, stand, lie, or go in this sense in the dialect, but always *ride*. People never *drive* in conveyances, but always *ride* in them.

"SCRAUNCHING=withering (with heat). Old farmer, speaking of a time of east wind and sleet: 'Tidd'n to zay 't 'ave been a dry wind, nor eet a scraunchin' sun, but it have been a cold tetch' (touch). C. E. L."

A "scraunching sun" implies one which causes the grass, leaves, etc., to become dry and scorched, and so to give, when pressed, a crunching sound.

See *Scraunched*, 3rd Report, Vol. XI, p. 141.

For addition of initial "s" see *Scrawly*, 25th Report, Vol. XLIV, p. 78.

"SCRITTICK. Used by a farm labourer, about seventy, at Littleham, near Exmouth, with reference to a thin head of hair. 'He hasn't got a scrittick on en.' O. J. R."

Same word as Skriddick, 11th Report, Vol. XXI, p. 102.

It implies an atom, particle, remnant. It is a diminutive of the common word *Screed*, or *shreed*, a scrap or shred (usually of cloth).

A.-S. *Screáde*, a shred.

“SHULE=a shovel. Supplied by W. P. O. J. R.”

*Shool*, *shoul*, or *showel*, are in various parts of Devon the invariable pronunciation of shovel, the “v” is never sounded by the true native.

“Who’ll dig his grave?

I, says the Owl, with my little *shoul*,  
I’ll dig his grave.”—*Cock Robin*.

“STAGNATED=astonished, struck dumb. ‘The boy looked stagnated,’ at seeing some conjuring trick. The word is used in all connections to express a silent wonderment. It seems to mean all the vital powers are suspended with surprise. C. E. L.”

Common. The word also implies stunted in growth. A gardener said to me, of a privet hedge: “They pivvert plants don’t zim to make no growth ’t all, they zim ’z off they was properly stagnated,” i.e. stunted by the wind, through being in a very exposed situation.

“STALK (potatoes). To stalk potatoes=to take out the tubers without digging, so as to give the impression that the plants are still growing. A deception practised by potato thieves.

“‘Farmer Joe zeed a feller stalkin’ he’s taties, zo he up an’ let go at en.’ Said by Eli Enticott, labourer, aged fifty, at Axminster, Aug., 1911. M. A.”

“STRAKING=strutting. ‘Strakin’ about like a ole hen avore day.’ Used by a native of Ashford, aged fifty-six. T. J. J.”

See 14th Report, Vol. XXVII, p. 58.

“SWILL=to wash, rinse. E.g. to swill crocks, pans, dishes, etc. J. J. A.”

Very common. Often pronounced *Sweel*.

A.-S. *Swilian*, to wash.

“TUDGED=tugged. Servant, aged about forty-five, of a heavy feather-bed she had tried to lift: ‘I tudged an’ tudged at it, Miss, but I couldn’t move it alone.’ Aug., 1909. C. E. L.”

"TWINEY-LEGS = the Ragwort that grows on wet, clayey fields (Swymbridge and Exmoor). J. F. C."

*Eng. Dial. Dict.* has *Twiny-legs*, the marsh painted-cup (*Bartsia viscosa*); also the hen-gorse (*B. Odontites*). Devon.

"WEECHES. A nursing mother, about forty, having abundance of breast-milk, said 'it weeches.' T. J. J."

"WHIP ON = to put on quickly. 'Tom, he züne whipped on he's skates an' way-da-go!' Jan Stewer in *Western Weekly News*, 27 Nov., 1909. R. P. C."

*Whip* implies rapid motion. "Now then, whip along!" is often said by employers to errand boys.

"WOP = a blow. Domestic servant, native of N. Devon, said: 'I should like to gie en a wop bezide the yer.' Torrington, 1911. G. M. D."

*Wop* or *wap* is one of the many words in common use in the dialect for to beat. It generally implies to beat with the open hand.

It occurs in the *Exmoor Scolding* in the form "whappet":

"Chell gee en a *whappet*, and a wherret, and a whister-poop too."—*Exm. Scold.*, l. 517.

"SAYINGS. Terms of contempt:—

"'Her's a old jig, her is.' C. E. L."

"'Tis a old measly place, sure 'nuff.' Said by a servant of a situation she had left. It was explained as a mean place. C. E. L."

"'Tis a old one-eyed crib.' Also referring to a situation that was, for some reason, disapproved. Why *one-eyed*? C. E. L."

Of anything standing stiff and square:—

"'Tis like straight Jane, up an' down alike.' C. E. L."

Of an aged woman crippled with rheumatism:—

"'Years agone 'er was a dapper jumper up an' down 'buses.' C. E. L."

"Servant, one evening when the sun was setting as a red ball behind the trees, 'Oh, dü 'ee come an' look, Miss, the sun's afire!' C. E. L."

"'They'm all of a heap, like Brown's cows.' C. E. L."

Acme of wise reflections:—

"'There's nothin' like passin' your time 'bout zome-thin'.' C. E. L."

“ ‘Yü’m smilin’ like a zilver zixpence.’ C. E. L.”

“ ‘Er’s not one o’ these high-gentry things.’ Spoken of a lady who was natural and unaffected. C. E. L.”

“ ‘I can’t do no different by it.’ Spoken of the making-up of a fire, instead of ‘I can’t do it differently.’ C. E. L.”

“ Of a cat : ‘Look at the gurt eyes o’ en!’ instead of ‘Look at his great eyes.’ C. E. L.”

This form of possessive is very common in the dialect.

Farmer’s wife, on Dartmoor, after a sale to which buyers from a distance had come :

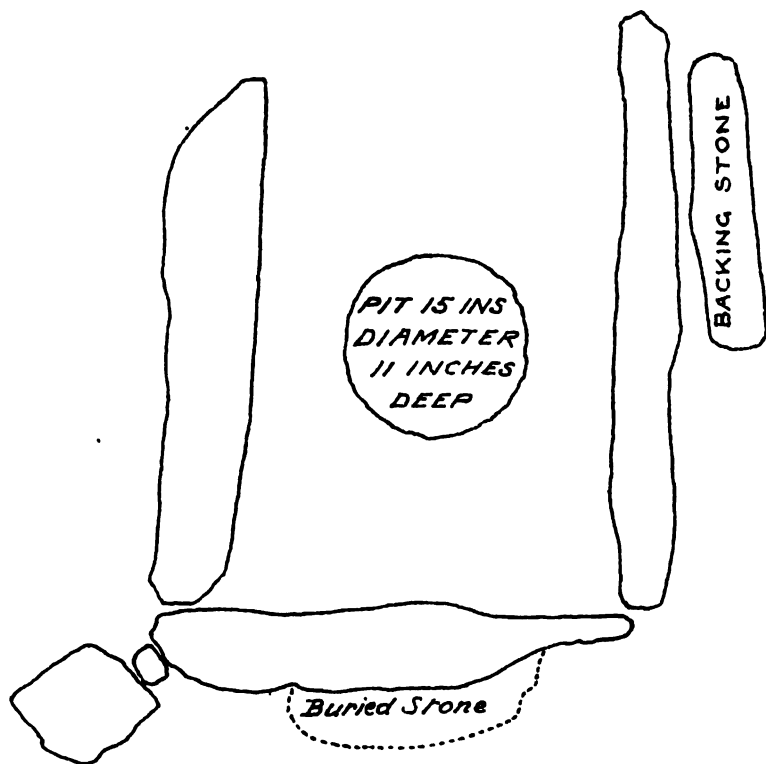
“ ‘I never zeed zich people to my table avore. Little old *hatchets*, an’ they spaik wuss ’n us dü.’ C. E. L.”

“ ‘When it is sheared it likes to be leared.’ Used of lambs, and then applied as proverb to persons. G. D. M.”

“ It is best to cut grass for hay ‘in its mood,’ i.e. when it is ripe, not before or after. G. D. M.”



# LAKEHEAD HILL



*Scale  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch to 1 foot*

## THIRTY-THIRD REPORT OF THE BARROW COMMITTEE.

**THIRTY-THIRD REPORT** *of the Committee—consisting of the Rev. S. Baring-Gould, Mr. R. Burnard, the Rev. J. F. Chanter, and Mr. R. Hansford Worth (Secretary)—appointed to collect and record facts relating to Barrows in Devonshire, and to take steps, where possible, for their investigation.*

Edited by R. HANSFORD WORTH, Secretary of the Committee.

(Read at Tavistock, 22nd July, 1914.)

---

Two Dartmoor items contributed by Mr. Burnard form the present report of your Committee. In each instance a thorough investigation has been made, and the results reported by Mr. Burnard are as follows :—

### KIST LAKEHEAD.

This kistvaen was recently found by Mr. George French, buried in heather. The two side stones had fallen inwards, the north end stone and the cover are missing.

During the month of May, 1914, we placed the side stones in position, and cleared the interior. There was the usual charcoal and there was also a pit in the centre of the kist. This pit was 15 inches in diameter and 11 inches in depth, and contained further charcoal. No other relics were found, but the kist had been previously rifled. Its position can be found by measuring 120 yards from the gate leading from Lakehead into Bellaforde Newtake, proceeding east along the boundary wall. Then proceed 124 yards in a north-westerly direction toward the large kist on the summit of Lakehead Hill. (See also plan of this kistvaen as restored.)



## CAIRN ON THE SLOPE OF RIDDON RIDGE.

Whilst recently proceeding from Pizwell to Babeny the writer observed a small cairn on the eastern slope of the ridge, Grendon Strip Plantation bearing north-east and distant about 400 yards.

The cairn, 12 feet in diameter, rose some  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet above the level of the ground. There was no visible evidence that it had ever been opened. So on 2nd June last, this operation was performed. It was soon found on digging that the cairn had been previously rifled, but there was some reward in the shape of the bottom and part of the side wall of a small vase together with a few sherd fragments.

The remains of the vase or pot were found in the centre of a stone-lined receptacle, 2 feet long, 1 foot 7 inches wide, and 10 inches deep. As noticed in other cases, the stones of the cairn around the pit were packed at an inward angle, thus backing up the wall of the cavity. A considerable amount of wood charcoal was observed, together with one flint-flake and a few pieces of spar (quartz). The remains of the pot and sherds were in such a fragile condition that there was some difficulty in removing them, but this was successfully accomplished. These relics are now slowly air drying under cover, and it will be some time before it is safe to remove the mass of soil which had to be lifted with the pottery.

It is hoped that a further reference to this may be made at the next meeting of the Association.

ROBERT BURNARD.

## SIXTH REPORT OF THE BOTANY COMMITTEE.

SIXTH REPORT of the Committee—consisting of Miss Rose E. Carr-Smith, the Honble. Mrs. Mabel Colborne, Mr. W. P. Hiern, Mr. C. H. Laycock, Rev. A. C. Morris, Mr. H. G. Peacock, Miss C. L. Peck, Dr. A. B. Prowse, Miss H. Saunders, Mr. A. Sharland, Mr. T. Wainwright, and Miss C. E. Larter (Secretary), with power to add to their number—for the purpose of investigating matters connected with the Flora and Botany of Devonshire.

Edited by C. E. LARTER.

(Read at Tavistock, 22nd July, 1914.)

---

### RECORDS.

#### 1. BARNSTAPLE BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

- Ranunculus Baudotii* Godr. Branton (Mr. R. Taylor).  
*R. penicillatus* (Dum.). Tawstock (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Helleborus viridis* L. Stoke Rivers (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Papaver Lecoqii* Lamotte. Stoke Rivers (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Radicula sylvestris* Druce. Bishopstawton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Viola palustris* L., forma *alba*. Landkey (Miss M. L. Tozer).  
*V. sylvestris* Lam. Bishopstawton & Tawstock (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Alsine marginata* Reichenb. Bideford (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Geranium pyrenaicum* Burm. fil. Branton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Trifolium fragiferum* L. Bideford (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Rubus Schlechtendalii* Weihe. East Down (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*R. dasyphyllus* Rogers, a very strong form. Challacombe and Bratton Fleming (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Ribes rubrum* L. Tawstock (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Ceanothe Lachenalii* Gm. Bideford (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Centaureum pulchellum* (Sw.), cf. var. *tenuiflorum* (Link). Branton (Mr. J. Hicking).  
*Symphytum orientale* L. Fremington (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Melampyrum pratense* L., var. *montanum* Johnst. Challacombe (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

- M. pratense* L., var. *hians* Druce. Bratton Fleming (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Nepeta hederacea* Trev., var. *hirsuta* (W. & K.). Braunton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Melittis Melissophyllum* L. Atherington (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Lysimachia Nummularia* L. Bishopstawton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Myosotis palustris* Hill, var. *strigulæa* (Reichb.). Braunton (Mr. A. Sharland).  
*Plantago lanceolata* L., cf. var. *eriophylla* P. & L. Westleigh (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Chenopodium polyspermum* Jacq. Atherington (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Euphorbia Lathyris* L. Braunton (casual, Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Alnus glutinosa* L., galled with *Eryophyes lævis* Nal. East Down (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Quercus Robur* L., galled with *Andricus ramuli* L. and *Neuropteris baccarum* L. Tawstock (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Narcissus poeticus* L. Tawstock (? ancient cultivation, Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Juncus compressus* Jacq. Braunton (Mr. A. Sharland).  
*Scirpus cespitosus* L. Challacombe (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*S. filiformis* Savi, var. *monostachys* (Hook). Lynton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Carex inflata* Huds. Challacombe (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Phalaris canariensis* L. Bideford (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Festuca oraria* Dum. Bideford (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Bromus secalinus* L. Bishopstawton (Mr. A. Sharland).  
*Pteris aquilina* L., galled with *Perrisia filicina* Kieff. Challacombe (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Lycopodium clavatum* L. High Bray (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Trentepohlia aurea* Mart. Tawstock (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

## 2. TORRINGTON BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

- Ranunculus penicillatus* (Dum). Great Torrington and High Bickington (both Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*R. Godroni* Gren. Great Torrington (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*R. parviflorus* L. Exbourne (Rev. A. C. Morris).  
*Sisymbrium Thalianum* Gay. Exbourne (Rev. A. C. Morris).  
*Coronopus didymus* Sm. Exbourne (Rev. A. C. Morris).  
*Lepidium Draba* L. Great Torrington (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*L. ruderales* L. Black Torrington (Rev. H. H. Harvey). Exbourne (Rev. A. C. Morris).  
*Stellaria media* Vill., var. *neglecta* (Weihe). Exbourne (Rev. A. C. Morris).  
*Geranium pratense* L. Weare Giffard (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Impatiens glandulifera* Royle. Weare Giffard (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Rhamnus Frangula* L. Clawton (Rev. H. H. Harvey).  
*Genista tinctoria* L. Clawton (Rev. H. H. Harvey).

- Lathyrus montanus* Bernh. Exbourne (Rev. A. C. Morris).  
*Rubus hirtus* Waldst. & Kit. Huntshaw (Mr. Evans).  
*Epilobium tetragonum* L. Weare Giffard (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Petasites ovatus* Hill, var. *hybrida* (L.). Exbourne (Rev. A. C. Morris).  
*Serratula tinctoria* L. Hatherleigh (Rev. A. C. Morris).  
*Lysimachia vulgaris* L. Clawton (Rev. H. H. Harvey).  
*L. Nummularia* L. Okehampton (Rev. A. C. Morris).  
*Centaureum pulchellum* (Sw.). Ashwater (Rev. H. H. Harvey).  
*Menyanthes trifoliata* L. Great Torrington (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Myosotis caespitosa* Schultz. High Bickington (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Echium vulgare* L. Ashwater (Rev. H. H. Harvey).  
*Veronica montana* L. Peters Marland (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Orobanche major* L. Exbourne (Rev. A. C. Morris).  
*Nepeta cataria* L. Weare Giffard (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Helleborine latifolia* Druce. Hatherleigh (Rev. A. C. Morris).  
*Scirpus sylvaticus* L. Clawton (Rev. H. H. Harvey).  
*S. caespitosus* L. Peters Marland (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*S. filiformis* Savi, var. *monostachys* (Hook.). Weare Giffard (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Carex Goodenowii* Gay. Tetcott (Rev. H. H. Harvey).  
*C. pallescens* L. Merton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*C. Elodes* Link. Peters Marland (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Trisetum flavescens* Beauv. Clawton (Rev. H. H. Harvey).  
*Nardus stricta* L. Okehampton (Rev. A. C. Morris).  
*Equisetum limosum* L., var. *E. fluviatile* L. Great Torrington (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Ceterach officinarum* DC. Weare Giffard (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

The Rev. H. H. Harvey sends the following list of Mosses, one Hepatic, and some Lichens found by him in the district :—

- Dicranum scoparium* Hedw., var. *spadiceum* Boul. Clawton.  
*Racomitrium aciculare* Brid. Abbot's Bickington.  
*R. canescens* Brid. Clawton.  
*Barbula rigidula* Mitt. Clawton.  
*Bryum caespiticium* L. Abbot's Bickington.  
*Neckera crispa* Hedw. Clawton.  
*Brachythecium glareosum* B. & S. Milton Damerel.  
*B. velutinum* B. & S. Abbot's Bickington.  
*B. caespitosum* Dixon (in fruit). Abbot's Bickington.  
*B. illecebrum* De N. Abbot's Bickington.  
*Eurhynchium crassinervium* B. & S. Abbot's Bickington.  
*E. Swartzii* Hobk. Clawton.  
*Radula Lindbergii* Gottsche. *Hepatic*. Clawton, Feb., 1912.  
 A first record for Devon.

*Lichens.*

*Usnea dasypoga* Nyl., var. *plicata* Nyl. The variety a first record for Devon.

*Rhizocarpon confervoides* DC. Torrington (Mr. W. P. Hiern, Dec., 1910).

*Physcia flavicans* DC. Clawton.

*Cladonia pyxidata* Fr. Clawton.

## 3. SOUTH MOLTON BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

*Viola Riviniana* Reichb., var. *diversa* Greg. South Molton (Miss H. Saunders).

*Sison Amomum* L. South Molton (Miss H. Saunders).

*Arenaria leptoclados* Guss. Sandford (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

*Myosoton aquaticum* Moench. Chittlehampton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

*Impatiens glandulifera* Royle. North Tawton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

*Rubus hypoleucus* Lef. & Muell. North Molton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

*R. Borœanus* Genev. North Molton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

*R. mutabilis* Genev. (probably). North Molton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

*R. hirtus* Waldst. & Kit. North Molton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

*Peplus Portula* L. North Molton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

*Chenopodium polyspermum* L. Chittlehampton (W. P. Hiern).

*Fagus sylvatica* L.; foliage galled with *Oligotrophus annulipes* Hartig. North Molton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

*Habenaria viridis* Br. South Molton (Miss H. Saunders).

Miss H. Saunders reports that the season in the South Molton district was a backward one. Many of the common plants she has usually seen in flower early in February did not this year open until March.

## 4. EXETER BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

*Hypericum perforatum* L., var. *angustifolium* Gaud. Cullompton (Mr. A. Sharland).

*Epilobium roseum* Schreb. Whitestone (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

*Anchusa sempevirens* L. Also a state with pale blue flowers. Silverton (Mr. G. B. Savery).

*Rumex pulchra* L. Halberton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

*Scirpus sylvaticus* L. (Mr. A. Sharland).

*Carex Pseudo-cyperus* L. (Mr. A. Sharland).

*Calamagrostis epigeios* L. Kentisbeare (Mr. A. Sharland).

The following grasses and one rush were found by Mr. Sharland in this district in a viviparous state :—

*Juncus acutiflorus* Ehrh. Cullompton.  
*Phalaris arundinacea* L.  
*Phleum pratense* L.  
*Agrostis tenuis* Sibth.

#### 5. HONITON BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

*Radicula palustris* Moench. Clyst St. Mary (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Lobelia urens* L. Axminster (Mr. A. Sharland). Still in flower on the 10th Oct., 1913.  
*Rubus affinis* Weihe & Nees. Offwell (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Symphytum*, a form between *S. asperum* Lepech. and *S. peregrinum* Ledeb. Colyton (Mr. C. Bucknall).  
*Rumex Hydrolapathum* Huds. Clyst St. Mary (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*R. pulchra* L. Littleham & Exmouth, and Clyst St. George (all Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Myrica Gale* L. Offwell (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Sagittaria sagittifolia* L. Clyst St. Mary (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

#### 6. TORQUAY BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

*Ranunculus tripartitus* DC. Hennock (Miss C. E. Larter, 9th May, 1914). A first record for Devon.  
*R. arvensis* L. Dunsford (Miss C. L. Peck).  
*Aquilegia vulgaris* L. Ipplepen (Miss R. E. Carr-Smith).  
*Papaver Argemone* L. Dunsford (Miss C. L. Peck).  
*Diplotaxis muralis* DC. Bickington (Rev. H. H. Harvey). Torquay (Miss C. E. Larter).  
*D. muralis*, var. *Babingtonii* Syme. Torquay (Miss C. E. Larter). Paignton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Teesdalia nudicaulis* R. Br. Bickington (Rev. H. H. Harvey).  
*Viola sylvestris* Lam. Ashton & Ipplepen (both Miss C. E. Larter).  
*Viola canina* L., var. *lanceolata* Marttrin-Donos. Dunsford (Miss C. L. Peck, 27th May, 1914). A first record for Devon.  
*Alsine media* Cr. Teignmouth and Paignton (both Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Geranium Robertianum* L., var. *modestum* (Jord.). St. Mary Church (Miss C. E. Larter). Dunsford (Miss C. L. Peck).  
*Melilotus indica* All. St. Mary Church (Miss C. E. Larter).  
*Trifolium subterraneum* L. Dawlish, West (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Ornithopus perpusillus* L. Lydford (Dr. A. B. Prowse).  
*Rubus hypoleucus* Lef. & Muell. Staverton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*R. hirtus* Waldst. & Kit. Staverton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

- R. Balfourianus* Blox.; perhaps a monstrous form. St. Mary Church (Miss C. E. Larter).  
*Rosa canina* L., var. *luteiana* (Léman). Torquay (Miss C. E. Larter).  
*Epilobium roseum* Schreb. Torquay (Miss C. E. Larter).  
*E. parviflorum* Schreb. Paignton (Miss C. E. Larter).  
*Adoxa Moschatellina* L. Bickington (Rev. H. H. Harvey).  
*Valeriana dioica* L. Stokeinteignhead (Miss C. L. Peck).  
*Senecio Cineraria* DC. Teignmouth (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Anagallis femina* Mill. St. Mary Church (in garden; Mr. R. Stenton).  
*Menyanthes trifoliata* L. Stokeinteignhead (Miss C. L. Peck).  
*Veronica Chamædrys* L. A state with very pale lilac, almost white, flowers, Torquay (Miss C. E. Larter).  
*Melittis Melissophyllum* L. Dunsford (Miss C. L. Peck).  
*Atriplex glabriuscula* Edmunston. Paignton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Euphrasia curta* Wetts. var. *glabrescens* Wetts. Torquay & St. Mary Church (Miss C. E. Larter).  
*Rumex pulchra* L. St. Mary Church (Miss C. E. Larter).  
*Polygonum amphibium* L. affected with *Trichobasis polygonorum* B. Paignton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Daphne Laureola* L. Bickington (Rev. H. H. Harvey).  
*Spiranthes spiralis* Koch. Dunsford (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Polygonatum multiflorum* All. Ipplepen (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Juncus subnodulosus* Schrank. Paignton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*J. compressus* Jacq. Paignton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Luzula Forsteri* DC. Ashburton (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Eleocharis palustris* Br. Goodrington (Miss C. E. Larter), Stokeinteignhead (Miss C. L. Peck).  
*Trentepohlia aurea* Mart. Teigngrace (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

#### Moss.

- Tortula Vahliana* Wils. Torquay (Mr. W. E. Nicholson, March, 1913). A first record for Devon.

#### Hepatic.

- Fossombronina Husnoti* Corb., var. *anglica* W. E. Nicholson in *Journ. Bot.*, 1914, p. 106. Torquay (Mr. W. E. Nicholson, March, 1913).

#### Lichen.

- Phycia aipolia* Nyl., var. *cercidia* Nyl. Torquay (Miss C. E. Larter). The var. a first record for Devon.

Mr. H. G. Peacock has contributed the following list of Fungi :—

- Clitocybe nebularis* Batsch. St. Mary Church (Miss C. E. Larter).

- C. infundibuliformis* Schaeff. St. Mary Church (Miss C. E. Larter, Dec., 1913).  
*Hygrophorus ceraceus* Wulf. Bishopsteignton. St. Mary Church (Miss C. E. Larter, 5th Nov., 1913).  
*H. niveus*. St. Mary Church (Miss C. E. Larter, 6th Dec., 1913).  
*H. coccineus* Fr. St. Mary Church. (Miss C. E. Larter).  
*H. conicus* Fr. St. Mary Church (Miss C. E. Larter, 5 Nov., 1913).  
*Collybia dryophila* Quél. Torquay (Miss C. E. Larter, 27 Dec., 1913).  
*C. conigena* Pers. Lindridge (Nov., 1913).  
*Annellaria separata* Karst. Bishopsteignton (Sept., 1913).  
*Humaria macrocystis* Cooke. Lindridge (on burnt ground, Oct., 1913).  
*Tubulina cylindrica* (myxogaster). Lindridge (Oct., 1913).  
*Nyctatis parasitica* Fr. on *Russula adusta*. Bishopsteignton (Nov., 1913).  
*Galera hypnorum* Batsch. Bishopsteignton (Nov., 1913).  
*Russula pectinata* Fr. Lindridge (Nov., 1913).  
*Lachnea trechispora* Sacc. St. Mary Church (Miss C. E. Larter, Feb., 1914).  
*Olidea aurantia* Mass. St. Mary Church (Miss C. E. Larter, Nov., 1913).  
*Entoloma clypeatum* L. Bishopsteignton (March, 1913).  
*Tricholema gambosum* Fr. Bishopsteignton (May, 1913).  
*T. personatum* Quél. St. Mary Church (Miss C. E. Larter, 27th Dec., 1913).

The following phenological details may be of interest :—

On Oct. 3, 1913, the spikes of *Spiræa Filipendula* L. were but just opening. "June–August" is its usual time of flowering.

On Nov. 28th, 1913, the following plants were still in full flower at St. Mary Church, all growing within a few yards of one another :—

*Centaurium umbellatum* Gilib.  
*Scabiosa Columbaria* L.  
*Linum catharticum* L.  
*Pimpinella Saxifraga* L.

On March 6th, 1914, plants of *Potentilla reptans* L. were bearing abundant open flowers, as well as buds. This in three separate stations. "June–Sept." is the time given for its normal flowering.

Some species of *Rubus* were in flower in January.



7. PLYMOUTH BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

- Ranunculus truncatus* (Dum.). Dartington (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Lepidium Draba* L. Buckfastleigh, East (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Epilobium lanceolatum* Seb. & Maur. Modbury (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*E. roseum* Schreb. Modbury (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Symphytum asperum* Lepech. Buckland-tout-Saints (Rev. E. S. Marshall).  
*S.*, intermediate between *S. asperum* Lepech. and *S. peregrinum* Ledeb. Buckland-tout-Saints (Rev. E. S. Marshall).  
*Veronica anagallis* L. Dartington (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Rumex conglomeratus* Murr. Buckfastleigh, East ; the fruits are called locally "confetti," and used at marriages accordingly (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Ceterach officinarum* DC. Aveton Giffard (Mr. W. P. Hiern).

8. TAVISTOCK BOTANICAL DISTRICT.

- Geranium lucidum* L. Egg Buckland (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Lapsana communis* L. ; the young foliage affected with *Æcidium compositarum* Mart., var. *Lapsani* Purt. Egg Buckland (Mr. W. P. Hiern).  
*Scabiosa Columbaria* L., state with white flowers (Dr. A. B. Prowse).

## THIRTY-SECOND REPORT (THIRD SERIES) OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE CLIMATE OF DEVON.

THIRTY-SECOND REPORT of the Committee—consisting of  
*Mr. J. S. Amery, Sir Alfred W. Croft, Mr. Thomas  
Wainwright and Mr. R. Hansford Worth (Secretary)—*  
*appointed to collect and tabulate trustworthy and com-*  
*parable Observations in the climate of Devon.*

Edited by R. HANSFORD WORTH, Secretary of the Committee.

(Read at Tavistock, 22nd July, 1914.)

---

THE Meteorological Office report for 1913 summarises the year as, "Dull, an open winter, a wet spring, a summer very dry but neither sunny nor warm and a uniformly mild autumn."

The climate of Devon for the year corresponded fairly closely with the above description. The sunshine was over 250 hours below the average. The temperature in January, February and March was above the average. The rainfall in January, March and April was well above the average, although February was a dry month. May was variable. June, July and August were rather dry and for the most part dull, July was the month of least rain and was exceptionally dry. In the period ending 8 August, Exmouth had 29 and Teignmouth 30 consecutive days without rain. Tavistock had an absolute drought from 22 July to 7 August—16 days, and a partial drought from 13 June to 4 July—21 days. The total rainfall at Tavistock in July was only 0.29 inch.

September, October, November and December were above the average in temperature, and September, October and December were below the average in rainfall.

On the whole, the year was normal, with abnormal distribution of temperature and rainfall and a marked deficiency in sunshine.

One new station appears in this year's returns—Leusdon Vicarage, Dartmoor.

The best thanks of the Association are due to observers and authorities who co-operate in the production of this report.

Mr. Murray T. Foster reports the occurrence of an exceptional hailstorm in the Culm Valley on October 27th, 1913.

Following a morning and early afternoon which had been warm for the time of year, and during which the sky had been overcast and the barometer falling, at 3.45 p.m. heavier cumulo-nimbus clouds came up from the south-west and rain commenced to fall, which was followed by several flashes of lightning accompanied by thunder, the electrical discharges being atmospheric.

At 4 p.m. extremely heavy rain commenced, lasting a few minutes only and succeeded without break by a most violent hailstorm of ten minutes' duration. The oldest inhabitants had no recollection of such hail. There were four varieties of hailstones.

1. Small spherical stones of ordinary type.
2. Lumps of ice of irregular form—some of which reached two inches in length and an ounce in weight.
3. Flattened conglomerations built up of more or less rounded particles aggregated around a larger central irregular mass.
4. Spherical masses, many one-half inch or more in diameter.

Enormous damage was done to glass roofs in Cullompton. In a single greenhouse nearly forty panes of glass were broken.

The whole storm of rain and hail together lasted about three-quarters of an hour, and during this period the total precipitation was one-half an inch.

The track of the storm appeared to follow the Culm Valley from about Silverton to Uffculm, a distance of twelve miles, with a width of not quite two miles. A noticeable fact was that the reading for that day of the minimum thermometer was 53°, and of the grass thermometer 50°.

The stations are as follows:—

STATION.	ELEVATION (feet) O.D.	OBSERVER OR AUTHORITY.
Abbotskerswell (Court Grange)	150 ...	Mrs. Marcus Hare.
Ashburton (Druid)	584 ...	J. S. Amery.
Barnstaple	25 ...	Thomas Wainwright.
Bere Alston (Rumleigh).	124 ...	Sir Alfred W. Croft, M.A., K.C.I.E.
Brandis Corner	400 ...	G. V. Corbet.
Cullompton	202 ...	Murray T. Foster, F.R.Met.Soc.
Dartmoor, Leusdon Vicarage	...	Rev. A. A. Woolcombe.
Devonport Watershed :—		
Cowsic Valley (weekly)	1352	} F. W. Lillicrap.
Devil's Tor (near Bear-down Man) (monthly)	1785	
Exeter (Devon and Exeter Institution)		
	155 ...	John E. Coombes, Librarian.
Holne (Vicarage)	650 ...	The Rev. John Gill, M.A.
Huccaby	900 ...	Capt. H. H. Joll.
Ilfracombe	20 ...	M. W. Tattam.
Kingsbridge (Westcombe)	100 ...	T. W. Latham.
Lynmouth (Rock House)	22 ...	T. H. Mead-Briggs.
Newton Abbot (The Chestnuts)	100 ...	E. D. Wylie.
Okehampton (Oaklands)	505 ...	Maj.-Gen. E. H. Holley, R.A., J.P.
Plymouth Observatory	116 ...	H. Victor Prigg, A.M.I.C.E., F.R.Met.Soc.
Plymouth Watershed :—		
Head Weir (Plymouth Reservoir)		
	720 ...	Frank Howarth, M.INST.C.E.
Postbridge (Archerton)	1200 ...	E. A. Bennett.
Princetown (H.M. Prison)	1359 ...	George Parry.
Roborough Reservoir	548	} Frank Howarth, M.I.C.E.
Siward's Cross (monthly)	1200	
Rousdon (The Observatory)	516 ...	C. Grover, observer for Lady Peek.
Salcombe	...	J. Partridge.
Sidmouth (Sidmount)	186 ...	Miss Constance M. Radford.
Simonsbath	1080 ...	Rev. H. F. Ramsay.
South Brent (Great Aish)	500 ...	Miss C. M. Kingwell.
Tavistock (L. and S.W. Rly. Station)		
	375 ...	W. J. Monk.
Teignmouth Observatory	20 ...	G. Rossiter.
Teignmouth (Benton)	320 ...	W. C. Lake, M.D.
Torquay Observatory	12 ...	Frederick March, F.R.Met.Soc.
Torquay Watershed :—		
Kennick	836	} S. C. Chapman, M.I.C.E.
Laployd	1041	
Mardon	836	
Torrington, Great (Enfield)	336 ...	George M. Doe.
Totnes (Berry Pomeroy)	185 ...	Charles Barran, J.P.
Totnes (Northgate)	...	H. Lovejoy.
Woolacombe (N. Devon)	60 ...	R. N. Kivell, for Miss Chichester.

## JANUARY, 1913.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.						Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.	Wet Days.	MEANS.			EXTREMES.							
				Depth.	Date.	Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.				
	ins.	ins.			deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.	
Abbotskerswell .	8.83	.87	3 24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ashburton .	10.99	1.38	4 28	42.3	38.5	47.0	42.7	31.0	52.0	92	...	...	...	...
Barnstaple .	6.33	.90	22 26	42.5	37.6	48.5	43.0	28.0	53.0	81	8.0	...	...	...
Bere Alston .	9.00	1.88	4 28	42.6	37.4	48.7	43.0	26.0	61.0	...	...	...	...	...
Brandis Corner .	6.74	.95	5 29	42.0	37.0	46.0	39.0	26.0	52.0	...	...	44.9	9	...
Cowsic Valley .	10.35	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cullompton .	7.07	1.21	4 28	44.3	36.1	47.8	42.0	26.0	53.0	91	...	28.1	13	...
Devil's Tor .	8.70	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Exeter .	5.98	.90	4 26	42.6	38.1	48.6	43.3	28.0	55.0	...	...	...	...	...
Holne .	12.62	1.60	4 29	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Huccaby .	11.44	1.50	4 28	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ilfracombe .	6.56	.93	22 26	44.7	41.3	48.7	45.0	35.0	53.0	82	7.0	45.5	12	...
Leusdon .	12.14	1.26	4 28	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lynmouth .	7.91	1.02	4 26	...	40.2	47.1	43.6	33.0	54.0	...	...	...	...	...
Newton Abbot .	7.46	.94	4 28	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Okehampton .	7.93	1.09	4 29	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Plymouth Obs. .	7.66	.95	10 28	45.6	40.5	49.4	45.0	29.0	53.0	90	8.2	38.6	9	...
Plymouth Wtshd.														
Head Weir .	10.76	1.58	4 29	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Siward's Cross .	12.55	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Postbridge .	11.12	.77	3 29	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Princetown .	14.27	1.98	4 28	...	35.4	43.3	39.4	26.0	47.0	96	9.7	...	...	...
Roborough .														
(S. Devon)	9.89	1.45	4 29	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rousdon .	6.87	.90	4 24	...	38.3	47.0	42.7	...	51.2	...	...	42.6	12	...
Salcombe .	7.91	.87	27 24	...	40.3	49.3	44.8	29.0	52.3	...	...	40.5	10	...
Sidmouth .	8.69	1.34	4 24	43.6	38.6	48.5	43.6	28.6	53.8	91	7.6	43.8	11	...
Simonsbath .	11.56	1.72	22 29	...	...	...	...	17.0	47.0	...	...	...	...	...
South Brent .	12.69	1.73	4 29	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tavistock .	9.24	2.10	4 29	42.8	36.9	47.5	42.2	25.0	52.0	90	...	...	...	...
Teignmouth Obs.	7.27	1.22	4 22	43.7	40.1	49.5	44.8	28.2	54.6	90	7.4	39.8	12	...
Teignmouth .														
(Benton)	6.48	1.05	4 25	43.8	39.1	48.1	43.6	31.5	52.7	87	7.0	...	...	...
Torquay Obs. .	7.22	1.00	4 27	45.0	40.1	49.9	45.0	34.1	54.5	88	7.0	44.8	10	...
Torquay Wtshd.														
Kennick .	8.64	1.17	10 26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Laployd .	8.82	1.30	4 26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mardon .	8.62	1.11	4 27	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torrington .	6.28	.96	4 27	...	...	...	...	23.0	47.0	...	...	...	...	...
Totnes .														
(Berry Pomeroy)	8.67	1.30	4 25	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Totnes .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Woolacombe .	5.92	.85	4 6	45.0	40.0	48.0	44.0	33.0	52.0	85	7.0	45.8	12	...

## FEBRUARY, 1913.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.							Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.						
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.					
Abbotskerswell	ins.	ins.			deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.		
Ashburton .	2.12	.82	7 11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Barnstaple .	2.93	1.15	7 11	...	41.3	36.5	47.0	41.7	28.0	57.0	83	...	...	...	...
Bere Alston	1.23	.33	7 11	...	40.0	37.4	48.0	42.7	28.0	57.0	83	7.0	...	...	...
Brandis Corner	1.63	.49	7 10	...	41.2	36.8	47.5	42.2	29.0	54.0	...	...	...	...	...
Cowsic Valley	2.02	.55	8 10	...	39.0	33.0	47.0	38.0	22.0	60.0	...	...	104.0	5	...
Cullompton	5.15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Devil's Tor	0.95	.22	1 16	...	36.2	34.8	47.8	41.3	26.0	56.0	87	...	72.4	7	...
Exeter	2.00	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Holne	0.74	.32	7 10	...	42.2	36.9	47.6	42.2	29.0	55.0	...	...	...	...	...
Huccaby	3.04	1.00	7 10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Huccaby	2.27	.76	7 10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ilfracombe .	1.31	.36	7 9	...	42.9	38.7	48.4	43.6	28.0	57.0	80	7.0	74.5	7	...
Leasdon	3.06	1.23	7 9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lynmouth .	1.96	.60	7 9	...	...	38.1	46.1	42.1	31.0	57.0	...	...	...	...	...
Newton Abbot	1.76	.59	7 12	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Okehampton	1.79	.60	7 9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Plymouth Obs.	1.35	.32	7 12	...	43.2	38.5	48.2	43.4	30.0	56.0	86	7.0	88.6	7	...
Plymouth Wtshd.															
Head Weir	2.17	.57	7 10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Sward's Cross	2.80	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Portbridge	2.86	.70	8 9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Princetown.	4.12	1.52	7 11	...	37.9	33.3	44.1	38.7	24.0	60.0	89	7.4	...	...	...
Rotorough															
(S. Devon)	1.81	.50	7 10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rosdon	0.93	.29	7 10	...	...	35.9	45.6	40.8	...	53.0	...	...	90.7	7	...
Salcombe	1.26	.35	7 8	...	...	38.5	47.4	42.9	27.0	53.0	...	...	82.9	9	...
Sidmouth	1.34	.43	7 12	...	41.8	37.3	47.2	42.3	27.5	53.4	86	7.3	96.3	8	...
Simonsbath	2.66	.77	7 10	...	...	...	...	...	25.0	50.0	...	...	...	...	...
South Brent	2.50	.79	7 11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tarstock	2.01	.71	7 12	...	41.7	36.0	47.5	41.8	26.0	57.0	81	...	...	...	...
Teignmouth Obs.	1.10	.32	7 7	...	41.9	39.2	48.0	43.6	27.9	54.5	85	6.3	67.6	9	...
Teignmouth															
(Benton)	0.87	.24	7 7	...	41.4	37.1	46.2	41.6	26.0	54.7	87	6.5	...	...	...
Torquay Obs.	1.44	.55	7 8	...	42.9	39.6	48.5	44.1	30.3	54.7	83	6.5	79.4	8	...
Torquay Wtshd.															
Kennick .	1.63	.56	7 10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Laployd .	2.30	.96	7 10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mardon .	2.00	.75	7 11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torrington	1.57	.57	7 9	...	...	...	...	...	21.0	51.0	...	...	...	...	...
Totnes															
(Berry Pomeroy)	1.98	.66	7 9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Totnes															
Woolcombe	0.98	.27	1 18	...	43.3	38.0	48.0	43.0	32.0	53.0	86	6.6	87.8	10	...

MARCH, 1913.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.								Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.							
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.						
Abbotskerswell .	ins. 5.29	ins. .73	2 20	...	deg. ...	deg. ...	deg. ...	deg. ...	deg. ...	deg. ...	% ...	0-10 ...	hours. ...	...	...	
Ashburton .	7.23	.88	29 22	44.9	36.0	51.0	43.5	33.0	58.0	82	7.3	...	...	...	...	
Barnstaple .	4.48	.79	16 26	45.0	42.0	48.0	45.0	30.0	55.0	81	7.0	...	...	...	...	
Bere Alston .	4.68	.68	22 23	44.7	37.9	50.9	44.4	28.0	55.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Brandis Corner .	5.35	.80	16 24	43.0	36.0	49.0	42.0	23.0	54.0	...	...	136.2	7	...	...	
Cowsic Valley .	10.60	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Cullompton .	4.16	.64	22 24	44.4	36.1	51.7	43.9	27.0	57.0	80	...	91.6	5	...	...	
Devil's Tor .	6.30	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Exeter .	3.09	.52	22 17	46.0	38.6	52.2	45.4	29.0	57.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Holne .	8.80	1.11	16 23	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Huccaby .	7.25	1.13	29 25	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Ilfracombe .	5.54	.96	22 24	45.9	41.0	50.7	45.9	33.0	55.0	80	7.0	102.9	9	...	...	
Leusdon .	8.50	1.08	29 25	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Lynmouth .	7.07	.91	16 23	...	40.1	49.1	44.7	31.0	55.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Newton Abbot .	4.38	.58	29 22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Okehampton .	6.77	.75	22 22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Plymouth Obs. .	4.04	.51	15 22	46.6	40.0	51.2	45.6	30.0	57.0	86	7.3	121.0	7	...	...	
Plymouth Wtshd. Head Weir .	6.94	.72	22 26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Siward's Cross .	8.00	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Postbridge .	9.72	1.02	29 26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Princetown .	11.05	1.11	16 25	39.6	35.1	45.9	40.5	26.0	53.0	93	8.6	...	...	...	...	
Roborough (S. Devon) .	5.57	.65	16 25	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Rousdon .	2.88	.48	29 20	...	37.7	48.8	43.3	...	56.3	...	...	105.8	7	...	...	
Salcombe .	5.21	1.09	29 18	...	40.1	50.8	45.9	30.0	54.0	...	...	121.8	10	...	...	
Sidmouth .	3.53	.65	29 20	46.1	39.0	51.1	45.1	27.5	57.0	84	7.3	128.9	4	...	...	
Simonsbath .	9.45	1.21	22 26	...	...	...	...	24.0	49.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	
South Brent .	7.59	1.13	29 24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Tavistock .	5.58	.64	18 25	45.5	37.7	49.9	43.8	27.0	54.0	79	...	...	...	...	...	
Teignmouth Obs. .	3.67	.54	29 20	45.6	40.1	51.5	45.8	30.4	58.6	85	5.3	110.6	4	...	...	
Teignmouth (Benton) .	3.63	.55	29 20	44.8	38.8	50.3	44.5	29.2	58.0	84	5.7	...	...	...	...	
Torquay Obs. .	3.74	.61	29 19	46.9	41.0	51.5	46.3	32.1	58.5	81	6.0	109.2	4	...	...	
Torquay Wtshd. Kennick .	5.14	.91	29 23	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Laplovd .	6.23	1.04	29 21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Mardon .	5.42	.82	29 21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Torrington .	5.79	1.00	22 26	...	...	...	...	24.0	52.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Totnes (Berry Pomeroy) .	5.93	.89	22 17	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Totnes .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Woolacombe .	4.50	.84	22 7	46.1	40.0	50.0	45.0	33.0	56.0	86	6.2	121.0	9	...	...	

APRIL, 1913.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.						Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.					
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.				
Abbotskerswell .	ins.	ins.	26 18	...	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.	...
Ashburton .	5.52	.91	26 18	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Barnstaple .	7.53	2.14	26 21	46.8	41.1	52.2	46.6	34.0	64.0	78	8.2	...	...	...
Bere Alston .	4.17	1.06	15 22	47.7	41.4	53.8	47.6	34.0	68.0	79	8.0	...	...	...
Brandis Corner .	4.92	.84	26 20	48.6	41.7	53.8	47.7	34.0	65.0	...	...	...	...	...
Cowsic Valley .	5.98	1.20	26 21	46.0	39.0	51.0	45.0	28.0	68.0	...	...	107.8	5	...
Cullompton .	9.45	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Devil's Tor .	4.19	1.40	26 21	52.7	40.8	54.0	47.4	32.0	68.0	79	...	101.0	5	...
Exeter .	7.30	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Exeter .	3.14	1.13	26 17	49.7	42.0	55.0	48.5	34.5	66.0	...	...	...	...	...
Holne .	8.42	1.71	26 21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Huccaby .	8.27	2.03	26 19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ilfracombe .	5.58	1.18	15 23	48.3	43.7	52.6	48.2	39.0	60.0	79	7.0	110.1	5	...
Leensdon .	8.64	2.16	26 20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lynmouth .	5.82	1.82	15 22	...	42.1	52.2	47.2	38.0	62.0	...	...	...	...	...
Newton Abbot .	4.32	1.15	26 22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Okehampton .	5.73	1.34	26 19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Plymouth Obs. .	4.33	.65	26 18	49.2	42.8	53.0	47.9	37.0	63.0	84	8.1	111.8	4	...
Plymouth Wtshd. .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Head Weir .	6.42	1.29	15 23	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Siward's Cross .	8.80	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Postbridge .	8.77	2.72	26 21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Princetown .	12.11	2.78	26 22	42.9	37.6	47.4	42.5	30.0	61.0	88	9.3	...	...	...
Roborough .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
(S. Devon) .	5.85	1.16	15 24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rousdon .	3.27	.42	20 18	...	40.1	51.1	45.6	...	63.3	...	...	107.5	8	...
Salcombe .	3.66	.68	15 17	...	42.6	53.2	47.9	36.0	64.0	...	...	109.6	8	...
Sidmouth .	4.08	.95	26 20	48.3	41.8	52.6	47.2	33.0	63.7	83	8.1	119.3	2	...
Simonsbath .	8.49	2.14	15 22	...	...	...	...	31.0	60.0	...	...	...	...	...
South Brent .	7.11	1.62	15 20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tarstock .	6.24	1.19	15 22	47.7	40.4	51.6	46.0	35.0	65.0	80	...	...	...	...
Taigmonth Obs. .	3.62	1.25	26 17	48.4	42.7	53.7	48.2	35.2	65.9	82	6.9	98.5	7	...
Taigmonth .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
(Benton) .	3.24	.95	26 51	47.6	41.3	52.1	46.7	33.0	63.7	85	8.0	...	...	...
Torquay Obs. .	4.05	1.39	26 19	49.1	43.7	53.3	48.5	37.0	64.3	82	7.5	112.4	3	...
Torquay Wtshd. .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kennick .	5.34	1.71	26 22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Laploidy .	7.31	2.60	26 21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Marion .	5.88	1.91	26 21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torrington .	5.09	1.32	15 20	...	...	...	...	28.0	64.0	...	...	...	...	...
Totnes .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
(Berry Pomeroy) .	4.94	1.33	26 19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Totnes .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Woolacombe .	4.04	.79	15 8	49.1	43.7	52.7	48.2	39.0	65.0	80	6.0	110.8	4	...



MAY, 1913.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.						Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. & 10.	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	Temperat. 9 a.m.	MEANS.			EXTREMES.					
		Depth.	Date.			Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.				
	ins.	ins.			deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.	
Abbotskerswell .	3.77	.97	7	17	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ashburton .	4.12	1.16	7	20	53.8	46.3	60.4	53.3	39.0	76.0	78	6.1	...	...
Barnstaple .	3.00	.52	3	19	53.8	47.0	60.0	53.5	39.0	75.0	77	6.0	...	...
Bere Alston .	4.17	1.22	7	18	54.8	46.9	62.0	54.5	36.0	81.0	...	...	...	...
Brandis Corner .	2.59	.62	7	17	52.0	44.0	59.0	51.0	35.0	78.0	51	...	202.5	0
Cowsic Valley .	6.35	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cullompton .	3.65	.99	7	20	54.4	44.0	62.8	53.4	34.0	81.0	77	...	176.9	2
Devil's Tor .	3.50	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Exeter .	3.41	.86	7	19	56.1	46.9	63.2	55.0	36.5	78.0	...	...	...	...
Holne .	5.54	1.63	7	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Huccaby .	6.35	2.47	7	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ilfracombe .	2.60	.62	7	18	52.8	48.0	58.4	53.2	43.0	71.0	79	6.0	198.6	2
Leusdon .	4.74	1.33	7	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lynmouth .	2.66	.55	7	17	...	44.3	62.5	58.4	40.0	74.0	...	...	...	...
Newton Abbot .	3.35	.78	7	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Okehampton .	2.43	.83	7	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Plymouth Obs.	3.13	.73	7	18	50.4	48.0	58.7	53.4	37.0	72.0	81	7.5	185.2	1
Plymouth Wtshd.														
Head Weir .	4.85	1.52	7	25	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Siward's Crosse.	5.70	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Postbridge .	5.06	1.80	7	23	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Princetown .	7.26	2.07	7	24	50.7	43.9	55.5	49.7	36.0	73.0	82	7.5	...	...
Roborough														
(S. Devon)	4.19	1.07	7	21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rousdon .	2.85	.50	7	17	...	44.5	57.7	51.1	...	70.3	...	...	191.6	1
Salcombe .	2.17	.50	11	15	...	47.6	60.3	52.9	37.0	71.0	...	...	212.9	1
Sidmouth .	3.52	.83	7	20	54.0	46.0	59.5	52.8	35.9	70.7	81	7.4	208.7	0
Simonsbath .	4.47	1.08	7	21	...	...	...	...	34.0	71.0	...	...	...	...
South Brent .	4.59	1.14	7	18	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tavistock .	4.42	1.13	7	23	54.2	45.6	59.2	52.4	34.0	77.0	79	...	...	...
Teignmouth Obs.	3.42	.80	11	18	53.9	47.5	60.5	54.0	37.5	76.6	79	6.0	194.9	2
Teignmouth														
(Benton)	3.11	.68	11	15	52.9	46.3	60.1	53.2	37.4	75.8	84	6.0	...	...
Torquay Obs.	2.59	.69	11	15	54.7	48.4	61.2	54.8	40.3	77.4	80	5.5	218.4	1
Torquay Wtshd.														
Kennick .	4.25	1.18	7	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Laplovd .	4.68	1.30	7	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mardon .	4.37	1.23	7	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torrington .	2.47	.53	7	19	...	...	...	...	33.0	75.0	...	...	...	...
Totnes														
(Berry Pomeroy)	3.44	.75	7	16	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Totnes .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Woolacombe .	2.51	.80	7	13	54.29	47.0	58.0	52.5	43.0	73.0	66	5.0	193.0	3

JUNE, 1913.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.						Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.					
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.				
Abbotskerswell .	ins. 0.60	ins. .15	19	9	deg. ...	deg. ...	deg. ...	deg. ...	deg. ...	deg. ...	% ...	0-10 ...	hours. ...	...
Ashburton .	1.08	.28	19	11	58.3	49.6	64.5	57.0	44.0	79.0	76	6.0	...	...
Barnstaple .	2.52	.64	5	17	57.6	49.4	64.3	56.8	41.0	80.0	77	6.0	...	...
Bere Alston .	1.14	.29	22	10	59.1	49.9	66.5	58.2	40.0	79.0	...	...	...	...
Brandia Corner .	2.44	.95	5	15	57.0	45.0	63.0	54.0	35.0	80.0	...	...	171.9	1
Cowscic Valley .	2.95	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cullompton .	0.89	.21	5	15	59.4	46.9	67.5	57.2	39.0	82.0	71	..	197.6	1
Devil's Tor .	1.45	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Exeter .	0.42	.09	6	9	61.8	50.4	68.2	59.3	44.0	78.5	...	...	...	...
Holne .	1.32	.40	5	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Huccaby .	1.04	.40	5	9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ilfracombe .	1.92	.44	5	14	56.7	52.0	61.3	56.7	47.0	75.0	78	7.0	199.4	1
Leusdon .	1.29	.31	5	10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lynmouth .	1.75	.44	5	15	...	52.0	64.0	58.0	46.0	74.0	...	...	...	...
Newton Abbot .	0.60	.12	5	10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Okehampton .	2.22	.77	5	9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Plymouth Obs.	0.81	.21	22	12	58.9	50.6	63.2	56.9	43.0	77.0	81	7.7	187.7	0
Plymouth Wtshd.														
Head Weir .	2.17	.65	5	16	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Siward's Cross .	2.28	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Postbridge .	3.18	1.18	5	16	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Princetown .	3.65	1.06	4	17	53.4	46.6	58.4	52.5	41.0	72.0	80	8.4	...	...
Roborough														
(S. Devon)	1.41	.24	13	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rousdon .	0.74	.23	19	13	...	47.8	62.6	55.2	...	76.0	...	...	223.2	1
Salcombe .	0.88	.19	6	9	...	50.5	64.5	57.5	43.0	75.0	...	...	226.2	2
Sidmouth .	0.46	.11	11	8	58.5	49.1	64.2	56.7	42.3	76.7	78	7.4	211.1	1
Simonsbath .	3.68	1.04	5	18	...	...	...	...	36.0	72.0	...	...	...	...
South Brent .	1.85	.53	5	12	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tavistock .	1.67	.63	5	13	54.1	48.2	62.7	55.5	39.0	77.0	79	...	...	...
Teignmouth Obs.	0.36	.10	5	8	58.7	50.8	65.0	57.9	43.8	78.0	76	5.9	220.1	1
Teignmouth														
(Benton)	0.27	.06	19	9	58.4	49.1	64.5	56.8	44.1	80.3	76	6.6	...	...
Torquay Obs.	0.51	.13	19	12	59.2	51.3	64.6	58.0	46.5	79.0	74	6.5	212.9	0
Torquay Wtshd.														
Kennick .	0.75	.18	12	9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Laplovd .	0.84	.20	5	9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mardon .	0.85	.18	13	10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torrington .	1.76	.56	5	14	...	...	...	...	34.0	77.0	...	...	...	...
Totnes														
(Berry Pomeroy)	0.60	.16	6	11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Totnes .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Woolacombe .	1.55	.34	5	18	57.8	51.0	61.0	56.0	45.0	78.0	75	5.2	190.6	0

JULY, 1913.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.						Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	Temperat. 9 a.m.	MEANS.			EXTREMES.					
		Depth.	Date.			Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.				
Abbotskerswell .	ins.	ins.	2	5	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.	
Ashburton .	0.48	.20	7	7	61.0	53.2	68.5	60.8	49.0	76.0	72	5.5	...	...
Barnstaple .	0.77	.19	20	13	60.0	52.5	67.2	59.8	45.0	79.0	75	7.0	...	...
Bere Alston .	0.26	.12	8	3	60.7	53.7	70.0	61.9	47.0	77.0	...	...	...	...
Brandis Corner .	0.64	.26	19	9	59.0	47.0	67.0	57.0	41.0	78.0	...	...	184.7	3
Cowsic Valley .	0.55	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cullompton .	0.68	.18	8	12	61.7	51.8	70.1	61.0	44.0	81.0	72	...	163.9	1
Devil's Tor .	0.50	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Exeter .	0.30	.09	7	7	64.1	54.1	70.3	62.2	49.0	75.0	...	...	...	...
Holne .	0.43	.19	30	7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Huccaby .	0.39	.21	30	6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ilfracombe .	0.53	.14	7	11	59.2	55.1	64.1	59.6	52.0	71.0	81	6.0	200.0	3
Lensdon .	0.41	.15	7	7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lynmouth .	0.55	.09	18	14	...	55.1	65.2	60.2	48.0	72.0	...	...	...	...
Newton Abbot .	0.32	.14	7	5	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Okehampton .	0.79	.22	5	8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Plymouth Obs.	0.40	.20	8	5	61.5	54.4	67.3	60.9	50.0	75.0	77	7.1	199.7	0
Plymouth Wtshd.														
Head Weir .	0.66	.15	14	12	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Siward's Cross .	0.52	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Postbridge .	0.72	.11	17	13	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Princetown .	1.13	.19	19	15	56.2	50.2	62.5	56.4	45.0	73.0	81	7.6	...	...
Roborough .														
(S. Devon)	0.37	.13	8	10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rousdon .	0.27	.11	23	6	...	50.9	66.2	58.6	46.0	75.0	...	...	168.6	0
Salcombe .	1.15	.37	29	6	...	53.6	66.5	60.0	48.0	76.0	...	...	200.5	2
Sidmouth .	0.41	.15	8	8	61.5	52.4	67.3	59.9	48.0	76.7	74	7.1	199.4	0
Simonsbath .	1.02	.27	19	13	...	...	...	...	42.0	69.0	...	...	...	...
South Brent .	0.78	.18	29	11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tavistock .	0.29	.09	8	10	60.9	52.2	67.4	59.8	46.0	77.0	77	...	...	...
Teignmouth Obs.	0.40	.23	7	5	61.4	54.8	67.6	61.2	50.3	75.3	73	6.3	196.8	0
Teignmouth .														
(Benton)	0.46	.27	7	5	61.3	53.1	68.3	60.7	47.9	76.7	76	7.8	...	...
Torquay Obs.	0.30	.16	7	6	62.1	55.2	67.8	61.5	51.2	75.2	71	7.0	197.3	1
Torquay Wtshd.														
Kennick .	0.58	.25	7	8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Laploayd .	0.65	.28	7	7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mardon .	0.49	.30	7	7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torrington .	0.55	.17	9	12	...	...	...	...	42.0	77.0	...	...	...	...
Totnes .														
(Berry Pomeroy)	0.43	.22	30	4	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Totnes .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Woolacombe .	0.45	.13	21	21	60.3	56.0	66.0	61.0	51.0	74.0	83	5.4	191.6	5

## AUGUST, 1913.

STATION	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.						Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.					
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.				
Abbotskerswell .	ins.	ins.	9	7	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.	
Ashburton .	1.64	.68	16	13	63.5	54.5	70.0	62.5	48.0	78.0	72	...	...	...
Barnstaple .	1.08	.27	31	8	61.3	52.8	70.0	61.1	41.0	80.0	76	6.0	...	...
Bere Alston .	1.00	.30	8	11	62.4	53.7	70.5	62.1	44.0	81.0	...	...	...	...
Brandis Corner .	2.06	.43	9	11	60.0	48.0	68.0	58.0	30.0	79.0	...	...	154.8	4
Corsic Valley .	2.75	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cullompton .	1.95	.85	31	13	62.4	51.2	71.7	61.5	39.0	80.0	76	...	163.3	4
Devil's Tor .	2.45	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Exeter .	0.73	.55	31	6	63.4	54.0	71.2	62.6	46.0	78.5	...	...	...	...
Holne .	2.18	.76	16	12	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Huccaby .	3.67	1.36	16	10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ilfracombe .	1.59	.72	22	11	61.3	56.9	65.8	61.4	49.0	70.0	80	6.0	187.5	3
Levenson .	1.70	.75	16	11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lynmouth .	1.27	.35	23	13	...	56.1	66.1	61.1	47.0	73.0	...	...	...	...
Newton Abbot .	0.76	.29	31	10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Okehampton .	1.41	.67	31	8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Plymouth Obs. .	1.16	.39	8	9	63.6	55.7	69.0	62.4	47.0	77.0	76	6.8	168.2	4
Plymouth Wtshd. .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Head Weir .	1.74	.42	16	13	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Sward's Cross .	2.24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Postbridge .	2.76	.94	16	12	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Princetown .	2.72	.95	16	11	58.4	51.3	64.4	57.9	41.0	73.0	79	7.1	...	...
Roborough .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
(S. Devon)	1.30	.42	31	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rousdon .	1.30	.64	31	9	...	52.2	68.2	60.2	44.0	75.0	...	...	180.7	3
Salcombe .	1.05	.21	8	8	...	55.0	68.4	61.7	47.0	76.0	...	...	168.4	0
Sidmouth .	1.13	.60	31	10	63.2	53.4	69.6	61.5	45.1	77.1	72	7.0	189.4	1
Simonsbath .	1.57	.40	22	12	...	...	...	...	40.0	71.0	...	...	...	...
South Brent .	1.86	.61	14	13	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tarstock .	1.44	.33	31	15	63.7	52.9	69.5	61.2	42.0	78.0	64	...	...	...
Tegmouthe Obs. .	0.65	.29	31	6	62.3	56.2	69.8	63.0	47.5	76.6	75	5.6	168.4	2
Tegmouthe .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
(Benton)	0.58	.28	31	7	62.8	54.7	70.1	62.3	47.6	80.3	76	6.9	...	...
Torquay Obs. .	1.53	.80	30	8	63.3	56.8	69.7	63.3	49.1	78.3	73	5.5	178.5	3
Torquay Wtshd. .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Trenick .	0.76	.41	31	11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Laplopy .	0.87	.48	31	11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mardon .	0.82	.38	31	11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torrington .	1.52	.35	31	12	...	...	...	...	40.0	73.0	...	...	...	...
Totnes .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
(Berry Pomeroy)	1.40	.38	30	9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Totnes .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Woolacombe .	1.19	.52	22	22	64.0	56.0	67.0	61.5	49.0	75.0	81	5.0	174.4	3

SEPTEMBER, 1913.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.								Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.							
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.						
ins.	ins.			deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.				
Abbotskerswell .	2.89	.75	5 14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Ashburton .	4.87	1.44	5 16	...	58.4	49.0	64.1	56.5	46.0	72.0	84	7.0	...	...	...	
Barnstaple .	2.35	.53	13 16	...	59.3	51.3	65.0	58.0	41.0	74.0	82	6.0	...	...	...	
Bere Alston .	2.65	.52	19 16	...	57.5	53.1	65.4	59.2	43.0	72.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Brandis Corner .	2.00	.54	13 17	...	56.0	47.0	63.0	55.0	37.0	74.0	...	...	112.0	4	...	
Cowsic Valley .	5.40	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Cullompton .	1.94	.53	19 14	...	58.2	49.9	65.7	69.8	40.0	75.0	86	...	87.2	9	...	
Devil's Tor .	4.25	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Exeter .	1.61	.56	5 11	...	59.9	52.4	65.4	58.9	44.0	70.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Holne .	4.85	1.36	5 14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Huccaby .	4.85	1.50	16 13	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Ilfracombe .	1.53	.46	19 16	...	59.6	55.1	64.3	59.7	49.0	75.0	79	7.0	103.6	6	...	
Leusdon .	5.00	1.65	16 15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Lynmouth .	1.59	.52	...	...	...	54.2	67.1	60.7	37.0	74.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Newton Abbot .	2.45	.65	5 15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Okehampton .	1.90	.45	4 14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Plymouth Obs.	2.91	.97	5 15	...	59.9	54.6	64.9	59.8	48.0	74.0	85	8.4	120.4	5	...	
Plymouth Wtshd.																
Head Weir .	4.69	1.50	5 18	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Siward's Cross .	6.30	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Postbridge .	4.58	1.09	16 19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Princetown .	6.65	1.67	3 20	...	54.4	49.7	59.7	54.7	43.0	71.0	87	8.4	...	...	...	
Roborough .																
(S. Devon)	2.43	.64	19 17	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Rousdon .	3.43	1.12	5 12	...	...	51.6	62.5	57.1	46.0	68.0	...	...	117.2	6	...	
Salcombe .	2.33	.83	3 11	...	...	54.0	64.4	59.2	46.5	70.0	...	...	129.1	5	...	
Sidmouth .	2.72	.57	5 13	...	58.9	53.1	64.2	58.7	46.2	69.0	84	7.1	124.8	2	...	
Simonsbath .	2.90	.65	13 17	...	...	...	...	...	40.0	68.0	...	...	...	...	...	
South Brent .	4.79	1.32	3 15	...	...	...	59.5	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Tavistock .	3.05	1.01	5 13	...	59.6	51.8	64.7	58.3	42.0	76.0	82	...	...	...	...	
Teignmouth Obs.	1.65	.57	5 10	...	58.8	54.4	64.7	59.5	45.0	71.4	85	6.4	108.4	7	...	
Teignmouth .																
(Benton)	2.10	.79	5 16	...	58.5	52.9	64.1	58.5	45.4	73.1	86	7.6	...	...	...	
Torquay Obs.	2.50	.77	5 13	...	59.8	54.8	64.9	59.9	48.7	71.4	83	6.5	110.9	6	...	
Torquay Wtshd.																
Kennick .	2.81	1.00	5 19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Laployd .	3.10	1.02	5 20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Mardon .	2.78	.92	5 19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Torrington .	1.22	.32	19 18	...	...	...	...	...	39.0	69.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Totnes .																
(Berry Pomeroy)	2.90	.99	5 14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Totnes .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Woolacombe .	1.59	.47	19 14	...	60.0	54.0	64.0	59.0	48.0	74.0	83	6.6	87.4	9	...	

## OCTOBER, 1913.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.								Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.							
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.						
ins.	ins.			deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.				
Abbotkerswell	4.05	.67	30	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Asnborton.	5.95	.99	2	21	53.6	49.0	59.9	54.4	41.0	65.0	84	6.7	...	...	...	
Barnstaple.	3.48	.48	19	18	53.1	46.4	61.0	53.0	31.0	67.0	83	6.0	...	...	...	
Bere Alston	4.86	1.00	30	19	52.4	46.8	58.8	52.8	35.0	64.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Brandis Corner	4.47	1.27	7	17	51.0	44.0	59.0	51.0	30.0	65.0	...	...	127.2	1	...	
Cowise Valley	2.95	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	
Cullompton	5.62	1.11	2	22	52.3	45.1	60.5	52.8	31.0	67.0	90	...	44.4	...	...	
Devil's Tor	5.30	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Exeter	4.28	1.22	6	19	53.8	46.9	59.9	53.4	36.0	66.5	...	...	...	...	...	
Holne	5.91	1.18	30	22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Hrceaby	6.14	.73	30	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Ilfracombe.	3.49	.53	10	19	55.4	50.4	60.0	55.2	37.0	67.0	79	6.0	111.8	3	...	
Leudson	6.18	1.03	30	22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Lynmouth.	4.33	.59	7	18	...	49.0	55.2	52.1	37.0	66.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Newton Abbot	3.49	.65	6	21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Okhampton	4.80	.77	30	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Plymouth Obs.	3.88	.82	30	20	56.7	50.6	60.4	55.5	40.0	64.0	86	6.2	123.3	3	...	
Plymouth Wtshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Head Weir	4.97	1.22	30	21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Stward's Cross.	6.15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Postbridge.	5.82	1.18	30	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Princetown	6.57	1.16	30	21	48.7	44.5	53.0	48.7	37.0	62.0	90	8.4	...	...	...	
Roborough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
(S. Devon)	4.56	1.23	30	21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Bosdon	3.61	.75	6	21	...	49.1	58.3	53.7	36.0	62.6	...	...	117.4	5	...	
Salcombe	2.63	.56	30	18	...	51.4	60.4	55.9	43.0	66.0	...	...	128.4	4	...	
Sidmouth	3.44	.95	6	17	55.4	49.6	60.1	54.9	38.6	65.1	83	7.0	115.7	3	...	
Simonsbath	4.08	.74	30	15	...	...	...	...	31.0	60.0	...	...	...	...	...	
South Brent	3.64	.74	30	23	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Tarstock	4.56	.92	30	19	54.7	47.9	59.3	53.6	34.0	65.0	85	...	...	...	...	
Teignmouth Obs.	4.88	1.05	6	20	54.8	49.8	61.0	55.4	37.8	66.0	85	6.3	109.1	3	...	
Teignmouth	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
(Benton)	4.40	1.02	6	21	54.7	49.9	59.9	54.9	39.6	65.7	86	6.9	...	...	...	
Taunton Obs.	3.68	.52	30	20	56.1	51.3	61.0	56.2	40.8	65.9	86	5.5	113.3	4	...	
Taunton Wtshd.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Kenrick.	5.14	1.03	6	22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Laplovd	5.21	.99	6	22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Mardon	5.72	1.13	6	23	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Torrington.	4.57	.66	10	19	...	...	...	...	31.0	64.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Totnes	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
(Berry Pomeroy)	3.71	.72	6	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Totnes	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Woolacombe	3.11	.64	7	15	57.4	50.0	60.0	55.0	41.0	65.0	80	4.5	105.8	3	...	

NOVEMBER, 1913.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.								Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.							
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.						
Abbotskerswell .	ins.	ins.	20	20	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.			
Ashburton .	5.05	.63	11	21	49.0	43.4	55.6	49.5	37.0	65.0	88	4.3	...	...	...	
Barnstaple .	5.56	.90	12	26	48.8	42.7	54.0	48.4	29.0	60.0	82	8.0	...	...	...	
Bere Alston .	6.13	.86	11	25	47.4	42.2	53.1	47.6	29.0	58.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Brandis Corner .	6.21	.81	11	26	47.0	41.0	51.0	46.0	28.0	55.0	...	...	65.7	7	...	
Cowsic Valley .	13.45	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Cullompton .	3.92	.87	11	26	46.9	31.9	54.4	47.2	26.0	29.0	92	...	61.7	8	...	
Devil's Tor .	6.80	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Exeter .	3.37	.75	11	20	48.7	43.4	54.2	48.8	29.0	59.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Holne .	8.83	1.34	11	23	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Huccaby .	7.40	1.31	11	24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Ilfracombe .	6.61	1.06	11	28	51.1	47.9	54.7	51.3	39.0	61.0	84	7.0	55.5	8	...	
Leusdon .	8.04	1.31	11	26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Lynmouth .	6.47	.83	11	29	...	46.3	53.1	49.2	35.0	60.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Newton Abbot .	4.05	.79	11	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Okehampton .	5.96	.95	11	25	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Plymouth Obs.	4.14	.79	11	24	50.5	45.0	54.9	50.0	36.0	61.0	90	7.7	69.3	7	...	
Plymouth Wtshd.																
Head Weir .	7.37	1.14	11	27	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Siward's Cross .	9.75	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Postbridge .	10.67	1.86	20	24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Princetown .	12.58	2.23	20	27	44.7	41.0	49.0	45.0	35.0	54.0	93	8.0	...	...	...	
Roborough .																
(S. Devon)	6.48	.84	11	27	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Rousdon .	3.30	.54	11	19	...	43.5	53.4	48.5	36.0	56.9	...	...	74.0	...	...	
Salcombe .	3.91	.62	11	22	...	45.1	54.9	50.0	33.0	59.0	...	...	80.0	...	...	
Sidmouth .	3.66	.84	11	20	49.6	43.9	54.8	49.4	35.9	58.8	86	7.3	71.1	...	...	
Simonsbath .	9.17	1.20	20	29	...	...	...	...	28.0	55.0	...	...	...	...	...	
South Brent .	8.83	1.19	20	25	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Tavistock .	6.75	.86	11	24	47.9	41.3	53.7	47.5	32.0	65.0	90	...	...	...	...	
Teignmouth Obs.	3.23	.88	11	17	49.0	44.5	57.4	50.9	30.2	60.4	86	5.8	86.7	...	...	
Teignmouth .																
(Benton)	2.98	.71	11	22	48.5	43.7	55.0	49.3	36.1	60.6	90	6.7	...	...	...	
Torquay Obs.	3.54	.80	11	20	49.5	44.9	56.3	50.6	34.3	60.0	86	4.0	94.1	...	...	
Torquay Wtshd.																
Kennick .	4.56	.76	9	21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Laployd .	5.59	.92	9	21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Mardon .	4.59	.80	11	21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Torrington .	4.90	.83	12	27	...	...	...	...	29.0	53.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Totnes .																
(Berry Pomeroy)	4.91	.99	11	18	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Totnes .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Woolacombe .	4.34	.72	5	27	51.6	47.0	54.0	50.5	38.0	60.0	82	7	52.4	...	...	

## DECEMBER, 1913.

STATION	RAINFALL				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.						Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.					
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.				
	ins.	ins.			deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.	
Abbotskerswell .	2.77	1.08	23	13	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ashburton .	3.57	1.05	23	16	42.3	39.2	47.6	43.4	29.0	57.0	88	6.3	...	...
Barnstaple .	3.59	.62	5	18	43.6	39.5	48.2	43.8	24.0	55.0	81	7.0	...	...
Bere Alston .	3.13	.90	23	16	43.2	39.6	47.4	43.5	27.0	55.0	...	...	...	...
Brandis Corner .	4.50	.77	5	19	41.0	37.0	45.0	41.0	19.0	54.0	...	...	47.0	14
Cowsic Valley .	4.20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Cullompton .	2.33	.55	23	20	42.1	37.3	46.7	42.0	24.0	55.0	88	...	59.7	12
Devil's Tor .	3.70	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Exeter .	2.32	.64	23	13	43.1	37.7	47.2	42.4	25.0	56.0	...	...	...	...
Holne .	4.19	.95	23	16	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Huccaby .	3.22	.82	23	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ilfracombe .	3.21	.47	1	19	46.3	43.7	49.5	46.6	32.0	55.0	80	8.0	44.1	18
Leasdon .	4.34	.81	23	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lynmouth .	3.84	.92	1	19	...	42.0	47.0	44.5	29.0	54.0	...	...	...	...
Newton Abbot .	2.25	.81	23	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Okehampton .	5.10	1.07	5	16	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Plymouth Obs. .	2.66	.90	23	16	44.6	41.4	48.5	45.0	29.0	56.0	91	8.0	55.0	11
Plymouth Wtshd. .														
Head Weir .	4.18	.77	23	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Sward's Cross .	4.00	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Postbridge .	5.24	.94	26	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Princetown .	8.03	.96	28	21	38.9	32.9	42.6	37.8	23.0	50.0	97	7.8	...	...
Koborough (S. Devon)	3.53	.93	23	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rousdon .	2.03	.62	23	14	...	37.2	45.9	41.6	24.0	55.0	...	...	67.2	9
Salcombe .	2.97	1.03	23	16	...	41.1	48.3	44.7	30.0	55.0	...	...	58.5	10
Sidmouth .	2.88	.75	5	13	42.5	38.9	47.3	43.1	27.3	56.7	87	7.1	64.6	11
Simonsbath .	6.85	.89	1	21	...	...	...	...	22.0	53.0	...	...	...	...
South Brent .	4.51	.87	23	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tavistock .	3.89	.85	23	19	42.7	39.2	46.9	43.1	26.0	54.0	86	...	...	...
Teignmouth Obs. .	2.11	.91	23	8	44.1	41.2	48.5	44.8	30.0	56.9	83	6.2	54.4	13
Teignmouth (Benton)	2.09	.92	23	12	42.4	39.4	47.1	43.2	28.0	56.4	88	7.0	...	...
Torquay Obs. .	2.07	.96	23	9	44.6	41.5	49.0	45.3	30.3	58.4	84	6.5	54.9	6
Torquay Wtshd. .														
Kennick .	2.92	.97	23	17	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Laployn .	3.06	.88	23	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Marion .	2.95	.98	23	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Torrington .	3.82	.70	23	18	...	...	...	...	20.0	49.0	...	...	...	...
Totnes .														
(Berry Pomeroy)	2.70	1.05	23	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Totnes .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Woolcombe .	2.81	.52	23	17	46.0	43.0	48.0	43.5	30.0	54.0	84	7.0	51.8	17



## SUMMARY FOR WHOLE YEAR 1913.

STATION.	RAINFALL.				TEMPERATURE IN SCREEN.								Humidity, 9 a.m.	Cloud, 9 a.m. (0-10).	Sunshine.	Sunless Days.
	Total Depth.	GREATEST FALL IN 24 HOURS.		Wet Days.	MEANS.				EXTREMES.							
		Depth.	Date.		Temperat. 9 a.m.	Minima.	Maxima.	Mean.	Minimum.	Maximum.						
	ins.	ins.			deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	%	0-10	hours.			
Abbotskerswell	41.73	1.08	23/12	178	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Ashburton	57.14	2.14	26/4	207	51.3	44.7	57.3	51.0	28.0	79.0	81	...	...	...	...	
Barnstaple	38.56	1.06	15/4	220	51.0	45.0	57.3	51.2	24.0	80.0	80	6.8	...	...	...	
Bere Alston	43.58	1.88	4/1	199	51.3	45.0	57.9	51.4	26.0	81.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Brandis Corner	45.00	1.27	7/10	215	49.0	41.5	55.7	48.6	19.0	80.0	...	...	1458.4	60	...	
Cowsic Valley	74.15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Cullompton	37.4	1.40	26/4	231	51.2	42.8	58.4	50.6	24.0	82.0	83	...	1302.8	70	...	
Devil's Tor	52.25	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Exeter	29.39	1.22	6/10	174	52.6	45.1	58.5	51.8	25.0	78.5	...	...	...	...	...	
Holne	66.13	1.71	26/4	211	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Huccaby	62.29	2.47	7/5	198	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Ilfracombe	40.47	1.18	15/4	218	52.2	47.8	56.5	52.2	28.0	75.0	80	6.8	1433.5	77	...	
Leusdon	64.04	2.16	26/4	208	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Lynmouth	45.22	1.82	15/4	222	...	47.6	56.2	51.9	29.0	74.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Newton Abbot	35.19	1.15	26/4	193	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Okhampton	46.83	1.34	26/4	193	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Plymouth Obs.	36.47	.97	5/9	199	52.6	46.8	57.4	52.2	29.0	77.0	84	7.6	1468.6	58	...	
Plymouth Wtshd.																
Head Weir	56.95	1.52	7/5	240	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Siward's Cross	69.09	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Postbridge	70.50	2.72	26/4	231	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Princetown	90.14	2.78	26/4	242	47.1	42.2	52.3	47.3	23.0	73.0	88	8.2	...	...	...	
Roborough																
(S. Devon)	47.39	1.23	30/10	230	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Rousdon	31.48	1.12	5/9	183	...	44.1	55.6	49.9	27.0	76.0	...	...	1486.5	65	...	
Salcombe	35.13	1.09	29/3	172	...	46.6	57.4	52.0	27.0	76.0	...	...	1558.8	69	...	
Sidmouth	35.86	1.34	4/1	185	52.0	45.3	57.2	51.3	27.3	77.1	82	7.3	1573.0	46	...	
Simonsbath	65.90	2.14	15/4	233	...	...	...	...	17.0	72.0	...	...	...	...	...	
South Brent	60.74	1.62	15/4	221	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Tavistock	49.14	1.19	15/4	224	51.1	44.2	56.6	50.4	25.0	78.0	81	...	...	...	...	
Teignmouth Obs.	32.36	1.25	26/4	158	51.9	46.8	58.1	52.4	27.9	78.0	82	6.2	1455.3	64	...	
Teignmouth																
(Benton)	30.21	1.05	4/1	174	51.4	45.5	57.2	51.4	26.0	80.3	84	6.9	...	...	...	
Torquay Obs.	33.17	1.39	26/4	176	52.8	47.4	58.1	52.8	30.3	79.0	81	6.2	1526.1	50	...	
Torquay Wtshd.																
Kennick	42.52	1.71	26/4	208	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Laployd	48.66	2.60	26/4	202	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Mardon	44.49	1.91	26/4	206	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Torrington	39.54	1.32	15/4	221	...	...	...	...	20.0	77.0	...	...	...	...	...	
Totnes																
(Berry Pomeroy)	41.61	1.33	26/4	177	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Totnes	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Woolacombe	32.99	.85	4/1	162	...	47.4	56.7	52.1	30.0	78.0	83	6.0	1412.4	84	...	

## TAVISTOCK ABBEY.

BY MRS. G. H. RADFORD, F.R.HIST.S.

(Read at Tavistock, 22nd July, 1914.)

---

WE meet this year under the shadow of a great Abbey founded and endowed by successive kings of England. The Abbey has been only a name for centuries, but for many more it was a great fact, with its beautiful church and great monastic buildings, when its Abbot was a great landlord owning lands, houses, churches, vassals and villeins, and having knights to fight for him.

It is difficult, looking at the Tavistock of to-day, with its broad streets and regular rows of houses, to picture the old town before the Dissolution, when the great Abbey covered the ground where these roads with all their busy traffic run, the town clustering round the Abbey that had called it into existence.

Time and space forbid a long history of Tavistock Abbey, and indeed the difficulty of such a history is very great. Of many abbeys no richer than Tavistock voluminous records remain which tell of the constant building and rebuilding, which was such a joy to the faithful monk; and of many abbeys the ruins are beautiful and considerable, standing in fields or open spaces, where they can be planned out and reconstructed. But Tavistock presents greater difficulties, for no records are known to exist of the construction of its various buildings. And the site where the great Abbey Church and its cloister stood is covered by two main roads and a churchyard. If, then, the account of Tavistock is meagre the difficulties must be realized. As it is impossible in the limits of a paper to give a complete account of an institution that had a continuous existence for more than five hundred years, it is proposed to treat of the closing years of Tavistock Abbey, the period immediately preceding the Dissolution.

But it is necessary to give some account of its foundation and to allude to some facts in its long history.

The Abbey was founded by Ordulf, son of Ordgar, who was Ealdorman or Duke of the Western shires during the reign of King Edgar, who had married Ælfthryth or Elfrida, daughter of Ordgar, as his second wife in 964, two years after the death of her first husband, Ethelwold of East Anglia.

According to the Register of the Abbey, it was begun in the reign of Edgar (959 to 975) and finished in 981. "Ordgar or Orgar" (father of Edgar's queen) was "son of an earldorman and landowner in every village from Exeter to Frome. He married an unknown lady of royal birth." So far the *Dictionary of National Biography*,<sup>1</sup> but we have contemporary evidence that the Earl owned land much farther west than Exeter, and the same authority furnishes almost certainly the name of his wife.

This authority is a magnificent missal, once the property of Exeter Cathedral, and from internal evidence belonging before that to Tavistock Abbey. It is now in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, to which, in 1607, on the foundation of the library, this book with many other precious treasures was given by the Dean and Chapter of Exeter, regardless of their successors, who had as much right to these books as themselves, and also of the curses called down by the donor Bishop Leofric on those who should dare to alienate his gift. It is suggested that the Missal of Leofric, as it is called, was, after being at Bodmin (the shrine of St. Petrock), brought by Lyfing or Livingus from Tavistock, where he had been Abbot, to Crediton, of which he became bishop in 1027. His immediate successor at Crediton was Leofric, who, in 1046, with the consent of Edward the Confessor, transferred the "bishopstool" from Crediton to Exeter. In this Missal, which contains 318 different Masses, are many entries of manumissions or solemn setting free of serfs or bondmen, poor creatures who at this time, and sad to say long after, were sold with the land on which they lived.

"This is the name of the Norman Wencenethel whom Duke Ordgar freed for his soul upon the altar of St. Petrock before these witnesses, Wulfyge bishop, Lenmart priest, Morkaitho deacon."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vol. XCII, p. 243.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. E. Reynolds, *Short History of Diocese of Exeter*, 1905, p. 57.

"These are the names of the men who were freed for Ordgar at Bradstone, where he lay sick, that is Cynsic from Lievton and Godchild from Lambourn, and Leofric of Sourton, Dolawin's son and Eadsig of Churchford, and Ælfgyth of Buckland and Small of Ocmunton and Wifman of Bradstone and Byrflaed of Trematon and Ælfled of Clymeston in witness of Wynstan the mass priest and Wulfsic of Lambourn and of all the priests of the convent there and Ælfgyth of Sourton. And thereto is witness Cynsic the priest and Goda the priest and Ælfric the priest who wrote this history. This was done at Borslea<sup>1</sup> for Ordgar."

The other entry in which Ordgar is named refers almost certainly to his wife, who was afterwards buried at Tavistock. "Eadgifu freed Leofrun at Coryton for Ordgar, in witness of Brown the mass-priest and of all the priests of the convent there."

Ordgar died in 971.<sup>2</sup> He had witnessed many charters between 965 and 968.<sup>3</sup>

The place of his burial is uncertain. William of Malmesbury, writing in 1120, states that he was buried at Tavistock with his son Edulf. Florence of Worcester speaks of his burial at Exeter, and this is probably correct, for had the Duke been buried at Tavistock allusion would certainly have been made to the fact in King Ethelred's Foundation Charter, as he speaks of the bodies of his grandmother and uncle being there interred.

It is possible that Ordgar, like King David, first thought of building a great house for the service of God, but it was actually founded and endowed by his son Ordulf, who is described as the Founder in the charter granted by King Ethelred II (the Unready) and witnessed by his mother Queen Elfrida, Archbishop Dunstan and many other famous and notable men in 981.

Although the actual Charter is not known to be in existence, it was produced in Edward I's reign,<sup>4</sup> carefully inspected and enrolled, and again produced in 1348, when it was confirmed by King Edward III. There are many interesting details in it. It sets forth how "a certain knight, to wit my uncle, with the noble name of Ordulf,

<sup>1</sup> Bowsleigh in the parish of Bratton Clovelly. All the places named are near Tavistock.

<sup>2</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

<sup>3</sup> Kemble, *Codex Dipl.*

<sup>4</sup> 10 September, 1285, 13° Edward I, printed *Charter Rolls*, p. 324.

who, stirred up by the most earnest entreaties and touched by the Grace of God, has bountifully undertaken to ask that the noble structure on which the well-known word Attavistoca shines, wherein his mother and brother, to wit my Grandmother and Uncle, and others the ancestors of our posterity are honourably entombed. That there in a place dedicated to our Lord and his mother ever Virgin, he might lawfully constitute monks, not seculars but Regulars, obedient to all the precepts of Holy Rule and devoutly endow them out of his own estate.

“I therefore rejoicing with him in his Good will having taken the advice of my nobles, with great alacrity of mind joyfully grant the privileges of Liberty to the foresaid place dedicated to the blessed Mother of God and ever Virgin Mary and according to the tradition of our Patron the blessed Benedict.”

Then comes a most interesting passage which certainly seems to imply that Ordulf, like Ethelwine at Ramsey, was not only the founder but acted at Abbot or ruler of the monastery.

“And when the days of that Bountiful and praiseworthy man, who with abundance of special gain liberally endowed the holy place, shall be ended, no laick shall presume to usurp the dominion of that place. And hereafter that place (God protecting) shall be defended by the Power of Kings, and the Abbot hereof humbly serving the King shall cherish the Flock committed to him with a Dircheo (i.e. a double feed). Therefore let the aforesaid monastery be free from all yoke of earthly service except Three, namely Rate (that is expeditions against invaders) and restoring bridges and fortresses.”

Besides the King, who confirms the donation with the sign of the holy cross, the Queen-Mother, the two Archbishops, Dunstan who assents, and Oswald of York who joyfully impresses the triumphal trophy of the Cross, many bishops, ministers, and dukes also confirm as witnesses.

The foundation of Tavistock Abbey very much resembles that of Ramsey (Huntingdonshire), by Ethelwine,<sup>1</sup> ealdorman of East Anglia in the History of Ramsey, which has been preserved intact, and is printed in the Rolls series.

What soon after befell the monastery at Tavistock is very briefly told in the contemporary Chronicle, how “the army (the Northmen) went about Devon” (in 997) “to the mouth

<sup>1</sup> Died 992.

of the Severn . . . returned round the Land's End on the south side and wended into the mouth of the Tamar and then went up till they came to Hlidaforda (Lydford), and burnt and slew everything they met and burned Ordulf's minster at Ætefingstoc (Tavistock) and brought incalculable plunder with them to their ships."

The men of Lydford, then a numerous colony engaged in mining (or rather streaming) for tin, barred the passage of the fierce invaders; but Tavistock on which they retired had no such strong defenders, and its new church and monastic buildings were burnt.

The great Duke Ordulf was dead by this time<sup>1</sup> and buried in the church he had founded, where his mother and brother already lay, and later his wife Abina. All the treasures that he had given were carried off, but the Northmen had not the fear of relics and saints that later church breakers had, so the bones were left, the rich tomb having been destroyed. When the second church was built, search was made for his relics, and bones above a common bigness being found among the ruins, were claimed as his and placed (or perhaps replaced) in a stone coffin and reverently reinterred. The fame of Duke Ordulf's physical prowess has come down to us. William of Malmesbury tells of his great size, the ease with which he could stride across rivers, break open closed gates and other wonderful feats.

How long "Ordulf's minster" lay in ruins is unknown, but not apparently for a great length of time. When peace settled again on our distracted country the monks of Tavistock, those who had escaped from the fury of the Danes, began to rebuild. They had the manors and lands granted to them by Earl Ordulf, and many of his kin remained in the West. They were fortunate too in their Abbots. Almer the first was, says the Cartulary, "in prosperity lowly, in adversity strong and confident."

The work of rebuilding began with the church, the first part being the choir that service might begin, and some kind of sleeping and eating places for the brethren, then with their own hands and labour of their tenants free and other, the church slowly grew until it was far larger and more beautiful than that of Ordulf. Of the date of its consecration we know nothing, but it was probably while

<sup>1</sup> Ethelwerd is described in a Charter of 997 as Ealdorman of the western provinces. Kemble, *Codex Dipl.*, p. 698

Lyfing was Abbot, for long after (in 1322) when a chantry was built at Whitchurch, the founders of Tavistock Abbey for whom constant prayer was to be made are Lord Ordulf and Abina his countess, Edwin of good memory (qu. brother of Edmund Ironside ?) and Livingus.<sup>1</sup>

This Lyfing or Livingus, from his eloquence named Wordenotha, became a personal friend of King Canute, who took him to Denmark and also on his pilgrimage to Rome 1026-27. Lyfing was made Bishop of Crediton, then the "bishopstool" for Devon and Cornwall, in 1027. He was succeeded as Abbot of Tavistock by Aldred (1044), who had been a monk of Winchester. In him Tavistock had another famous man as Abbot, for Aldred, after ruling our Abbey for fourteen years, was made Bishop of Worcester, and later as Archbishop of York crowned the Norman Conqueror.

The Abbey continued to flourish under the new dynasty ; the *Domesday Book* (1085) shows it to have been the richest of the religious houses in Devon, possessing fourteen manors besides a house in Exeter. "It had also military tenants, some of whom may have been the thanes by whom the lands so held were occupied in Saxon times."<sup>2</sup>

Only St. Peter of Exeter and the Abbots of Glastonbury and Horton held lands in Devon by military service as did Tavistock, which by 1166 (12th Henry II) had increased its possessions, then holding 18½ knights' fees.<sup>3</sup>

In the hundred years after the Conquest the Abbey had received many gifts of land ; William Rufus had given or restored to it the Manor of Wlerington (Werrington), completing the gift by a symbol, a knife, bearing on its ivory handle these words : "I King William have given to God and to St. Mary of Tavistock the land of Wlerington." This knife was laid up in the shrine of St. Rumon, where later other knives, symbols of gifts of land, were treasured with it. Henry de Alneto gave with the church of Antony a folding knife to be placed on the altar of the Blessed Rumon, and when the land at Filleford is given (1154-74) a certain knife is placed in the hand of Abbot Walter with the same intent.

It is to be noted that early references only speak of the Blessed Virgin Mary as patron (the relics of St. Rumon were

<sup>1</sup> *Register of Bp. Stapeldon*, p. 403.

<sup>2</sup> R. N. Worth.

<sup>3</sup> Rev. O. J. Reichel in the *Victoria History of Devon*.

doubtless the most precious possession of the Convent, and enshrined in the richest manner possible), but the addition of St. Rumon the Confessor's name to the dedication came later. This saint was one of the early Keltic missionaries to our western land ; his name survives in several places in Cornwall and at Rumleigh (Rumonsleigh), on the Tamar, and Romansleigh, a farm near Tavistock. The Rev. J. R. Chanter <sup>1</sup> assigns his date to the early part of the ninth century and considers him to have probably been the last Bishop of the Goidelic Church in Devon, when a common danger, the invasions of the black pagans or black Normans (as the Welsh Chroniclers called them), had drawn together Kelt and Angle.

His shrine was placed in the Abbey Church between the Choir and the Lady Chapel. William of Malmesbury speaks of it in 1120, and William of Worcester in 1178, giving the date of the translation of his relics as 5 August.

A rough representation of the second church exists on the first seal (eleventh century) of the Abbey, where it appears "with towers, apse, porch and other details. The view is taken from the north, and shows a porch, the nave with high roof, a central tower, a chancel with lower roof than the nave and apparently a detached bell-tower or campanile."<sup>2</sup> This representation is conventional, but convent seals at this period differ and betray some individuality. The seal of Chertsey Abbey, also of the eleventh century, gives a view of its church which differs widely from that of Tavistock and both were probably roughly correct. Over the legend in the Tavistock seal (which is imperfect, but has the curiously shaped letters of the period, square G's and C's, etc.) appears the impression of the handle of the matrix carved with the half-length figure of a saint in profile to the right holding a book, "probably Saint Rumon the Confessor."

This was the church that William of Malmesbury saw at Tavistock, when he praised the convenience of the conventual buildings placed so near the rushing river.

It was incorporated with a larger church or probably entirely rebuilt. Benefits were promised to those who should contribute towards its re-edifying by R., Bishop of Salisbury (probably Robert Bingham, 1229-46).

<sup>1</sup> "Christianity in Devon before A.D. 909," *D.A. Trans.*, Vol. XLII, p. 500.

<sup>2</sup> Official Catalogue of Seals in the British Museum.



It was finally completed and dedicated by Bishop Walter de Stapeldon on 21 August, 1318, under Abbot Robert Champiaux or Campell, whose name stands out in the list of Abbots as one of those who did most, if not the most, for his House. His was a long reign of forty years. He succeeded Robert Colbery, who is said to have been Precentor before becoming Abbot, and in whose time the rebuilding of the great church perhaps began; but the chief merit of it was certainly Campell's, as he had been Abbot for more than thirty years before the consecration. He was not only a great builder, but an organiser; it was he who drew up the deed regulating the funerals of Abbot and Brethren, always afterwards followed.<sup>1</sup> And this is but a shred of evidence of the great work he must have done in restoring order and reverence in the Convent, sadly needed after the terrible disorder under Abbot John Chubbe.

After this time of anarchy and disorder it must have needed a strong hand to set things in order and to keep them so. Another evidence of Abbot Campell's influence, his love of order and routine, was the Fraternity of the blessed Saint Rumon, which was founded in the same year (1318) as the rededication of the Abbey Church. It was a fraternity of guild of men and women who had the altar of the Blessed Rumon in special devotion, having a fund of their own. The names of its members are interesting, some of them belonged to distinguished families and resided at a distance from the Abbey; differing in this respect from the confraternity founded later (1325) in connection with the Parish Church.

One of the first acts of the new Abbot Robert Campell was to set aside money for the anniversary of his predecessor Robert Colbery. "Kal. 11 July, 1285. The Abbot and Convent granted all their land which Richard the Miller held in Taviton, together with two mills there (cum ptm), to their Chantry so that their Cantor (or Precentor) should be obliged to find 6s. 8d. yearly on the anniversary of Robert Colbery, deceased, the then late Abbot, one-half thereof to be paid to the Convent, and the other half to be distributed by their Almoner to the poor for the soul of the said deceased."

They also granted, "30 Edward I (8 September, 1301), all their land called Whyteburgh Downe in the manor of Hurdwick to their Chantry for ever, reserving 4s. 6d.

<sup>1</sup> *White Book*, fo. xxviii.

yearly at Michaelmas and to the Sheriff of Devon for Royal Service 1½d." And, again, in 1309-10 to their "Precentor a piece of land in Taviton called Clyflound, bounded by the meadow of John Brown being on the North part, to the top of the great rock called Thorntorr in the said piece of land with an old wall on the West, and so from the said Rock on a line to the old cross made between the land of the said Abbot and his Precentor towards the South, in length together with a piece of meadow lying on the East part of the Mill of the same Precentor with the Alder Beds and all other appurtenances, to their Precentor for the time being, Reserving 12d. yearly on the Feast of St. Rumon."

In the *White Book*, as it was called, a survey of the lands, tenants, dues, etc., begun apparently in the time of Henry IV and continued to the Dissolution, appears: "The Precentor of Tavistock for the time being holds in Tavyton a certain Tenure assigned to him and containing 2 ferlings of land, and renders per annum at the Feast of St. Rumon 5s. and to the Sheriffs Aid 1d. and for hache silver 1d. and ought twice to plough and twice to mow per annum at Hurdwick and to harrow two acres of land and once to carry.

"The same Precentor shall receive at Tavyton 60s. 4d. to the use of his office for binding and covering books in the Choir, and finding of Ink, and for other necessities to his said office appertaining, and shall yearly therefore render to the Lord Abbot a faithful audit, and the Debt at the foot of his audit shall faithfully pay to the Abbot." <sup>1</sup>

One of the last acts of this good Abbot was to increase the size of the bread given in alms. A Deed Poll dated 3 May, 16 Edward II (1324) was, with the consent of the Convent, to ordain for the better supporting of their Brethren and for further augmenting their Alms that the corrodial Bread of the Monks called Miche, "panis corrodial m<sup>n</sup> achor q<sup>d</sup> dr mich," which was of the weight of LIXs. and seemed too slender to the said Abbot and Convent, should be augmented with 6s. 8d. and be made for the future of the weight of LXVs. & VIIId. (65s. 8d.). Given in our Chapter House at Tavystoke in the year of our Lord 1324 on the day of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross.

<sup>1</sup> Fo. xxiii of Translation by John Caley, compared with the original.

There is no desire to make this paper a mere calendar or list of the Abbots, whose names are all known, but of whom in many cases the good has been interred with their bones, their evil deeds surviving in the reproofs administered by the Bishop of the Diocese. Though one is glad to say that very few deadly sins are reported, more often the monks are enjoying this life more than they should—drinking, feasting, hunting, gossiping with men and women, walking abroad in buttoned boots and secular tunics. Indeed, the monks of Tavistock, in spite of their vows to the cloister, had many temptations to lead an out-of-door life, their great landed possessions which though under the care of lay officials must be occasionally visited to see that all was well, then the pleasures of the chase, hunting and fishing, as dear to these far-away Englishmen as to us. Among their Charters is one from King Henry II, granting them rights of Warren in wood and plain, and forbidding anyone to kill a hare on their ground under a penalty of 10<sup>11</sup>, more than £100 present value. Of this Charter a photograph is given by kind permission of the Duke of Bedford; the original became so tattered and frail with frequent use that careful monkish fingers mounted it on fresh parchment, sewing the two together with blue linen thread.

There are many references to the hunting in which the monks indulged. Abbot John de Courtenay after repeated reproofs from his Bishop and cousin, the magnificent John de Courtenay, was finally (1348) forbidden to keep hounds, "canes venaticos," the dogs who were under the especial patronage of St. Hubert.

Complaint was made<sup>1</sup> by the Keepers of Dartmore Forest, servants of Edward, prince of Aquitaine and Duke of Cornwall, before the King's Judges at Westminster in July, 1371, that Stephen,<sup>2</sup> Abbot of Tavistock, and Richard Aunsell (prior of Scilly 1371 and Prior of St. Michael's Mount 7 December, 1385), Thomas Grove, Richard Pope and Walter Thynnewode, his fellow-monks (with, it is only fair to add, the Abbot of Buckfast, one of his monks, and other persons) had entered the Prince's forest of Dartmore many times, hunted therein without licence and taken away deer. They also had great fisheries, for the Tavy and Tamar both passed through their lands. Fish was very

<sup>1</sup> Commission of Oyer and Terminer, Membrane, 35b. *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Vol. XV, p. 172.

<sup>2</sup> Stephen Langden, 1362-81.





necessary for a large community that for many days and weeks could not eat meat.

The Abbey paid dues for the fishery of Kalystok (Calstock) in 1302, in 1310, and on 12 October, 1328, paid 10<sup>li</sup> to the Collector of Queen Isabella (in her son Edward III's minority) for the farm of the fishery of the Pool of the Water called Tamar. On 17 October, 1354 (28 Edward III), Edward Prince of Wales (the Black Prince) gave to the Abbot and Convent of Tavistock his Pool of Kalstok together with the whole water of Tamar from the Pool of the said Abbot called Goloworthy hacche in the upper part to the Rock called Toklyngstorre in the lower part of the said water . . . to have and to hold for them and their successors for ever as freely and quietly as the Prince or his ancestors held the same. Paying 10<sup>li</sup> yearly in four equal portions. If by deluge the Pool of Kalstok should be rooted up, it should be lawful for the Abbot and Convent to repair and lengthen the said Pool on the Prince's soil, where they might dig turves, fix poles and lay their nets and engines for taking fish from the said Pool.

In 1391 Abbot Thomas Cullyng obtained a licence from the Bishop (Brantyngham) for a private Chapel in his house at Morwell, a country house, or hunting lodge, as it has been irreverently called, quite near to the Tamar and their fishery. At the Dissolution the fisheries of the Abbey were estimated at the large sum of £15.

Leland mentions the New Bridge over the Tamar, built by the Abbot of Tavistock ; it is still, 400 years after Leland, known as New Bridge.

Tavistock Abbey was never more outwardly flourishing than in the last fifty years of its existence, especially during the long Abbacy of Richard Banham (8 May) 1492-1523, who was an administrator and organiser desirous of advancing his Abbey and maintaining its rights. He began well by increasing the number of brethren. An agreement was made 20 July, 1495 (10 Henry VII), between the Abbot and his Convent for increasing the number of their monks from their present number of sixteen to twenty. For their better support £20 per annum out of the rents of Cowick and also the tithes of Okehampton were appropriated.

It seems surprising to learn how few monks were maintained in this great Abbey with all its lands and temporal officers ; there must have been more originally, though no

reference is known to the exact number. William of Malmesbury in 1120 certainly says that the Abbey built by Ordulf was large enough to contain a thousand persons, but he does not state how many were in residence. In all the English monasteries the twelfth century had been the time when their numbers were greatest; they never really recovered from the Great Pestilence (the Black Death) in the reign of Edward III.

At an Abbot's installation various dues had to be furnished, among them a horse. There is an acquittance from "Richard Cotton, Receiver of the Great Marshall of England, to Richard Banham, Abbot of Tavistock, for two palfreys due to the Marshall, one by reason of the Homage and fealty done by Richard Eme, the late Abbot to the King,<sup>1</sup> and the other by reason of the Homage and Fealty done by the said Richard Banham to the King, pursuant to the Statute of Westminster 2 May, 11 Henry VII (1496)." These palfreys were "presented by the hand of Roger Fitz, gentleman," a son of John Fitz of Tavistock, Governor of Lincoln's Inn and M.P. for Tavistock 1427-32. Walter Fitz of Fitzford, another son, left in his will (1505) his missal to the Abbot, his friend and neighbour, who afterwards had the wardship of his daughter Joan.

Another local mention of the Abbot is when he and Serjeant Rowe tried to mediate between John Amadas and the parishioners of Tavistock, represented by their churchwardens. Amadas was a Tavistock man living "at Court Yatte" in 1509,<sup>2</sup> who, becoming a yeoman in the King's Bodyguard, on one of his journeys home brought with him from London a great cross of silver with figures of Our Lady and St. John, weighing 12 score ounces and more, which he desired them (the parishioners) to purchase. It was perhaps the property of Robert Amadas, the Court goldsmith, presumably a relative, who later held the responsible and anxious post of Keeper of the King's Jewels.<sup>3</sup>

The cross was displayed at a parish meeting, "openly convened by the Vicar in the pulpytte." and, according to John Amadas, approved. But difficulties arose later as to terms, he asking more than the market value and offering the parishioners very much less for an old cross to be taken

<sup>1</sup> Rd. Eme, or Yeme, was only abbot for a few months.

<sup>2</sup> Gate, probably the Great Gate of the outer court of the Abbey.

<sup>3</sup> In which he was succeeded by Thomas Crumwell.

in part payment. The whole case is set forth in the reports of *Amadas v. Williams* and another and *Amadas v. Bullewyke*, a Plymouth goldsmith who had previously supplied a silver cross which Amadas "as a parishioner" found fault with as not being of the quality of silver ordered. Hence the action in the Court of Requests.<sup>1</sup>

Another reference to local folk is when Margaret Symons in her widowhood gave to the Abbot and Convent a standing cup of silver with its cover worth 10 marks. And after her death another silver cup, called "a bollyd pece," specially for the Convent, that is to say, for use in the refectory of the said cloistered monastery, as a remembrance of her. This deed of gift, dated Tavystok, 17 January, 1489, is in the abbacy of John, of whom little is known.

Richard Banham obtained in the first year of King Henry VIII (10 May, 1509) a General Pardon, the transcript of which occupies more than seven folio pages. Pardons were perhaps remunerative to the Royal Treasury. An interesting clause is this one: "And we do also pardon and Release to the said Abbot, all and all manner of Building, of Towers and Imbattlements, Houses and Walls . . . without the Royal Licence, heretofore committed or repaired by the said Abbot or any other person whatsoever." All the remaining walls of the Abbey are crenellated with battlements, and the wall next the river has a walk running along beyond the battlements, an excellent post for observation.

This Abbot succeeded in obtaining the exemption of his house from episcopal visitation. The greater monasteries, as Battle Abbey, Glastonbury, etc., were exempt from this, having only the visits twice yearly of those appointed by their own order. The Bishop's visitation was looked upon as a kind of inquisition, and it was also a great expense. The Bishop must be received in state with all his train, for him the great west door of the church, only used on most special occasions, had to be opened.

Between Hugh Oldham, Bishop of Exeter (1504-19) and our Abbot disputes arose in which probably both were to blame. This, at least, is the view taken by the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of London in their award dated 8 February, 1513-14, each side having to pay his own expenses, the Abbot to obey and receive his Bishop, and the

<sup>1</sup> Published by the Selden Society, Vol. XII.



Bishop to withdraw his censures within eight days and to treat the Abbot and Convent with fatherly kindness. The original award is extant bearing the beautiful Gothic seal of Archbishop William Warham (portraying the martyrdom of St. Thomas à Becket) and that of London.

The Abbot did not take the rebuke meekly, but procured (18 March, 1513-14) permission to appeal to the Pope. He believed that the old records of the Abbey proved that Tavistock had at one time been exempt, and the decision was galling when he had so lately been promoted to a seat in the House of Lords.

On 23 January, 1513-14—

“The King for the love he bears to the Virgin Mary and St. Rumon grants to Richard Banham, Abbot of Tavistock, Devon, that he and his successors shall be spiritual lords of Parliament. In consideration of distance the King allows the Abbot to be absent from parliament on payment of five marks.”<sup>1</sup>

There were only twenty-nine parliamentary Abbots, so Richard Banham had some cause for pride; he was already a mitred Abbot, the right to wear full pontificals and to give the blessing as a bishop having been granted to his predecessor John Dynyngton by the Pope, Licence to apply for the same having been granted by King Henry VI, 3 February, 1458.

After three years (18 September, 1517) the Abbot and Convent received from Pope Leo X a Bull, which after reciting the Bull of Pope Celestinus, dated 11 May, 1193, which *confirmed* to Abbot Herbert (1183-1200) certain privileges and several churches, granted exemption from all archiepiscopal and episcopal jurisdiction, subject to the payment yearly of  $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. of gold.

The King confirmed this, as was necessary by English law, 18 August, 1519. Henry VIII had at this time no ill-feeling against the Pope. Indeed, in 1521 he received the title of Defender of the Faith, in reward for a book written by him against Martin Luther.

A memorial of the controversy and the Abbot's victory over the Bishop was the painting of Hugh Oldham's arms (a chevron between three owls, a chief or, a pastoral staff and crozier in saltire) over a doorway in the Abbot's Hall, the present Unitarian Chapel. Here, in 1644 (5 September), the arms were seen and copied, “tricked” by a Captain in

<sup>1</sup> 5 Henry VIII, Pat., pt. 2, m. 9. Westminster.

the Royalist Army, whose little notebook<sup>1</sup> in its modest black cover (so easy for the busy soldier to conceal) is full of hasty notes and sketches of heraldry, stained glass, etc., made in the towns where the fortune of war took him. He was Richard Symonds, captain in a troop of horse, commanded by Lord Bernard Stuart, son of the Duke of Lenox, in attendance on King Charles I, who twice passed through Tavistock in 1644. The King "stayed 15 September at Mr. Glanvill's house in the Town," this was at the foot of Kilworthy Lane, between Higher Market Street and Barley Market Street; it was still standing in 1755, being called the Great House, and containing a room called Sir Francis' Study.

Captain Symonds describes the porch going into the hall with the Abbey arms carved in the roof; vaire argent and sable on a chief two mullets pierced sable and a crest, on a wreath a demi-eagle displayed, charged on the breast with a quatrefoil and holding in its beak a laurel sprig.

The Abbot Richard Banham died<sup>2</sup> with no hint of the disasters so soon to fall upon his Abbey. He lay in state with all the pomp and ceremony usual on such occasions in his own Chapter House, watched by eighteen tenants of the town of Tavistock, summoned by the Bailiff of the town of Tavistock. The allowance provided for these watchers both of food and drink seems very generous—a portion of flesh or fish, a white loaf called *Meche* and three pottels of beer. The tenants of Plymstock were summoned "to carry wheat, etc., according to the custom of the Manor, each of them to receive a black loaf called *Trey-quarter*, and this is found in the Ancient Muniments that the Tenants are bound to do for their Tenures. . . . What the Abbot and Convent shall receive is contained in the Deed of Robert Champiaux, formerly abbot. . . . As to the Psalter and Masses they are to be as contained in the Book Mortilegy."<sup>3</sup>

The next and last Abbot, John Peryn, was solemnly enthroned in the Convent Church of Tavistock, 20 December, 1523; the Archbishop of York, Thomas Wolsey, having issued a commission 17 October for his blessing and confirming. From later allusions he seems to have been a

<sup>1</sup> Now in the British Museum.

<sup>2</sup> Prior to 18 July, 1523 (Cal. S.P. Dom.).

<sup>3</sup> The *White Book*.

local man. The Abbot had another association with the Archbishop when he received commands from the King to provide "bleu slate, with artificers and workmen convenient for the same, as well within fraunchises and liberties as without, for the buylding and edifying of the most Revd. Father in God Thomas Lord Cardynall Archbishop of Yorke legate de lati,<sup>1</sup> and Chancellour of England. And also sufficient carriages . . . by water as by land for reasonable prises and payments in that behalfe. . . . These our letters of comysion to endure by the space of one hoole yere. . . . At our paleys of Westm. the xx day of May xx yere of our Reign" (1528).

To book-lovers one of the most memorable facts connected with Tavistock Abbey is that here was set up the first printing press in Devon, the ninth in order in England.

Due perhaps to Abbot Banham, the first book was not issued until two years after his death. It is *The Boke of Comfort called in laten Boecius de Consolatione philosophie. Translated in to englishe tonge*. At the end this colophon :

"Emprinted in the exempt monastery of Tauestok in Denshyre. By me Dan Thomas Rychard Monke of the sayd Monastery. To the instant desyre of the ryght Worshipful esquier Maister Robert Langdon. Anno Dni MDXXV. Deo Gracias." 4to.

At the end appear the arms of Robert Langdon.<sup>2</sup>

Thomas Richard (the Dan standing for Dominus) was a scholar of Oxford, probably of Gloucester College, as it was called from 1283 to 1541, now Worcester, where Tavistock, in common with other Benedictine houses, had special privileges, being one of the fifteen abbeys which had at one time or another *camerae* at the College. He is mentioned as "being a scholar of Oxford, and our brother and co-monk" in a letter of procuration from Abbot Richard Banham appointing Thomas Richard as his substitute to attend a Chapter of the Order of St. Benedict to be held in the following July. Dated at Tavystok, 3 June, 1510, and sealed with the Abbot's own seal. This is possibly the same Thomas Richard who was Prior of Totnes, appointed 27 February, 1528, and at the Dissolution became Rector of St. George's, Exeter, dying in 1564.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Lateran.

<sup>2</sup> "Of Keverell in St. Martin's-by-Looe, Cornwall." The late Rev. C. W. Boase, Librarian of Exeter College.

<sup>3</sup> Oliver's *Monasticon*, p. 240.

His name is not affixed to the second book issued from the printing press at Tavistock nine years after the first, entitled : "The Confirmation of the Charter pertaining to all the Tynners wythyn the Country of deuonshyre" . . . 26 pages small quarto. . . . "Here endyth the Statutes of the Stannary. Imprinted yn Tauystoke ye XX day of August the yere of the reygne of our soveryne Lord Kynge Henry ye VIII, the XXVI yere. God saue the Kyng."

The second book has not the dignity and repose of the earlier. It bears no printer's name, does not announce itself as having been printed in a monastery, and in place of the concluding pious aspiration of thanks, desires the health of the King, then very large and dangerous. These books are of extraordinary rarity. Two copies of the first are in the Bodleian Library, both being imperfect, and one is believed to be in the possession of the Duke of Bedford; Exeter College, Oxford, possesses, as is fitting in *the* Devonshire College, a perfect copy of this precious work, and the only copy known to exist of The Tynners' Charter.

In the nine years' interval (1525-1534) between these two books many things had happened in England. The King desired a new wife, and to attain her cast aside his faithful Queen Katharine, and disgraced and ruined the great Cardinal who had so long ruled, he being unable to obtain the Pope's sanction for the divorce so vehemently desired by his master. Despairing of attaining this, Henry married Anne Boleyn, 25 January, 1533, and put an end to the Pope's jurisdiction in England by the Act of Appeals passed by Parliament in the same year, which declared that the King held the supreme authority in England, and that no appeals should be hereafter suffered to any authority outside the realm. To quote Professor Rawson Gardiner, the calm and judicial historian, "He" (the King) "almost made men forget the low design that prompted the Act of Appeals by fixing their eyes on the great object of national independence."<sup>1</sup> So out of evil came good, and the Church of England regained the independence taken from it by the mean-spirited King John.

The same Convocation at Canterbury that acknowledged Henry as Supreme Head of the Church, granted him the enormous sum of £100,000, to which York added £18,000. This was done to buy their pardon, the King having

<sup>1</sup> *Student's History of England*, p. 385.

charged the whole clergy of England with a breach of the Statute of Præmunire by their submission to Wolsey's legatine authority.

It is obvious that these Acts left the monasteries more defenceless; they were known to be rich, and the King needed money. Henry VIII was, indeed, one of our most extravagant monarchs. Thomas Crumwell, who had succeeded Wolsey (whom he formerly served) in the King's favour, suggested that there was much booty to be had in the monasteries among these defenceless Churchmen. Wolsey certainly "was the first to divert the property of the monks," but "his measures had reform for their end. Later acts of suppression were prompted by far different causes."<sup>1</sup>

In 1536 was passed (it is reported, only after personal threats from the King<sup>2</sup>) an Act for suppressing the monastic houses whose revenues were under £200 a year, on the ground "that the smaller houses were dens of vice and the larger examples of virtue,"<sup>3</sup> a most preposterous conclusion, not warranted even by the reports of Crumwell's Commissioners in their hasty tour of the monasteries.

The Abbot of Tavistock's comments on the first suppressions, made to a friend at his own table, were reported to Lord Crumwell by John Amadas, now a sergeant in the King's Guard, a very useful person at this juncture. He speaks of the "untowardlye favour that the Abbot beareth towards his Grace, which lately sitting at his table, said to one Thomas Cole gentyllman in the hearing of divers of his own servants, 'he the Kyng, sends about to suppress many houses of religion, which is a piteous case. And so dydde the Cardinall in his tyme but what became of him and what end he made for his so doing I report me unto you, all men know.'" This was said, Amadas states, "uppon the coming of Sir Thomas Arundell who took the abbey of Tavystoke in his journey, in doing the Kyng's busynes yn these partes.

"These words came to my knowledge as this daye, and methought I could do no less but of bounden duty do them to be disclosed to your good mastership, whether they be of any weight or not, it is yn your good mastership and other

<sup>1</sup> *English Monasteries*, by A. H. Thompson, p. 35.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Henry Spelman (born 1562), *History of Sacrilege*, ed. 1853, p. 206.

<sup>3</sup> Rawson Gardiner, p. 394.

the Kynge's most honourable Counsel to judge," etc., "ffrom Tavystock the last day of June" (1536).

"John Amadas serjeant."

No serious notice seems to have been taken of this letter, or such was deferred, as in October<sup>1</sup> the Abbot is named among those who are to keep watch to apprehend seditious persons after the Pilgrimage of Grace, the Rising which took place in Yorkshire and the North after the suppression of the smaller monasteries. Dr. John Tregonwell speaks, in a letter to Crumwell, of visiting Tavistock on his return from Cornwall, where he had been sent to find out what treasures the monastic and parish churches contained. News of his errand had preceded him, at which he expresses annoyance. He mentions Tavistock as if it was the usual halting-place between Exeter and Cornwall.<sup>2</sup>

One can but pity the last of our English monks during the period of uncertainty which followed the first suppression. The air was thick with rumours as to what was to be the end, and many took advantage of this miserable time of suspense. John Amadas succeeded in obtaining in addition to his own Corrody, another grant from the Abbey for himself and his son,<sup>3</sup> with whom he was also appointed 12 September, 1536, "Bailiff of the Liberty and Clerk of the Market" in Tavistock besides having grants from Totnes and Launceston Priors.

"Richard Pollard armigero" had pensions from "Plymton, Newenham, Torre, Buckfast, Launceston and Buckland," besides Tavistock. Richard Peryn, Clerk of Launselle, perhaps a relative of the Abbots, received another. And to Philip Williams "in consideration of his good and trew service to us in times past doon" the Abbot and Convent granted an annuity of 26s. 8d. and "our house where he now dwells" in Tavistock, "next to the Yeld Halle (Guildhall) for twenty years if he should so long live." But in spite of doubts things went on apparently as usual. The Abbot was ill, "dangerously ill," in January, 1538,<sup>4</sup> and Sir Philip Champernowne wrote to Lord Crumwell, begging him "to be good to Dan John Harris the Steward of the Monastery to succeed" (John Peryn) "he being an honest man and a good clerk." He promises to give

<sup>1</sup> 12 October, 1536 (Cal. S.P. Dom.).

<sup>2</sup> Penryn, 5 September, 1536.

<sup>3</sup> 8 October, 1536, Ministers' accounts.

<sup>4</sup> Dated Exeter, New Year's Day, 1538.

Crumwell 100<sup>11</sup> and his fee augmented. The Abbot recovered from this illness and sent in July (1538)<sup>1</sup> his whole year's fee to the greedy Crumwell, this for the second time; previously on 29 May, 1537, "he had sent him 10 marks." The wholesale bribery encouraged or demanded by Crumwell is displayed in his accounts.

After a culminating period of suspense of which no record remains, the Abbot and Convent surrendered all their possessions "in Devon, Cornwall, Dorset, Somerset, Gloucester, Wilts and elsewhere" into the King's hands before Dr. John Tregonwell and two others in their own chapter house on 3 March, 1538-9,<sup>2</sup> when for the last time the great Convent seal was solemnly affixed to the document signed by all.

This was only one of the many surrenders in 1537 and 1538; it was no doubt made clear to those unfortunate men who were at the head of conventual houses that nothing could save the property with which they had been so solemnly entrusted. That to stand out against the King's desire could only lead to a total loss, if not to an ignominious death, while by resigning they might at least preserve a living for those under their rule, many of whom were aged and infirm, none of whom had been brought up to work and face the world. What happened to those who resisted is sufficiently shown by many harsh deeds and cruel actions, none more dreadful than the execution of John Whiting, the aged and revered Abbot of Glastonbury, and that of the Abbot of Woburn, who was hanged before his own Abbey door.

There were at this time at Tavistock twenty monks, the full number, besides the Abbot, and the pensions to be given them were assigned on the same day. The Abbot to receive 100<sup>11</sup>, this seems to have been a usual sum in like cases, the priors of Plympton and Buckfast, poorer houses than Tavistock, received 120<sup>11</sup> each. The Prior Robert Walsche 10<sup>11</sup>, etc. The list is signed Thomas Crumwell. It is an ominous fact, however, that in the Ministers' accounts, the "Compotus" of Sir Thomas Arundell, knt., for this year,<sup>3</sup> in every case over the figures of the pension due to be paid to each monk, appears in smaller figures a lesser sum, probably all that they actually received. Thus

<sup>1</sup> Crumwell's Accounts in *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Gairdner,

<sup>2</sup> Cal. S.P., *Dom.*, 30 Henry VIII, I, p. 172.

<sup>3</sup> Record Office, 57,300, 30-1 Henry VIII.

"Johannis Peryn nuper Abbotis ibm ad C<sup>lxxv</sup><sup>ii</sup> per annum,"

"Robert Walshe <sup>viiij</sup>10<sup>ii</sup>, John Carter<sup>1</sup> and John Harreis <sup>vii</sup>8<sup>ii</sup>,  
100/-

William Chester, John Axworthy, and John Puxley 6. 13. 4,  
Richard Walham, Stephen Kemell, Willm. Gowdon,  
William Sparki (*sic*), John Wyllyams and Richard Gregory  
6<sup>ii</sup>" (but above is written 4<sup>ii</sup> x marks). William Hallsham or  
Habraham (chaplain),<sup>2</sup> Willm. Lychedowne, John Bennett,  
Edmund Pyn (Peryn) and Nicholas Buckfaste ought to  
have received 106s. 8d., but 53s. 4d. was apparently all  
they received. Wm. Alford 100s.; John Wele and John  
Peke instead of 40s. had 20s.

Of these some must have been old, Robert Walshe and  
John Carter had presented the petition (*congé d'élire*) on  
the death of Abbot Richard Banham in 1523, when Robert  
Burden was Prior. John Puxley died immediately after the  
surrender, this is stated in the Ministers' accounts for the  
following year, when the pensions appear to have been paid  
in full. In 1545-6 the Abbot and sixteen of the brethren  
received their pensions.<sup>3</sup>

The Abbot survived until 1550, living in Tavistock ;  
tradition says in the old house formerly standing at the top  
of the hill in West Street, called Stone Posts. A sketch  
made before its demolition shows it to have been an  
ancient house with outside chimneys and stone mullioned  
windows, probably built in the reign of Henry VII or earlier.  
He had also a farm at Creber. The Abbot made his will  
6 October, 1549, describing himself as John Peryn, clerk,  
and desiring "to be buried in holy grave where yt shall  
please Almighty God by the discretion of myne executors."  
He left to Robert Wills of Marham church 10<sup>ii</sup>, the same  
to Laurence White of Hartland and to "my kinsman  
Richarde Double." "To my servant Richard Jule 10<sup>ii</sup> of  
the which remaineth in his hand 7<sup>ii</sup>, to my servant Edward  
Growdon 10<sup>ii</sup> and my second best fetherbedde in my house  
at Tavistock and one of my best Kine at Creber. To my  
kinswoman Elynore Robye<sup>4</sup> 10<sup>ii</sup> and my best fetherbedde  
at Tavistocke and my best coverlet, my fustyan blanketts  
and vj silver spoones with the bere in the knappes," i.e. a

<sup>1</sup> Sub-prior.

<sup>2</sup> 8th Report of Deputy Keeper of Public Records, Appendix II, p. 44.

<sup>3</sup> Ministers' accounts, 36-7 Henry VIII.

<sup>4</sup> Query, wife or daughter of Walter Robye. Churchwardens' accounts, 1535.



bear on the top of the handle as figures of saints in apostle spoons. The town house of the Abbey in Exeter was called the Bere Inn ; they had owned a house in the City from the time of the Conquest, perhaps earlier.<sup>1</sup> Legacies to Philippe and Christian, servants unto Thomas Browne, and Stephen Burgyes of cattle at Creber. "To Thos. Peter of Tavistocke late my servant 6<sup>11</sup> 13s. 4d., to Thomas Hobbe for his paynes 6s. 8d." (for writing the will ?). "To Mr. John Cervyngton <sup>2</sup> a bason and an ewer of silver parcell gilte and 10<sup>11</sup> in money, to Mr. John Escott of the City of London a gylte goblet with a cover gylte and 10<sup>11</sup> in money. All such bequests as before in bequeathed in money my will is that it shall be levied and payd of such debts owed unto me as hereafter followeth. . . . The Residue of all my goods moveable and immoveable to myne Executors to distribute yt among the poorest of my kynne and other poor people." "Witnesses, John Coche, John Glaundefelde cordyner (cordwainer), John Durannte and Thomas Browne." Then follows the list of "Dettes owed unto me John Peryn Clerck. *Item.* firste I delivered unto Richarde Mayhowe of Tavistocke late deceased xxx Angellettes to keepe to my proper use which I have not received. *Item.* I lent unto my lady Russell <sup>3</sup> by thands of Leonarde Bosgrove 66<sup>11</sup> 13s. 4d. *Item.* Thomas Jule of Marhamchurche oweth me 10<sup>11</sup>. *Item.* Mr. Richarde Bodenham official of Totnes oweth me 9<sup>11</sup>. John Drake of Crondell oweth me xxxjs iiijd. . . . Richard Wood xxs, Elizabeth Hemyn 40s. and John Bollowye 4<sup>11</sup>. This ys my trewe detts owen unto me John Peryn Clercke as I proteste before God."

Probate in London the last day of April, 1550.

"It may be granted that the dissolution of the monasteries was inevitable. But for their arbitrary seizure by the state there was only the shadow of a legitimate reason, and the motives of the suppression are exposed by the traffic in their property which followed. Pensions were granted to monks and canons from the exchequer, but the bulk of monastic property went to enrich private owners for the temporary relief of the extravagance of the Crown."<sup>4</sup>

Immediately after the surrender of Tavistock Abbey, its property was seized by the Royal Commissioners and sold, beginning with the treasures of the church. It would seem,

<sup>1</sup> *Domesday Book.*

<sup>2</sup> Anne, wife of Lord Russell.

<sup>4</sup> *English Monasteries.*

<sup>3</sup> See p. 147.





PLATE II.





indeed, that the spoliation began before the surrender, or was performed with extraordinary rapidity, as the churchwardens bought several things from the Abbey for their own church before 3 May, when their year (taken from feast to feast of the Invention of the Holy Cross) ended.

Orders had been sent in 1538 to the officers in various counties directing them to<sup>1</sup> "take away the shrine and bones with all the ornaments of the said shrine belonging, and all other relics silver, gold and all jewels belonging to the said shrine and . . . see them safely and surely conveyed unto our Tower of London." Further, "to see that both the shrine and the place where it was kept, be destroyed even to the ground." These orders were carried out at Winchester, where the Royal agents worked all night at the demolition of St. Swithin's shrine, the prior and convent being "very conformable." And at Canterbury where the gold, silver, jewels and vestments taken filled twenty-six carts.

The shrine of St. Rumon had not, of course, the magnificence of these, but it had many treasures, the offerings of the faithful for centuries, and from the statement that the ivory knife given by William Rufus and other symbols of great gifts of land were laid up in the shrine of St. Rumon, it was evidently a great structure. The remains at Westminster Abbey of the Confessor's shrine and at St. Alban's Abbey show faintly what the shrines of England were like. In the delicately drawn initial "E" of the grant of King Edward III<sup>2</sup> to the Abbey, appears a shrine no doubt intended for that of St. Rumon at Tavistock.

These initials are reproduced by the kind permission of the Duke of Bedford: one represents the seated King with crown and sceptre giving the Charter with pendent seal to a Benedictine monk. The other shows the Blessed Virgin taking a Bishop (St. Rumon) by the hand, to whom the Holy Child gives the benediction with upraised hand. St. Rumon's vestments, mitre, and jewelled gloves are faithfully rendered, while behind the great "E" appears a representation of the shrine.

The parishioners of Tavistock purchased "from the King's visitors," "three Tabernacles." "The pavement stones of the Church." In the accounts kept by Thomas Scudamore for 4 October, 1538, appears "The pavement of

<sup>1</sup> St. Richard of Chichester's shrine, 14 December, 1538. R.O. Cal., XIII (II), No. 1049.

<sup>2</sup> Anno 1334.

the quyere sold to Mr. Strete, 13s. 4d." "Dexis" were perhaps the choir stalls or "the timber," "for bearing of which into" their "church" they paid "in dryncke ijd." Also "Chandelers," which were afterwards scoured by Alsen Smale. For all these things 5li 6s. 8d. were paid, a large sum, according to accounts of other sales extant, where the trifling prices paid for monastic spoils are set forth. Probably the "New argons"<sup>1</sup> came from the Abbey, which had to be mended before they could be used; these were purchased through Mr. Meye, who arranged also "for the exchange of a Cope in the Abbey," which cost the parishioners 7s. 6d. The Royal Visitors elsewhere "made sale of the old vestments in the Chapter House, for money to dispatch the household and monks, we must make of the rotten copes and bells,"<sup>2</sup> Dr. Layton to Crumwell from Bisham Abbey. There is an ominous entry in the Churchwarden's accounts, one of the last sums they paid that year. "Item. paide to William Evscott for carring out of stones and bones out of the Church Yard," consequent probably on the demolition of the shrine. The Abbey stood so near to the Parish Church that any destruction of the first church must have been felt by the other.

The entry of lead purchased from "Mr. Serjeant" (John) "Amadas," for which they paid 12s., implies further destruction, though it may not have been at the Abbey. These Churchwardens' accounts help to fill a most deplorable hiatus, for no records of the actual destruction of "the Great Church" are known to exist. They were perhaps furnished in detail to the King's Council in the West, established in this year, "whose jurisdiction extended over Devon, Cornwall, Somerset and Dorset,"<sup>3</sup> but its proceedings are not in the Record Office, nor are they believed to be in existence.

The jewels, gold and silver from the shrine were sent to the Tower, where (the jewels in most cases being reserved for the King's use) the silver and gold taken merely at their value for broken metal, were melted down. What treasures of art were in this way lost to England may be judged from the ancient reliquaries and church plate preserved in other countries. The records,<sup>4</sup> which are very brief and bald,

<sup>1</sup> Original. Printed in R. N. Worth's *Tavistock Records*, p. 19.

<sup>2</sup> R.O. Crum. Correspondence.

<sup>3</sup> *Western Rebellion of 1549*, Mrs. Rose Troup.

<sup>4</sup> Printed in "Monastic Treasures," Abbotsford Club, 1830.

simply mention Tavistock among the "houses of religion" whose "certeyne other effects surrendered in the weste partes"; this includes the "superfluous plate" from the "Cathedral Churches of Exeter and Salisbury," the late abbaies or pryories of Torre, Buckfaste, Buckland Monachor, Plympton, Tavistocke, Hartland "and many more, the whole weighing, in gold plate wth. the stones and certeyn small perles ccciiij<sup>xx</sup> xij oz, gilte plate broken and hole xvj<sup>m</sup> (16,000 ounces) parcell gilte broken and hole xvj<sup>m</sup>, white broken and hole xij<sup>m</sup> and vj<sup>c</sup> iiij<sup>xx</sup> oz."

Perhaps what we most regret is the utter destruction of the books and manuscripts either burnt or sold for trifling sums to "grocers and soap-sellers," as when in the Scudamore accounts,<sup>1</sup> "old books in the Choir" are sold for 6d., "old books and a cofer in the library" 2s.

"The English monks," says Fuller, "were bookish themselves and much inclined to hoard up monuments of learning"; this was certainly true of Tavistock, they had among other treasures, a life of St. Rumon (of whom so little is known) and a calendar from which William of Worcester quoted in 1478. The Cartulary of the Abbey which long after was in possession of Sir John Maynard must have been a very large and magnificent manuscript, judging from the fragments of its other manuscripts that survive, and the long quotation given by Sir William Dugdale. They had also the original Charter of King Ethelred.

And what was perhaps most valuable of all, the original Charter for disafforesting Devon granted to the county by King John 18 May, 1203 (anno 5). This had always been preserved in the Abbey, probably because it was so near to the Moor, and also because of its early and long connection with the Stannaries. Its contents are now only known because Bishop Walter de Stapeldon,<sup>2</sup> impressed by its great value, asked permission to have it copied into his register, where it still remains. It was sent up to London, where the Bishop then was, by the hand of Thomas Newbygyn, Clerk to the Abbot Robert Champeux (Campell) in 1320.<sup>3</sup>

The time (three months) that Tavistock Abbey remained

<sup>1</sup> Add MSS., Brit. Mus.

<sup>2</sup> Founder of Exeter College, Oxford.

<sup>3</sup> *Episcopal Register*, Stapeldon, ed. by Preb. Hingeston Randolph, p. 139.



in the King's hands was quite long enough to destroy the shrines, altars and tombs, to strip and entirely dismantle the interior of the Great Church, and the living places of the monks, the Cloister, Dorter (dormitory) and Frater (refectory), whose fittings, furniture, everything portable in fact, would be sold. These convent buildings clustered round the church; one walk of the cloister adjoined the nave, being sheltered by it and the south transept. From this went the night stair to the Dorter, situated above the East Walk of the Cloister. The Chapter House stood at the back of this East Walk; it was a fine building, circular or more probably polygonal, having six-and-thirty seats, wrought out in the wall, all arched overhead with curious hewn and carved stone.<sup>1</sup> This was its usual place in a Benedictine house, as that of the frater was behind the South Walk that ran parallel with the church. This must have been its position at Tavistock; it communicated with the kitchen, which was of great size.<sup>2</sup> In many abbeys there were two kitchens and sometimes a third for the Infirmary. The Abbot's lodging or house lay beyond; it included a great hall, a solar or chamber, and one or two bedrooms. Then there was the Infirmary, a large building or group of buildings, and a long range of storehouses, brewhouses, cellars, etc., surrounded by a high crenellated wall having three gates.

After the furniture and internal fittings had been sold, the usual procedure was to sell the church bells, remove the lead from the roofs, and then destroy the "superfluous" buildings.

"In every case, as at St. Mary's, Winchester, the superfluous buildings were declared to be church, chapter house, dorter and frater, and those allowed to stand were the superior's lodging with offices."<sup>3</sup> One of Crumwell's agents writes to him from Lincolnshire, where he was engaged in this work of destruction, that the walls were thick, and there were few to buy. "To pull them down," he says, "will cost the King a good deal," and so it is best to get the bells and lead, "which will rise well"; and "this done," to pull down the roof's battlements and stairs, and let the walls stand, and charge some with them as a quarry of stone to make sales of, as they that have need will fetch.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Browne Willis, 1716.

<sup>2</sup> Prince,

<sup>3</sup> *Henry VIII and the English Monasteries*, Gasquet, p. 424.

<sup>4</sup> Record Office, Exch. Augt. Office, Misc. Book, 494, f. 11.

The Mayor and aldermen of Worcester purchased the friars' houses there to repair the walls, roads and bridges.<sup>1</sup> At Canterbury one of the city gates needed repair in 1542-3. Nine loads of stone were obtained by the Mayor, etc., from the recently dissolved monastery of St. Augustine. Nothing was paid for the material, but a man received 13½d. for carriage and two labourers were paid for the destructive work, which lasted four days.<sup>2</sup>

The position of some of the conventual buildings has been indicated, but something may be said of the "Great Church," as it was generally called, with its Choir, where all the daily services of the monks took place. The nave in a monastery church was of far less importance, being only used for processions on Sundays and special occasions. The Choir thus was large, it had also an ambulatory and the Lady Chapel in the usual place at the east end. This is evident from William of Worcester's<sup>3</sup> measurements, who counts his steps beyond (not counting) the Chapel of Our Lady.

The church contained, presumably, some early Norman work remaining from the second church, though its dedication in 1318 implies an almost complete rebuilding in the Early English style. This might be called the Third Church, but it was again repaired and probably altered in the fifteenth century in the Perpendicular style, when most of the conventual buildings that exist were built.

In 1420<sup>4</sup> Pope Martin V granted privileges "to penitents who visit and give alms for the repair and conservation of the Church founded in honour of St. Rumon the Confessor in the Benedictine monastery of Tauystochye" (Tavistock) "Exon dioc. and the Chapel of St. Mary the Virgin situate in the same Church."

The church had a fine bell tower or campanile containing six bells, whose size can be estimated from their weight when broken.

Tradition<sup>5</sup> places this tower at the west end of the church, where it is said to have stood until 1670, when its

<sup>1</sup> R.O. Crumwell Correspondence, XII, 64.

<sup>2</sup> Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Report, App., p. 153, *City of Canterbury Records*.

<sup>3</sup> William Botoner, surnamed of Worcester, visited Tavistock in 1478, and sets down the measurements of its church.

<sup>4</sup> Dated 4 July at Florence.

<sup>5</sup> Rev. D. P. Alford, p. 119, quoting Browne Willis.

materials were given to build a school-house, but at present no contemporary confirmation of this statement is known.

The measures taken by William of Worcester in 1478 show the Church to have been very narrow in proportion to its length. The reason for this is difficult to understand. There is no mistake in the printed extracts; these have been kindly collated with the original by the Librarian of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; but there may have been some error in copying the information furnished by the Tavistock notary, Thomas Peperell. One can but hope that further excavation may place the real dimensions, especially the width of the Abbey Church, beyond dispute. The size of the Cloister is more certain, for it was visible in 1716, and measured forty-five paces, or 135 feet in length. A few feet of its north wall is all that remains above ground to show what the Abbey once was. This piece of wall with the beautiful arch, which is considered to date from the middle of the thirteenth century, has been called for generations "Ordulf's Tomb," but it can hardly be that. The founder of the Abbey would be interred in a place of honour, in the Church or Chapter House, certainly not in the Cloister where the monks habitually sat. Recent excavations have proved this to be the walk of the Cloister next to the Church, where the Convent spent the hours of the day allotted to study and contemplation. The old saying as to theory and practice was corroborated emphatically by these excavations, for they definitely determined the site of the Great Church, and proved it to have been in quite a different position from that which had been assigned to it.

Whether the buildings at Tavistock were destroyed by the King or his grantee, the procedure would be the same.

On 4 July, little more than three months after its surrender, the Abbey and its lands with many other estates were granted to John Russell, knight, Baron Russell or Lord Russell,<sup>1</sup> his wife Anne and their heirs male. The recital takes up more than four pages folio when printed. It was one of the grants "so great as to stagger credibility,"<sup>2</sup> which John Russell, who began life as a simple Dorset gentleman, received from Henry VIII and his successor, he managing to retain the favour of the capricious tyrant and his young son. The grant specifies "the house and site formerly the monastery and abbacy

<sup>1</sup> Created 29 March, 1539.

<sup>2</sup> Burke.

and the Church of the Blessed Mary Virgin and St. Rumon of Tavistock . . . now dissolved. And all the Church, bell-tower and cemetery of the aforesaid monastery with houses, edifices, granges, dovecots, mills, gardens, stables, etc." Whether any of the buildings had already been wrecked is not known; probably, the time being so short, most of them were still standing.

The bells had been sold. Six great bells, weighing six thousand eight hundred pounds, are entered in the royal accounts as having been sold to John Servington, for 50<sup>li</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>.<sup>1</sup> The Servingtons were an old Tavistock family, their arms with quarterings were in a window of the Parish Church near the Fitz monument in 1644.<sup>2</sup> This John died before 26 November, 1576, "de bonis non."<sup>3</sup> The bells were no doubt broken, but the metal being valuable for making guns, etc., many men, especially London merchants, speculated in buying the broken bells. Whether the lead from the roofs was stripped off by the King's men or those of Lord Russell does not appear, but no time was usually lost in removing it and melting it down, for it was one of the most saleable effects of a monastery. "It was stripped from the roof of the finest church without hesitation, and melted at a fire made probably with the wood of the stalls, screenwork or rood."<sup>4</sup> When Lewes Priory in Sussex was destroyed, men were brought from London, 17 persons, three carpenters, two smiths, two plumbers, and one that keepeth the furnace. Every one of them attendeth to his own office. Ten of them hewed the walls about, among which are three carpenters; these made props to underset where the others cut away; the others broke and cut the walls. These are men exercised much better than the men we find in the country. On Tuesday they began to cast the lead, and it shall be done with such diligence and saving as may be."<sup>5</sup> This removal of the lead left the buildings open to the sky, and so those of Tavistock remained for more than a hundred years.<sup>6</sup>

Lord Russell "with all the King's Council of Devon and Cornwall" was at Tavistock on 17 September, "and great appearance of suitors," he writes to Crumwell.

<sup>1</sup> R.O. Ministers' accounts, 30-1 Henry VIII, 57,300.

<sup>2</sup> Richard Symonds' Diary.

<sup>3</sup> Act Book, P. C. C. Vivian.

<sup>4</sup> R.O. Crumwell Correspondence.

<sup>5</sup> Gasquet, p. 419.

<sup>6</sup> Browne Willis.

The church was not probably left standing long, it was too near the parish church, which it must have overshadowed in more ways than one. If the Churchwardens' accounts had been continuous, more facts might have been gleaned from them.

Of its actual destruction no record remains, but the contract made between Lord Russell and John Heydon of Ottery for the tearing down of Dunkeswell Abbey shows how it was carried out.

Endorsed "Indenture made by my old lord to John Heydon for the sale of the Church and other houses thereto belonging called Donkyswelle."

1539. "This Indenture made the 27<sup>th</sup> day of November yn the 31<sup>st</sup> yere of the reigne of our most drad soverayne Henry the viij . . . and yn erthe supreme hedd next under God of the Chatholych Church of Ingland. Betweene the right honorable Sr John Russell knyght, lord Russell and lord P<sup>cy</sup>dent of the Kings honorable Councell of the West partes of Ingland of the one p<sup>tie</sup>, and John Heydon of Otery Seynt Mary within the Countie of Devon gentilman of the other p<sup>tie</sup> Witnesseth that the said lord Russell hath bargained and sold . . . unto the s'd John Heydon fors'd all that his Church Chauncell Tower Cloyster dotor and ffrator of the late dissolvdyd house of Donkyswylle and all the houses that be reputed taken and knowen be eny parte or parcell of the saide church," etc. etc. "W<sup>th</sup> to all manner of Glasse, Iron, Tymber, Stones, tumber stoneys, tyle stonys or paving tyle and all other stuff thyng or thynges being parcell of th s'd Church," etc., "the which at the day of ensealing of these presents are standyng of the s'd late monastery dissolvdyd, all manner of ledd found or beyng yn or upon the premyses only except. And also except the glasse of the lower parte of the Cloyster and to (two) windowys of freestone w<sup>th</sup> the Iron of the same that were before sold by one Thomas Ketyll Servaunt unto the lord Russell and to the use of the s'd lord Russell." And further it is covenanted and agreed that he John Haydon his exors and assigns shall have free entry and regress by the common accustomed waye to come ynto the s'd late dissolved house of Donkyswell and the s'd Church," etc. etc., "and the tymber stone fre and rough Iron and glasse, except before excepted, to pull downe sell and carry away duryng the tyme of tenn years next ensuing" . . . "for which John Haydon is to pay to lord Russell xxviiij<sup>li</sup> sterling good and lawfull money of Ingland of the w<sup>ch</sup> 28<sup>li</sup> lord Russell acknowledgeth himself to be satisfied and paid of xiiij<sup>li</sup>," the rest "to be payde at the feast of St. Michael th' Archangel next ensuing. And further John Haydon covenanteth and granteth to and

w<sup>th</sup> the said lord Russell that if any treasure chaunce or happen to be founde yn and aboute the seid Church by the s'd John Heydon his meanes or otherwyse which the seid J. H. or lord R. or either of them may have knowledge of during the s'd terme of ten yeares that then all and eny of such tressure shall be equally and yndyfferently dyvyded between them. And that John Haydon his exors etc. shall not have any profit or advantage of any suche thyng or thyngs as shall chaunce to be found by the said John Haydon withyn any tombe or monyment under the ground withyn the syte p<sup>re</sup>syncke of the seid church and chauncell." In consideration of this lord Russell bindeth John Haydon in the sum of 40<sup>li</sup> to which J. H. for himself and his executors, etc., agrees.

Signed Johem Haidon.

A circular seal rubbed but apparently

H

Of the subsequent history of the Abbey buildings, a few scattered facts may be given. Licence was granted by Bishop Veysey (10 March, 1540–1) for a chapel formed within the enclosure of the suppressed monastery of Tavistock for the celebration of Divine Worship, at the request of the Noble Lady Dorothy Mountjoy, a lady of noble lineage, being the daughter of the Earl of Dorset, only sister of the Duke of Suffolk, who married the sister of Henry VIII, and aunt of the unfortunate Lady Jane Grey.<sup>1</sup> Her husband, William Blount, Lord Mountjoy, had an estate at Bere Ferrers, where Lady Dorothy was buried, 7 September, 1553. The situation of the chapel is not specified; it may possibly have been the Abbot's Hall, which would account for its preservation.

Tavistock with other Devonshire towns is named in an Act of 1540<sup>2</sup> as needing rebuilding, and the Abbey ruins were no doubt very useful. When old houses in the town are demolished, it is usual to find carved and wrought stones in their walls. In 1572 a hall was built in Tavistock, for which the accounts are extant, though no details are given as to where it stood, or for what purpose it was intended. But for its construction old walls were torn down, the iron wedges used for the purpose being worn out and new ones provided.

<sup>1</sup> *Visitation of Devon*, Vivian, p. 102.

<sup>2</sup> 32 Henry VIII, c. 19.

Part of the conventual buildings were altered and adapted, as happened in so many other places, for a dwelling-house. Prince states that Sir John Glanville<sup>1</sup> resided while in the country mostly at the Abbey of Tavistock, "then in an habitable condition but since demolished."

This is possible, though no contemporary reference is known, but the fact of Sir John Maynard's living within the Abbey enclosure is certain. This was the famous lawyer, Serjeant Maynard, who, born in 1602, it is said, "in the Abbey House, Tavistock,"<sup>2</sup> was concerned in many celebrated cases, sat in Parliament for fifty years and lived to be nearly ninety. It needed some adroitness for a man born in the last year of Elizabeth to take a prominent part in politics and survive to greet William III as doyen of the Bar. He was something of an Antiquary, especially with regard to his own county. He made many extracts from old Rolls and Charters relating to Devon and Cornwall, some of which are preserved in Lincoln's Inn Library, mostly superseded now that so many of our ancient records are printed and accessible, but in his day of very great value. It was he who owned the Cartulary of Tavistock Abbey from which Sir William Dugdale<sup>3</sup> made so many extracts for his *Monasticon*. Its present owner is unknown. Many of his precious documents suffered when the Royalist troops were quartered in Tavistock in 1642, for "the Cavaliers tore in pieces his writings, cut his beds in pieces, casting abroad the feathers. And pulled down part of the roofo of his House."<sup>4</sup>

This must have been the house which he had on lease from Edward, 3rd Earl of Bedford<sup>5</sup> (died 1627), and presumably the same as the one called the Saxon School, which after Sir John Maynard's death, was let to Thomas Willesford, 1 June, 1691, for ninety-nine years by William, 7th Earl and later 1st Duke of Bedford. This is believed to be the first contemporary mention of this name, Saxon School, which has furnished occasion for so many theories. It is described as "a House with a large courtyard formerly a Garden towards the Front thereof, known as the Saxon School, the House or great Room at the East end thereof, and the House or Room at the West end thereof, and all the Vaults and Cellars underneath the Same. The Room,

<sup>1</sup> Died 1600.      <sup>2</sup> *Dictionary of National Biography*.      <sup>3</sup> 1605-86.

<sup>4</sup> *Contemporary News-letter for the Week*, 29 November to 6 December, 1642.

<sup>5</sup> Sir William de la Pole, p. 340.

Vault, or House commonly known by the name of the Dungeon, and the Garden or plot of ground on the North or East side of the said School and premises, scituate in the Great Yard commonly known by the name of the Abbey Court."

From another lease, dated 1729, it is evident that these premises adjoined the churchyard, the Saxon School standing probably where the Frater formerly did, if, indeed, it was not the same building transformed. The House or Great Room at the east end was probably the Chapter House,<sup>1</sup> that at the west end perhaps the kitchen. The "Room, vault, or House known as the Dungeon" was the Gate House with a prison or strong room in it, formerly the Great Gate of the Abbey, and now standing in the Vicarage garden, under the singularly inappropriate name of Betsy Grimbal's Tower.

After Thomas Willesford's death, his widow, Elizabeth, made over the remainder of the lease to Jacob Saunders, a man of some wealth who owned another house called St. John's in Tavistock, as well as Gawton in Bere Ferrers. He had lately married as his second wife Prothesia, daughter of Ralph Pike, aged twenty-one, considerably his junior, he having by his first wife, Elizabeth (daughter of Arthur Cunningham) had Margaret and John Cunningham Saunders, who has been unjustly accused of destroying the Chapter House. Jacob was presumably a Nonconformist, as he left an annuity to Mr. Jacob Saundercok, then Presbyterian minister in the "Great Hall," now the Abbey Chapel, granted to him and others 3 November, 1701, on lease.

Whether the house that had contented Sir John Maynard was not commodious enough for Jacob Saunders or whether it was becoming ruinous, he decided to build a new one, but dying before its completion<sup>2</sup> he charged his executors to finish the house and obtain a new lease. This was done in January, 1729, with a garden separately leased, on the lives of John Cunningham his son, aged thirteen, and Prothesia his wife (25), remarried to Robert Edgcumbe, and living in the New House, which had been left equally between Prothesia and her stepson.

In Mr. Bray's early notes, he speaks of having heard from "Miss Adams, a very old lady who had known

<sup>1</sup> The walls were standing when Browne Willis wrote in 1716.

<sup>2</sup> Buried 17 July, 1725. *Tav. Par. Register*. Will dated 1 June.



Saunders' wife, that part of the building which he tore down was a school house." <sup>1</sup> In a Survey made of the Duke of Bedford's Tavistock property in 1726, it is noted that the trustees of Jacob Saunders hold the Saxon School, which when finished will let for 20<sup>l</sup> above the present rent.

It is presumed that the house at the east end was the Chapter House from subsequent facts. No objection seems to have been made to its removal or destruction in making this new house and walled garden. It has always been stated that the stone sarcophagus containing human bones was found in digging the foundations of the Abbey House. It should be mentioned that in early days the Abbots and Heads of Houses were often buried in the Chapter House. The sarcophagus is preserved in the Vicarage garden under the Great Gateway and the bones in the Parish Church.

For the first time, probably, these bones have been critically examined by an expert in osteology, who has kindly given his report on them, which proves them to be of great antiquity, and to have belonged to three men, all extremely tall. One thigh bone fulfils all that one could expect of the great Earl Ordulf, for the man of whose frame it formed part, must have been of extraordinary strength and stature. He was very old at the time of his death, but in his prime must have stood nearly seven feet high, so that the story of striding across rivers is not incredible.

Dr. Cree's report bears out the statement (of which he was unaware) that two bones were found in the sarcophagus, not three, as now housed in the church, for he points out that two of the bones are much more ancient than the third.

The earliest known picture of Tavistock shows the town as it was in 1741, when the ruins of the Abbey appear much as in the present day. The "Great House in Abbey Yard" is very conspicuous, standing up straight and bare, with a courtyard in front, opening into the Churchyard, the garden separately leased in 1729, divided from it by a passage which led from the Churchyard to the Abbey Court. <sup>2</sup> This was the house built or begun by Jacob Saunders, at this date the property of his son John Cunningham, who soon after attaining his majority bought out his step-mother, she, as already stated, having half the house and gardens for her life. On his death, in 1752, the premises were

<sup>1</sup> Vol. II, p. 109, *Tamar and Tavy*, 1st edition.

<sup>2</sup> Survey of 1755.

surrendered to the Duke and subsequently occupied by his agents, who complained of the inconvenience of the house, then called the Abbey House, and its unpleasant situation so near the churchyard. A passage led from the Abbey House over buildings used as stables and wash-houses to a large room described in old surveys as the Great Dining Room, and subsequently as the Ball Room. This room could not have been the Frater (refectory) of the Monks, for it lies in the wrong position, north and south instead of east and west, and it was too far away from the Cloister, which as a rule gave immediate access to the Frater. It was connected again with the Abbot's Hall, the present Unitarian Chapel, to which a new entrance has been made, it being originally entered, of course, by the beautiful porch now used as the larder of the Bedford Hotel, the groined roof and armorial bosses of which have already been described. The hall had a fine timbered roof, said to still exist under the plastered ceiling, it had also a stone pulpit in the north<sup>1</sup> wall, from which a homily was read during dinner. It was lighted by mullioned windows—part of one is still to be seen in the south wall. The hall was below the level of the ground in living memory, being entered by steps.<sup>2</sup> The picturesque little tower adjoining, with a stone staircase and upper chamber, is now used as a vestry by the Chapel, but was previously let separately. The other remains of the Abbey are the Town or Cemetery Gate “of late twelfth-century work with fifteenth - century additions.”<sup>3</sup> This must be the gate referred to in Bishop Brantyngham's injunctions in 1387, in whose chamber the monks were not in future to feast, drink, or gossip with outsiders. The Rev. E. A. Bray (1778–1857) speaks of a great room above the Gate, used in his boyhood for drying wool. It is now the home of the Tavistock Public Library, one of the first to be founded in Devon. In 1830–40 this gate was repaired and restored under John Foulston the architect. At the same time the beautiful little adjoining tower was rebuilt, and the present Guildhall constructed, the old Mill, formerly that of the Abbey, making way for it. The Water Gate was also removed. The great walls of the Abbey, the outer ones crenellated, remain by the river, which the small tower,

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Ed. Rundle, *Trans. British Archaeological Association*, 1883.

<sup>2</sup> Recollections, in *Tavistock Gazette*, by T. Vanstone, 1914.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Loftus Brock, *Trans. Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, 1883, p. 186.

always known as the Still House, overlooks; this is perhaps the last relic of the Infirmary, which with other buildings formed a continuous line inside the great Gate of the Abbey.

The site of the Abbey Church remained practically undisturbed until an Act of Parliament was obtained in 1762<sup>1</sup> for building a new bridge across the Tavy. The preamble sets forth that "whereas the Road leading from the Lower Market House in Tavistock to the East Bridge over the River Tavy is very narrow and inconvenient," and if certain houses specified, one in Lower Market Street and the others "in the Great Abbey Yard were pulled down and removed and the Road carried across the Churchyard to the Lower Abbey Gate and a Bridge made across the River Tavy, it would be much shorter and more commodious. . . ." This proposal was carried out, the New Road taking away a large part of the churchyard and running straight across the site of the "Great Church" from north to south through the Choir and Lady Chapel. When it has been necessary to repair drains or dig deep below the present road, carved stones have been dug up and fragments of alabaster richly coloured and gilt.

A second new road, made about 1820, altered still more the aspect of old Tavistock. Passing over part of the ground where the Chapter House stood, it ran across gardens and fields where no road had previously existed. It was made up to a higher level, obscuring the lower windows of the Abbey House, earth at the same time being thrown into the churchyard to bring it up to the same level. There can be no doubt that this road and the Bedford Office, or its garden, cover the site of the Chapter House. Beneath this road (Bedford Place) "tiles have been found forming portions of the floor, and near its eastern end a large slab of stone which," says the late Mr. Edward Rundle, "seemed to have formed the top of a tomb and had an abbot's staff carved upon it."<sup>2</sup> Previously when the Bedford Office was enlarged, 1829-30, many tiles were found described by Mrs. Bray,<sup>3</sup> evidently similar to those lately seen in the excavations in the churchyard, so that the Chapter House and the church, or part of the latter were paved with tiles. In Dunksell "the tile stones or

<sup>1</sup> 2 Geo. III, c. 50.

<sup>2</sup> *Transactions of the British Archaeological Association*, 1883.

<sup>3</sup> *Tamar and Tavy*, 1st ed., Vol. II, p. 110, note.

paving tiles " are specially mentioned. The most interesting thing about the tiles recently discovered is that they were apparently *in situ*, actually on the floor of the Great Church. Detached tiles or portions had previously been thrown up in digging graves,<sup>1</sup> but to find them undisturbed in their original place, close inside the great wall of the nave, was a much more valuable piece of evidence. These tiles are most interesting, some really beautiful. Most are in red and white terra-cotta or clay, but some are in a dark greenish brown, with slightly iridescent glaze; all are five inches square. Some have the figure of a bishop, vested, with hand upraised in benediction, probably intended for St. Rumon. Others have a lion in a central ring surrounded by fishes swimming, intended, Mr. Kempe considered, to symbolise the grant of the Scilly Isles by Henry I and his son Reginald, Earl of Cornwall. Some have a large single fish, others a curious serpent-like creature with large head, while others have a shield that appears armorial and may be intended for the chevrons of Clare. These are not foreign tiles but English, most probably made within the precincts of the Abbey; they have been pronounced by the experts of the British Museum to be of the early part of the fourteenth century, so they were probably in place when the church was dedicated in 1318—that church of which we have lately seen a portion of one of the great walls, ornamented with delicate and dainty designs of a somewhat earlier date,<sup>2</sup> only a fragment, but enough to settle the vexed question of its actual position. For we know now that the beautiful arch above ground is part of the Cloister adjoining the great south wall of the nave; the church therefore lay between the arch and the Parish Church. It had been previously authoritatively stated to be the north wall of the Abbey Church, which it was presumed lay south of it, stretching across the New Road to the Bedford Hotel.

The fact that a little excavation has proved so much, encourages the hope that future excavation may settle for ever all that is now uncertain.

<sup>1</sup> A. J. Kempe, in *Gentleman's Magazine*, February, 1830.

<sup>2</sup> Circa 1240, Mr. C. R. Peers, Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries.

## SOME NOTES ON TAVISTOCK HISTORY.

### FIRST SERIES.

BY J. J. ALEXANDER, M.A., J.P.

(Read at Tavistock, 22nd July, 1914.)

---

#### I. IN THE MIDDLE AGES.

VERY little is known about Tavistock in pre-Saxon times, but it may have been even then a place of some importance. The ancient British trackway, which connected Exeter with the extreme West, passed through it; and as the first sheltered spot beyond Dartmoor, with comparatively easy means of communication northward and southward along the fertile lands which adjoin the Tamar, it must have formed a convenient halting-place on the primitive western route.<sup>1</sup>

The researches of Professor Rhys and other ethnologists have shown that in those early days the population of the south-western peninsula contained a substantial proportion of the two oldest surviving native races, the Ivernians and the Goidels.<sup>2</sup> It is therefore unnecessary to assume, as some have done, an Irish invasion or settlement in order to account for the inscribed stones of Goidelic origin which have been discovered in this neighbourhood. These stones, which have already been fully described by other writers, merely go to prove that before the end of the sixth century the Christian religion was professed among the Goidels of this region.<sup>3</sup>

At some time between 812 and 815 (recent writers like Professor Oman fix it at about 814) the Saxon conquest of Devon was completed by Egbert.<sup>4</sup> East and Central

<sup>1</sup> *Trans.*, XXI, p. 136.

<sup>2</sup> *Celtic Britain* (Rhys), p. 218.

<sup>3</sup> *Trans.*, XLII, pp. 475-502.

<sup>4</sup> *England before the Norman Conquest* (Oman).

Devon certainly, and North Devon probably, had been conquered long before. The traditions of fighting around Tavistock, while they rest on slender foundation, lead us to think—a thought also suggested by the greater size and more regular form of the south-western Devon hundreds—that this portion of Devon was one of the last to yield to the Saxons, and that we are this year commemorating, as nearly as we can judge, the eleventh centenary of the coming of our English ancestors to this place.

Twice after 814 Egbert was obliged to march through Devon in order to restrain the turbulence of the West Welsh, over whom he seems to have claimed suzerainty.<sup>1</sup> On the second of these occasions they were allied with the Danes against him. At Gafulford (probably Galford near Lew Down) in 825, and at Hingston Down near Calstock in 838, he was victorious over these Cornishmen, whom he reduced to subjection.<sup>2</sup> It would appear that he, or one of his successors, found it necessary to establish military strongholds or stocks on the Cornish border for the prevention of raids. This is the most likely origin of the name Tavistock, which was primarily a hillside camp north-east of the present town, and nearly a mile from its centre.<sup>3</sup>

During the next 150 years this fortified place and the surrounding land seems to have been attached to the office of alderman and military governor of Devonshire. Alderman Ordgar, a rich and powerful nobleman, had a residence here in the days of King Edgar; in 964 his daughter Elfthryth became that monarch's second wife and some four years later the mother of Ethelred the Unready. Down in the valley close by were the graves of her mother and one of her brothers.<sup>4</sup>

Just then a great monastic revival was taking place throughout England. The leaders in the movement were Dunstan, who in 960 had become Archbishop of Canterbury, and Ethelwold, who three years later was consecrated Bishop of Winchester. We may reasonably suppose that these prelates would eagerly seek the support of so important a magnate as Ordgar, and incline his mind to the erection of a monastery near the spot where his wife and son lay buried.

<sup>1</sup> Oman.

<sup>2</sup> *D. and C. Notes and Queries*, VII, p. 192.

<sup>3</sup> Baring-Gould (*Introduction to Homeland Handbook*).

<sup>4</sup> Ethelred's Charter.

Ordgar died in 971, and there is no trustworthy evidence that the monastery was ever begun during his lifetime. Perhaps like David of old he was obliged to leave the great task to his successor. What we do know is that in or before 981 the Abbey was completed by Ordulph, surviving son of Ordgar, and received in that year a charter from his nephew King Ethelred. Building in those days was carried on in a leisurely fashion, and there is nothing to contradict the widely believed tradition that Ordgar began to build in 961 ; but the designation of the Abbey as " Ordulph's minster " in the Saxon Chronicle of date 997, the omission of all mention of Ordgar's name from the recital of Ethelred's grant in a charter of *inspeximus*, and the general chain of circumstances narrated in the last two paragraphs, impel us to fix a later date than 961 for the foundation.

We are not concerned so much with the story of the monastery, which has already been told many times, as with that of the small cluster of houses which was gradually growing under the shadow of its walls. For Tavistock was not yet a town ; it is not mentioned as such in *Domesday Book*. It was not even the head of a hundred, but was included in the Hundred of Lifton ; and in size and importance it was overshadowed by Lydford, which was one of the four Domesday towns of Devon.

By the reign of Henry I, somewhere between 1114 and 1120, and therefore at a date of which we may without any great impropriety imagine ourselves to be celebrating the eighth centenary, Tavistock had grown sufficiently to warrant the monks in seeking, and the king in granting, a charter constituting it a market town and the head of a hundred shorn off from the *Domesday* Hundred of Lifton.

In the documents of Edward I's reign it is usually described as a borough, and in 1295 it received the privilege of sending two members to Parliament, a privilege not always eagerly desired, as each constituency was compelled to pay the wages and travelling expenses of its own members. A few years before (1281) it had been constituted a stannary town.

In the fifteenth century Tavistock had a thriving and prosperous woollen trade, and was noted for the manufacture of certain cloths known as " Tavistocks," which were legalised and protected by laws passed in 1467 and several times subsequently. Perhaps the town may have

gained about this time a higher municipal status ; nearly all references to the chief burgess prior to 1467 describe him as "prepositus" ; between 1467 and 1539 the only extant allusions to him, five in number, call him "maior."

Through the stages of British trackway station, ninth-century Saxon stockade, tenth-century monastic settlement, twelfth-century market community, fourteenth-century parliamentary borough and fifteenth-century manufacturing centre, the medieval history of this town can be traced from the scanty materials available in a dim and shadowy, but still intelligible way.

To prevent confusion it should be clearly remembered that the name Tavistock has at least five different geographical meanings. (1) As has been shown, it was primarily given to a military stronghold, situated in a district or manor then probably known as Hurdwick (a name which in these later days is retained by a farm of 112 acres about one mile N.N.W. of Tavistock Church). (2) The name was about 981 transferred to the Abbey and its surroundings, which ultimately attained the rank of a borough, having an area of 325 acres, with the river Tavy as its south-eastern boundary and, oddly enough, not containing the old Saxon stronghold of Ordgar's time. (3) Between 1114 and 1120 a Hundred of Tavistock was formed, which included the present parishes of Milton Abbot and Brentor. (4) In Plantagenet times a Parish of Tavistock, comprising the borough and the manors of Hurdwick (which till 1885 included the detached hamlet of Cudliptown, now in Peter Tavy), Ogbear and Morwell was constituted from the southern portions of the Hundred. This ecclesiastic parish, with Cudliptown excluded, became in 1832 the Reform Act borough, with an area of about 11,500 acres. (5) The present Civil Parish or Urban District was set up in 1898 and now contains 1621 acres (1551 acres before 1911, when a boundary extension took place), or about five times the area of the older borough.

Modern legislation has applied the name to other areas, such as the Parliamentary Division, the Poor Law Union, the Rural District, and the Petty Sessional Division, but the five areas already given are sufficient for purposes of historical study.



## II. THE PREPOSITI.

It has often been argued that Tavistock, having had until recently a "portreeve" as its chief burghess and returning officer at parliamentary elections, must have been a town in Saxon times. This argument, with all due respect to those who have propounded it, is thoroughly unsound.

The word "portreeve," it is true, has a Saxon origin; originally it denoted the governor or reeve (*gerefa*) of a market town (*port*). Towns which under the Saxons owed their existence chiefly to economic considerations did in some instances give this name to their chief townsman. London, Canterbury, Bath, and Bodmin appear to have done so.<sup>1</sup> In towns like Exeter and Lincoln, which were organised with a view to military defence, the simpler form "reeve" was used.

Now, previous to 981, Tavistock, as has been explained, existed for military reasons. One can infer from the references in *Domesday Book* and the Inspected Charter of Henry I, that it possessed no status as a town before 1114. Then or soon after, no doubt, a guild or body of merchants was formed to manage, under the control of the abbot, the affairs of the market, and the chief man of this body became a person of some importance in the town. Unfortunately, no document of known date earlier than 1311 mentions him, but in several documents thence onward to 1465 we find a title "prepositus<sup>2</sup> burgi de Tavystok," which has usually been translated "portreeve of Tavistock," though some other word of kindred meaning such as "bailiff," "governor," or even the very modern "chairman," would be a valid rendering of prepositus.

There is a second and later meaning of the word "portreeve." Just as the warlike name "Tavistock" was transferred, from a place for which it was etymologically appropriate, to a neighbouring spot which had a peaceful origin and proved anything but a stronghold against the Danes of 997, so the name portreeve in time lost its original significance. It came to stand for, not the head man of a mercantile town, but the head man of a town which, while possessing the dignity of a parliamentary borough, had not been so fortunate as to obtain a royal charter. In

<sup>1</sup> Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, I, p. 93.

<sup>2</sup> The diphthong æ is usually written e in late Latin.

other words, portreeve was one name, not the one most frequently used, for the returning officer of a non-chartered borough. Two groups of examples bear this out, and completely disprove the theory of a pre-Conquest town. Among those curious little western boroughs which were created by the Tudors and had no existence as towns in medieval times, some, Bere Alston and Callington for instance, called their returning officers portreeves.<sup>1</sup> A few Irish towns also had portreeves, and Ireland was never under Saxon domination. There was a portreeve of Trim in 1599, and in 1541 Wexford possessed two portreeves.<sup>2</sup> In one or two places which had mayors, a portreeve also existed, seemingly a person who ranked below the mayor ; in fact, the name appears to have been almost synonymous with bailiff, and carries with it the implication of inferiority to some greater individual rather than that of superiority to the rest of the civic community. It was, in short, an old name with a new meaning.

There are so many points of difference between the medieval prepositus and the modern portreeve of Tavistock that one hesitates to regard the latter as the equivalent of the former. The prepositus has been handed down to us as a witness of deeds ; in that respect his place has been taken, not by the portreeve, but by a curious body known as the " eight men of Tavistock." The portreeve was the returning officer at modern Tavistock elections, but so far as we know, the final stage of all the earlier elections, at any rate down to 1445, took place at the county court in Exeter, where the prepositus may or may not have attended. All the returns, for the boroughs as well as for the county, were signed by the sheriff. The only clear point of resemblance between the prepositus and the portreeve is that both were officials of the borough and not of the parish, but on the whole it is better to look upon the portreeve as a modern substitute for, and not as an equivalent of, the prepositus.

Old deeds, several of which are among the vestry records described in Worth's *Calendar*, have preserved for us the names of certain of the prepositi among the witnesses. The first name which interests us, that of Henry de Kestawyk, "senior of Tavystock," occurs in an undated deed (p. 65) which Worth assigns to the reign of Edward I,

<sup>1</sup> Browne Willis, *Notitia Parl.*, II.

<sup>2</sup> See Murray's *Dictionary*.

but which after a careful comparison of two other names occurring in it, Robert David and William Stacy, with those in dated documents, suggests a date nearer 1340. The word "senior" may or may not be a variant of *prepositus*; if it is, the earlier date conjectured by Worth would imply that the title of the chief man changed about 1300. Another undated deed (p. 66) gives "Robert Blakesmyth, *prepositus*," and refers to "Robert David, burgess of Tavystok." Here Worth says, "This 'burgess' might be David de Romelegh, member in 1320, or Robert Davy, member in 1348." The assumption that burgess means "Member of Parliament" is quite untenable; a burgess, as we learn from an Extent of the Sacristary of the Monastery made in 1413, was a person possessing specific privileges in the borough, such as exemption from tolls, and probably the title also implied a right to represent the town as a delegate at the county court. The appeal of Abbot Stephen in 1370 is signed by twelve burgesses (p. 109); and John Ford witnesses two deeds as burgess in 1396 and 1398, when he was not a Member of Parliament (p. 72). At a Tavistock election petition trial in January, 1703, it was stated in evidence that resident freeholders of inheritance presented by the Jury of Inquiry as duly qualified electors were called "Abbot's burgesses."<sup>1</sup>

In all thirty names of *prepositi* or their equivalent have been discovered, twenty-three in the Tavistock vestry records, four in the Killerton muniments (communicated by Winslow Jones to *Devon Notes and Gleanings*, February, 1891), and three in the British Museum Additional Charters (recently transcribed by Mrs. G. H. Radford); of these thirty, twenty-seven are dated; the dates of the other seven can be estimated to within a few years.

Besides the variant "senior" already mentioned, there is another more significant. The head man in 1497 and 1502 is designated "maior." There is also a reference to a "maior" in the churchwardens' account of 1471, and in an account of conjectured date 1535. On page 111 of his *Calendar* Worth alludes to a "fragment marked 'of great interest.'" The words "of great interest" were written by Kempe or some other earlier investigator, and there is a further note by the same hand alluding to a Statute of 23 Henry VI, which gives the clue to the fragment. The Statute in question is the one ordering borough elections to

<sup>1</sup> Commons Journals.

be held locally instead of at the county court. Worth has not followed up the clue, which shows that the document was a return of a parliamentary election for Tavistock held in January, 1515, by direction of Sir Nicholas Wadham, then sheriff of Devon, that the writ was addressed to the mayor and bailiffs ( "maiori et ballivis"), and that the members returned on that occasion were Richard Lybbe and John Amadas. Seeing that all the returns of Members of Parliament for the fifty years preceding 1529 are missing from our national records, one is surprised that the importance of this fragment should have so long escaped notice.

But what we have now to consider is, not the addition which this fortunately preserved scrap makes to our collection of local members, nor the light which it throws on sixteenth-century borough election procedure, but the fact that in 1515 there was a returning officer of Tavistock described as "maior."

Now the position stands thus: from 1311 to 1465 (omitting the one reference to a "senior," which is of doubtful date and may possibly not have been applied to the same official position) we find a "prepositus," but never a "maior"; from 1471 to 1535 we find a "maior," but never a "prepositus." In the survey of 1488, it is true, there is a list of tenants which contains the entry "the prepositus of the Borough for a Garden," but this extract, like many others in the Survey, is a transcript of an earlier document, and its date, judging from the names it gives of persons then living (such as John Caligam) is not later than 1470 (see *Calendar*, p. 10, line 8) and probably nearer 1450. There was thus a change of title between 1465 and 1470. Was the change due to local grandiloquence, or was Edward IV, like a later "merry monarch" of somewhat similar character, graciously pleased to grant the town a charter? Nothing has yet been discovered to throw any further light on this point, but it will be remembered that all our annalists of the past 150 years have denied the existence of any charter in modern Tavistock, and their assertion, apparently based on oft-repeated official pronouncements, has recently been disproved.

If there was an Edwardian Charter, the Dissolution of the Abbey, which came in 1539, effectively annulled it; for the grant to Lord Russell gave him large powers and privileges in connection with the borough. We may take it

that sweeping changes were made, including the demolition of a large portion of the Abbey buildings, so that a restoration of the old order of things, which might conceivably have been attempted under a new monarch and was indeed contemplated when Mary became queen, should be made as difficult as possible. These sweeping changes affected, among other matters, the local government of the town and parish.

### III. THE PORTREEVES.

With 1539 and the Russells came the beginning of modern Tavistock. Works on political history find it convenient to date modern times from the reign of Henry VII, the first Tudor sovereign; but it is reasonable to suppose that a little provincial town, far removed from the great centres of learning and commerce, would naturally be a few decades behind in responding to the modernising influences which were at work. It was not behind in every respect; Thomas Richard, monk, was in 1525 producing books at the Abbey printing press, the first set up in Devon, and the fifth in England.

Trade in Tavistock, as we have seen, had been very flourishing in the fifteenth century in spite of the disasters in France, the feeble government of Henry VI, and the family feuds known as the Wars of the Roses. It was now evidently in a depressed state; in 1540 an Act of Parliament was thought necessary to promote the rebuilding of houses in Exeter, Tavistock and other towns. We have no particulars as to how far the rebuilding proceeded; probably large encroachments were made on the site of the old monastery.

Coming back to the theme of this sketch, we find among the churchwardens' accounts (Worth, pp. 19-21) one marked "circa 1540" (it should really be 1545, and is the contra account of the first fragment in p. 22), which gives us the beginnings of the modern form of government between 1539 and 1885. The "portreeve" receives 9s. 8d., and "my lord Russell's bayly" 2s. 6d. These sums are the same as those paid in the Latin account marked "circa 1535" to the "maior" and "senescallus" respectively, so that the transition from medieval "maior" to modern portreeve is obvious. The "senescallus" or "bayly" has been in more recent times called "steward"; probably the word bailiff was too ambiguous, as the same accounts

show a payment to Richard Halse, the "bailiff of the almshouse," a position which in more modern times would be rendered "clerk to the charity trustees." This and the other old almshouses erected in the town were with two exceptions merged by an Act of 1763 into the Ford Street Charity.

In several of the sixteenth-century accounts a payment to the portreeve is noted, but in only one instance is his name mentioned, and that name is probably the most distinguished of the series. John Glanville, the portreeve of 1589, is notable as the first attorney who accomplished the high achievement of becoming a judge. Of Tavistock's worthies he is the most essentially Tavistockian. Four generations of his family, of which he was in the second, had an intimate connection with Tavistock affairs during the 130 years following the Dissolution. His monument is a well-known feature of the Parish Church.

The rents paid to the portreeves were for the use of the markets. It is odd to think that in the sixteenth century the churchwardens looked after the water supply and the market revenues, which were apparently regarded as parish and not as town matters. Perhaps we can see in this a well-planned policy on the part of Lord Russell. He was clever and cautious; he may have desired to reconcile the people gradually to the loss of their monastery, the main source of charity and poor relief; and at the same time he did not deem it wise to place important administrative powers in the hands of borough functionaries, who might be tempted to seek a charter and so interfere with his power of nominating members to parliament. He chose therefore to give the bulk of the financial control over local matters to the ecclesiastical officers of the new regime, and for the greater part of the first hundred years after the Dissolution the churchwardens were, next to the ruling family and their steward, the most important persons in the town. The pettiness of the portreeve's official status may be gathered from the form of writ addressed to Tavistock about this time which ran: "to the steward or bailiff of Francis, Earl of Bedford, in his liberty of Tavistock (*Senescallo sive Ballivo F. comit. Bedford libertat. suæ de Tavistock*)."<sup>1</sup> In other towns such a writ was addressed to "the mayor and burgesses." This writ may have referred either to

<sup>1</sup> See *Trans.*, IX, p. 408.

the second Earl (1555-84) or to the fourth Earl (1627-41), probably to the former.

In 1658 the portreeve again emerges from obscurity. Two returns were made at a Tavistock by-election, one by him, the other by the Sheriff of Devon. The former was accepted by Richard Cromwell's Parliament. In 1660 a return by the portreeve was again upheld in opposition to one by the "burgesses." Next year rival returns were made by a portreeve and a "mayor." The portreeve's return favoured Lord William Russell, the mayor's George Howard of Fitzford.<sup>1</sup> The latter return suggests that in order to upset the Earl of Bedford's influence there was an irregular attempt to set up a corporate constitution for Tavistock. This was but one instance of several which occurred when the Pensionary Parliament of 1661 was being chosen, and as the mayor's return was upheld by the Commons' Committee, the new constitution was for the time legalised; but not for long, because in 1673 the return of Francis Drake to succeed George Howard is signed by "John Toller, portreeve."

There was once among the vestry records a petition, now lost, from the portreeve and masters to the Earl of Bedford. Kempe, who quoted it in an article written by him for the *Gentleman's Magazine* of 1830, suggested as its date "circa 1677." A close comparison of the signatories with the names of masters in other documents, and a reference to the Tavistock Burial Register, show that the true date is somewhere between 1668 and 1671. The document was probably written subsequently to the death of two well-known masters, John Jacob and Richard Cudlipp (both of whom died in 1668), and it was signed by (among others) Francis Toller (died 1671) and Walter Godbeare (died 1675). The portreeve who signed was John Cudlipp, a member of a well-known Tavistock family.

Between 1682 and 1688 a mayor is known to have existed, this time without any doubt as to his legal status.<sup>2</sup> By 1690 the portreeve reappears in the person of David Sargent (c. 1630-1707), a tanner and the ancestor of several Tavistock worthies (the late Rev. D. P. Alford among the number). He and his son David (1656-99), whose daughter Honor married Rev. Nathaniel Beard, were two of the original trustees of the Courtenay Charity (discontinued in 1908).

<sup>1</sup> *Trans.*, XLII, pp. 264 and 275-6.

<sup>2</sup> See *Trans.*, XLII, p. 264.

From this date onward to 1885 there was a continuous succession of portreeves; out of the 196 names which begin with Sargent the last 138 have been completely preserved and over twenty of the earlier ones. Some of them do not appear in a very enviable light. One in 1695 is accused of having been bribed with a hundred pounds' worth of timber (presumably by the Russell family) to make a false election return.<sup>1</sup> Another was committed to prison in 1711 for a similar offence.<sup>2</sup> The manuscript report of the 1734 election shows that the Duke's steward (John Herring) appeared at the poll practically as director of ceremonies; he read the precept and the Act of Parliament, proposed candidates, claimed votes for some, and objected to others; the portreeve's duties were limited mainly to the receiving and recording of votes.<sup>3</sup> To all intents and purposes the election was settled beforehand, and his part was to register the decision with as much outward show of fairness and decency as he could assume. It was a difficult part to play and a clumsy or indiscreet returning officer like the portreeve of 1710 incurred serious risks.

The later Vestry records give us very little help in the names and doings of our portreeves. Such names as have been obtained during the last 200 years come mainly from election reports and Bedford Office papers. The earliest record of a portreeve's appointment is that of 1737. From that record we learn that a Court Leet and Court Baron of the Borough of Tavistock were annually held about the beginning of November, the Duke's steward presiding.

The crier called the Court Leet by proclamation, as follows: "Oyes! Oyes! Oyes! All manner of persons that owe suit and service to this Court Leet and Court Baron and were summoned to appear here this day draw near and give your attendance and answer every man to his name at the first call and save your americiaments."

Then the "leetors" were called over, and their attendances marked. Next the High Constable, Petit Constable, and Tithing men were asked to state what they had done in relation to the orders they received at the previous Court. A jury was then chosen and sworn, usually consisting of twenty-four persons, all freeholders. One of them

<sup>1</sup> Commons Journals.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans.*, XLIII, p. 375.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 379.



was named as foreman and sworn in that capacity. They retired for deliberation and on their return made certain "presentments." These related to the choice of the portreeve and other officials, and to offences against the health and comfort of the inhabitants. The Court was defined as "a Leet or view of Frank pledge, where we have power to enquire of, and determine, matters of controversy between the king and subject," in contradistinction to the Court Baron, which dealt with questions "between Lord and Tenant, and between the Tenants themselves." The proceedings ended pleasantly and, let us hope, amicably with a dinner provided by the Duke.

Besides the portreeve other manorial officials were presented. At the 1737 Court Leet, two Constables, two Clerks of the Market, two Searchers and Sealers, two Ale Tasters, and one Pig Driver were chosen. But the final choice did not rest with the Jury. The steward had the right to veto any appointment, and the practice seems to have been that a choice of names should be given him; the names first on the list, whom the Jury specially put forward, could be, and sometimes were, passed over. If none of the selected names pleased the steward, the outgoing official retained the position. Generally four names were presented for the office of portreeve, but after 1844 only one name was proposed.

As the manor officials could choose any twenty-four qualified freeholders to be jurymen, there was generally no disagreement between steward and jury. Sometimes, as in 1818, an acute controversy arose, but the steward was usually careful to avoid disputes.

As time went on, however, the number of eligible "leetors" decreased. A few candid critics of the Bedford Office obstinately stuck to their freeholds, and it was no longer possible to exclude them from the jury. Then disputes became more frequent. In 1865 the steward dismissed the jury, twelve of whom had refused to sign the presentments. The next year two candidates for the office of portreeve got eight votes each, and the jury were again dismissed without any election being made. In 1870 John Seccombe (1800-1886), a freeholder who was "always against the government," only lost the election by six votes to five. In 1876 and 1877 he was actually presented, but was on both occasions refused by the steward.

There were certain expenses connected with the honour, but these appear to have been defrayed by the Duke. The Bedford Office accounts show that the Duke defrayed the following expenses incurred by John Garland in January, 1776 :—

Chaise hire, turnpikes, and drivers— attend- ance at Quarter Sessions at Exeter . . .	2	19	0
Expences ( <i>sic</i> ) at Moretonhampstead, going up and returning from Exeter . . .	8	8	0
Preparing a Certificate and Affidavit of Witnesses to prove Portreeve receiving the sacrament and stamps . . .	0	10	6
	<hr/> £11 17 6		

The same amount (evidently the normal cost of the journey) was paid from 1777 to 1783 and in 1785, but in 1784 (there being ten days' snow) the first item came to £6 18s. 6d. and the second to £12 12s., a total increase of £8 3s. 6d. In 1786 (with nine days' snow) the amounts were respectively £6 14s. and £11 11s., an increase of £6 18s. on the ordinary disbursements.

From 1855 the Duke appears to have made an annual grant of twenty guineas in lieu of the expenses allowance. This grant no doubt added to the attractions of the office for ambitious freeholders.

In 1761 the then portreeve, Nathaniel Beard, successfully claimed to rank as a county magistrate, and his term of office was further distinguished through the presentation of two maces by John, fourth Duke of Bedford. The magisterial honour was permitted to lapse until 1881, when the claim was successfully revived by Mr. Samuel Richards. But the added dignity was not long enjoyed, for in November, 1895, the borough having been disfranchised, the office of portreeve was allowed to lapse. The number of freeholders had then fallen to fourteen.

In 1899 an unsuccessful attempt was made by about two hundred Tavistock ratepayers, who collected £130 for that purpose, to obtain a charter of incorporation, but they failed, probably because local government legislation in connection with district and parish councils was at that time pending. Two years later an amateur attempt at self-government was initiated in the form of a Mercantile Association. In 1894 came the Parish Council, which

proved so inadequate that an Urban District Council was demanded. This came into being on 15 April, 1898.

A few weeks after a meeting of freeholders—there were then only about six or seven resident survivors of the old “leetors”—was held to dispose of the maces. One proposition was to hand them back to the Duke of Bedford, another to present them to the Board of Guardians, and a third to send them to the British Museum. Ultimately it was decided, with one dissentient, to give them to the Urban District Council, in whose custody they now are. The presentation was made by Mr. Samuel Richards, ex-portreeve, and acknowledged by Mr. William Winney, first chairman of the Council. Mr. Richards and Mr. Brown (portreeve in 1873) are the only ex-portreeves now alive.

A list of the persons known to have been portreeve is given, along with the prepositi and mayors, in the last section of this paper. Added to them is a list of Bedford Office stewards, who were in modern days the real heads of the town. In reading through these lists it will be observed that some of the stewards often acted as portreeves. Richard Turner, who did so on three occasions, was concerned in the 1763 consolidation of several old charities into a single group of almshouses, and in promoting the Act of 1772 which enabled the road from Tavistock to Moretonhampstead to be widened. His two successors, the brothers Edward and William Bray, each held the position of portreeve on several occasions.

It is interesting to observe how completely the Bray family dominated Tavistock for something like a hundred years. Colonel William Bray, the steward during the 1818 controversy, from which some interesting correspondence has been preserved, was perhaps less capable and less tactful than his elder brother Edward. The latter, a solicitor, was steward for forty-one years, and must have witnessed many important local developments, including the inception and construction of the Tavistock Canal, which was completed a few months after his death. His son, the Rev. Edward Atkyns Bray (1778–1857), was the literary Vicar of Tavistock, who helped to found the Library in 1799. His still more famous wife, in her letters to Southey and other works, has given us a mass of elegant descriptive writing, containing much interesting information about Tavistock in the late eighteenth and early nineteenth century, and much unhistorical speculation

(largely derived from her husband's notes) about the older history of the locality. A. J. Kempe, the writer of an important article in the 1830 *Gentleman's Magazine* on local antiquities, was Mrs. Bray's brother. The Vicar himself contributed most of the Tavistock portion in the Devonshire volumes of Lysons' *Magna Britannia*. Mrs. Bray survived till 1883, outliving her husband about twenty-six years. During their lifetimes the worthy couple were regarded by their uncritical neighbours as arbiters in all matters of local history and local archæology. Their views on such matters were obviously influenced by eighteenth-century manorial traditions, and were often highly misleading.

With such a long list of portreeves it would be impossible to deal individually, and to pick out some for special mention may seem almost invidious. Two of them, father and son, had notable years of office; Charles Henry Daw welcomed the coming of the Great Western Railway in 1859, assisted at the opening of the Town Hall in 1864, and at the unveiling of the Duke Francis statue in the same year; his son, John Jarrett Daw, unveiled the Drake statue in 1883. The elder Daw also brought about the provision of a portreeve's pew in the church, where the sockets prepared for the maces can still be seen.

The portreeves and the members of the court which elected them were in their later days a favourite subject for derision. Many of them were men of ability and worth; they possessed a ceremonial importance, and the abolition of the office, forming as it did a link with Tudor and to some extent with Plantagenet times, is to be regretted. But the office carried no real weight or authority, and thinking people felt that little dignity was conferred upon the town when its nominal chief was chosen by a packed jury and subject to the veto of a manor official; a leader with no one to lead, a governor with nothing to govern, his functions normally limited to the occupation of a prominent seat at an occasional banquet. Lewis Carroll might have had portreeveal Tavistock in his mind when he wrote:

"He thought he saw a Coach-and-Four  
That stood beside his bed;  
He looked again, and found it was  
A Bear without a Head.  
'Poor thing,' he said, 'poor silly thing!  
It's waiting to be fed.'"

## IV. LISTS OF NAMES.

The names in these lists previous to 1715 are taken mainly from Worth's *Calendar*; all those subsequent to that date are from Bedford Office papers or (in the case of lists K and L) from Council Minutes. Lists F, H, K, and L are practically complete; the others are imperfect.

The dates of the earlier dignitaries are the years in which they are mentioned in documents; those of the portreeves from 1689, the stewards from 1731, and the chairmen of recent times are the actual years of their entering upon office. The portreeve of 1800, for instance, would retain his appointment till October, 1801.

Two names of persons sometimes said to be stewards cannot be verified: John Cunningham Saunders, the destroyer of old buildings (he was a feoffee of local charities in 1738), and Jarvis Knight, the Nonconformists' friend of 1740. They may have held less important positions in the Bedford Office.

The following abbreviations are used to indicate various sources of information other than those mentioned above:

- d = Thomas Larkham's *Diary*.
- j = Commons *Journals* (Tavistock election petitions).
- k = Killerton Muniments (*Devon Notes and Gleanings*, Feb., 1881).
- l = Lysons' *Devonshire* (Addenda).
- m = British Museum Additional Charters.
- r = Record Office (Original Returns of Tavistock elections).
- t = Record Office (Charter of Incorporation of Tavistock).

For names obtained from the sources (m), (r), and (t) special thanks are due to Mrs. G. H. Radford and Rev. H. L. Bickersteth.

## A. PREPOSITI (1311-1467)—29.

- |                            |                           |
|----------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1311. John Carchere(k).    | 1335. Laurence de Haues-  |
| 1316. Nicholas de Lange-   | worthy (k).               |
| ford (m).                  | 1338. Ralph atte Wylle.   |
| c.1320. Robert Blakesmyth. | c.1340. Henry de Kestawyk |
| c.1328. Robert Kroker.     | ("senior").               |
| 1330. Richard Kroker.      | 1342. John Wytham.        |

- |                            |                             |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1360. Walter of Lansthara- | 1396. Walter Bachelere (k). |
| 1361. Do. [ford.           | 1398. Walter Bradeleghe.    |
| 1364. John atte Forde.     | 1402. John Walraddon.       |
| 1366. William Stapledon.   | 1403. John Lybbe.           |
| 1375. William May.         | 1406. Richard Piper         |
| 1378. Richard Estecote.    | 1407. Do.                   |
| 1380. Simon Duraunt (m).   | 1417. Richard French.       |
| 1382. William Thorne.      | 1434. William Aysheforde.   |
| 1386. Walter atte Barne.   | 1464. William Drake.        |
| 1390. Robert Aysforde.     | 1465. Roger Cake (k).       |

## B. MAIORES (1467-1539)—2.

- |                      |                         |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
| 1497. Richard Lybbe. | 1502. John Landyer (m). |
|----------------------|-------------------------|

## C. PORTREEVES (1539-1682)—3.

- |                       |                        |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| 1589. John Glanvyle.  | 1673. John Toller (r). |
| c.1670. John Cudlipp. |                        |

## D. MAYORS (1682-1689)—4.

- |                          |                            |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1682. Peter County (t).  | 1684. William Caunter (r). |
| 1683. Nicholas Hunt (t). | 1685. Matthew Cudlipp (l). |

## E. PORTREEVES (1689-1747)—13.

- |                           |                             |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1689. David Sargent (j).  | 1737. William Rowe.         |
| 1696. Richard Doidge (j). | 1739. Bartholomew Rowe.     |
| 1700. William Spry (j).   | 1740. William Condry.       |
| 1701. Arthur Cake (j).    | 1741. Eustis Pyke (senior). |
| 1710. John Harvey (j).    | 1742. Walter Eastlake.      |
| 1714. William Spry (j).   | 1744. John Edwards.         |
| 1733. John Edgecumbe.     |                             |

## F. PORTREEVES (1747-1885)—138.

- |                          |                              |
|--------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1747. William Cake.      | 1760. Richard Turner.        |
| 1748. John Condry.       | 1761. Nathaniel Beard.       |
| 1749. Do.                | 1762. Richard Prideaux.      |
| 1750. Roger Lang.        | 1763. John Pearce.           |
| 1751. Do.                | 1764. Thomas Roskilly.       |
| 1752. John Garland.      | 1765. John Prideaux.         |
| 1753. James Skipton.     | 1766. Thomas Wyse.           |
| 1754. Richard Turner.    | 1767. Richard Turner.        |
| 1755. Nathaniel Beard.   | 1768. Nathaniel Beard.       |
| 1756. John Wynne.        | 1769. John Prideaux.         |
| 1757. Henry Whitechurch. | 1770. Richard Vivian Willes- |
| 1758. William Bunney.    | ford.                        |
| 1759. Thomas Wyse.       | 1771. Nathaniel Beard.       |

1772. John Prideaux.  
1773. Richard Vivian Willesford.  
1774. Richard Turner.  
1775. John Gaylard.  
1776. Roger Lang.  
1777. William Bunney.  
1778. William Bredall.  
1779. Richard Vivian Willesford.  
1780. Edward Bray.  
1781. Henry Beauford.  
1782. Thomas Lang.  
1783. John Gayland.  
1784. William Bredall.  
1785. Richard Vivian Willesford.  
1786. Edward Bray.  
1787. Henry Beauford.  
1788. Edward Bray.  
1789. William Bredall.  
1790. Edward Bray.  
1791. Thomas Lang.  
1792. Edward Bray.  
1793. William Bray.  
1794. Edward Bray.  
1795. Do.  
1796. William Bredall.  
1797. Edward Bray.  
1798. William Bray.  
1799. Edward Bray.  
1800. William Bray.  
1801. Edward Bray.  
1802. Henry Beauford.  
1803. Edward Bray.  
1804. John Gill.  
1805. Edward Bray.  
1806. William Bray.  
1807. Edward Bray.  
1808. William Bredall.  
1809. Edward Bray.  
1810. William Bray.  
1811. Edward Bray.  
1812. William Bredall.  
1813. Edward Bray.  
1814. William Bray.  
1815. Edward Bray.  
1816. William Bray.  
1817. William Gill.  
1818. William Henry Harness.  
1819. William Gill.  
1820. William Bray.  
1821. Thomas Robins.  
1822. William Bray.  
1823. William Croker.  
1824. William Bray.  
1825. William Martin.  
1826. Henry Terrell.  
1827. Thomas Burnaford Harness.  
1828. William Bray.  
1829. John Abraham.  
1830. Do.  
1831. John Phillips.  
1832. Do.  
1833. William Bunney Cudlipp.  
1834. Henry Terrell.  
1835. Francis Willesford.  
1836. Christopher Vicary Bridgman.  
1837. Henry Cornish.  
1838. Joseph Edgcumbe.  
1839. Gilbert Northey.  
1840. John Paull.  
1841. William Honey.  
1842. John Skinner.  
1843. John Giddy Mitchell.  
1844. Samuel Chubb.  
1845. John Hitchins.  
1846. Henry Terrell.  
1847. Thomas Burnaford Harness.  
1848. Jehu Martin.  
1849. Christopher Vicary Bridgman.  
1850. Solomon Perry.  
1851. John Giddy Mitchell.  
1852. Richard Penwarden.  
1853. Thomas Nicholls.  
1854. James Trist.  
1855. William Honey.  
1856. Thomas Burnaford Harness.  
1857. Jehu Martin.  
1858. Charles Henry Daw.

1859. Solomon Perry.	1872. Henry Blatchford.
1860. Thomas Nicholls.	1873. Richard Brown.
1861. John Skinner.	1874. Do.
1862. William Newton.	1875. Henry Blatchford.
1863. Charles Henry Daw.	1876. Do.
1864. Henry Blatchford.	1877. Do.
1865. Do.	1878. Do.
1866. Do.	1879. Samuel Richards.
1867. Do.	1880. Do.
1868. Thomas Nicholls.	1881. Do.
1869. Do. [ford.	1882. John Jarrett Daw.
1870. Do. and Henry Blatch-	1883. Do.
1871. Henry Blatchford.	1884. Russell Harris.

## G. STEWARDS (1539-1731)—6.

(fl.1545-72). John Badge.	(fl.1680-88). Dawbeny
(fl.1589). Charles Grylls.	Williams (j).
(fl.1606). Thomas Mohun.	(c. 1716-31). Hugh Pyne.
(fl.1649-60). John Eveleigh(d)	

## H. STEWARDS (1731-1914)—11.

1731. John Herring.	1823. Andrew Wilson.
1738. Richard Holt.	1836. John Benson.
1741. Henry Warne.	1867. Gilson Martin.
1755. Richard Turner.	1878. Edward Rundle.
1775. Edward Bray.	1896. Edward Collins Rundle.
1816. William Bray.	

## K. CHAIRMEN OF PARISH COUNCIL (1894-1898)—4.

1894. Rev. Daniel Pring Alford (1837-1911).	1896. William Winney (1842-1910).
1895. William Winney (1842-1910).	1897. Do.

## L. CHAIRMEN OF URBAN DISTRICT COUNCIL (1898-1914)—17.

1898. W. Winney (three times).	1906. J. J. Alexander (twice).
1901. J. N. Hill (three times).	1908. H. Tonkin (twice).
1904. W. Snell (twice).	1910. R. D. Doble (five times).



## THE CHARTER OF TAVISTOCK.

BY MRS. G. H. RADFORD, F.R.HIST.S.

(Read at Tavistock, 22nd July, 1914.)

For a town to be incorporated, given a Charter authorising it to elect a Mayor and Corporation with all the attendant privileges, to lose these privileges for no fault or failing but as an incident in the great Revolution through which the Mother Country passed, is sufficiently surprising and memorable ; but for these honours to be so effectually buried as to be forgotten and absolutely ignored for more than two hundred years, this must be an almost unique experience.

This has been the fate of Tavistock. Given a Charter by King Charles II, all subsequent historians save one<sup>1</sup> have said it was never incorporated, though some have claimed for the town a Saxon self-government, which is more than doubtful.

Tavistock had enjoyed many privileges under the beneficent rule of the Abbey, a Saxon foundation. When the Abbey was dissolved all its possessions, including "the burgh and town of Tavistock and all the burgages thereof" were given to John, Lord Russell,<sup>2</sup> who invariably afterwards speaks of "my town of Tavistock."

And "my town" it remained to the Russells until in the Civil Wars it slipped a little from their strong grasp. At that time, as all over England, there were two parties in Tavistock. This is evident from the diary of the Rev. Thomas Larkham, not written for publication, and the fact that in 1644-5 some of the Earl of Bedford's rents were collected "for the King's use." Also the townsfolk were no longer content to be represented by their Lord's nominees in Parliament. In the "Case" of Mr. William

<sup>1</sup> Browne Willis.

<sup>2</sup> Letters Patent, Henry VIII, 4 July, 1539.

Russell, copies of which were sent to all members of the House of Commons that had to decide on the legality of the first election held at Tavistock after the Restoration, he complains that fresh voters had intruded themselves. Previously, it would seem, only those holding Abbey lands (his father's tenants) had voted. "In the late troubles some of the freeholders for life and some seized of small rents intruded and gave their voyces in eleccion thereby Burgesses were returned and served but never questioned. . . . Mr. William Russell is elected by the majority of the auntient Burgesses and returned by the electors butt not by the Portreeve as a Portreeve one of the Burgesses."

This election of representatives was one of the greatest privileges of the people, too often taken from them by great landlords who had thus voices in both Houses. Tavistock had returned two members to Parliament since the time of Edward I, and this perhaps constituted the most valuable asset of the town in the estimation of its owner.

Circumstances occurred later which made the Crown desirous of having more influence in Parliament and in the towns which elected members. Charles II desired to strengthen the Crown, weaken Parliament, and give freedom to Dissenters, especially Romanists. To this end new Charters were given to towns not previously enfranchised, ancient Charters taken away from others and fresh ones granted. It is obvious that at such a juncture the petition of Tavistock for Incorporation was likely to be favourably received, more especially as its landlord was a Whig, not in favour at Court.

Some of its inhabitants journeyed to London to interview the King. They had a friend at Court in Sir James Butler, Solicitor-General to the Queen, who, though himself an Irishman, owned a good deal of property in Tavistock in right of his wife, a benefactress to the town. This lady, Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Morgan, D.D., of Colesbrooke, Northampton, was the widow of Nicholas Moore,<sup>1</sup> whose father Robert Moore of Moore had bought lands and houses in and round Tavistock in Queen Elizabeth's reign. Nicholas added to his wealth by marrying Cecilia, daughter and coheir of Francis Moore of Crick, co. Monmouth, but leaving no children by her or his second wife, the latter (Elizabeth) became possessed

<sup>1</sup> Aged 32 in *Herald's Visitation* of 1620.

of all by her marriage settlement, dated 13 January, 1644. After the death of Nicholas, his widow came to Tavistock, where she gave (1 August, 1665) houses "in the West Street there to be re-edified into three or more alms-houses for the Poor and decayed people of the Parish of Tavistock (herein regard especially to be had to widdowes) to be built within five years." The property to be in the hands of twelve "ffaithfees" who are to nominate when only three of them remain twelve other able and sufficient men inhabitants of the town of Tavistock.

Ffaithfees : Richard Cudlip, John Jacob, John Leere, Micheus Willisford, Francis Toller, Walter Godbeare, John Gerry, John Cudlip, Daniel Condly, Nicholas Watts, David Sargeaunt, and David Condly.

The witnesses' names show a Puritan tendency; Jane Condly, formerly Larkham, Azarel her son, Mary Watts, wife of Nicholas, Lancelot Hutton, Thomas Condly, and Augustine Bond, the schoolmaster, who with Stephen Rundle the younger are to enter into the premises and take seizin. These alms-houses stood in West Street where the Old British School was afterwards built.

Three years later, 15 February, 1668-9, Elizabeth Moore married at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, in which parish she was residing, Mr. James Butler, of Lincoln's Inn, a clever young Irishman, who must have been as much her junior as she had been that of her first husband. He had entered, 27 October, 1660, at Lincoln's Inn, as second son of Richard Butler of Ballykeene, co. Waterford, *arm.* His father had a numerous family and was not rich, his son James and three others, "natives of the Kingdom of Ireland," are warned by the Council of Lincoln's Inn (13 February, 1665) "that they must pay for the Commons for w<sup>ch</sup> they are in Arrears within one week or be suspended. In future Irishmen having no chambers must give security for the payment of their Commons and dues." This hardly bears out the suggestion<sup>1</sup> that James Butler was the natural son of the great Duke of Ormond.

Mr. Butler looked after his wife's property in Tavistock and added to it. He was knighted on the occasion of King Charles II dining at Lincoln's Inn (29 February, 1671-2); "rising from dinner his Majesty conferred the honour of knighthood on two of the Benchers, one of the Barristers and one of the Students, that soe each degree

<sup>1</sup> Wood's *Faeti Oxon.*

and order of the Society might have signall testimony of his Maties high favour.”<sup>1</sup> James Butler was the fortunate Barrister. He became a Bencher, had much to do with the new buildings at Lincoln’s Inn, for which his wife, Dame Elizabeth, among others advanced money, and was appointed Solicitor-General to the Queen, Catherine of Braganza. This was the man who probably suggested that Tavistock had as good a title to municipal privileges as its neighbours, Okehampton, Bere Alston,—even Lydford had a mayor, why not Tavistock ?

The King was pleased to grant a Charter to the town and borough of Tavistock on 21 June, 1682.<sup>2</sup> It was duly signed by his Majesty, but the Earl of Bedford entered a caveat against the Bill. The inhabitants begged that the King<sup>3</sup> “ would call upon the Earl or any on his behalfe to say what they can allege against the Grant, praying for a speedy hearing, as they are staying in Town at their great Charges to attend the same. His Majesty ordered that this matter be heard before his Majesty in Council this day fortnight at nine in the morning, when the sayd petitioners also the sayd Earl of Bedford or his agents, are to give their attendance.”

“ At the Court at Hampton Court this 27th of July, 1682.” (Present the King, Prince Rupert and 21 others.)

#### “ TAVISTOCK THE CHARTER TO PASSE.

“ Whereas by order of this Board of the 13th of this instant July upon the petition of the Inhabitants of Tavistock in Devonshire his Majesty was pleased to appoint this day for hearing the objections that the Earle of Bedford or his Agents should offer against passing the Charter of that Corporation (now lying ready for the Seale) and Counsel on the part of the Inhabitants as on the said Earl being heard this day at this Board His Majesty upon consideration thereof was pleased to order that the said Patent be forthwith past the Privy Seale and Great Seale, whereof the Right Honourable the Lord High Chancellor and the Lord Privy Seale are to take notice.”

The news was sent down to Devonshire on the 29th in a letter probably written to Sir Edward Seymour at

<sup>1</sup> *Black Book*, Lincoln’s Inn.

<sup>2</sup> P.R.O.—T.R. Signet Office Bill, June, 1682.

<sup>3</sup> Register of the Acts of the Privy Council, 13 July, 1682, P.R.O.

Totnes.<sup>1</sup> "Last Thursday there was a great council at Hampton Court, His Majesty present, and the first business proceeded upon was an affair of granting a charter to incorporate the borough of Tavistock in Devonshire, settling a government of Mayor, aldermen and recorder. Sir James Butler to be the first recorder, but the same was much opposed by the Earl of Bedford's Counsel, being lord proprietor thereof as holding Courts, fairs, choosing two members of Parliament by prescription, but notwithstanding all that could be said, the charter was ordered to pass the seals."

The Charter, a very long document taking up more than ten membranes, passed the Privy Seal on the same day, 29 July, 1682.<sup>2</sup> A new Charter for the town of Nottingham immediately followed the entry of the Charter of Tavistock in the Patent Roll.

The officers of the new Corporation are given: "Mayor, Peter Countee<sup>3</sup>; Aldermen, the afores'd P. C. Nicholas Hunt, Christopher Leach, John Cunningham, Henry Vosper, William Willcocke, John Wyat, Matthew Cudlipp, John Pennington, William Spry, William Caunter, and John Bourne, inhabitants of the Town of Tavistocke. Members of the Town Council: John Randle, Arthur Cunningham, Martin Sowten, Edward Ward, Eustace Edmond, Edmund farvele, Will'm Burges, Samuell Gill, George Diptford, Eustace Pike, William Prouse, and Henry Muison.—The Mayor and Council to have a Common Seal," engraved no doubt with the arms always assigned to Tavistock, though unfortunately without the authority of the Heralds' College. These arms are to be seen painted on a contemporary panel in the Guildhall, dated 1687.

"Two Sergeants to carry the silver maces with Our Royal Arms upon them before the Mayor. James Butler, knight, a Counsel learned in the Laws, to be first Recorder" and "our well-beloved John Jacob to be Town Clerck."<sup>4</sup> This was the son of the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Thomas Larkham's "Deceitfull Jacob,"<sup>5</sup> officially known as John Jacob, gent., of Crowndale, who had been fined at Haberdashers' Hall for his adherence to King Charles I, he

<sup>1</sup> Among the MSS. of the Duke of Somerset.

<sup>2</sup> Car. 2nd, Tavistock vill. P.R.O. Pat. 34<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Or County, as Larkham spells the father's name, from whom he purchased the apothecary's business, 1664-5, p. 50, *Thomas Larkham*, Vol. XXIV, D.A. Trans.

<sup>4</sup> Patent Roll.

<sup>5</sup> Printed Diary, page 100.

having been an Ensign in the Regiment of Sir Nicholas Slanning.<sup>1</sup>

It was enacted in the Charter that the town was to have a weekly market every Tuesday, and Two Fairs, one on the Thursday after Whitsunday, the second on the day "called St. Swithun's Day." These days involved great changes for Tavistock, which since the Grant of Henry I to the Abbey had held its market on Friday. The dates of the two fairs were novel also, and the second recalls the unkind things about the climate of Tavistock that Charles II is reputed to have said. He was here twice in 1645, staying for some time in the town, and it must have been a wet summer. A Court of Record, Pypowder Courts on the days of markets and Fairs, Assizes of Bread and Wine, the supervision of all victuals, a Clerk of the Market were also granted. All the usual privileges in fact, most of which had belonged to the Earl of Bedford. And "Extensio Burgi," the Borough to be enlarged. The town was free, its own master, and the next step was to make its own by-laws. There are thirty-five of these, most excellent and pertinent, some seem a little quaint, but then they are 200 years old.

Burgus sive Villa de Tavistocke in Com. Devonie et Lib<sup>t</sup>. et p<sup>r</sup>cinct ejusdem.

Ordinances Constitucions Lawes and Statutes made ordeyned, constituted and established by Nicholas Hunt now Mayor; Sir James Butler, Knt, Recorder; Peter Contee now Justice; Matthew Cudlipp, Henry Vosper, Christopher Leach, William Wilcocks, William Sprye, W<sup>m</sup> Caunter, John Browne, John Wyatt, John Pennington and Eustace Edmond, *Aldermen*; John Randall, George Dipford, W<sup>m</sup> Prowse, Edward Ward, Edward farwell, Samuell Gill, Thomas Wyatt, Martin Sowton, Henry Mattacott, Henry Muison, Arthur Simmons, Eustace Pike, *Assistants*; being the Common Councill for the said Town and Burrough the nineteenth day of March Anno Dom. 1683, in the Sixe and Thirtieth yeare of the Raigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles the Second.

3. Item forasmuch as the Mayor of this Corporation is always to bee elected out of the aldermen wherein everyone hath a free election by reason whereof the office of Mayoralty being both chargeable and troublesome may be continually laid on some few, for the avoyding of which inconvenience and to the end that due course may be observed in the said Eleccion: It is ordered that none of the s'd Aldermen wch have once served in the said office of Mayor of the said Burrough and

<sup>1</sup> Contemporary Petition MS.

Towne shall againe stand in Eleccion or be eligible in the said office of Mayor until Three years next ensewing after the End of his Mayoralty. Except, in case of death the preceeding Mayor to serve out the time.

5. Item it is further ordered That none of the Aldermen or Assistants of the said Corporation shall in their publicke meetings or Assemblies speake to any matter there but uncovered.

7. Item to the intent that the said Aldermen and Assistants for the time being may hereafter bee and appear in decent and comely habit according to their degree and calling: It is ordered that every one of the said Aldermen and Assistants shall upon the Sundayes and all other principall and festivall dayes in the yeare, and at all other solemne and especiall Assemblies use and ware a decent and comely Gowne and shall attend the said Mayor for the time being, upon Sundayes without notice and upon festivall dayes haveing first notice thereof from the Mayor, from his dwelling house to the Church and soe back again in their Gownes and that everyone of the said company and fellowship doeing the contrary shall forfeite and loose for every suche offence or default 3/4d. without some reasonable excuse to bee allowed by the Mayor and Aldermen etc.

10. Item if anyone being a Stranger or Inhabitant in the said Burrough Towne or Liberties and not Free shall desire to be made free it is ordered that the same shall bee done by the consent of the said Mayor Aldermen and Assistants or the greatest number of them and not otherwise and what money shall bee thereby raised shall bee employed for the benefit of the said Corporacon and it is ordered That the first money soe to be raised shall be employed in defraying the charges laid out and expended in procuring and sueing out the Charter lately graunted by his Ma<sup>tie</sup> to the Corporacion unless it shall be otherwise ordered by the said Corporacion.

13. Every Inhabitant to sufficiently repaire and maintain by all the length and breadth of his house or ground unto the middest of the streete where the channell runneth for the passage of the Water and where the Channell doth not run in the midst of the streete then to the midst of the street.

16. •No Inhabitant or Dweller in the said Town (Except Smyths at the Shoppes and that only for Shooing Horses) shall at any tyme suffer any Horse Gelding Mare or Beasts to stand or be tyed or any Panniers to be Sett in the open Streete upon Market Dayes (Except Panniers placed in the usual place in the Market) longer then the Horse or Horses are loading and unloading or to take off his or her burthen.

17. Item if any person being above the age of Eighteene and under the age of Threescore yeares shall upon Comand given

him by the Mayor Aldermen Justices Constables Bayliffes and Tithing Men of the said Burrough Towne and Liberties refuse to watch in person or refuse to provide a substitute 2/6d.

22. Item it is ordered that all the Innholders Vintners and Alehouse keepers within the said Corporacion shall upon every Sunday or Lord's Day during the time of Divine Service and Sermon keepe all their Gates and doors Shoote (*sic*) and not sell or utter any beere Wyne or Victualls or suffer any Neighbours to abide there during the said time unless it be in case of necessitie upon paine to forfeite for every default upon prooffe thereof made the summe of Three shillings and fower pence.

33. Item it is further ordered for the better Reliefe of and Encouragement of the poore to worke and for the preventing abuses to the said poore in the payment of their wages that noe person inhabiting or residing within the said Burrough Towne or Liberties shall pay or satisfie any Labourer Woollcomber Worstedcomber Spinster Carder of Wooll or Weaver for their Labour with any Wares Victualls or other Commodities save only with ready money upon pain to forfeit for every such offence ffive shillings over and besides the penalties in the Statute in that behalfe made and provided.

Wee Sir George Jeffreys<sup>1</sup> Knt and Baronett Lord Chiefe Justice of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Court of King's Bench and Sir Francis Wythens Knt one other of the Justices of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Court of King's Bench Justices of the Assize for the County of Devon have perused the severall Bye Lawes and Ordinances herein contained and doe allow of and confirme the same according to the forme of the Statute in this case made.

Witness our hands this twentyth day of March Anno Dom. 1683.

GEO. JEFFREYS  
FFRAN. WYTHENS.

This is a true copie of Tavistocke Bye Lawes compared with the originall and examined by us.

NICHO. HUNT MAYOR  
JAM<sup>s</sup>. LEGO.

Nicholas Hunt was, it is seen, the second Mayor, 1683-4, William Caunter the third, 1684-5.

A Petition was presented to the Worshipful the Mayor of Tavistock in 1687, but it does not bear the Mayor's surname.<sup>2</sup>

But Tavistock was soon to lose its privileges, its freedom and corporate government. In the last days of James II as King. when the nation was against him, his son-in-law

<sup>1</sup> The "infamous" Judge Jeffreys.

<sup>2</sup> *Western Antiquary*, Vol. V, p. 234.



already on his way to take the offered Crown, the King, in futile efforts to please the popular party and save his Throne, consented to summon Parliament and on the same day, 17 October, 1688, by an Order in Council, Annulled and Revoked all Charters Patents or Grants made to Cities, Boroughs, and Towns Corporate since the year 1679. This was done as it is openly stated in fear of the "Intended Invasion" and "the Generall Disturbance of Our Kingdom." Tavistock thus lost its Charter as the victim of a King's policy.

Many other towns in like case obtained renewal or fresh grants in subsequent reigns, but, dominated by the Russells, Tavistock was not so fortunate. The widow of a king is still a queen, and whatever may be the future of Tavistock, nothing can deprive the Town of the honour of having once enjoyed full municipal privileges.

## THE HUNDRED OF LIFTON IN THE TIME OF TESTA DE NEVIL, A.D. 1243.

BY OSWALD J. REICHEL, B.C.L. AND M.A.; F.S.A.

---

(Read at Tavistock, 22nd July, 1914.)

### *Preliminary.*

At the Kingsbridge meeting of the Association in 1897 the late Mr. Whale gave a summary of the contents of the volume known as *Testa de Nevil*, relating to Devon (*Trans.* xxix. 218), and in the following year at Honiton an analysis of those parts of it (Nos. 1 to 23) which are ordinarily referred to the year 1241 (*Trans.* xxx. 203). At Princetown in 1905 dates were assigned to all the earlier sections (*Trans.* xxxvii. 410), which Dr. Round criticised in the following year (*Trans.* xxxviii. 313), giving adequate reasons for substituting 1212 for 1216 as the date of the earliest section, part 33. The date of parts 1 to 23 was not dealt with in that paper, Sir William Pole's date, 27 Hen. III., being accepted as sufficiently accurate.

Although the returns of the 6 hundreds—Lifton, Witheridge, Budleigh, Stanborough, Haytor, and Ermington (parts 27 to 32)—date from very nearly the same time as the honour lists (parts 1 to 23), yet, as in one or two cases, "the heirs" are mentioned in the hundred lists where the knight himself is mentioned in the honour lists, it is only a reasonable inference that the hundred lists are a year or two later than the honour lists. That both lists must have been compiled between the years 1240 and 1244 is sufficiently proved from the following considerations.

It is stated in the honour lists that William de la Londe held the honour of Braney as bailiff for the King (*Testa*, 778, p. 182b). But William de la Londe held it in succession to Henry de Trubevil. Henry de Trubevil was,

however, in possession on 19 September, 1239; for on that day he obtained a weekly market for Bradninch (*Charter Rolls*, p. 246); he died soon afterwards and his widow was in possession of one-third of the manor of Bradninch and of the homages thereto belonging at the time of her death on 16 October, 1244 (*Trans.* xlii. 242). William de la Londe must therefore have come into possession after 19 September, 1239. William died without issue, as we learn from the *Hundred Rolls* (3 Ed. I. No. 7, p. 65), and his death must have occurred before 11 November, 1244, because on that day the King gave the honour of Braneys to his brother, Richard, Earl of Cornwall (*Charter Rolls*, p. 281). Both honour and hundred lists must therefore date from a time between 19 September, 1239, and 11 November, 1244.

The same conclusion is arrived at from the statement in the honour list that William Caperon [Champernon ?] held the honour of Berry on behalf of Henry de la Pomeray who was then under age (*Testa*, 730, p. 182a). For Henry's father died in 1240 and Henry came of age in 1244 (*A.-D. Inq.* 38 Hen. III. No. 9, p. 12). The lists must therefore have been drawn up between those two dates. If the hundred lists are a year or two later than the honour lists we cannot be far wrong in dating the honour lists in 1241 and the hundred lists in 1243.

One other remark. In a paper read at Exeter in 1912 (*Trans.* xliv. 312) attention was drawn to the fact that when prior to the statute of *Quia Emptores*, 18 Ed. I. in 1290 a number of persons are described as holding the same estate a clue is thereby afforded as to the hands through which the estate had previously passed. The actual tenant in possession, the *tenant paravail* or *terre tenant*, is said to hold the manor or the land, but the tenant who has parted with the possession, in whom or in whose heir-at-law the property is still supposed to vest, is said to hold the fee. Many mistakes have been made by ignoring this fact.<sup>1</sup> If, moreover, before the year 1290 the manor, say, of A, fell between coheiresses and the

<sup>1</sup> The late Mr. Whale in *Trans.* xxvii. 149, for instance, stated that John de Mohun held a fee in Bratton as though it were a separate estate from the fee in Bratton held by Dyaudone and others. Mohun held the fee of Bratton as middle-lord. He also suggested that when Hugh de Courtney is said to hold Wyke Langford in baronia, *in baronia* was an error for *cum bertona*; whereas it means that he was the baron or overlord holding the fee in chief of the King.

coheiresses divided the lands among them, each of them is often described as holding the manor of A, although each only held a portion of one and the same manor.

Coming now to the return of the hundred jury on p. 188a of *Testa de Nevil*, this runs as follows :—

Inquiry as to the fees and holdings in the Hundred of Laston [Lifton] made by the oath of William Trenchard [of Lew Trenchard], William de Hiwis [of Stowford], Roger de Parco [one of Valletort's tenants ; *Testa*, 1516, p. 198b, and probably steward of the Hospitallers in Moor ; *Feud. Aids*, 366], Geoffrey de Curiton [of Coryton], Robert de Bikketoth [of Tolleslow and Bickecot], Ricard de veteri Ponte [of Bradwood Wiger], Reginald de Cumb [of Combe and Guscot an outlier of Bratton Clovelly], Roger de Direhill [of Willsworthy, Stanon and Beardon], Augustin de Dunterton, William Pe de Leure [Pied de lièvre, Harefoot or Pedlar of Kempthorn], Peter de Bovy [            ], and Richard Bareth [            ]

who say :

[1041] William Piparth holds in Kari (DOWNACARY in Bradwood Wiger)  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee of William de Cantilupe of the honour of Totton (*Testa*, 871, p. 183b).

Kari (W. 538, p. 571 ; *Vict. Hist.* 467b) had belonged to Chenestan before the Conquest. In 1086 it was held by Waldin of Juel. Waldin held 2 other estates of Juhel, viz. Memland in Holbeton (*Vict. Hist.* 474b) and the 2 Langdons in Wembury (*ibid.*, 477). Otherwise his name does not occur in Devonshire. Possibly Downacary with other estates may have formed part of the  $5\frac{1}{2}$  fees which Hugh de Carevill held in 1166 of "the tenement of Totnes" (*Black Book*, 125), and certainly they were part of the  $5\frac{1}{2}$  fees held by the Pypards in 1205, the services of which, at the division of the tenement on 5 June, 1205, were awarded to William de Braose (*Devon Fine*, No. 56).<sup>2</sup> In 1241 William Pipard was in possession of [Downa] Cary  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*Testa*, 871, p. 183b), in 1285 John Pipard who held it for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee of the heirs of Thomas Pipard (*Feud. Aids*, 321). In 1303 John Pipard and John Benstede held 1 fee in Cary, Tolleslow, and Backot (*ibid.*, 355), and in 1346

<sup>2</sup> In 1286 (*A.-D. Inq.*, 14 Ed. I. p. 26) Thomas Pipard died seised of following fees North Bovey, South Pool, Calstone, Memland, Bagton in South Milton, Upton in Stanborough Hundred, Tetcot, Cary, Washburn Durant, Larkbear and Charlton. See *Trans.* xliii. 213, n. 53.

William Pypard held the same fee in succession to John (*ibid.*, 405), but for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee. In 1428 the Earl of Warwick held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Cary, Polssho (Tolleslow), Dilecote (Bickecote), and Thorn (*ibid.*, 493), and John Donwerthy and Walter Byccote held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in the same places in succession to William Pypard (*ibid.*, 449).

[1042-3] Richard de Kary and Robert de Bikketoth hold in Tullele [TOLLESLOW in Virginstow] and in Bikketoth [BACKCOT or Becket in Bradwood Wiger] 1 fee of Gilbert son of Stephen and he of William de Cantilupe of the same honour (Totton).

Tornelowa (W. 543, p. 574; *Vict. Hist.*, 468) and its appurtenant estates of Backcot and Thorn, which before the Conquest had been Sawin's, was one of a group which Nigel held in 1086 of Juhel of Totnes. The group included Bradwood Wiger, Raddon in Maristow, Moor in Bradwood, Bradford in Virginstow, Mary Tavy, South Sydenham, and Homeavy. In 1031 we hear of Guy de Nonant who then held the honour of Totnes accounting for £10 "to avoid litigation (*ne placitet*) respecting land which Johel son of Nigel claimed against him" (*Pipe Rolls*, 31 Hen. I.). Some of these estates appear afterwards as fees held by Richard de veteri ponte; others, after being in the King's hands as escheats in 1194 (*Pipe Rolls*, 6 Ric. I.), are found among Gilbert son of Stephen's fees. This looks as though Nigel's son Johel had had only daughters coheirresses, one of whom had forfeited her share for some misdeed, which had then been given to Gilbert son of Stephen, or to his father William, and were held of him by the several tenants named in 1243. Tolleslow and Becket subsequently descended along with Downacary.

p. 188a.

[1044] Richard de Langeford holds  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Wyk [WEEK LANGFORD in Germansweek] of John de Curtenay of the honour of Okemeton.

This is Wica (No. 361, p. 387; *Vict. Hist.* 447) which Ednod held before the Conquest and in 1086 Rainer Baldwin's house steward held of Baldwin. This and the other estates which Rainer held in 1086 are all found held in 1166 by Roger de Langford, and make up the 4 fees which Roger then held of Robert the King's son of the honour of Okehamton (*Black Book*, 119). The 4 fees consisted of

Week Langford  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Kigbear and Croft in Okehamton  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Greenslade in North Tawton  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Payhembury  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Langford in Collumton  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Marsh and Upcot in Rockbear together with Dotton in Colaton Raleigh 1, and Town barton in Tedburn  $\frac{1}{2}$  (*A.-D. Inq.* 1 Ric. II. No. 12). In 1241 Richard de Langford held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Wyk (Langford, *Testa*, 499, p. 179b). This he demised to John de Weston, who on 8 July, 1270, gave it to the prior of Frithelstock (*Devon Fine*, No. 674). In 1285 the prior held Wyk Langford of Roger de Langford for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee and Roger held the same of Hugh de Curtenay (*Feud. Aids*, 320). The prior was the holder in 1303 (*ibid.*, 355) and continued to be the holder until the dissolution, when it was valued at £9 16/- (Oliver, *Mon.* 223). Germansweek derives its name from the church dedicated to St. German, a daughter church of Bradwood Wiger.

[1045] The heirs of Henry le Deneis hold  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Sudwyk [SOUTH WEEK in Germansweek] of Henry de la Pomeraye of the honour of Bery.

Wyca (W. 641, p. 911; *Vict. Hist.* 479) was held in King Edward's time by Alward, after whom it was first called Alardeswik or Alwardswick (*Devon Fine*, 8, 27), subsequently South Wick. In 1086 Henry de la Pomeray held but soon parted with it as also with Pancras week, then called Dunsdon, to Deneys, and in 1166 it formed part of the 2 fees which Joslen Dacus or le Deneys held of Henry de Pomeria (*Black Book*, 129). In 1241 the heirs of Henry le Denys held 1 fee in Pancrasweek and  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Suthwik of the honour of Berry of which honour William Caperon was then guardian on behalf of Henry de la Pomeray, under age (*Testa*, 752, p. 182a and 759, p. 182b). In 1285 Robert le Deneys held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Suthwik of the heirs of Patrick de Chauworth, and the same heirs held it of the heirs of Henry de Pomeray (*Feud. Aids*, 321). The interposition of Chaworth as middle-lord is accounted for by Chaworth's being one of the heirs of William Briewere, to whom the  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee of Alardeswike or Southweek had been sold by Henry de la Pomeray, son of Matilda, on 26 April, 1198 (*Devon Fine*, No. 8). On 27 October, 1289, Robert le Deneys sold South Week to Sapiencia de Sideham in consideration of an annuity of 100 shillings to himself (*ibid.*, No. 845). In 1303 Martin de Kelly, a younger son of Richard Kelly of Kelly and Dionisia his wife (Pole, 343),

was in possession (*Feud. Aids*, 355). He was succeeded before 1346 by John Kelly (*ibid.*, 405) and in 1428 the freeholders were Richard Kylegh, Edward Corryton, and Edward Holeway. The manor continued in the Kellys for 7 generations, when it fell between William Kelly's daughters Margery and Alice (*Pole*, 351).

p. 188a.

[1046-48] Hamel de Deudone, Walter de Ba[the] and Richard le Breth hold in Brathon [BRATTON CLAVILLE corrupted into Bratton Clovelly], in Cumbe and Godescoth [COMBE and GUSCOT an outlier of Bratton] 1 fee through middle-lords [Malet, Mohun, and Furneaux] of John de Curtenay of the honour of Okemethon.

Bratton Claville was held in 1086 by Baldwin himself (W. 357, p. 381; *Vict. Hist.* 447) in succession to Bristric the Saxon, but within the manor boundaries was an independent  $\frac{1}{2}$  virgate, probably now represented by Burnaby [*Pole*, 347] and Elicot held by 2 thanes who could go with that land to what lord they liked. Besides, Bratton Baldwin also held Bowsleigh or Boasley (*ibid.*, 447) and the outlier of Combe and Guscot (W. 366, p. 390; *Vict. Hist.* 448) both in succession to Bristric, but at Boasley he had Rolf for tenant and at Guscot Coluin. Rolf's successor at Boasley appears to have been Alan de Furneaux (*Black Book*, 120) who in 1166 held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee of the honour of Okehamton and subsequently acquired Bratton Claville and Guscot. Furneaux parted with it to Mohun, and Mohun sold it to Deaudon. Hamelin de Deaudon had 2 daughters, Joan the wife of Sir Roger Claville who has given his name to the parish and Mabel the wife of Sir Baldwin Malet of Enemer near Taunton (*Lysons*, 66), who eventually inherited the whole (*Trans.* xxvii. 145). In 1241 Hamel de Dyaudune, Walter de Bathe and Richard le Breth held in Bratton [Claville], in Combe and in Codescot 1 fee of John de Curtenay through several middle-lords (*Testa*, 500, p. 180a). In 1285 Thomas de [T]emmeworth or Tymmeworth (*Pole*, 347), the second husband of Lucia Malet, held the same. Lucia held Bratton by gift of her grandmother Mabel, widow of Baldwin Malet (*Devon Fine*, No. 830), whilst Mabel held it of the heirs of John de Mohun, Mohun's heirs holding it of Alan de Furneaux, and Alan holding it of Hugh de

Courtney (*Feud. Aids*, 321). Lucia Malet's first husband had been Simon de Meriet of Hestercombe, by whom she had a son Walter Meriet, Chancellor of Exeter Cathedral in 1322 (*Trans.* xxvii. 146). She was a widow in possession in 1303 (*Feud. Aids*, 355). After her death the Chancellor settled Bratton on his step-sister Hawise, and when she died without issue sold it to Thomas de Somerton (*Trans.* xxvii. 147), who was in possession in 1346 (*Feud. Aids*, 405). In 1428 the freeholders were Alice Fraunceys, John Bourton and Richard Estlake in succession to Thomas de Somerton (*ibid.*, 450).

The advowson of St. Mary's church at Bratton was the property of Plymton priory in the 13th century. It does not appear among the advowsons confirmed to the priory in 1155 (Oliver, *Mon.* 135) and must therefore have been acquired after that date. In 1336 license was given to Plymton priory to transfer the advowson to bishop Grandisson of Exeter (*Pat. Rolls*, p. 1, n. 3, 9 Ed. III.; *Stapeldon*, 196). Three years later license was given to the bishop to give it to the dean and chapter (*Trans.* xxvii. 149) and, on 8 February, 1338, the bishop had license to grant to the college of St. Mary at Ottery the advowsons of Bratton, Bridestow and Ilsington (*Brantyngham*, 903). The bishop appears, nevertheless, to have kept Bratton; for in 1453 bishop Lacy collated to it (*Lacy*, 377) and the bishop is still the patron.

BOWSLEY or rather the 4 cross-roads at Bowsley are interesting as being one of the sites at which freedom was granted to slaves in Saxon times. The 4 cross-roads at Ocmundtune was another such place and the 4 cross-roads at Coryton and Braeg (Bridgerule) yet others. These emancipations are recorded as being made at these cross-roads on some great feast day, midsummer's massday evening, or after the massday of Pentecost or in mid-winter massday, and in one case in A.D. 970 3 weeks before midsummer, and in each case were witnessed by the mass-priest or incumbent of the place and by one or more priests of the neighbourhood, whose names are preserved in the Leofric Missal (p. lviii).

[1049-53] Philip Taleboth holds in Surethon [SOURTON] and in Thrissel [NORTH TRISSEL or North Russel in Thurshelton] and in Meleford [MILFORD in Stowford] which are in this hundred. Also in Kemme-



worth [Kimworthy in Bradworthy] and Thorn [in Holsworthy] which are in the Hundred of Blaktoriton 2 fees of Henry de Tracy through a middle-lord [Speke] of the honour of Barnestapol.

Surintona and Melefort (W. 128, 129, p. 211; *Vict. Hist.* 418) were held by Alwy in Saxon times, and in 1086 by Ingelbald's widow of the bishop of Coutances. With them went the northern portion of the present parish of Thrissel, or Thrushelton, afterwards known as North Russel. These 3 estates, together with Thorn in Holsworthy, and Kimworthy and Newland in Bradworthy, had come into the possession of Richard Speke before 1166 A.D., who in that year held them for 2 fees of Oliver de Tracy's share of the honour of Barnstaple (*Black Book*, 123). In 1241 Philip Talboth was in possession of all 6, holding them of the honour of Barnstaple for 2 fees through a middle-lord [Speke] (*Testa*, 73, p. 176a). In 1285 William Talebot held Sourton and Nicolas Gerveys held Milford for 1 fee of William le Spek, who held them of Geoffrey de Camvil, at that time lord of the honour of Barnstaple (*Feud. Aids*, 320). In 1303 John Gerveys held 1½ fees in Sourton, Milford and Northrisschel (*ibid.*, 355). In 1346 the heirs of Richard Talbot held in Sourton and Northrisschel one Mortain [?] fee of the honour of Barnstaple in succession to William Talbot, and Thomas Gervays held in Myleford ½ fee in succession to Nicolas Gervays (*ibid.*, 405; *Pole*, 346). In 1428 the freeholders in succession to Richard Talbot's 1 fee at Sourton and Northrussel were sir William Talbotte, knt., John Bryggeporte, John Lake, Stephen Bourcote and Robert Wyke (*Feud. Aids*, 450). Edward Pomeray had then succeeded to Thomas Gervays ½ fee at Milleford (*ibid.*, 493).

p. 188b.

[1054] John de Curtenay holds Okemeton [OKEHAMTON] in lordship as the head place of his barony.

Ochenemitona (W. 355, p. 379; *Vict. Hist.* 446) had been Osfers' before the Conquest. The conqueror gave it to Baldwin the sheriff, who made it the head place of his barony. On Baldwin's death in 1090 it descended first to his sons, William and Richard successively, and on Richard's death, 25 June, 1137, to his sister Adeliza. On her death, 23 August, 1142, it passed to Ralf Avenel, son of Baldwin's other daughter Emma by her first husband

William Avenel, and then to Robert d'Avranches, Emma's son by her second husband William d'Avranches (*Trans.* xxxviii. 354). With Matilda, daughter of Robert d'Avranches and granddaughter of Emma, it passed to her second husband Robert son of the King, for life, then to Robert's daughter Matilda, wife of the elder Reginald Courtney, and on her death, without issue, to Matilda's half-sister, Hawise de Aincoort, wife of the younger Reginald Courtney. Hawise died 31 July, 1219 (*ibid.*, 353). Her son Robert Courtney next succeeded to it, and in 1221 accounted for 5 marks for a palfrey for having a yearly fair at his manor of Okemaneton on the eve and day of St. James (*Pipe Rolls*, 5 Hen. III.). In his family it continued until 1556, when it fell among the coheirresses of sir Hugh Courtney of Boconnoc (*ibid.*, 356; *Pole*, 346; *Lysons*, ii. 371). In 1241 A.D. it was held by John de Curtenay, son of Robert (*Testa*, p. 179a); in 1285 by Hugh de Curtenay, who in that year held it in chief for 2 fees (*Feud. Aids*, 320) and also in 1303 (*ibid.*, 356) and in 1316 by Hugh de Cortenay (*ibid.*, 384). There was a castle at Okehamton in 1086 and the town was then a market town (*Vict. Hist.* 446). The park was alienated by Henry VIII. and disparked at the instigation of sir Richard Pollard (*Pole*, 346).

The advowsons of Okehamton, Spreyton, Christow and Cowick were given to Cowick priory at its foundation by William Baldwin's son (*Trans.* xlv. 324) and Okehamton was appropriated to Cowick priory by bishop William Briwere (A.D. 1224-44, *Lacy*, fol. 206b). Omitting the preamble the instrument of appropriation runs as follows (Oliver, *Mon.* 156):—

Forasmuch as by virtue of the office committed to us we are bound to assist all wherever they may be (*passim*) by fruits of works of mercy, more especially and more liberally ought we to open the bowels of affection by works of charity towards men of religion who denying themselves have chosen to be the servants in poverty of Christ the poor Man. Wherefore moved by divine compassion with consent of our chapter we have bestowed on our beloved sons in Christ the prior and monks of Cuwik (Cowick) there serving God for their own better victualling and to support a freer exercise of hospitality and generally for the advancement of religious worship, the church [i.e.

the Church revenues] of Okehamton with all its appurtenances, together with the castle-chapel, and do hereby confirm the same to their own proper uses, saving however the vicarage [vicarial emoluments] settled by ourselves as follows, when presented to by the said prior and monks<sup>2</sup> that is to say, the vicar for the time being shall receive all the obventions<sup>4</sup> of the said church and the castle-chapel and also the whole glebe-land (*sanctuarium*) of the same, the men and the rents of those settled on the same glebe-land, together with the curtilage (*curia*), houses and tithes both great and small arising from the said glebe-land excepting the sheaf-tithes of the whole parish and the sheaf-tithes of the men occupying the said glebe-land, and excepting a certain adequate area outside the said curtilage for constructing a barn for the use of the said prior and monks, saving always to the said prior and monks [one mark]<sup>5</sup> of silver to be annually paid by the hands of the vicar for the time being at Michaelmas. The vicar for the time being shall bear all due and accustomed burdens episcopal and archidiaconal charged on the said church and chapel, and shall cause divine service to be performed every day throughout the year in the said castle-chapel. In witness whereof we have caused our seal together with the seal of our chapter to be affixed to this present writing in presence of Roger de Winkelegh there [1231-1252] dean of the church of blessed Peter of Exeter, sir R[alf] de Istilton (Ilsington) then [1243-1291] precentor, sir Walter de Molendinis (Moleyns) then treasurer, sir Richard Albus (White) then chancellor there, sir B[artholomew] archdeacon of Exeter, sir John Roff archdeacon of Cornwall, sir Thomas archdeacon of Totton (Totnes), sir Walter archdeacon of Barnstaple, sir Thomas the bishop's chaplain, master W[illiam] de Curiton then official of sir B[artholomew] archdeacon of Exeter, Henry de Wells then clerk of the lord bishop, Roger official of the aforementioned sir B[artholomew] archdeacon, and many others.

<sup>2</sup> No appropriation could be made of a church except when it was actually vacant.

<sup>4</sup> Obventions are all gifts made to the incumbent in right of his offering for the people. Oblations are all that is offered at the altar.

<sup>5</sup> A blank is here left in the text followed by the word *marcis*, but it appears from the taxation of Pope Nicolas in 1288 that the prior of Cowyke received 13 shillings and four pence or 1 mark out of the portion of the Vicar of Okehampton (*Bronescombe* 460). From the names of the signatories the date must be 1243. (See *Le Neve*.)

- [1055] And in the same manor there hold of him by military services, Henry Gubond [Gubant in *Testa*, 503, p. 180b], in Alfardesdune [ALFERDON]  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee.
- [1056] Also Robert de Meledon [Meledune in *Testa*, 504] in Meledon [MELDON]  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee.
- [1057] Also the heirs of Geoffrey de la Hoke in La Hoke [HOOK]  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee.
- [1058] Elias de Trempol holds  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Stokkelegh [Strackelegh in *Testa*, 506] [STOCKLEIGH] of Richard de Langeford and Richard of John de Curtenay of the honour of Okemeton.

Several other manors or reputed manors appear to have been created in Okehamton after the time of *Testa de Nevil*, among others Halstock and Bowdon. Halstock belonged to the abbey of Tavistock until the dissolution (Watkin, *History of Totnes*, 601) and was sold by the grantees, Richard Andrews and Nicolas Temple in 1543, to Leonard Yeo (*ibid.*).

- [1059] Likewise Muriel de Bollay holds 1 fee in Brightestowe [BRIDESTOW] of the aforesaid John [Le Curtenay] of the honour of Okemeton.

Before the Conquest Bridestou (W. 359, p. 385; *Vict. Hist.* 447) was held by Edmer, afterwards by Ralf de Pomaria of Baldwin the sheriff. In 1166 Henry de Pomeria held it for 1 fee of Robert, the King's son (*Black Book*, 120). It then came to Hugh de Boulay, or de Bolley, like many other estates which Pomeray held as under-tenant, and in 1228 was held by Hugh de Boulay and Muriel his wife (*Devon Fine*, No. 206). In 1241 Muriel de Bolley was in possession (*Testa*, 507, p. 180a). In 1303 John de Cobham had succeeded to it in right of his wife Alice, and held Brittestowe or Brichestowe as it is written in the Fine for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*Feud. Aids*, 355). He died in 1337 (*A.-D. Inq.* 10 Ed. III. No. 51), and was succeeded by James Cobham, who held Brydestouwe for  $\frac{1}{2}$  all but  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee ( $=\frac{1}{2}$  fee) in 1346 (*Feud. Aids*, 405). The manor was then known as Cobham's Wick (*Lysons*, II. 70). In 1428 Walter Hungerford, William Talbott, John Hyll and John Bampfelfeld held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee as freeholders in Bristowe (*ibid.*, 450). Pole, 346, states that on the death of Elisabeth, heiress of sir John Cobham of Blackborough, the manor fell unto Hungerford Hille of Spaxton and Bamfeld of Poltimore.

*Domesday* enumerates the lands of 6 thanes in Bridestow

which were held independently before the Conquest. These were added to Bridestow manor after the Conquest. Carsforda or CAUSEYFORD had been held by Sawin Topa; Batesilla or BATTISHILL and COMBE by Dodo or Dode; Elboldus Wrda or EBBSWORTHY and Ferneurda or FERNWORTHY by Godwin; and WAY by abbot Suatric of Tavistock (*Vict. Hist.* 447b) Besides these there was the church or rectory manor, commonly known as Bridestow Sanctuary, which belonged to Plymton priory and was worth £6 13s. 4d. at the dissolution (Oliver, *Mon.* 149). As it is not mentioned in the confirmatory charter of 1155 it must have been given to the priory after that date. The priory, however, held the rectory in 1259 and presented to it on 30 October in that year (*Bronescombe*, 119). The advowson appears then to have been acquired by bishop Grandisson subject to the payment of 10 marks a year to the priory (*Grandisson*, 776), and on 8 February, 1338, bishop Grandisson obtained a license from the King to grant the advowsons of Bratton, Bridestow and Ilsington to the college of St. Mary at Ottery (*Brantyngham*, 903). For some reason the college only had Ilsington rectory. Bishop Brantyngham was minded to appropriate Bridestow to his own uses (*ibid.*, 902), but the pope refused consent. The rectory which in 1366 was valued at £12 (*Grandisson*, 1255) was in 1380 valued at 30 marks (*Brantyngham*, 903). The bishop collated to it in 1360 (*Grandisson*, 1457), but at the dissolution the priory had recovered the patronage.

[1060-62] Also Warin son of Juel, Roger de Direhill and Juel de Buketon hold 1 fee in Wyvelesworth [WILLSWORTHY in Petertavy] and in Standune and in Buredone [STANON and BEARDON in Petertavy] through a middle-lord [ ] of Geoffrey de Mandevill, and Geoffrey himself of the earl of Devon of the honour of Plymton.

These are Wifleurde which Siward held and Ferding which Sawin held before the Conquest (W. 1135, 1137, 1033; *Vict. Hist.* 534, 535), both of which were given by the Conqueror to Alured the Breton. In 1086 Ferding was held of Alured by Fulco, possibly the same Fulco who held West Portlemouth in Salcombe, Ilton and Alston in Malborough and Sowleigh and Rake in West Alvington of Juhel, and whose successor at a later date in all of these

was Brettevil (*Trans.* xv. 181, 191). In 1241 Warin, son of Juel, Juel de Buketon and Roger de Direhille held 1 fee in Wyvelesworth, Stondon and Buridon (*Testa*, 646, p. 181*b*). In 1285 Michael Trenchard had succeeded to  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Wyvelesworth, and John le Tuger held a quarter of that fee of the countess of Devon (*Feud. Aids*, 320). In 1303 William Trenchard held 1 fee in Wyvelesworth with members (*ibid.*, 355). To William Trenchard John Trenchard had succeeded before 1341 (*Grandisson*, 1333), and in 1346 held Wyvelesworth for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*ibid.*, 406). In 1428 the freeholders were Robert Trenchard, William Rolston and William at Wode (*ibid.*, 450).

Lysons 477 mentions a chapel at Wilsworthy which before his time had been converted into a cowhouse.

[1063] John de Alba Mara holds in Tavy [MARY TAVY]  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee through a middle-lord [Gilbert, son of Stephen] of the honour of Totton, wherefrom William de Cantilupe has a moiety of the service and Reginald de Valletorta the other moiety.

[Mary] Tavi (W. 544, p. 577; *Vict. Hist.* 468*a*) had been Bristuit Comesons' before the Conquest and was one of the estates which Nigel held in 1086 of Juhel of Totnes. In 1194 Bradwood Wiger, Raddon [Mary] Tavy, Warn, and Moor were in the King's hand by escheat (*Pipe Rolls*, 6 Ric. I.). Mary Tavi was then given to William, son of Stephen, who made it over to Wido de Albemarle (*Devon Fine*, No. 60). William's son, the younger William son of Stephen, on 8 June, 1208, renewed the grant to Wydo's son Raunulf de Albemarle (*ibid.*). In 1241 half of Mary Tavy was held of the honour of Hurberton (*Testa*, 158, p. 176*b*) and the other half of the honour of Totton (*Testa*, 874, p. 183*b*), John de Albermara being then tenant of both moieties. John died in 1290 (*A.-D. Inq.* 18 Ed. I. No. 48). In 1328 John de Albemarle presented to the rectory, but his right was disputed by Robert, son of William (*Grandisson*, 1265), and on 28 September, 1328, Robert's presentee was admitted (*ibid.*, 1268). On 6 July, 1341, after a long vacancy the bishop collated to the rectory (*ibid.*, 1331), but on 7 April, 1349, John Daumarle who in 1346 held  $\frac{2}{3}$  fee in Tavi and Waghefen of the honour of Totton in succession to a previous John de Alba Marlia (*Feud. Aids*, 406) presented to the rectory (*Grandisson*, 1382). In 1361 sir John Daumarle, knight, was in

possession of the manor. He presented to the rectory on 27 February in that year (*ibid.*, 1459) and again on 10 May, 1362 (*ibid.*, 1482). In 1412 Roger Damarl, rector of Mary Tavy, was excommunicated for having taken part in the clandestine marriage of Robert Martyn with Englesia, daughter of John Toker, although aware of a just impediment (*Stafford*, 252). Before 1429 James Tremayn had succeeded to the advowson. He presented to it on 26 May in that year (*Lacy*, 117), and again on 16 March, 1442 (*ibid.*, 269); and in 1428 the freeholders in succession to John de Aula Marlia (Albemarle) are returned as John Gylle, Roger Calve, John Sondon, and Roger Martyn (*Feud. Aids*, 451).

p. 188b.

[1064-5] The aforesaid John [de Alba Mara] holds in Sideham [SYDENHAM DAMAREL *alias* SOUTH SYDENHAM] and in Waghefen [WARN in Mary Tavy]  $1\frac{1}{2}$  fee of Richard de veteri Ponte and Richard of Reginald de Valletorta of the honour of Totton [of the Hurberton section, *Testa*, 160, p. 176b].

South Sydenham, variously written Sidelham and Sidreham, was held before the Conquest by 4 independent thanes. Three of them who were included after the Conquest in Sydenham manor (*Vict. Hist.* 537a) occupied the northern part of the parish. We may locate them respectively at Warrenton, Derryton, and Partenton, to which they have no doubt given their names. Nigel held Sydenham in 1086 under Juhel of Totnes. As John de Albemarle held it of Richard de veteri Ponte in 1243 and William de Albemarle held it of Henry Wiger in 1285 (*Feud. Aids*, 321). Henry Wiger appears as heir to Richard de Verteri Ponte, to whom it must have been granted after the esheat in 1194. South Sydenham was, therefore, no doubt included in the  $2\frac{1}{2}$  fees which Robert de Vepont held in 1205 of Henry de Nunant of the honour of Hurberton (*Trans.* xliii. 213). In 1276 William de Albemarle was in possession and granted South Sydenham on 25 November to John de Albemarle for life with reversion after John's death to himself and his four sisters (*Devon Fine*, No. 782). In 1285 William de Albemarle held Shydeham and Wawefenne of Henry Wiger for 2 fees (*Feud. Aids*, 321). He died in 1290 (*A.-D. Inq.* 18 Ed. I. No. 83). In 1303 John Daumarll held 1 fee in Sidenham Daumarll and John de Ashlegh held

$\frac{2}{3}$  fee in Wagefenne (*ibid.*, 355). In 1346 John de Alba Marlia held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Sydynham and  $\frac{2}{3}$  fee in [Mary] Tavi and Waghefenne all in succession to John de Alba Marlie (*ibid.*, 406, 435). In 1428 Nicolas Tremayne held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Ciddenham (*ibid.*, 493); and John Forde, John Sechevyle, John Palmer, and John Bole were the freeholders of another  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in succession to John de Abba Marlia (*ibid.*, 450).

[1066] Walter Giffard holds in LAMERTON 1 fee of the earl of Devon of the honour of Plymton.

This is Lambretona (W. 908, p. 967; *Vict. Hist.* 510a), which Ordulf held in King Edward's time, which was given after the Conquest to Ruald l'Adobed or Rhiwallon the dubbed knight, together with a group of estates, making up a total of  $13\frac{1}{2}$  fees (*A.-D. Inq.* 4 Ed. I. No. 26, p. 57). When Rhiwallon entered religion in 1100 (Oliver, *Mon.* 179), this group of estates, excepting Poughill which he took with him to St. Nicolas' priory, vested in the crown, and either before or after the creation of the earldom of Devon in 1141 was given to William Giffard, father of Walter Giffard, who, in 1135, held 1 fee of the bishop of Winchester (*Black Book*, 71). William Giffard's widow, with the consent of her son Walter, gave Tetwell and Combe in Aveton Giffard to Plymton priory before 1155 (Taxation of pope Nicolas in *Bronescombe*, 478; *Feud. Aids*, 351), in which year the gift was confirmed by Henry II. (Oliver, *Mon.* 135), and the same Walter Giffard and Eustace gave land at Yealmpstone to the same priory (Oliver, *Mon.* 136a). Lamerton descended with the rest of the Giffard fee to William Giffard, who was in possession in 1183 (*Devon Not. and Qu.* VI. 53), and before 1184 (*Quivil*, 376) gave Lamerton church to Tavistock abbey (Oliver, *Mon.* 95b). The manor then came to Walter the elder, his son, and Walter the younger, his grandson, the last of the Giffards, who was under age in 1224 (*ibid.*), and in 1241 held Lamerton for 1 fee of the earl of Devon (*Testa*, 649, p. 181b). Walter Giffard was alive in 1268 and presented to Wear rectory on 24 Feb., 1268 (*Bronescombe*, 94). By his wife Alice he left an only daughter, Emma, wife of Hugh de Widworthy, who, after the death of her husband, went out of her mind. The King then gave the custody of her person and estates to sir John Wyger (*A.-D. Inq.* 4 Ed. I. No. 26). On her death in 1276 her daughter Emma,



wife of Robert de Dinham, succeeded, and on 3 Feb., 1282, Robert and Emma made a settlement of her estates (*Devon Fine*, No. 807). In 1285 Robert Dedman (Dinham) held Lamerton of the countess of Devon for 1 fee (*Feud. Aids*, 321). Both Robert and his wife died without issue before 1291 (*Devon Not. and Qu.* VI. 53). The Giffard fee was then divided between the descendants of Rohaise and Cecilia, sisters of the last Walter Giffard (*Devon Not. and Qu.* V. 134); Lamerton fell to the share of William atte Treawen in right of Emma, his wife, Cecilia's granddaughter, and was leased by him to Walter Abbe, who held it in 1303 for 1 fee, "whereof the prior of Plymton has the third part by confirmation of King Henry [II.] of old" (*Feud. Aids*, 355). In 1346 another Walter le Abbe had succeeded his father and held  $\frac{2}{3}$  fee at Lamerton, whilst the prior of Plymton held  $\frac{1}{3}$  fee there (*Feud. Aids*, 405), and in 1428 the freeholders in succession to Walter Labbe and the prior of Plymton were Richard Denesell [who married Joan, daughter and heiress of the William atte Treawen who called himself William Were (*A.-D. Inq.* 5 Ed. IV. No. 28)], Nicolas Mowness, Hamelin Coldewylle, John Maynard, and John Ford (*Feud. Aids*, 450).

The  $\frac{1}{3}$  of Lamerton which the prior of Plymton held as early at 1156 is the outlier next Brentor, described in Henry II.'s confirmatory charter as "the whole land of Watrifalla," together with Langstone, Woodmanswell, Rowdon, and Brent. It appears afterwards as the manor of WATERFALL, which at the dissolution was valued at £9 11s. 2d. (Oliver, *Mon.* 146). These lands must have been given to the priory before 1155; and as they are not mentioned among Giffard gifts, it is probable that they were given before Giffard came into possession and may possibly have been given by Rhiwallon, the *Domesday* holder of Lamerton.

p. 188b.

- [1067] Ralf de Esse holds in CULLICUMBE [in Lamerton]  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee of Ralf de Alba Mara and Ralf of the earl of Devon of the honour of Plymton.

p. 188b.

- [1068] The same Ralf [de Esse] holds  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Willestre [WILLSTREE in Lamerton] of Ralf de Alba Mara through a middle-lord [            ], and Ralf of the aforesaid earl and honour.

Colacoma, Odetreu, and Wilavestreu were 3 manors which 4 thanes held in Saxon times, Oslac and Bulgeret having between them Odetreu, Oslac owning Colacoma, and Bulgeret owning Wilavestreu (W. 961, p. 868 ; *Vict. Hist.* 515). The Conqueror gave all three to Robert de Albemarle, one of whose descendants gave Ottery to Tavistock abbey before 1195 (Oliver, *Mon.* 95b). In 1241 Ralf de Esse held Cullicombe and Willstree for 1 fee of Ralf de Alba Mara (*Testa*, 650, p. 181b), but at Willstree there was a middle-lord between Ralf de Esse and Ralf de Alba Mara. Before 1285 Michael Trenchard had succeeded to both Cullecumbe and Willestruwe (*Pole*, 342), and held them for 1 fee of Alan de Usse [Esse], Alan holding them of John de Albemarle, John de Albemarle holding them of the countess of Devon (*Feud. Aids*, 320). In 1303 William (? Walter) Trenchard had succeeded Michael Trenchard and held them for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*ibid.*, 355). In 1346 William Trenchard held Cullicombe and Willstree in succession to Walter Trenchard (*ibid.*, 405). The heiress of Trenchard carried them to Tremayne (*Lysons*, 307). In 1428 Nicolas Tremayne held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Collecumbe and Willarstrewe (*Feud. Aids*, 493), and William Maynard and John Rondell held another  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee there in succession to William Trenchard (*ibid.*, 450). The manor continued in the Tremayne family for many generations (*Pole*, 342).

[1069] Roger de Trellak holds 1 fee in DUNTERTON of the heirs of William de la Bruere and he of John de Curtenay.

This is the Dondritona (W. 365, p. 391 ; *Vict. Hist.* 448) which Brismar held in Saxon times and Ralf de Brueria held after the Conquest under Baldwin, the sheriff. In 1166 it formed part of the 5 fees which Antony de Bruiera held of Robert, the King's son, of the honour of Okehamton (*Black Book*, 119), the 5 consisting of Dunterton, 1 fee ; Broad Nymet and Appledore, 1 ; Wolborough, 1 ; Heanton Satchvil,  $\frac{1}{2}$  ; and Teigngrace, probably  $1\frac{1}{2}$  fee. In 1201 William de Bruera, who was lord of these fees, alienated a portion of Broad Nymet (*Devon Fine*, No. 37). William married Englesia, sister of William Briewere (*Devon Fine*, Nos. 203, 249 ; *Trans.* xxxv. 289), but died before 1241, having previously disposed of Dunterdune to Roger de Telegh (*Testa*, 508, p. 180b), Trellak or Trelosk (*Pole*, 343). In 1285 Andrew de Treloske had succeeded

to it and held it both then (*Feud. Aids*, 320) and in 1303 for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*ibid.*, 355), Muriel his daughter carried it to John lord Mules (*Pole*, 343), and her daughter Muriel again to sir Philip de Courtenay, who presented to Dunterton rectory in 1309 (*Stapeldon*, 208). In 1333 sir Hugh de Courtenay was patron (*Grandisson*, 1297). In 1346 sir Thomas de Cortenay held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Dounterton (*Feud. Aids*, 405), and in 1349 presented to the rectory (*Grandisson*, 1396). In 1394 sir John Dinham presented to the rectory (*Brantyngham*, 174), and in 1428 John Denham held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Dounterton (*Feud. Aids*, 493), whilst John Yeo and Thomas Brytte were the freeholders of  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee there in succession to Thomas de Courtenay (*ibid.*, 450).

p. 188b.

[1070] Robert de Crues holds  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Bradestane [BRADSTONE] of William de Crues and he of the earl of Devon of the honour of Plymton.

Bradstone was one of the estates which earl Harold held before the Conquest. It was afterwards held by the King as an earl's land or county estate on behalf of some member of the royal family (W. 36, p. 51; *Vict. Hist.* 407a). At a later time it was given to a family whose representative in 1285 was Reginald Inwes (*Feud. Aids*, 320), who parted with it to William Crues, of Netherex (*Pole*, 344), of whom it was held by Robert Crues in 1241 (*Testa*, 652, p. 181b). In 1272 Robert de Cruyes presented to the rectory (*Bronescombe*, 118). Before 1285 John de Crues had succeeded to the manor and held it for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee of the heirs of William Crues, the heirs holding it of Reginald Inwes (*Feud. Aids*, 320), but the advowson had passed to the bishop, who collated to it on 18 Feb., 1285 (*Quivil*, 338). In 1303 John de Crwes held the manor for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*Feud. Aids*, 355); in 1346 Alienora de Bradeston or de Cruwes (*Pole*, 344) in succession to John le Cruwes (*ibid.*, 405); afterwards Thomas de Courtenay (*ibid.*, 450); and in 1428 the freeholders of this  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in succession to Thomas de Courtenay were Thomas Brytte, John Byddelake, and John Yeo. In 1285 and afterwards the rectory was in the bishop's gift (*Quivil*, 338; *Stapeldon*, 193; *Grandisson*, 1412, 1494).

[1070-2] William de Kelly holds in KELLY and Medevil [MEDWELL in Kelly] 1 fee of John de Curtenay.

Chenleia (W. 364, p. 389; *Vict. Hist.* 448) was held in Saxon times by Osfers or Offers, and was given at the

Conquest to Modbert, son of Lambert, one of the smaller Norman chieftains who came in the train of Baldwin, the sheriff, and took his name from the place. In 1166 his descendant, Nicolas de Chelli, held 4 fees of Robert, the King's son, then lord of Okehamton (*Black Book*, 119), these fees consisting of Kelly and Medwell, 1; Eggbear, 1; Halse,  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; Upcot in Tedburn,  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; Fulford,  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; Bradwood Kelly,  $\frac{1}{2}$  (*A.-D. Inq.* 1 Ric. II. No. 12), all of which Modbert, son of Lambert, held in 1086. In 1241 William de Kelly held Kelly and Medwell for 1 fee (*Testa*, 509, p. 180b). Before 1276 John de Kelly had succeeded him (*Feud. Aids*, 320), and presented to Kelly rectory (*Bronescombe*, 146). In 1303 John de Kelly held Kelly and Medwell for 1 fee (*Feud. Aids*, 355), and on 1 July, 1306, settled them on himself for life and on his son John (*Devon Fine*, No. 923). Robert Medewylle then held Medwell under him (*Feud. Aids*, 405). In 1346 John Kelly had succeeded his father at Kelly (*ibid.*, 405), and presented to the rectory on 23 July, 1349 (*Grandisson*, 1396), and 8 Jan., 1362 (*ibid.*, 1472). John Medewylle had then succeeded his father Robert at Medwell (*Feud. Aids*, 405). In 1428 Richard Kyllegh held  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee in Kyllegh and Medewill (*ibid.*, 493). He presented to the rectory on 23 Feb., 1431 (*Lacy*, 130), and again on 21 Sept., 1436 (*ibid.*, 213), whilst another  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee at Kelly was held by William Botreaux, Walter Pollard, and Roger Langedon as freeholders in succession to John Kelly (*Feud. Aids*, 450). Subsequent descents are given by Pole, 343.

[1073] Nicolas de Esselegh holds in Esselegh [ASHLEIGH in Lifton] 1 fee of John de Alba Mara, and he through a middle-lord [Gilbert, son of Stephen] of William de Cantilupe of the honour of Totton.

Grim held Ashleigh in Saxon times (W. 540, p. 573; *Vict. Hist.* 468), afterwards Ralf de Pomeroy, under Juhel of Totnes. Ralf de Pomeroy held in 1086 many estates under Juhel—Henford in Ashwater, Loventor in Berry Pomeroy, Lupton in Brixham, Curtis Knowle in Diptford, Broadley in North Huish, North Huish, Malston in Sherford, Loughton in Plymton St. Mary and Woodford, all of which were afterwards Hugh de Bolley's, besides Combe-Fishaere in Ipplepen, South Huish, and Galmpton, Chivelston, Ringmore, Brixton barton in Shaugh, Baccamoore and Holland in Plympton, all of which were afterwards fitz

Stephen's. In 1205 William, son of Stephen, held 9½ fees, and Robert de Bikelega, whose heiress Hugh de Bolley married (*Trans.* xxxiv. 571), held 9 fees of the honour of Totton. Ashleigh was part of fitz Stephen's share. Fitz Stephen demised Ashleigh to Albemarle, and Albemarle demised it to Ashleigh.

In 1241 Nicolas de Esseleigh, otherwise Ashleigh, was in possession (*Testa*, 875, p. 183b). In 1285 John de Asselegh held 1 fee in Asselegh<sup>6</sup> of William Albemarle, and the same William held it of Richard son of Stephen of Ringmore [Ridmor, Rademore in *Pipe Roll*, 12 John], and the same Richard of Milisent de Montalt (*Feud. Aids*, 321), i.e. of the honour of Totton then held by Milisent. In 1303 John de Ashlegh was in possession (*ibid.*, 355). His daughter Joan appears to have carried it to Henry Tyrel, who obtained leave in 1332 to have divine service in his chapel at Ashleigh (*Grandisson*, 654). He died before 1346, when his widow, Joan Tyrel, held Ashleigh in succession to John de Ayschlegh for ½ fee (*Feud. Aids*, 405). In 1428 Walter Pollard held ½ fee in Ayeslegh, aforesaid held by Joan Tirell (*ibid.*, 493). In Henry VI.'s time it was the estate of Nicolas Cornu (*Pole*, 348).

[1074] Maurice de Sideham holds in Little Sideham [Sydenham Maury, *alias* MARISTOW] ¾ fee of Thomas, son of Juel, and Thomas of Reginald de Valle Torta, of the honour of Totton.

Little or North (*Pole*, 349) Sydenham had been Bris-  
tric's in Saxon times. In 1086 it was held by William under Juhel of Totnes (W. 539, p. 571; *Vict. Hist.* 467b). William also held Norton Bauzan in Bradwood Wiger, Bradford in Pyworthy, South Pool, Gropeton in Meavy, the two Brixtons together with Sherford, Chittleburn, Wollaton, and Halwell in Brixton, Down Thomas in Wembury, Waliford in Plympton besides Staddiscombe and Staddon in Plymstock. Of these Norton Bauzan, Little Sydenham, Brixton English and a share in Chittleburn, Down, Staddon, and Waliford appear in 1285 as fees held of Down, the successor in title to Thomas, son of Juel, whilst Brixton Reigny, Staddiscombe, and another share in Chittleburn, Down, Staddon, and Waliford appear at the same date

<sup>6</sup> It seems more than doubtful whether the Asseley which Reginald de Chartrey held in 1228 (*Devon Fine*, No. 167) is Ashleigh in Lifton.

among fees held of Blakeford, the successor in title to John de Reigny. Apparently therefore this whole group had fallen between coheiresses, one of whom about 1140 was Adeliza, wife of Fulco Ansgar's son, who before 1155 gave her  $\frac{1}{3}$  share of Little Sydenham to Plymton priory. In 1243 Thomas, son of Juel, held the remaining  $\frac{2}{3}$  of Little Sydenham and Maurice de Sideham was then tenant in possession (*Testa*, 161, p. 176b) in succession to Richard de Sidenham, who was tenant in 1202 (*Devon Fine*, No. 31). In 1285 John de Dun, or Down, had succeeded to Thomas, son of Juel, and Robert Maureray, or Manfrey, had succeeded Maurice de Sideham as tenant in possession and held in Little Sydenham  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee (*Feud. Aids*, 321). To him John de Sydenham succeeded before 1303, when he is described as holding  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee "in Little Sydenham and Manfrey, whereof the prior of Plymton holds the third part in free alms appurtenant to his church of Sydenham by confirmation of a King of old" [Henry II. in Oliver, *Mon.* 135] (*Feud. Aids*, 355). In 1346 William Sydynham held in Little Sydynham  $\frac{2}{3}$  of  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee of Hurberton [honour] in succession to Robert Maury, "whereof the prior of Plympton holds 3 ferlings of land for which he is charged 3 shillings" (*ibid.*, 405). In 1428 John Wise, William Mongke, John Tugge, and John Trewif held  $\frac{2}{3}$  of 1 [ $\frac{1}{4}$ ] fee in severalty in Little Siddenthams (*ibid.*, 451). Subsequent descents in *Pole*, 349.

[1075] The prior of Plymton holds in the same township [of Maristow, MARISTOW GLEBE]  $\frac{1}{3}$  fee of John de Reygny, and he of William de Cantilupe, of the honour of Totton.

Fulco Ansgar's son was in possession of part of Maristow about 1140 in right of his wife Adeliza, possibly the daughter or granddaughter of William, who in 1086 held it as tenant under Juhel; and they at some date before 1155 gave their share, one-third of it, to Plymton priory. According to Henry II.'s charter in 1155, that King confirmed to Plymton priory "of the fee of Roger de Nonant the church of St. Mary of Sydenham [*Trans.* xxviii. 485], which Fulco Ansgar's son and Adeliza, his wife, gave to them together with Hordruneland (Canner Barn in Thrushelton), which Robert Fulco's son gave to them" (Oliver, *Mon.* 135b; Dugdale, *Mon.* VI. 53b). The church was

further secured to them by a charter of bishop John (1186-1191; Oliver, *Mon.* 138b), and on 3 Feb., 1202, Richard de Sideham, the holder of the other  $\frac{2}{3}$  fee at Maristow, made over to Joel, prior of Plymton, by a fine [his share in], the advowson (*Devon Fine*, No. 31; *Stapeldon*, 286). In 1303 the prior held the  $\frac{1}{3}$  fee of Canner Barn (*Feud. Aids*, 355), also in 1346 when his estate at Maristow is described as consisting of 3 ferlings of land (*ibid.*, 405). *Grandisson's Register* (p. 775) relates how that on 25 June, 1337, John Persoun, a poor presbyter of the diocese of Exeter, was collated to the vicarage by apostolic authority by virtue of a grace or provision, the prior and convent of Plymton being patrons. At the dissolution, Maristow church together with the chapel of Thrisselton and that of St. James in the Wood (*Grandisson*, 775) was let for £8 (Oliver, *Mon.* 148; *Valor Eccl.*, II. 377).

[1076] Richard Baucan holds  $\frac{1}{3}$  fee in Northon [NORTON BAUZAN in Bradwood Wiger], of Thomas [son of] Juel, and Thomas of Reginald de Valletorta, of the honour of Totton.

Norton Bauzan had been Bristric's in Saxon times (W. 537, p. 569; *Vict. Hist.* 467). After the Conquest it was given to Juhel of Totnes, of whom it was held by William [see above, No. 1074]. In 1241 Richard Bauchan, Bauzan or Bauceyn (*Pole*, 347), held it for  $\frac{1}{3}$  fee through a middle-lord [Thomas, son of Juel], of the honour of Hurberton (*Testa*, 162, p. 176b). Before 1285 Baldwin de Spechecote had succeeded Richard Bauchan as tenant in possession, and John de Dune had succeeded Thomas, son of Juel, as middle-lord (*Feud. Aids*, 321). In 1303 Anna de Belston, widow of Baldwin de Speccot, *alias* de Belston (*Devon Fine*, No. 575) held it for  $\frac{1}{3}$  fee (*Feud. Aids*, 355). In 1346 John de Belston held it in succession to Anna de Belston for  $\frac{1}{3}$  fee, and it is stated that it then formed part of those 20 fees, in respect of which Reginald Ferers was charged for his relief (*ibid.*, 405). In 1428 the freeholders in possession of this  $\frac{1}{3}$  fee were William Bykelegh and Thomas Boxce (*ibid.*, 450). *Pole* states that Alice Dernford held it in Henry IV.'s time (*Pole*, 350). On 9 Feb., 1417, license was given to Alice Durneford to have divine service performed at Norton within the parish of Brodewoode Wyger (*Stafford*, 274).

[1077-80] Richard de vetri ponte holds in Brawode [BRADWOOD WIGER], in Bradford [BRADFORD in Virginstow], Middelcotte [MIDDLECOT in Virginstow], and in More [TEMPLE MOOR in Bradwood Wiger]  $1\frac{1}{2}$  fees of Reginald de Valletorta, partly in chief and partly through middle-lords of the honour of Totton [of the Hurberton section].

Brawoda was held in Saxon times by Chenestan, Bradford by Sawin and Moor by Aldret or Eldred (*Vict. Hist.* 467b, 468a). After the Conquest all 3 were given to Juhel of Totnes and were held of him by Nigel. In 1174 Wido de Boclanda was in possession of Bradwood in right of his wife and accounted for 30 marks (*Pipe Rolls*, 22 Hen. II.). Twenty years later it was in the King's hand by escheat. In 1195 the King had 30 shillings proceeds for half a year from escheats at Brawuda, Raddon, [Mary] Tavy, Waghefen (Warn), and Mora (*ibid.*, 6 Ric. I.). Middlecot part of Bradford was probably assarted after the disafforestation of the county in 1205. In 1241 Richard de Veteri Ponte held Bradwood and Moor together with Bradford and Middlecot for  $1\frac{1}{2}$  fees of the honour of Hurberton (*Testa*, 165, p. 176b). Before 1273 sir John Wiger had succeeded to all of them (*Pole*, 350). He presented to Bradwood rectory on 25 April, 1273 (*Bronescombe*, 120), but died in 1277, leaving a son, Henry, then 16 (*A.-D. Inq.* 6 Ed. I. No. 21) and a widow, Gundreda, who presented to the rectory on 17 May, 1282 (*Quivil*, 339). Henry Wyger died in 1283 (*A.-D. Inq.* 11 Ed. I. No. 48). In 1285 the heirs of Henry Wyger held Bradwood Wyger for 1 fee (*Feud. Aids*, 321). In 1303 Henry Wyger held Bradwood for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee and Bradford and Middlecot for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*ibid.* 355), whilst the Templars<sup>7</sup> had  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in La More (*ibid.*, 355), known as Templemoor, and the Hospitallers had also  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in another portion of La More, known as Moor fitz-Stephen (*ibid.*, 355). Henry Wyger presented to Bradwood rectory in 1310 (*Stapeldon*, 198); but before 1332 the Wigers appear to have parted

<sup>7</sup> The Templars were dissolved by the Council of Vienne in 1311 for political reasons at the instance of the King of France. In this country most of their property was given to the Hospitallers or Knights of St. John of Jerusalem. Note that before the dissolution in 1303 the Templars held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in La More and the Hospitallers held also  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in More Fyz Estevene (*Feud. Aids*, 355). The Templars  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee appears here to have gone to the rector with the chapel of St. Nicolas. (See the Vicarage Settlement.)



with both Bradwood and Bradford and Middlecot. Bradwood was acquired by Richard de Stapeldon, who made it over to Frithelstock priory (Oliver, *Mon.* 219; *Grandisson*, 725), and Bradford and Middlecot were acquired by Henry de la Pomeroy. The change of ownership appears to have been resented in the parish. For Thomas Wyger with the support of William Kaignes, the rector, John de Posbury, Walter Wyger, Peter Hillion, Richard atte More, William de Aissheleghe, and 5 other "evil-minded persons" seized and carried off by force the goods and chattels which were there of Richard de Coletone, dean of Exeter, Thomas de Stapeldon, and Richard de Brayleghe, canon of Exeter, and were indicted for this act of robbery in Lent term 1332 (*Grandisson*, 641). On 17 Jan., 1334, bishop Grandisson sanctioned the appropriation of the rectory by Frithelstock priory (*ibid.*, 729), and on 18 Sept., 1347, settled the endowment of the vicarage as follows (*ibid.*, 1362): The vicarage to consist of the buildings and all the glebe-land aforetime belonging to the rector and the arable and woodland in la Slo, all the altilage as well gifts presented at the altar (*oblaciones*) as those given elsewhere (*obventiones*), and all kinds of small tithes; also legacies for forgotten tithes [or mortuaries] and tithe of the mills of all the parish other than the mill known as Bradwodemille. Further the vicar to have the tithe of apples and vraith (*jampna silvæ ceduxæ*), tithe of hay of the whole parish other than the prior and convent of Frithelstock's hay grown on the lordship of Bradwood manor . . .; also a rent of 12 pence from the land of More which land has been given to God and the blessed Nicolas of More, and was held by the rectors of the church as glebe; the prior and convent to be responsible for the building and upkeep of the chancel, the books, and the vestments, and to allow the vicar to grind his corn and barley at their mill free of charge; the vicar to pay the synodal-due (*synodaticum*), the see-due (*cathedraticum*), and the archdeacon's procuration.

In 1346 the prior of Frithelstock held Bradwood Wiger for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*Feud. Aids*, 405). Henry [de] la Pomeraye then held Bradford and Middlecot for another  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*ibid.*, 406, 441). The prior continued in possession of Bradwood until the dissolution, when the manor was valued at £13 6s. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. (Oliver, *Mon.* 222), and the rectory at £23 12s. 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. (*ibid.*, 223). Nicolas Godfrey, John Wyndesey, Robert Midelton, and John Berkhamsted were in 1428 the freeholders of

Bradford and Middlecot in succession to Henry de la Pomeraye (*Feud. Aids*, 451).

[1081] The Hospital of Boclaund in Somerset holds  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee in the same township [of Moor in Bradwoodwiger] of Gilbert, son of Stephen, and he of William Cantilupe, of the honour of Totton.

This is part of Mora which Aldret, or Eldred, held in Saxon times (*Vict. Hist.* 468a), and which after the Conquest was held by Nigel of Juhel of Totnes. After an escheat to the King in 1195 (*Pipe Rolls*, 6 Ric. I.) it appears to have been acquired by William, son of Stephen, and to have been given by him to the Hospitallers,<sup>8</sup> Malherbe being the tenant in possession. Hence it was sometimes called Moor fitz-Stephen, at other times Moor Malherbe. In 1241 the Hospital of Buckland held it for  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee of the honour of Totton (*Testa*, 877, p. 183b), also in 1303 (*Feud. Aids*, 355); but in 1346 the Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem held in Moor  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee (*ibid.*, 405). In 1428 the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England held  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee in Morermalechbere (More Malherbe). They do not answer for it because it is held in free alms (*ibid.*, 493).

[1082] Wido de Brettevil holds in Thrisselton [THRUSHELTON] 1 fee of Reginald de Valle Torta, of the honour of Totton (of the Hurberton section).

Thrushelton in *Domesday Tresetona* (W. 534, p. 565; *Vict. Hist.* 467a) had Grim for its owner in Saxon times. The Conqueror gave it to Juhel of Totnes, who held it in 1086. Before 1166 it had been given with other estates to Brettevil, whose widow in that year held 5 fees of the "tenement of Totnes" (*Black Book*, 126). At the time of the divisions of "the tenement of Totnes" on 5 June, 1205, Guy de Bratevil held 5 fees of Henry de Nonant of the Hurberton section (*Trans.* xliii. 213), consisting of Chrisselthon (Thrushelton), 1 fee; Leigh Brettevil, 1 fee; West Portlemouth, 1 fee; Ilton, 1 fee; Sowleigh Rake

<sup>8</sup> In *Devon and Corn. Notes and Qu.* viii. 52. Moor is said to have been given to Bothmescombe a preceptory of the Hospitallers of Buckland by John Wiger, but this statement can only apply to the portion of Moor given to the Templars. For the Hospitallers held their portion in 1241 and John Wiger did not come into possession of the rest of Moor until some years later. Apparently when the Templars were dissolved in 1311 their estate at Moor was given to the Hospitallers, which would account for the Hospitallers having  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee there in 1428. (See *Devon and Corn. Not. and Qu.* viii. 50.)

and Alston, 1 fee (*Testa*, 163, 170, p. 176*b*, and 183, 191, 192, p. 177*a*). Wido, or Guy de Brettevil, held the same fee in 1241, all but the 2 last-named estates; and before 1285 Thrushelton had passed to Nicolas de Veteri Ponte, who held it for 1 fee (*Feud. Aids*, 320). On 27 October, 1289, Robert le Deney conveyed land at Thrushelton and elsewhere to Agatha la Denesche in consideration of an annuity of £40 (*Devon Fine*, No. 846). In 1303 Nicolas de Fyspont, or Vepont, held Thrushelton for 1 fee (*ibid.*, 355). In 1346 Henry la Pomeray held "½ fee in Thryschelton of the honour of Hurberton, of which ½ fee the prior of Plymton holds 6 ferlings of land in pure alms for which he is assessed at 2 shillings" (*Feud. Aids*, 406, 441). The freeholders of Pomeray's ½ fee in 1428 were Thomas Wrey, John at Mille, Henry Wolcote, and Thomas Lucas (*ibid.*, 451).

The 6 ferlings in Thrushelton which the prior held are the estate now known as CANNERBARN, and appear to be identical with Hordruneland which Robert, son of Fulco, gave to Plymton priory after his father Fulco, son of Ansgar, and his mother Adeliza had given to them the church of Marystowe. Both of these gifts are mentioned in the confirmatory charter of Henry II. in 1155 (Oliver, *Mon.* 135*b*). Canbarn continued with Plymton priory until the dissolution, when it was returned as worth £8 6s. 1½*d.* (*Valor Eccl.* II. 375; Oliver, *Mon.* 146).

According to the foundation deed of Totnes priory in 1088 Juhel gave to that priory the tithes on all the estates which he had in hand, 15 in number, Tresetona being one of them (Watkin, *Hist. Totnes Priory*, 6, 12). Seemingly when Juhel's fief changed hands, a moiety of the tithes of Raddon and Thrushelton were given to Plymton priory. For some time between 1214 and 1225 the prior of Plymton in consideration of an annual payment of ½ mark made over a moiety of the tithes arising from the estates of Raddon (in Maristow) and Thrichelton within the parish of the church of blessed Mary of Binnebiri to Plymton priory (*ibid.*, 12, 126) as appropriators. Bishop Grandisson on 3 March, 1335, enumerates among churches appropriated to Plymton priory "the church of St. Marie Stowe with the chapels of Thrissheltone and St. James-in-the-Wood its dependencies" (*Grandisson*, 775). At the dissolution the tithes of the church and its chapelries were leased to Henry Langefford for £8 (Oliver, *Mon.* 148).

[1083] William de Huwisse holds  $1\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Stafford [STOWFORD] of the heirs of the honour of To[r]ington.

Estatforda (W. 750, p. 1059 ; *Vict. Hist.* 491), which included Stone and Hayne (*Pole*, 347), was held by Sawin in Saxon times and afterwards by Ralf Vidal under Odo son of Gamelin. Sawin had also held Iwis or Little Huish, and Norman had held Willedene, or Widdin in Marwood before these were given to Ralf Vidal, and Vidal himself held Woolley or La Wall in Shirwell before any of these were given to him. Vidal's successor in all of them in 1166 was Philip de Hiwis, probably Vidal's great-grandson, who in that year held 3 fees of William son of Robert (*Black Book*, 124), of the honour of Toriton (*Vict. Hist.* 566), the 3 fees consisting of Stowford,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  ; Huish, Widdin and Woolley,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . In 1241 Stowford was held by William de Hiwis for  $1\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*Testa*, 137, p. 176b), who married Joan, daughter and heiress of Richard Bauzan, of Norton Bauzan (*Pole*, 347). William was dead before 1265, when his widow Alice presented to Stowford rectory (*Bronescombe*, 182). In 1285 Richard de Hiwis was lord (*Feud. Aids*, 321).<sup>\*</sup> He died seised of Stowford in 1297 (*A.-D. Inq.* 25 Ed. 1. No. 41). Richard was succeeded by his son Richard, who in 1303 held Stowford for 1 fee (*Feud. Aids*, 355). In 1341 William de Hywische was in possession and presented to the rectory (*Grandisson*, 1341). In 1346 another Richard de Hywysch held Stowford for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*Feud. Aids*, 405), and on 24 April, 1349, and 15 December, 1350, presented to the rectory (*Grandisson*, 1384, 1415). In 1392 and 1394 Warin de Waldegrave had the patronage of the advowson (*Brantyngham*, 118, 121, 136), and in 1428 Richard Yerde held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Stowford in succession to Richard Hywisch.

[1084-5] John de Raddon holds 2 fees in Raddon [RADDON in Maristow] and Aureford [ALLER in Maristow] of William Cantilupe of the honour of Totton.

These two manors appear in *Domesday* as Ratdona, held by Osulf before the Conquest and afterwards held by Nigel of Juhel of Totnes (W. 535, p. 567 ; *Vict. Hist.* 467a). In 1195 Raddon was in the King's hand by escheat (*Pipe Rolls*, 6 Ric. I.), but in 1198 Sibilla de Aure, or Aller, who was in possession and her son Robert de Sancto Stephano, conveyed the whole of Raddon to Horreis de Raddon the

\* In 1285 Richard de Hiwis held Huish (*Feud. Aids*, 329).

sitting tenant and her husband, Ralf de Hanton, in exchange for Dean and Aller (*Devon Fine*, No. 3). In 1241 John de Raddune held 2 fees in Raddune and Aureford of the honour of Totton (*Testa*, 878, p. 183b), and in 1244 acknowledged the service from these 2 fees to be due to William de Cantilupe and Eva, his wife (*Devon Fine*, No. 376). In 1285 John de Allerford held 1 fee in Allerford of Michael de Raddon and the same Michael holds one other fee in Raddon, and thus he [Michael] holds 2 fees of Milisent de Montalt (*Feud. Aids*, 320). In 1303 William Trenchard held in Raddon 1 fee whereof the prior of Plymton holds  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in free alms by confirmation of the aforesaid King [Henry II.] (*ibid.*, 355), and Thomas de Alreford held 1 fee in Alreford (*ibid.*, 355). In 1346 Thomas de Alresford held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Alresford in succession to the above Thomas (*ibid.*, 406), whilst John Trenchard and Thomas de Cortenay held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Raddon of the honour of Toriton [error for Totton] in succession to William Trenchard (*ibid.*, 405). In 1428 John Wyse held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Raddon in succession to John Trenchard and Thomas Courtenaye (*ibid.*, 493). John Wite and Roger Rowe held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Raddon in succession to John Trenchard; and John Aleyne and William Kennell held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Alresford in succession to Thomas Alreford (*ibid.*, 451).

I cannot find any gift of land to Plymton priory at Raddon in the confirmation charter of Henry II. (Oliver, *Mon.* 35a), unless it be Rughadona. Rughadona is undoubtedly the Rowedone of pope Nicolas in 1288 value 3 shillings, but in the confirmatory charter Rughadona is not mentioned among lands of the fee of Wydo de Nonant, i.e. among lands held by or of Juhel in 1086, but it is mentioned in a list of lands all held of the honour of Plymton in the following order, Watrifalla, Langestan, Wudemanneswella, Rughadona, and a shilling's worth of land at Brent. It may therefore be inferred that like the other places in that group, Rughadona is Rowdon in the Bren-tor outlier of Lamerton and formed part of Waterfal manor at the dissolution (see above, p. 200). The prior's  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee at Raddon was probably not given to the priory until after 1155. In 1346 the prior was returned as holding  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Raddon (*Feud. Aids*, 406), also in 1428 (*ibid.*, 451), the increase being probably due to Canner Barn being joined with Raddon and the two held together. This is

confirmed by the dissolution records which return the manor of Canner Barn as worth £8 6s. 1½d., but make no mention of Raddon (Oliver, *Mon.* 146).

[1086-7] William Trenchard holds  $\frac{3}{4}$  fee in Liwe [LEW TRENCHARD] and Wadelstone [WADDLESTONE in Lew Trenchard] of John de Molis and John of John de Curteney of the honour of Okmeton.

Lew Trenchard, Waddlestone, or Waddlescot (*Pole*, 345), and Cheesacot in Okehamton had been Brismar's before the Conquest, and were among the estates given to Baldwin the Sheriff, of whom they were held by Roger de Molis in 1086 (*W.* 362, p. 387; *Vict. Hist.* 446, 447). In 1166 they formed part of the 4 fees which Johel de Molis held of Robert the King's son (*Black Book*, 119).<sup>10</sup> In 1238 Liw and Wadeleton were in the possession of William Trenchard (*Devon Fine*, No. 315), who held them of John de Molis, who again held them of John de Curteney (*Testa*, 106, p. 188b),  $\frac{3}{4}$  fee. As in 1241 the tenure is given as  $\frac{3}{4}$  fee (*Testa*, 512, 180b), perhaps the difference of  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee represents the inclusion of Cheesacot, *alias* Chidicot in the latter case. In 1274 Michael Trenchard had succeeded to the manor and presented to the rectory (*Bronescombe*, 151). In 1285 Michael Trenchard held  $\frac{3}{4}$  fee in Lyu of John de Mules, or Molis, and John held the same of Hugh de Courtney (*Feud. Aids*, 320). Before 1303 William Trenchard had succeeded him and held Lew and Wadelston for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*Feud. Aids*, 356). In 1309 he presented to the rectory (*Stapeldon*, 230). In 1341 John Trenchard was in possession. He presented to the rectory of 7 January, 1342 (*Grandisson*, 1333), and held the manor in 1346 (*Feud. Aids*, 406; *Pole*, 345). The manor and advowson then fell to two coheiressees, Matilda Wyse and Alice, wife of John de Berkedone, who presented to the rectory in 1349 (*Grandisson*, 1391). In 1363 John Wysa presented to it (*ibid.*, 149b), and again "for this turn" in 1399 (*Stafford*, 183). In 1428 the manor and advowson had passed to William Moncke, of Potheridge, who then held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Lewe and Waddeston (*Feud. Aids*, 493). His feoffees presented to the rectory in 1431 (*Lacy*, 143), whilst William Faxcombe and William Holeway were the freeholders of

<sup>10</sup> The 4 fees consisted of Lew and Wadelston  $\frac{3}{4}$  fee, Lashbrook, Exbourn and High Lamton 2½, Pennyoot  $\frac{1}{2}$ , Smallicombe  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

$\frac{1}{4}$  fee there in 1428 in succession to John Trenchard (*Feud. Aids*, 451).

[1088] William de Arundel holds  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee of John de Molis in Orchard [ORCHARD an outlier of Lew Trenchard] of the aforesaid [honour] of Okehamton.

Orchard is an outlier of Lew Trenchard and was probably brought into cultivation after the disafforestation of the county in 1204 (*Trans.* xxx. 605) by grant to William de Arundel, by whom it was held in 1241 for  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee (*Testa*, 513, p. 180*b*). In 1303 Andrew de Treloske had succeeded to it (*Feud. Aids*, 356). In 1346 John Poddying held it in succession to Treloske (*ibid.*, 406), and in 1428 Richard Bikelake and John Payne were the freeholders in succession to John Pridding (see *ibid.*, 451).

[1089] Geoffrey de Cureton and Elias de Curiford hold 1 fee in Curiton [CORYTON] of Henry, son of Robert and he of Tracy's honour of the honour of Barnstapol.

The honour of Barnstaple after the forfeiture of Geoffrey de Mowbray, the bishop of Coutance's nephew and heir in A.D. 1093, was given to Juhel by William Rufus (*Trans.* xxxiii. 79), and in 1166 was held in two moities by Juhel's descendants, Oliver de Tracy and William de Braiose (*Trans.* xxxiv. 728; *Black Book*, 122, 127). Oliver de Tracy's share consisted of 21 fees of old feofment and 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  of new feofment, of which Roger de Champeaux held 7 and Henry de Campbern (Champernoun) held 7 (*ibid.*, 123). Tracy's share was made over to William de Braiose on 28 January, 1196, in the event of Tracy's dying without issue (*Devon Fine*, No. 1). Coryton (W. 127, p. 133; *Vict. Hist.* 418) belonged to Tracy's share, and was one of the 7 fees held in 1166 by Henry de Champernoun of Oliver de Tracy. In 1241 Coryton was held by Geoffrey de Curiton and Elyas de Curiford for 1 fee through a middle-lord (*Testa*, 79, p. 176*a*), also in 1243 where the middle-lord is named as Henry, son of Robert [de Champernoun]. In 1279 Henry de Chambernun was lord and presented to the rectory (*Bronescombe*, 127). In 1285 William de Coriton held Coryton for 1 fee of William de Champernoun (*Feud. Aids*, 320), and the same authority states in error that William de Champernoun held it of the earl of Gloucester, the mistake being partly due to the fact that the bishop of Coutances' Somerset estates and even 2 of his Devonshire had gone to the honour of Gloucester, partly to the

fact that Champernoun was one of the principal vavassours under Gloucester ; or simply because it was described as a Gloucester fee, i.e. a great fee in contrast to a Morton fee. William de Coryton presented to the rectory on 19 July, 1318 (*Stapeldon*, 204). The same or probably another William Coritone—for Pole, 344, states there were 4 in succession—presented again on 12 September, 1328 (*Grandisson*, 1266). In 1346 yet another William de Coryton held Coryton and Coryford for  $\frac{1}{2}$  Mortain fee (*Feud. Aids*, 406). He must have died soon afterwards, for on 26 June, 1349, William de Campo Arnulphi presented to the rectory “by reason of the lands and tenements of the manor of Coritone together with the advowson of the said church being in his wardship” (*Grandisson*, 1393). On 30 March, 1382, another William Corytone was in possession and presented to the rectory (*Brantyngham*, 77). In 1428 the freeholders were Edward Coryton, William Holeway, and Richard Godfrey (*Feud. Aids*, 451), and in 1433 Edward Corytone was lord of the manor (*Lacy*, 153).

p. 189a.

[1090] John de Sicca Villa holds in Sprei [SPRY in Stowford]  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee of William le Pour and William of Richard de Langford, and Richard of Geoffrey de Mandevill and Geoffrey of the earl of Devon of the honour of Plymton.

Sprei (W. 1136, p. 1033 ; *Vict. Hist.* 535a) was held in Saxon times by Alcher. The Conqueror gave it to Alured, the Breton, of whom it was held, together with Ashbury and Hele Poer, by Wihuenech, or Guihenoc, son of Caradoc de Labocac, founder of Monmouth priory. When Wihuenech entered religion as a monk of St. Florent he resigned his English fief to his nephew William, son of his brother Baderon (Round, *Peerage*, 121). The successor of Alured in the 13th century appears to have been Geoffrey de Mandevil and the successor of Guihenoc, William le Poer. William le Poer or his predecessor made Spry over to John de Satchvil, who held it in 1243 for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*Testa*, 653, p. 181b). In 1303 John de Asshleigh held Spry (*Feud. Aids*, 356) ; in 1346 Joan Tyrel in succession to John de Ayschlegh (*ibid.*, 406), and in 1428 John Sprey, Thomas Gourde, and Nicolas Cole were the freeholders in succession to John Tirrell (*ibid.*, 451). In 1454 the manor was held by Nicolas Cornu (*Pole*, 343).



p. 189a.

- [1091] Also Andrew de Courcell[es] holds the manor of Liston [LIFTON] in free socage of earl Richard of Cornwall by the service of [finding] one pound of incense on the feast of St. Michael for the chapel of Berkhamstead.

The manor of Listona (W. 37, p. 35 ; *Vict. Hist.* 407b), which included the submanor of Ortham, or Wortham (*Pole*, 349), and the outlier of Westwick, in 1438 the estate of William Mylaton and Jane his wife (*Lacy*, f. 178a), was of old a royal estate, and one of those set apart for the support of the earl or some other member of the royal family. Before the Conquest it had been held by queen Eddida. In 1086 it was farmed of the King by Coluin, queen Eddida's steward, who as such received £12 from Exeter on her behalf (*Vict. Hist.* 407a). After the Conquest Coluin was allowed to hold several estates on his own account ; Guscot (*ibid.*, 448a) and Woolley in Beaford (*ibid.*, 451b) he held under Baldwin, the sheriff ; Almiston (*ibid.*, 492a) under Odo, son of Gamelin ; Chilsworthy and 7 other thanes' lands in serjeanty of the King (*ibid.*, 528, 529). Lifton manor, together with the hundred, was valued in Henry I.'s time at £15 yearly and the church at 18 marks (*Testa*, 1483, p. 197b ; in *Trans.* xxxvii. 435).

In 1155 Lifton was in the King's hand and was let to farm for £15 yearly (*Pipe Rolls*, 2 Hen. II.). It contributed 5 marks towards the aid gathered in 1166 (*ibid.*, 14 Hen. II.). In 1177 it contributed 20 shillings towards the aid (*ibid.*, 23 Hen. II.) ; in 1187 107 shillings and 8 pence (*ibid.*, 33 Hen. II.). From 1196 to 1204 it was held by queen Alienora and supplied her with an income of £11 5 shillings (*ibid.*, 7 to 10 Ric. I. ; 1-6 John). Then, as we learn from a return made by a jury about 1250 (*Testa*, 1483, p. 197b ; in *Trans.* xxxvii. 435), "queen Alienora gave it together with the hundred and the advowson of the church to dame Agatha de Gattesden, her foster mother, in consideration of a yearly payment to her chapel of one pound of free incense (*Cart. Rot.* 1 John). Afterwards the said Agatha sold and gave up all her right therein to Andrew de Cancellis," who was in possession in 1243. "On the death of Andrew [before 1246] the said manor, hundred and advowson came to sir Giles, his brother," who, on 26 Aug., 1246, obtained a grant of free warren for the lordship lands of Lifton (*Charter Rolls*, p. 305). "After the

death of sir Giles, sir Richard earl of Cornwall [of whom it was held] took the said manor into his hand together with the said hundred and continues to hold them, they know in what capacity (*qualiter*). Master Philip de Cancellis holds the church by gift of sir Andrew de Cancellis." In 1275 the Lifton hundred jury reported (*Hund. Rolls*, 3 Ed. I. No. 24, p. 73) that upon the death of sir Giles de Chanceaux [who was buried at Newenham abbey (*Pole*, 348)] the right to the said manor came to John his son, and John being under age King Richard of Allemaigne [earl of Cornwall] entered upon it nominally for wardship and held it all the days of his life, and his son Edmund, earl of Cornwall, did the like. The Okehamton hundred jury (*Hund. Rolls*, 3 Ed. I. No. 27, p. 76) also report that whoever are lords of the manor of Lifton have also the outland hundred of Lifton and the return of briefs and hold pleas of replevin and other things which sheriffs enjoy, and have separate coroners, one for the outland hundred of Lifton, the other for the manor of Lidford. In 1285 John de Cancellis is returned as holding Lifton (*Feud. Aids*, 320), and in that year surrendered it to Edward I. (*Pole*, 348). Before 1316 Edmund of Woodstock, son of Edward I. by Margaret of France, had been placed in possession of the manor (*Feud. Aids*, 384), but the King presented to the rectory on 18 June, 1318, and 8 May, 1320 (*Stapeldon*, 231). In 1329 sir Edmund, earl of Kent, presented to the rectory (*Grandisson*, 1271). He died 22 January, 1331, and on 15 July, 1334, his widow, the lady Margaret, countess of Kent, presented (*ibid.*, 1302), and also on 29 May, 1349 (*ibid.*, 1389). Edmund's daughter Joan, the fair maid of Kent, carried it to her second husband, sir Thomas de Holland, in whose family it continued for several generations, and through whom it came into the possession of the Nevils, earl of Westmoreland (*Lysons*, II. 317), who sold it to John Harris (*Pole*, 348) of Hayne in Stowford.

p. 189a.

[1092-3] Earl Richard holds B[? L]idford [LYDFORD] together with the forest of Dartemora for 12 pounds.

Lydford (W. 35, p. 5; *Vict. Hist.* 407a) was one of the 3 royal boroughs in Devon which existed as such in Saxon times, the other 2 being Barnstaple and Totnes. "Whenever the city of Exeter paid its contribution of  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark to the

geld, each of these 3 royal boroughs paid  $\frac{1}{3}$  of  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark; but Exeter only paid when London, York, and Winchester paid. And whenever an expedition went forth by land or sea Exeter did the same service as 5 hides of land, and each of the 3 boroughs did one-third of that amount." The King's ordinary revenue from Lydford was £3, or 60 shillings standard money. Lydford, like Exeter, appears to have suffered severely at the Conquest. There were then only 28 burgesses within the borough and 41 without, and the houses of 40 others had been laid in ruins "since King William has had England" (*Vict. Hist.* 407a). In consequence of that its contribution to the geld had been reduced from a third of 10 shillings, or 40 pence, which Totnes [and therefore Lydford] did use to pay (*ibid.*, 478b), to a third of  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark, or 26 $\frac{2}{3}$  pence (*ibid.*, 407a). This sum it continued to pay whenever geld was payable by Exeter. In 1166 it contributed £10 towards the aid gathered in that year (*Pipe Rolls*, 14 Hen. II.), the contributors being Walter le Buief, 100 shillings; Roger Long, 2 marks; Richard Pitut (Picot),  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark; Egolf Pitut,  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark; Herbert de Waterfale,  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark; Colburn,  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark; Roger Nogman, 2 marks; Robert the clerk,  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark; small sums (*De communi*), 1 mark. In 1177 Lydford contributed £4 to the aid collected in that year (*Pipe Rolls*, 23 Hen. II.); in 1187 £11 11s. 2d. (*ibid.*, 33 Hen. II.). Towards the tallage of 1199 it paid 2 marks (*ibid.*, 1 John); towards that of 1207 10 marks (*ibid.*, 9 John), and towards that of 1214 100 shillings (*ibid.*, 16 John). From the *Pipe Rolls* of 27 Hen. II. we also learn that in 1180 Ralf Rich (Dives) of Lideford was amerced 5 marks for setting up a gild without warrant in that town; that in 1195 3 guineas were paid to Geoffrey, son of Peter, in the town of Lideford, to make the King's market there as it used to be; [expenses incurred] for  $\frac{1}{4}$  year (*Pipe Rolls*, 7 Ric. I.); that in 1200 William Briewere was farming Lideford and was succeeded in that office by Hugh Bard, each paying 42s. for half a year (*ibid.*, 2 John); and that in 1207 Henry de la Pomeraiie paid 5 marks to prevent the men of Lideford having better liberty (greater privileges) than the men of Exeter (*ibid.*, 9 John).

From the *Hundred Rolls* of 3 Ed. I. No. 27, p. 76 (A.D. 1275), we learn that "the manor of Lydford and also the castle and forest of Dertemore were crownlands of the King, belonging to his high office (*dignitas*) until Henry [IV.], the present King's father, bestowed them on Richard

earl of Cornwall, his brother." It appears, however, from the charter rolls that before this grant was made Henry III. on 5 July, 1232, had granted to Peter de Rivallis (Riveaux) and his heirs the custody of Lydeford castle and also had given to him and his heirs Dertemore forest to hold freely of the King, quit of waste and regard, rendering therefor a pair of gold spurs (*Cal. Charter Rolls*, 21, p. 163). A year later the said Peter surrendered the charter, and on 10 October, 1239, the King granted Ludeford manor and Dertemor forest to his brother Richard, count of Poitou and earl of Cornwall and his heirs (*ibid.*, p. 247). From Richard they descended to his son Edmund, earl of Cornwall, who was in possession, and presented to the rectory on 24 September, 1272 (*Bronescombe*, 151). On Edmund's death in 1301 Lydford reverted to the crown; Edward II. in 1307 gave it to Peter de Gaveston (*Cart. Rol.*, 1 Ed. II.). After Peter's execution on 19 June, 1312, it was again in the King's hand. In 1316 the King held it (*Feud. Aids*, 385) and presented to the church on 22 June, 1328 (*Grandidisson*, 1264), also on 20 February, 1329 (*ibid.*, 1269), but in 1337 both manor and church were settled on the prince of Wales (*Lysons*, II. 313). Edward prince of Wales presented to the rectory in 1349 (*ibid.*, 1384) and 1350 (*ibid.*, 1406). The rector of Lifton informs me that there were formerly 2 chapels in the parish.

p. 189a.

[1094] The abbot [of Tavistock] holds in pure alms Odde-trewe [OTTERY in Lamerton] by gift of the predecessor of Ralf de Alba Mara.

Odetreu (W. 961, p. 868; *Vict. Hist.* 515) was held in Saxon times by Oslac and Bulgeret and was given by the Conqueror to Robert de Albemarle, one of whose descendants gave it to Tavistock Abbey (see above, No. 1068). As the gift was confirmed by pope Coelestine III. (1191-1198; Oliver, *Monas.* 95b) it must have been made before 1198.

## THE HUNDRED OF TAVISTOCK IN EARLY TIMES.

BY REV. OSWALD J. REICHEL, B.C.L. AND M.A.; F.S.A.

(Read at Tavistock, 22nd July, 1914.)

---

### I. *General remarks.*

THE Hundred of Listone as it existed in the year 1084 included what are now two Hundreds, the Hundred of Lifton and the Hundred of Tavistock, the 20 hides of Listone going as to 15 hides  $3\frac{1}{2}$  virgates to Lifton, and as to 4 hides  $1\frac{1}{2}$  virgates to Tavistock Hundred. The excess of 1 virgate in the total of the two Hundreds still leaves room for explanation. The royal lordship of the united Hundred consisted of Lifton, Bradstone, Lydford, and the forest of Dartmoor, and before the foundation of Tavistock Abbey it included also the 5 hides of Tavistock.

In a paper read at Ashburton in 1896 (*Trans.* xxviii. 464-93) an attempt was made to give the *Domesday* constituents for the old united Hundred, and it is satisfactory to find, now that more sources of information have been rendered available, that nearly all the suggestions therein tentatively made have been shown by subsequent research to be correct. More particularly is this true of the explanation offered (p. 480) to account for the King's exemption of 3 hides in the Geldroll (p. 470), viz. that the King was then still regarded as holding Tavistock among his county-lands. For since Bradstone, Lydford and Lifton, the total assessment of which is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hides, are the only estates returned as held by the King in 1086, whereas in the Geldroll the King was allowed an exemption of 3 hides, it is clear that these 3 hides must include other estates besides Bradstone, Lydford, and Lifton. And what other estate is there to which they can refer unless it be Tavistock ?

There are nevertheless one or two statements in the Ashburton paper which need correction.

In note 4 on page 465 the suggestion was made that Quenwke in King John's time was Teignwick, now known as Highweek. This, however, cannot be, because in the charter of 16 May, 1247, bestowing "the manor of Tenge-wike and all the land which Luke, son of John, held in Adippesford" [Oburnford, otherwise Pit farm], in the parish of Hauberton (Halberton), it is stated that these lands were the King's escheat of the land of the Normans (*Charter Rolls*, p. 321, 332, 311), and therefore not crown lands at all. No doubt Quenwke is the Queen's wick or the estate now known as Prince's wick or Hamston wick (*Trans.* xxvii. 198, n. 54) in Chagford. Abrichescote mentioned in the same note is, no doubt, an Italian's mis-writing of Alrichescote, or Addiscot, in South Tawton, which appears in the *Pipe Rolls* as Aderichescote (23 Hen. II.), Ailrichescote (33 Hen. II.), or Aedrichescote (8 Ric. I.). In 10 Ric. I. there is mention of a grant by the King of £9 15s. worth of land in "Adlerichescote which is called Tauton" to count John. John when he afterwards became King granted £13 worth of land in Ailrichescot to Roger de Toni (*Pipe Rolls*, 7 John) and £12 worth in the same place to Richard Malherbe (*ibid.*, 11 John).

On page 470 Dondritone, or Dunterton, was suggested as the estate held by Ralf de Pomeray, of Baldwin, the sheriff, which was in arrear with its Danegeld. This is an error. The Exeter *Domesday* (*Vict. Hist.* 448a) shows that the Ralf who held Dunterton was Ralf de Brueria, not Ralf de Pomeray. Bridestow which Ralf de Pomeray held of Baldwin should therefore be substituted.

In note 19 on page 472 it was suggested that Boietone is Burrington. This is also an error. It is Boyton in Cornwall, a parish of which Northcot in Devon is an outlier.

At the bottom of page 477 the statement was made: "It will follow that Hiele (No. 1085, p. 1037) must be in Hairidge Hundred . . . so that we are brought to identify Alured's Hiele with Hele in Bradninch." This statement is also erroneous. For it has been shown in *Trans.* xlii. 233 that Alured's Hiele is Hele Poer in Meeth in Shebbear Hundred.

Passing next to

## II. *The Origin of the Hundred of Tavistock.*

The origin of the Hundred of Tavistock, or rather of its separation from the old Hundred of Listone, is the charter of Henry I., quoted in an *Inspeximus* of Edward III., and witnessed by Ralf [d'Escures], archbishop of Canterbury [1114–1123], by William, the King's son [who died in A.D. 1120], and by Robert, Count of Mellent. Its date must therefore be between A.D. 1114 and 1120 (Oliver, *Mon.* 95a). It runs :

Henry King of England to William [Warelwast], bishop of Exeter [1107–1137], and Richard, son of Baldwin, sheriff and to all his liegemen in Devenscire and Cornual greeting. I will and command you and firmly enjoin that ye cause to come [back] to the lordship of my church of Tavistock Rueberge [the Roborough part of Tavistock, otherwise Tavyton] and Cudeliþe [Cudliptown in Peter-tavy], which [abbot] Wymund [1088–1102] wrongfully gave to his brother William. And I forbid any one but the monks hereafter to hold those lands or any other lands of the lordship of the church barring those which abbot Geoffrey [1082–1088] set aside for military service [lands of the 6 Knights]. And I enjoin that my church itself shall have and enjoy all its lands and holdings freely, quietly and in their entirety, and that no abbot in future shall make away with or grant any land to any one without my confirmation and the assent of the whole chapter. I will also and enjoin on behalf of the soul of King William and my own that the Hundred of Tavistock shall be free by itself and quit from being subject to or answerable to any Hundred of Listone. And I grant, as I have also granted by another charter, that there shall be a market every Friday in the township of Tavistock and a fair for 3 days on the feast of St. Rumon (28 August). And I forbid any buyer or seller to withhold his market-due (*the-lonium*) who would lawfully have to pay it in neighbouring boroughs or cities. As witness [the three above named].

It will be noticed—

(1) That throughout this charter the King speaks of Tavistock as his own property.

(2) That he compels William, the late abbot's brother, to restore the lordship lands of Cudliptown and Tavyton.

(3) That he takes Tavistock out of the Hundred and makes it a Hundred by itself ; and

(4) That he confirms to it the market and fair already granted.

Apparently in the interpretation of the charter some difference of opinion prevailed as to the meaning of the words, "The Hundred of Tavistock shall be free by itself." The King's officials confined their meaning to estates situate within the old Hundred of Listone, from which they were made free, whereas the abbot took the words to apply if not to quite all at any rate to some other of his estates situate in other Hundreds. According to the return made by abbot Walter [1154-1174] in 1166, the abbot had 10 knights of old feofment who held of him 17 fees and 2 knights of new feofment who held of him another  $1\frac{1}{2}$  fees, but the *Pipe Rolls* of Henry II. show that he only paid on 15 fees (*Trans.* xxix. 473, 477, 487). The return is as follows :—

*Return (charta) of the abbey of Tavistock.*

To his venerable lord Henry [II.], most noble King of the English [1154-1179], Walter, by the grace of God, humble administrator of the church of Tavistock [1154-1174], devout prayers in Christ.

Be it known to your highness as touching the holding of our knights that so far as our lowliness can ascertain by careful enquiry on the year and day on which the illustrious King Henry [1100-1135] was alive and went the way of all flesh there were holding of our poor little house :

[46]	Richard de Alneto [Dawney] a fee of . . . . .	4	knights
	[in Sheviock, Antony, Rame, and Tre-wronan.]		
[47]	Roger Cornutus [le Cornu]. . . . .	2	„
	[in Thornbury, Nutley, and East Pul-worthy.]		
[48]	Ralf de Oskerevill . . . . .	2	„
	[in Coffinswell and Dacombe.]		
[49]	William de tribus Minetis [Tremenet] . . . . .	3	„
	[in Burrington, Raddon, and Houndtor.]		
[50]	Reginald de Liddetona . . . . .	2	„
	[in Brentor.]		
[51]	Geoffrey de Lege . . . . .	$1\frac{1}{2}$	„
	[in Leigh Champeaux.]		



224 THE HUNDRED OF TAVISTOCK IN EARLY TIMES.

- |      |   |                      |
|------|---|----------------------|
| [52] | William Gurdet . . . . .                  | $\frac{1}{2}$ knight |
|      | [in Chillitton.]                          |                      |
| [53] | Hugo de Wicha . . . . .                   | 1 „                  |
|      | [in Week Dabernon.]                       |                      |
| [54] | Robert Dacus [le Deneys] . . . . .        | $\frac{1}{2}$ „      |
|      | [in Orleigh ?]                            |                      |
| [55] | William de Crievebere . . . . .           | $\frac{1}{2}$ „      |
|      | [in Crebar, Fishleigh, and Hannaborough.] |                      |

[17 knights]

Afterwards in the time of the war, on the lordship-lands of our church which Henry the King of good memory out of justice restored to us and by the charters which we have and which your excellency has on a previous occasion heard :

- |      |   |          |
|------|---|----------|
| [56] | Richard de Colevill [had] a fee of . . . . .  | 1 knight |
| [57] | Geoffrey de Lega and William, his son, ex-<br>torted $\frac{1}{2}$ a knight's fee from the church<br>[Broomford]. |          |

May the Lord extend your Kingdom and long preserve you !

In *Testa de Nevil*, page 178*b*, is another list of the abbot's fees, which represents the royal view of the abbot's fees in 1241. It is as follows :

*Fees of the abbot of Tavistock.*

[in divers Hundreds]

- |          |   |                  |
|----------|---|------------------|
| [303]    | Galfrid de Northecot holds in Northecot<br>[Northcot in Burrington] of the same<br>[abbot] . . . . .                | 1 fee.           |
| [304]    | Richard le Copener holds in Romundeyleigh<br>[Romansleigh] . . . . .  | $\frac{3}{4}$ „  |
| [305]    | Galfrid de Northecot holds in Wodham [Odam<br>in Romansleigh] . . . . .   | $\frac{1}{2}$ „  |
| [306]    | Alan de Haldesworth holds in Hauekdon<br>[Hawkadon in St. Giles-in-the-Heath]<br>thro' a middle-lord . . . . .      | $1\frac{1}{2}$ „ |
| [307, 8] | Richard Passemer holds in Pannestan and<br>Cary [East Panson and Cary in St. Giles] . . . . .                       | $\frac{7}{8}$ „  |
| [309]    | William de Cornu holds in Thornbire [Thorn-<br>bury] . . . . .  | $\frac{2}{3}$ „  |
| [310]    | William de Legh holds in Branford [Broom-<br>ford in Jacobstow] thro' a middle-lord . . . . .                       | $\frac{1}{2}$ „  |
| [311]    | Mabilla de Boleworth holds in Boleworth<br>[East Pulworthy in Hatherleigh] thro' a<br>middle-lord [Cornu] . . . . . | $\frac{1}{4}$ „  |

[312, 3]	Wido le Breth and William le Brok hold in Langebere and Mannesford [Langbear and Marshford in Hatherleigh]	$\frac{1}{4}$ fee.
[314, 5]	Robert Hereward holds in Fisleghe, Hanebergh [Fishleigh and Hannaborough in Hatherleigh] together with Creubere [Crebar in Tavistock]	$\frac{1}{2}$ "
[316, 7]	Abbot of Torre holds Daccumb and Wille [Dacombe and Coffinswell]	2 "
	[in <i>Tavistock Hundred</i> ]	
[318]	Richard de Hundetorre holds Hundetorre [Houndtor in Manaton] thro' a middle-lord	$\frac{1}{2}$ "
[319]	Ralf Gurdeth holds Childeton [Chillaton in Milton Abbot]	$\frac{1}{2}$ "
[320]	Alice de Campellis holds Legh [Leigh Champeaux in Milton Abbot]	1 "
[321, 3]	Amadas de Wyk in Wyk, Okbere and Hanesworth [Wick Dabernon, Ogbear, and Hasworthy in Tavistock]	1 "
[324]	Burnard, son of Roger, holds West Lidethon [West Litton in Brentor] thro' a middle-lord [Robert Hereward]	$\frac{1}{4}$ "
[325-7]	Roger Boredon holds Foghanr, Poghelippe, and Herdewill [Foghanger, Pophlet in Milton Abbot and Hurdwick in Tavistock]	$\frac{1}{4}$ "
		<hr/> 10 $\frac{1}{4}$ + $\frac{1}{8}$

Yet another return of the abbot's fees held in A.D. 1285 is as follows (*Feud. Aids*, 322) :

#### HUNDRED OF STAVISTOCK.

[203]	The abbot of Stavistock holds the same township [TAVISTOCK] for 1 fee of the King in chief.
[204]	William de Albemarle holds $\frac{1}{2}$ fee in HUNDCOT [Youngcot in Milton Abbot] <sup>1</sup> of the same abbot.
[205]	William Beamund holds $\frac{1}{4}$ fee in QUEDRE [Quither in Milton Abbot] and a moiety of 1 fee in CHILLATUN of the same abbot.
[206, 7]	Laurence de Wike holds $\frac{1}{2}$ fee in Estdatun [EAST DACCOMBE] <sup>2</sup> of the aforesaid abbot.

<sup>1</sup> The suggestion that Hundecot might be an error for Houndtor, plausible as it may seem, is refuted by the fact that Houndtor in Teignbridge Hundred, held for  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee, is enumerated in 1285 at the same date as Hundecot (*Feud. Aids*, 339), also in 1303 (*ibid.*, 348).

<sup>2</sup> Dacombe was held by the Abbot of Tor for 2 fees (*Testa*, 316). Laurence de Wike's  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee was only a portion of it.

- [208] Stephen Stoyl [of Stoilswick in Tavistock (*Pole*, 341)] holds  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee in FROGGAANGER<sup>3</sup> of the aforesaid abbot.  
 [209-11] Laurence de Wike holds 1 fee in WYKE and in HASWORTH and in Ocheare [OGBERE] of the aforesaid abbot.

The total number of fees held of the abbot in Devon appear therefore to have been in the Hundred of Tavistock according to *Testa*,  $10\frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{8}$ .

According to other authorities at a somewhat later date the following fees had also been created by the abbot :

In Hundcot ( <i>Feud. Aids</i> , 322)	$\frac{1}{8}$ fee
„ Quedre (Quither in Milton Abbot, <i>ibid.</i> , 322)	$\frac{1}{4}$ „
„ Nottelegh (Notley in Tavistock, <i>ibid.</i> , 354)	$1\frac{1}{2}$ „
„ Codelepe (Cudliptown in Petertavy, <i>ibid.</i> , 354)	$\frac{1}{8}$ „
„ Tavyton and Whytteham (Tavyton in Tavistock, <i>ibid.</i> , 355)	$\frac{1}{2}$ „

The 3 last being returned in Røborough Hundred

Making a total in Devon of	$11\frac{3}{4} + \frac{1}{8} + 1\frac{1}{2}$ or $12\frac{1}{4}$ fees
----------------------------	---

Besides the above fees in Devon the abbot had 4 great fees in Sheviock, Antony, Rame, and Treronan in Cornwall (*Trans.* xxxiv. 569), or, as they are elsewhere called,  $6\frac{1}{4}$  Mortain fees (*ibid.*, 567), a Mortain fee being  $\frac{5}{8}$  of an ordinary or Gloucester fee as they were called in Cornwall (*Feud. Aids*, 200). These 4 added to the above  $12\frac{1}{4}$  fees give to the abbot a total of  $16\frac{1}{4}$  fees, a number in excess of the 15 for which he paid in the time of Henry II., but less than the  $18\frac{1}{2}$  which he then returned as held of him.

It is also worthy of notice that whereas in 1166 the abbot returned Richard de Alneto as holding of him 4 fees, in 1306 Nicolaus Daune, Richard's successor, held 1 Gloucester fee in Sheviock, 1 Gloucester fee in Talearn, Trecurnel and Churleton (which apparently represent Antony), 1 Gloucester fee in Rame (*Feud. Aids*, 206)—these 3 fees are in Est Wefleschir Hundred—and 1 Gloucester fee in Trewronan (*ibid.*, 205) in Trige Hundred.

### III. Particulars of the Hundred of Tavistock.

The Hundred of Tavistock created out of Listone by the charter of Henry I. consisted exclusively of estates held of the King in chief by the abbot of Tavistock. That

<sup>3</sup> Frogga+anger, the Devonshire dialect form of Froggen hanger.

abbey is said to have been founded by Ordgar, earl of Devon in A.D. 961, and to have been endowed by his son Ordulf, another earl of Devon, and his wife in A.D. 978. King Ethelred confirmed the endowment in A.D. 981 (Dugdale, *Mon.* II. 489; Oliver, *Mon.* 89). The circumstances under which it was founded are obscure. Judging by analogy it was probably to provide prayers for the souls of those who had fallen in the conquest of West Devon, more particularly of Ordgar, whose daughter Elfrida King Edgar had in 965 taken to be his queen (*Sax. Chron.*). This suggestion is confirmed by the grants of freedom to slaves about the year 970 stated to be made "on behalf of Ordgar when he lay ill," and recorded in the *Leofric Missal* :

These are the names of the men who were freed on behalf of Ordgar at Bradstone where he lay ill, i.e. Cynsie from Liwton (Lew Trenchard) and Godchild from Lambourn (Lamerton) and Leofric from Sourton, Dola-wine's son and Eadsig from Churchford ( ) and Aelfgyth from Buckland (Monachorum) and Wifman from Bradstone . . . by witness of Wynstan the mass-priest and of Wulfsie from Lambourn and of all the minster priests there. Also Aelfgyth from Sourton by witness of Cynsie the priest and of Goda the priest and of Aelfric the priest who wrote this writing. This was adone at Borslea (Bowsleigh in Bratton Claville) on behalf of Ordgar.

Eadgyfu freed Leofrun at Coryton on behalf of Ordgar by witness of Brown the mass-priest and of all the minster priests there (*Leofric Miss.*, LVIII.; *Haddan and Stubbs*, I. 688; *Birch, Cart. Sax.*, III. 536).

According to the foundation-deed Ordulf himself gave Tavistock, Midelton (Milton Abbot), Hatherleghe, Berliton (Burrington), Leghe (Romansleigh), Dunethem (Denbury), Chuvelin (Churleton, i.e. Antony), and Lankinhorn, whilst Abina<sup>4</sup> his wife gave Hame (Abbotsham), Werelgete (Worthgate or Goldsworthy in Parkham), Auri (Werrington), Rame, Savyok (Sheviock), Pannastan (Panson in St. Giles-in-the-Heath), Tornebiri (Thornbury), Colbrook,

<sup>4</sup> This is the name given in Bishop Stapeldon's appropriation of Whitchurch to 4 presbyters on 14 January, 1322, in which Bishops Edwin and Living are mentioned as cofounders (*Stapeldon*, 403).

Leghe (Orleigh in Buckland Brewer), Wlsitheton (Woolledon in Poundstock), and Clymesland (Dugdale, *Mon.* II. 494 ; Oliver, *Mon.* 95b). Two of these estates, viz. Orleigh and Colbrook, are not mentioned among the abbey's possessions in 1086 ; and neither Houndtor, a later addition, nor Abbotsham are named in the dissolution records. Yet Houndtor is known to have been continuously held by the abbey in 1241 (*Testa*, 318, p. 178b), in 1285 (*Feud. Aids*, 339), and in 1303 (*ibid.*, 348). The abbot himself also held Abbotsham in 1285 (*ibid.*, 329). It is therefore suggested that Orleigh may have been included with Abbotsham at the time and both may have been subsequently sold in fee.

The manor of Hurdwick, which seems to have been the earlier name of the place before the stoke was erected on the Tavy, included at the dissolution not only the original area bearing that name, but the whole of the present parish of Tavistock, whether in the old Hundred of Listone or in that of Roborough, part of Milton Abbot and the outlier of Cudlip in Petertavy, which also lies in Roborough Hundred. At the dissolution on 20 March, 1539, it is described as " the manor of Hurdwick with the Hundred and members, to wit Milton Abbot, Wyke Dabernon, Whitchurch, Hele, Petertavy, Brentor in the county of Devon, and Antony in the county of Cornwall," and it was returned as then worth £231 11s. 4½d., the borough being worth an additional £8 17s. 1½d. (Oliver, *Mon.* 108). Part of Tavistock, viz. the section lying south-east of the Tavy, including Tavyton and Nutley, with which went Cudlip in Petertavy, always belonged to Roborough Hundred, although these formed part of the abbot's lordship lands. An outlier to the north forming the present parish of Brentor, but then known as West Liddaton, was also part of the abbot's lordship. Among the peculiar services on which lands were held of the abbey the following may be quoted from a rental of Henry V.'s time, page 99, in the transcript :

" Mem. That on the death of every Abbot of the Monastery of Tavistock and of every professed monk there, 18 Tenants of the Town whose names are within severally noted, shall watch on the body of the same abbot and in like manner of every monk before-mentioned for one night from sunset until sunrise of the day

following, and shall receive and have of the Abbot, prior or almoner for the time being 2/6 for bread and drink for the s<sup>d</sup> time, and shall sustain the whole burden of that time for themselves and all others in that cause thither coming and watching according to custom and likewise the same Tenants shall have on the morrow or on the day of the burial of the said Abbot or monk one loaf called Meche and 3 bottles of beer, one commons and one pittance as the day may require to wit, on a flesh day one commons and one pittance of flesh, and if a fish day one commons and one pittance of fish and what the Abbot and Convent shall receive at the s<sup>d</sup> time is contained in the deed of Robert Champiau aforetime abbot of the afores<sup>d</sup> place.

“Item. The Almoner there or any other Person by precept of the abbot if there be one, or the prior for the time being shall charge the afores<sup>d</sup> tenants on their oath then to be taken, that they will faithfully watch the body of the deceased during the s<sup>d</sup> time, and if any of the afores<sup>d</sup> tenants shall absent himself at these vigils and not watch there as afores<sup>d</sup> then he and every of the tenants who shall so absent himself shall pay to the lord abbot and convent for the time being 1 lb. of wax to be levied at discretion by the minister of the abbot and convent, and for the performance of these vigils, the s<sup>d</sup> tenants shall be forewarned by the bailiff of the town of Tavistock according to the precept of the abbot, prior, precentor or other sufficient mandate from his superior, and in like manner the prior of the monastery afores<sup>d</sup> for the time being shall say and celebrate mass on the same day for every monk deceased; and as to the psalter and masses they are to be as contained in the book Martilegy.”

In 1086, 6 knights are mentioned as holding by military service of the abbot, viz. Ermenald, who had 2 ferlings; Ralf, who also had 2 ferlings; Hugh, who had 2 virgates 2½ ferlings; Robert, who had 1½ virgates; Ralf de la Tillaie, who had 3 ferlings; and Geoffrey, who had 1 ferling, all in Tavistock; and 4 as holding estates of the abbot in Hatherleigh, viz. Nigel, Walter, Geoffrey, and Ralf (*Vict. Hist.* 430). As Ralf who held 2 ferlings in Tavistock also held Thornbury and ½ virgate in Hatherleigh, and William Cornu, his successor before

1346, held Nutley in Tavistock  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee (*Feud. Aids*, 402), besides Thornbury  $\frac{2}{3}$  fee (*ibid.*, 407), and East Pulworthy in Hatherleigh  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee (*ibid.*, 409), it is only reasonable to suppose that Nutley represents Ralf's 2 ferlings in Tavistock, and East Pulworthy his  $\frac{1}{2}$  virgate in Hatherleigh. As early as 1166 these 3 estates, and perhaps others with them, were held by a Roger Cornutus or le Cornu for 2 fees (*Black Book*, 118). William Cornutus had succeeded Roger in 1241 at Thornbury (*Testa*, 309, p. 178b), which he then held for  $\frac{2}{3}$  fee, and apparently also at Nutley and East Pulworthy. For in 1303, when Gilbert de Notteleghe held Nutley for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*Feud. Aids*, 354), he must have held it of William Cornu as middle-lord, seeing that in 1346 Richard Tyrel is said to hold  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Nutley in succession to William Cornu.

The 2 virgates  $2\frac{1}{4}$  ferlings which Hugh held of the abbot in 1086 may be identified with the 1 fee which Hugh de Wicha held of the abbot in 1166 (*Black Book*, 118), and this again with the 1 fee which Amadas de Wyk held in WYK and OKBERE and HANESWORTH in 1241 (*Testa*, 322, p. 178b). Of this estate Laurence de Wyke was lord in 1285 (*Feud. Aids*, 322); afterwards Walter de Wyke and Richard de Okbear (*Feud. Aids*, 404; *Tavistock Records*, 65); but before 1346 Wick, Ogbear and Hanesworth had been given back to the abbot (*ibid.*, 404) by John Dabernon, who had purchased them (*Pole*, 340), and in 1428 were in the abbot's hands (*Feud. Aids*, 451).

It is further suggested that Robert's  $1\frac{1}{2}$  virgates may represent HUNDECOT, or YOUNGCOT, in Milton Abbot, which Pole, 341, writes Hindecot. On 25 November, 1276, William de Albemarle granted Youngcot to John de Albemarle for life with reversion to William, and failing an heir to William, to William's 4 sisters (*Devon Fine*, No. 782). In 1285 William de Albemarle was in possession, holding Hundecot of the abbot for  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee (*Feud. Aids*, 322). In all probability therefore the Robert who held  $1\frac{1}{2}$  virgates of the abbot in 1086 was Robert de Albemarle, his ancestor.

Geoffrey, who held 1 ferling in Tavistock, also held  $\frac{1}{2}$  virgate and  $\frac{1}{2}$  ferling in Hatherleigh besides West Liddaton, and 2 virgates and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  ferlings in Burrington. It seems therefore very probable that the  $\frac{1}{2}$  ferling in Tavistock may be Crebar, and the  $\frac{1}{2}$  virgate and  $\frac{1}{2}$  ferling in Hatherleigh may be Fishleigh and Hannaborough. For Crebar

was held together with Fishleigh and Hannaborough including Keswell, for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee by Robert Hereward of the abbot in 1241 (*Testa*, 314). At an earlier date in 1166 it had been held by William de Crievebere (*Black Book*, 118); but before 1241 West Liddaton had passed into other hands. Sometime after 1241, but before 1303, the  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee of Fishleigh and Hannaborough with Crebar had reverted to the abbot (*Feud. Aids*, 357). In 1346 the abbot still held this  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*ibid.*, 409), but in 1428 the freeholders of Fysshlegh and Carflegh [error for Keswell] are given as Robert Hereward, John Kympe, and William Rygman (*ibid.*, 459). Hannaborough was then probably included in Keswell. In Henry VIII.'s time Crebar was the estate of John Hart (*Tavistock Records*, 84).

Two knights, viz. Ermenald and Ralf de la Tillaie or de Telleio, remain to be accounted for; and on the other hand, we have 2 estates, CUDLIPTOWN in Petertavy,  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee, and TAVYTON in the Roborough portion of Tavistock,  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee, for which a *Domesday* representative is required. It was suggested in the *Victoria History* that Ermenald's 2 ferlings might be Cudlip, and Tilly's 3 ferlings Tavyton, and in that case these 2 estates must have come into the abbot's hand very soon after 1086, for abbot Wymund (1088–1102) to be in a position to grant them to his brother William. After their compulsory restitution in 1114 (Oliver, *Mon.* 95a) they long continued in the abbot's hand. In 1303 Codelipe was held by the abbot for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*Feud. Aids*, 354); then it was leased to William Trenchard, but was again in the abbot's hand in 1346 (*ibid.*, 402), and in 1428 is stated to be held by the abbot in free alms from old time (*ibid.*, 448).

TAVYTON also continued in the abbot's hand after its recovery in 1114. It is not mentioned in 1241 (*Testa*, 178b), but in 1285 it is returned as half a tithing held by the abbot (*Feud. Aids*, 340); in 1303 as held by the abbot together with Whytteham for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*ibid.*, 355); also in 1346 (*ibid.*, 404) and 1428 (*ibid.*, 449).

Ermenald was the largest tenant of the abbey in Cornwall, in fact he was tenant of all the abbey's estates in that county. These consisted of 4 fees, viz. 1 each in Sheviock, Antony, which appears in the free lists under the names of Talcarn, Trecurnel, and Chirleton (*Feud. Aids*, 200, 206), Rame, and Tregrenon (fol. 180b, 181), the last named appearing in the free lists as Trewronan (*Feud. Aids*, 201).



In all of these Richard de Alneto was Ermenald's successor in 1166 and Nicolas Daune in 1306; and since both Cudlip and Tavyton, Ermenald's and Tilly's Devonshire estates, appear to have fallen into the abbot's possession shortly after 1086, Ermenald's Cornish estates probably came into the abbot's hands by the same event and were re-granted by him to the ancestor of Richard de Alneto.

Ralf de la Tillaie is probably connected with two brothers of that name, Geoffrey and Ralf, who appear in 1156 as holders of church property at Scroville in Normandy under St. Stephen of Caen (*Cal. Docts. in France*, 157). At a later period in 1174 (*ibid.*, 145) and 1183 (*ibid.*, 147), a Henry de Tilli is met with, probably the same Henry de Tilli who forfeited his English estates in 1207 A.D. for taking the Norman side (*Testa*, 1356, p. 194*b*, and 1547, p. 198 in *Trans.* xxxvii. 418, 445).

The first and second Lateran Councils held in 1123 and 1139 respectively condemned the practice which had heretofore prevailed in this country of manorial lords administering the tithes of their estates. In too many cases this practice had led to the tithes being treated as an appurtenance of the manor and only a very small part being devoted to pious uses. It is true these provisions were in many cases circumvented by the lord's steward being tonsured, and as a tonsured person or parson continuing to administer them, but after the third Lateran Council in 1179 the parson, or administrator of the tithes, was generally distinct from the lord's steward. To be on the safe side religious houses, which were primarily lay bodies, obtained from the bishop permission to administer the tithes of their own estates or the tithes of other estates which the owners of those estates might have bestowed on them, and this permission was converted in most cases into a right by means of a papal bull.

A charter of bishop Bartholomew, who died on 15 December, 1184, relating to Tavistock abbey is quoted by bishop Quivil in 1284 (p. 376) and also by Dugdale (*Mon.* II. 490), which runs as follows: "To all the sons of holy mother Church who shall view these presents Bartholomew by the grace of God bishop of Exeter health in the Lord. Be it known to you that having regard to the poverty of Tavystoke monastery after carefully weighing the petition of Herbert by divine permission abbot [1183-1200] and the convent of the same, and with the lawful consent of our

chapter we do hereby give appropriate and by this present writing for a perpetual remembrance confirm to the aforesaid monastery and the monks there serving God, as the writings of our predecessors dealing with these matters more fully witness, the church of St. Eustace of Tavystoke, the church of St. Peter of Lamerton, the church of saints Constantine and Giles of Milton, the church of St. Paternus of Northpetherwin, the church of St. John of Hatherleigh, the church of St. [H]elen of Abbotsham, the church of St. Michael of the rock with all their appurtenances." A further charter to the same effect would appear to have been issued by bishop John [fitz Duke] in 1186, in view of which pope Coelestine III., on 29 May, 1193, confirmed to Tavistock the permission granted by bishop John to appropriate to their own uses on condition of their daily feeding 3 poor men and discharging other works of charity, "the church of St. Mary and St. Rumon the confessor of Tavystoke where is the abbot's seat with the same township and the township's market and chapels and all other appurtenances, Milton and the church of St. Constantine the confessor erected in that township, Hatherleigh with the church of St. John the Baptist founded in the same township, Burrington with the church of Holy Trinity situated in the same, Leigh [Champeaux], Abbotsham with the church of St. Helen built there," and divers other estates in Devon and churches in Cornwall, "also Werrington with the mother church of St. Paternus and the chapels of the township," Pourton, and divers of the Scilly islands, besides "the church of St. Michael de Rocca with its lands and revenues, the church of Lamerton given to the monastery by W[illiam] Giffard lord of the estate, and the church of St. Peter of Monkekehamton with the land of Nordecumbe and other appurtenances" (Oliver, *Mon.* 95b).

The church of Tavistock appears to have been at first served by a priest living in the monastery whose position was somewhat indefinite until bishop Grandisson (p. 1196) on 14 December, 1354, settled the vicarage by the following instrument :

"To all the sons of holy mother church &c. Whereas a serious dispute has arisen and is still going on between our beloved sons in Christ, the abbot and convent of Tavistock, the holders to their own uses of the parochial church of that place of the one part, and sir Edward

Foote perpetual vicar of the said church claiming that sufficient provision has not been made by a written settlement or otherwise to secure a definite share [of the church] for the support of himself and future vicars and the discharge of the burdens imposed upon him and them as such vicars of the other part ; Now we seeing that no definite settlement or apportionment of the said vicarage in writing is forthcoming and being minded by virtue of our office as we are bound to be to do away with all doubts and differences by means of a settlement . . . , after careful consideration with the aforesaid parties and with their unanimous consent and assent do establish and settle the vicarage and its share [in the church] as follows : In the first place the said vicar and his successors for the time being shall have from the aforesaid abbot and convent in right of the vicarage a decent house fit for a freeman (*liberam domum*) containing at least a hall, a chamber, a cellar, a kitchen and a stable as is meet. The vicars also and each of them for the time being shall every day in the year receive a monk's commons (*liberatam*) or corrody, i.e. 2 loaves and beer and flesh or fish the same as a monk daily receives. Also for his wardrobe the said vicar shall every year have 13 shillings and 4 pence. For the support of one horse he shall every year have 12 quarters of oats and the tithe of the hay growing on the lordship land of Lamerton [*Brentor*, see p. 235]. The said vicars shall also have the tithe of the best orchard (*ortus*) in Tavistock township by their own choosing, Also one best calf, one little pig, one cheese, one [keg of] butter, one lamb, one hawk (*auca*) and one fleece of their own choosing from the whole parish. They shall also have a moiety of the money customarily given at the solemnization of marriages, and on each of the principal feast days 3 pence. They shall also have from the said abbot and convent delivered to them by their bailiff firewood to the value of 6 shillings and 8 pence. They shall also have a chapel in the said church as the said vicar and his predecessors have been wont to enjoy ; and receive on each festival of the Purification of the blessed Virgin (2 Feb.) from the sacristan of the monastery a taper worth 6 pence ; and on every Lord's day throughout the year one penny to be offered together with the bread to be blessed."

On failure to comply with any of these provisions within 6 days after demand made the abbot and cellarer shall forfeit 20 shillings to the cathedral building fund. The vicar is to serve the office of dean rural in his turn and the abbot and convent to bear all burdens and charges both ordinary and extraordinary.

MILTON ABBOT or rather the estate in Milton which has given its name to the parish was held by the abbey from the time of the foundation and continued to be so held until the dissolution, and the church of St. Constantine the confessor there was appropriated to the abbey by the bull of Coelestine III., dated 29 May, 1193 (Oliver, *Mon.* 95).

LEIGH or Leigh Champeaux in Milton Abbot was another estate given by the founder. In 1166 it was held of the abbot by Geoffrey de Lege (*Black Book*, 118), and in 1241 by Alice de Campellis for 1 fee (*Testa*, 320, p. 178*b*). In 1316 it formed a township by itself (*Feud. Aids*, 372).

CHILLATON in Milton Abbot was held by William Gurdet in 1166 for  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (*Black Book*, 118). Before 1241 Ralf Gurdet had succeeded to it (*Testa*, 317, p. 178*b*). In 1285 William Beamund held of the abbot  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee in Quedre (Quither) and  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee in Chillatun (*Feud. Aids*, 322). In 1316 Argentela de Beaumond was in possession (*ibid.*, 372); in 1346 the abbot himself (*ibid.*, 404) and the abbot also in 1428 (*ibid.*, 451).

The manor of WEST LIDDATON, better known as BRENTOR, takes that name from the chapel of St. Michael of the Rock erected on the peak of the extinct volcano called Brentor. Locally it is situated in Lamerton; but as it formed part of the abbot's lordship land, it has always been ecclesiastically a separate chapelry dependent on Tavistock. West Liddaton, in *Domesday* Lideltona (*Vict. Hist.* 430) and then held by Gosfrid, appears to have had Reginald de Liddetone for tenant in 1166 (*Black Book*, 118). On 15 June, 1232, Henry III. granted to John, abbot of Tavistock [1224-33], a yearly fair at the church of Brentetor within his manor of Lamerton on the vigil, the feast and the morrow of St. Michael (*Charter Rolls*, p. 157). In 1241 Brentor was held of the abbot for  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee by Burnard, son of Roger through a middle-lord (*Testa*, 324, p. 178*b*), seemingly Robert Hereward. In 1289 sir Odo le Arcedeakne was in possession, and made over West

Liddaton to abbot Robert Champeaux (A.D. 1285-1323), who on 2 April, 1291, with the consent of the convent, settled the whole profits of the manor and mill for the service of Christ's poor to provide them with clothes and shoes to be annually distributed on the feast of All Souls, 2 November (Oliver, *Mon.* 91a ; *Lysons*, II. 339 n.). In 1316 the abbot was in possession (*Feud. Aids*, 372) of this  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee.

IV. *Summary of Results.*

Parish.	Acres in 1883 ( <i>Frem.</i> xlii. 146).	Domesday manors.	Domesday Assessments.	Acreege.	Reference to page.
BRENTOR . . .	1212	W. 226, p. 233; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 430	0 2 0	342	pp. 225, 236
MILTON ABBOT . . .	6616	W. 225, p. 231; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 430	0 2 0	1630	p. 235
Chiltonon . . .	—	W. 225, p. 231; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 430	0 2 0	1200	pp. 225, 235
Foghanger, included with Pophleet and Hurdwick in Tavistock			—	—	pp. 225, 226
Leigh Champeaux, included in Chiltonon			—	—	pp. 225, 235
Pophleet	"	Tavistock	—	—	p. 225
Quither	"	"	—	—	pp. 225, 235
Wick Dabernon	"	"	—	—	pp. 225, 230
Youngcot	"	"	—	—	pp. 225, 230
TAVISTOCK . . .	10,700	W. 224, p. 229; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 429	3 2 0	7096	p. 226
Crebar, included in Tavistock			—	—	pp. 225, 231
Hasworthy "	"		—	640	pp. 225, 230
Hurdwick "	"		—	—	p. 228
Ogbear "	"		—	—	pp. 225, 226
<hr/>					
	18,528		5 0 0	10,908	
Deduct portions in Roborough Hundred					
for Cudlip in Peteravy, part of the abbot's lordship (estimated)					
					p. 226
for Nutley } in Tavistock (estimated)					
and Tavayton }					
			0 2 2		p. 226
			<hr/>		
			4 1 2		
			<hr/>		

## THE HUNDRED OF LIFTON.

Parish.	Acreage in 1888 ( <i>Trans. xxi. 146</i> ).	Domesday manors.	Domesday Assessments.	Acreage.	Reference to page.
BRADSTONE . . .	1257	W. 37, p. 51; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 407	0 2 0	656	p. 202
BRADWOOD WIGER . . .	8730	W. 536, p. 589; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 467	0 1 2½	770	p. 207
Backcot, or Becket, included in Tolleslow in Virginstow					p. 188
Downacary . . .	—	W. 538, p. 571; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 461	0 1 2	540	p. 187
Moor Temple } . . .	—	W. 541, p. 573; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 468	0 1 0	926	pp. 207, 209
Moor Fitz-Stephen } . . .	—	W. 537, p. 569; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 467	0 1 0	760	p. 206
Norton Bauzan . . .	—	W. 537, p. 569; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 467	0 1 0	—	p. 188
Thorn, included in Tolleslow in Virginstow					p. 190
BRATTON CLAVILLE . . .	8316	W. 357, p. 381; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 447	0 1 0	1425	p. 190
Burnaby } . . .	—	W. 1156, p. 381; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 536	0 0 2	160	p. 190
Ellicot } . . .	—	W. 358, p. 383; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 447	0 1 0	762	p. 190
Boasley . . .	—	W. 358, p. 383; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 447	0 1 0	—	p. 190
Combe, included in Godescota, an outlier of Bratton					p. 190
Guscot (an outlier) . . .	—	W. 366, p. 391; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 448	0 1 0	350	p. 190
BRIDESTOW . . .	5661	W. 359, p. 385; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 447	0 2 0½	562	p. 195
Battishill . . .	—	W. 360, p. 385; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 447			p. 196
Causeyford . . .	—	W. 360, p. 385; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 447			p. 196
Combe . . .	—	W. 360, p. 385; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 447	0 2 1½	480	p. 196
Ebbeworthy . . .	—	W. 360, p. 385; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 447			p. 196
Fernworthy . . .	—	W. 360, p. 385; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 447			p. 196
Way . . .	—	W. 360, p. 385; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 447			p. 196

CORYTON . . .	1334	W. 127, p. 133 ;	<i>Vict. Hist.</i> 418	Coritona	0	2	0	672	p. 214
DUNERTON . . .	1186	W. 365, p. 391 ;	<i>Vict. Hist.</i> 448	Dondritona	0	2	0	681	p. 201
GERMANSWEEK . . .	2594	W. 361, p. 387 ;	<i>Vict. Hist.</i> 447	Wiche	0	0	2	610	p. 188
Southweek . . .	—	W. 641, p. 911 ;	<i>Vict. Hist.</i> 479	Wycia	0	0	2	444	p. 189
KELLY . . .	1700	W. 364, p. 389 ;	<i>Vict. Hist.</i> 448	Chenleia	0	2	0	673	p. 202
Medwell, included in Kelly									
LAMERTON . . .	7232	W. 908, p. 968 ;	<i>Vict. Hist.</i> 510	Lanbretona	1	2	0	1790	p. 199
Cullicombe . . .	.	W. 961, p. 868 ;	<i>Vict. Hist.</i> 515	Colacoma	}				p. 200
	.		537						
Ottery . . .	—	W. 961, p. 868 ;	<i>Vict. Hist.</i> 515	Odetreu		0	3	0	800
	.		537						p. 219
Willstree . . .	—	W. 961, p. 868 ;	<i>Vict. Hist.</i> 515	Wilavestreu					p. 200
	.		537						
Brent, an outlier next Brentor, including Langstone, North Brentor, Rowdon, South Brentor, Waterfall, and Woodmanswell									
LEW TRENCHARD . . .	2828	W. 362, p. 387 ;	<i>Vict. Hist.</i> 447	Lenya	0	2	0	670	p. 200
Orchard, an outlier included in Lew Trenchard									p. 213
Waddleston . . .	—	W. 363, p. 389 ;	<i>Vict. Hist.</i> 447	Wadelscota	0	1	0	206	p. 214
	.		537						p. 213
LIFTON <sup>11</sup> . . .	5982	W. 37, p. 35 ;	<i>Vict. Hist.</i> 407	Listona	0	3	2	2000	p. 216
Ashleigh . . .	.	W. 540, p. 573 ;	<i>Vict. Hist.</i> 468	Aisseleia	0	1	2	410	p. 203
Ortham, included in Listona									p. 216
Westwick, an outlier included in Listona									p. 216

<sup>11</sup> The parish of Lifton contains 5982 acres. In *Domesday* only 2000 in the inland hundred and 410 in the outland hundred were under cultivation. The proportion of the parish belonging to Ashleigh is, therefore, roughly  $\frac{1}{4}$  or 985 acres.



Parish.	Acreage in 1883 ( <i>Trans.</i> xlii. 146).	Domesday Manors.		Domesday Assessments.	Acreage.	Reference to page.
LYDFORD with	.	W. 35, p. 5; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 407	Lideforda	—	—	p. 217
DAETMOOR FOREST [56,333]		—	—	—	—	p. 217
MARYSTOW, <i>alias</i>	2895	W. 539, p. 571; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 467	Sidreham	0 1 0	440	pp. 204, 205
SYDENHAM MAUREY						
Allerford	—	W. 535, p. 567; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 467	Ratdona	1 0 0	1330	p. 211
Raddon	4150	W. 544, p. 577; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 468	Tavi	0 1 0	692	p. 197
MARY TAVY.						
Burntown	—	W. 544, p. 577; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 468	Berna	0 1 0	312	p. 198
Warn		537	Wagesfella			
Wringworthy			Weringeorda			
OKEHAMPTON <sup>12</sup>	8358*	W. 355, p. 379; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 446	Ochenemitona	0 3 1	2825	p. 192
Alferdon, included in Okehampton				—	—	p. 195
Cheesacot	—	W. 356, p. 381; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 446	Cicecota	0 0 2	276	—
Hook, included in Okehampton				—	—	p. 195
Meldon, included in Okehampton				—	—	p. 195
Stockleigh, included in Okehampton				—	—	p. 195
In Peteravy <sup>13</sup>	900*			—	—	—
Beardon, or Stanon	—	W. 1137, p. 1033; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 535	Ferding	0 0 1	130	p. 196
Willsworthy	—	W. 1135, p. 1033; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 534	Wiffeurde	0 1 0	572	p. 196

<sup>12</sup> The acreage of Okehampton is 9552, but parts of Okehampton, viz. Kigbear, Croft, and Maddaford or Madworthy, are in Blacktorington Hundred. Deducting for these 1194 acres, there remain for Lifton Hundred 8358 acres.

<sup>13</sup> The acreage of Peteravy is 3500. In *Domesday* the cultivated area was 2050 acres for Peteravy and 702 acres for Beardon and Willsworthy. The proportion of 3500 for Beardon and Willsworthy of present acreage is therefore about 900.

SOURTON . . .	5018	W. 128, p. 211; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 418	Surintona	0	3	0	1080	p. 191
STOWFORD . . .	2066	W. 750, p. 1059; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 491	Estatforda	0	1	3½	517	p. 211
Hayne, included in Estatforda	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	p. 211
Milford . . .	—	W. 129, p. 211; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 418	Melefort	0	1	0	427	p. 191
Spry . . .	—	W. 1136, p. 1033; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 535	Sprei	0	1	0	168	p. 215
SYDENHAM DAMAREL .	1413	W. 545, p. 577; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 468	Sidelham	0	2	0	685	p. 198
THRUSHELTON . . .	3714	W. 534, p. 565; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 467	Tresetona	1	0	0	1340	p. 209
Canner barn, included in Tresetona	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	p. 210
Northrussel, or } included in Sourton	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	p. 191
North Trisel	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	p. 188
VIRGINSTOW . . .	1274	W. 543, p. 574; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 468	Tornelowa	0	0	2	179	p. 188
Bradford Heriz . . .	—	W. 542, p. 574; <i>Vict. Hist.</i> 468	Bradeforda	0	0	2	179	p. 207
Middlecot, included in Bradford	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	p. 207
				16	1	0	27,499	
				0	1	2		
				15	3	2		

76,036

Deducting from the above for Lanliner and Trebichen, which are stated to be in Cornwall,

there remain for Lifton Hundred

# INDEX TO HUNDREDS OF LIFTON AND TAVISTOCK.

*Names of places are in Italics.*

## A

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>Abbe, Walter le, 200<br/>         Abbe, Walter le, the younger, 200<br/> <i>Abbotsham</i>, Hame, 228<br/>         Abbotsham, church of St. Helen, 233<br/> <i>Addiscot</i>, Abrichescote, Alrichescote, Adlerichescote in South Tawton, 221<br/> <i>Adippesford</i>, 221. See Oburnford<br/>         Aelfgyth, 227<br/>         Aelfric the priest, 227<br/>         Aincourt, Hawise de, 193<br/>         Aisseleghe, William de. See Ashleigh, 203<br/> <i>Alardeswike</i>, 189. See South Wick<br/>         Albemarle, Daumarle Damarel, Guy de, 197<br/>         Albemarle, John de, 197, 198, 201, 204, 230<br/>         Albemarle, sir John, 197<br/>         Albemarle, Ralf de, 200, 201, 219<br/>         Albemarle, Ranulf de, 197<br/>         Albemarle, Robert de, 201, 219, 230<br/>         Albemarle, Roger de, rector of Mary Tavy, 198<br/>         Albemarle, William de, 198, 204, 225, 230<br/>         Albemarle, William, son of William de, 230<br/>         Albemarle, sisters of William de, 230<br/>         Alcher the Saxon, 215</p> | <p>Aldret, Eldred, 208, 209<br/>         Aleyn, John, 212<br/> <i>Alferdon</i> in Okehamton, 195, 240<br/>         Alienora, queen, 216, 217<br/> <i>Aller</i>, <i>alias</i> Allerford in Maristow, Alresford, 211, 212, 240<br/>         Aller, Sibilla de, 211<br/> <i>Almiston</i> in Hartland, 216<br/>         Alneto, Richard de, 223, 226, 232. See Dauney<br/>         Alreford, John de, 212<br/>         Alreford, Thomas de, 212<br/> <i>Alrichescote</i>, 221. See Addiscot<br/> <i>Alston</i> in Malborough, 196, 210<br/>         Alured the Breton, 196, 215<br/>         Alwy the Saxon, 192<br/>         Andrews, Richard, 195<br/>         Ansgar, Fulco, son of, 205, 210<br/>         Ansgar, Adeliza, wife of Fulco, son of, 205<br/> <i>Antony</i> in Cornwall, 223, 226, 228, 231<br/> <i>Appledore</i>, an outlier of Bow, 201<br/>         Appropriation of Bratton Clavil, 191; Okehamton, 193; Bridestow, 196; Maristow, 205, 210; Bradwood wiger, 208, of various churches to Tavistock abbey, 233<br/>         Arcedeakne, Odo le, 236<br/>         Arundel, William de, 214<br/>         Ashburton meeting, 220<br/> <i>Ashbury</i>, 215<br/>         Ashleigh, John de, Aisseleghe, 204, 215</p> |
|--|---|

Ashleigh, Nicolas de, 203, 204  
 Ashleigh, William de, 208  
*Ashleigh* in Lifton, 203, 239  
 Avranches, Robert de, 193  
 Avranches, William de, 193  
 Avranches, Matilda, daur. of  
     Robert de, 193  
 Avenel, Ralf, 193  
 Avenel, William, 193

B

*Backot*, 188. See Becket  
*Baccamoore* in Plymton, 203  
 Baderon, 215  
 Baderon, William, son of, 215  
*Bagton* in South Milton, 187 n.  
 Baldwin the sheriff, 188, 190,  
     192, 195, 201, 203, 213, 216,  
     221  
 Baldwin, Adeliza, daur. of, 192  
 Baldwin, Emma, daur. of, 192  
 Baldwin, Richard, son of, 192,  
     222  
 Baldwin, William, son of, 192  
 Bamfeld, John, 195  
 Bard, Hugh, 218  
 Bareth, Richard, 187  
*Barnstaple*, 217  
 Barnstaple Honour, 192, 214  
 Baronia, tenure in, 186 n.  
 Bartholomew, bishop of Exeter,  
     232  
 Bartholomew, archdeacon of  
     Exeter, 194  
*Batteshill*, Batesilla in Bride-  
     stow, 196, 238  
 Bathe, Walter de, 190  
 Baucan, Bauchan, Bauzan,  
     Richard, 206, 211  
 Beamund, Argentela de, 235  
 Beamund, William, 225, 235  
*Beardon* in Petertavy, 196, 240  
*Becket* in Bradwood Wiger,  
     Backot, Bikketoth, Bicke-  
     cote, 187, 188, 238  
 Belston, Anna de, 206  
 Belston, *alias* Syncot, Baldwin  
     de, 206

Benstede, John, 187  
 Berkedon, Alice, wife of John  
     de, 213  
 Berkedon, John de, 213  
*Berkhampstead*, 216  
 Berkhamstede, John de, 208  
 Berry, honour of, 189  
 Bikelake, Richard, 214  
 Bikelega, Robert de, 204  
 Bikketoth, Robert de, 187, 188.  
     See Byccote  
*Binnebiri* in Maristow, 210  
 Blacktorington Hundred, 192  
 Blakeford family, 204  
*Boasley* in Bratton Clavil, 190,  
     238  
 Boclanda, Wido de, 207  
 Boclaund Hospital in Somers-  
     et, 209  
 Bole, John, 199  
*Boleworth*, 224. See East Pul-  
     worthy  
 Boleworth, Mabilla de, 224  
 Bollay, Bolley, Hugh de, 195,  
     203  
 Bollay, Muriel de, 195, 204  
 Boredon, Roger, 225  
 Boroughs royal in Devon, 217  
*Bothmescombe* in Uffculm, 209 n.  
 Botreaux, William, 203  
 Bourcote, Stephen, 192  
 Bourton, John, 191  
 Bovi, Peter de, 187  
*Bowden* in Okehamton, 195  
*Bowsley* in Bratton Clavil, 190,  
     191  
 Boxce, Thomas, 206  
*Boyton* in Cornwall, Boietona,  
     221  
 Bradeston, Alienora de, 202  
*Bradford* in Pyworthy, 204  
*Bradford Heriz* in Virginstow,  
     188, 207, 208, 240  
*Bradninch*, 185, 186  
*Bradstone*, Bradestan, 202, 220,  
     238  
*Bradwood Kelly*, 203  
*Bradwood Wiger*, Brawoda,

- Brawuda, 188, 197, 207, 208 ; church, 189, 208  
 Braney's honour, 185  
 Braose, William de, 187, 214  
*Bratton Claville*, Clovelly, 186 n. 190, 238 ; advowson, 191  
 Brayleghe, Richard de, 208  
*Brent* North and South in the outlier of Lamerton, 200, 212, 239  
*Brentor*, 223, 225, 228, 233, 235, 237  
 Breth, Richard le, 190  
 Breth, Wido le, 225  
 Brettevil, 197, 209  
 Brettevil, Wido de, 210  
*Bridestow*, Brightestowe, 195, 221, 238 ; advowson, 191, 196  
 Briwere, William, 190, 201, 218  
 Bristric, 190, 204, 206  
 Bristuit Comesons, 197  
*Brixton English* in Brixton, 204  
*Brixton Reygny* in Brixton, 204  
*Brixton barton* in Shaugh, 203  
 Briwere, William, 201. See Briwere  
 Briwere, bishop, William, 193  
 Briwere, Englesia, sister of William, 201  
*Broadley* in North Huish, 203  
*Broad Nymet* in Bow, 201  
 Brok, William le, 225  
*Broomford* in Jacobstow, Brantford, 224  
 Brown the mass priest, 227  
 Brueria, Englesia, wife of William de la, 201  
 Brueria, Bruere, Antony de la, 201  
 Brueria, Ralf de, 201, 221  
 Brueria, William de, 201  
 Bryggeporte, John, 192  
 Brytte, Thomas, 202  
*Buckland Monachorum*, 227  
*Buckland* in Somerset, 209  
*Budleigh Hundred*, 185  
 Buef, Walter le, 218  
 Buketon, Juel de, 196  
 Bulgeret the Saxon, 201, 219  
*Burnaby* in Bratton Claville, 190, 238  
*Burntown* in Marytavy, 240  
*Burrington*, Berliton, 221, 223, 230  
*Burrington*, Holy Trinity church at, 233  
 Byccote, Walter, 188  
 Byddelake, John, 202  
 Bykelegh, William, 206
- C
- Caen, St. Stephen of, 232  
*Calstone*, 187 n.  
 Calve, Roger, 198  
 Campellis. See Champeaux  
 Camvil, Geoffrey de, 192  
 Cancellis, Chanceaur, Andrew de, 216, 217  
 Cancellis, Giles de, 217  
 Cancellis, John de, 217  
 Cancellis, Philip de, 217  
*Canner Barn* in Thrushelton, 205, 210, 212, 241  
 Cantilupe, William de, 187, 188, 197, 203, 205, 209, 211  
 Caperon, William, 186, 189  
 Cardoc de Labocac, 215  
 Carevil, Hugh de, 187  
*Carsforda*, 196. See Causeford  
*Cary*, 187 n. See Dounacary  
*Cary* in St. Giles' - in - the-Heath, 224  
*Causeyford*, Carsforda in Bridestow, 196, 238  
 Champeaux, de Campellis, Alice de, 225, 235  
 Champeaux, Robert, abbot of Tavistock, 236  
 Champeaux, Roger de, 214  
 Champernun, Henry de, 214  
 Champernun, William de, 186  
 Champernun, William de, 215  
*Chapel Raddon*, 223

- Charlaton*, 187 n.  
*Chartrey*, Reginald de, 204 n.  
*Chaworth*, Patrick de, 189  
*Cheesacot*, Chidacot, Cicecote  
in Okehampton, 213, 240  
*Chenestan* the Saxon, 187, 207  
*Chilliton*, Lideltona in Milton  
Abbot, 224, 225, 235, 237  
*Chilsworthy* in Holsworthy, 216  
*Chittleburn* in Brixton, 204  
*Chivelston*, 203  
*Christow*, advowson, 193  
*Churchford*, 227  
*Churleton*, Chirleton, Chuvelin  
in Cornwall, 226, 227, 231  
*Clavil*, Joan, wife of sir Roger  
de, 190  
*Clavil*, Roger de, 190  
*Clymsland* in Cornwall, 228  
*Cobeham*, Elisabeth, daur. of  
sir John, 195  
*Cobeham*, James de, 195  
*Cobeham*, John de, 195  
*Cobeham*, sir John, 195  
*Cobham's wick* in Bridestow,  
195  
*Coelestine* III., 219, 233, 235  
*Coffinswell*, Wille, 223, 225  
*Colbrook*, 227, 228  
*Colburn*, 218  
*Coldewylle*, Hamelin, 200  
*Cole*, Nicolas, 215  
*Coletona*, Richard de, 208  
*Colevil*, Richard de, 224  
*Coluin*, queen Eddida's steward  
190, 216  
*Combe* in Aveton Giffard, 199  
*Combe* in Bratton Clavil, 190,  
216, 238  
*Combe* in Bridestow, 196, 238  
*Combe Fishacre* in Ipplepen,  
203  
*Constantine*, the confessor, 235  
*Copener*, Richard le, 224  
*Coriton*, William de, 214  
*Cornu*, Nicolas, 204, 215  
*Cornu*, Roger le, 223, 230  
*Cornu*, William le, 224, 230  
*Cornwall*, Richard, earl of, 186,  
216, 217, 219  
*Cornwall*, Edmund, earl of, 217  
*Coryton*, Curiton, 214, 227, 239  
*Coryton*, Edward, 190, 215  
*Courcelles*, Andrew de, 216  
*Courtney*, Curtenay, Andrew  
de, 216  
*Courtney*, Hugh, 202, 213  
*Courtney*, Hugh, of Boconnoc,  
193  
*Courtney*, John de, 188, 190,  
192, 193, 195, 201, 202, 213  
*Courtney*, Philip, 202  
*Courtney*, Reginald the elder,  
193  
*Courtney*, Reginald the young-  
er, 193  
*Courtney*, Robert, 193  
*Courtney*, Thomas de, 202, 212  
*Coutances*, bishop of, 192  
*Cowick*, priory, 193  
*Cowick*, advowson, 193  
*Crebar*, Creubere in Tavistock,  
224, 231, 237  
*Crievebere*, William de, 224, 231  
*Crues*, Crwes, John de, 202  
*Crues*, Cruyes, Robert de, 202  
*Crues*, William, 202  
*Cudlip* in Petertavy, Codelepe,  
222, 226, 228, 231  
*Cullicombe* in Lamerton, Cola-  
coma, 200, 239  
*Cumb*, Reginald de, 187  
*Curiford*, Elias de, 214  
*Curiton*, Geoffry de, 187, 214  
*Curiton*, master William de,  
194  
*Curtisknowl* in Diptford, 203  
*Cynsie*, 227  
*Cynsie* the priest, 227
- D
- Dacombe* in Coffinswell, 223,  
225  
*Dacus*. See Deneys  
*Dartmoor Forest*, 218, 219, 220,  
240

Daumarle. See Albemarle  
 Daune[y], Nicolas, 226, 232  
 Dauney, de Alneto, Richard,  
     223, 226, 232  
*Dean Prior*, 212  
*Denbury*, Dunethem, 227  
 Denesell, Richard, 200  
 Denesche, Agatha la, 210  
 Deneys, Henry le, Dacus, 189  
 Deneys, Joscelin le, 189  
 Deneys, Robert le (Dacus), 189,  
     210, 224  
 Dernford, Alice, 206  
*Derryton* in South Sydenham,  
     198  
 Deudone, Hamelin de, Dyan-  
     dune, 190  
 Deudone, Joan, daur. of Hame-  
     lin de, 190  
 Deudone, Mabel, daur. of  
     Hamelin de, 190  
 Devon, earldom of Devon  
     created in 1141, 199  
 Devon, earl of, 196, 199, 200,  
     202, 215  
 Devon, countess of, 201  
 Direhill, Roger de, 187, 197  
 Doda, Dode, the Saxon, 196  
 Dolawine's son, 227  
*Dotton* in Collaton Raleigh,  
     189  
 Down, John de, Dun, Dune,  
     205, 206  
 Down family, 204, 205  
*Downacary* in Bradwood Wiger,  
     187  
*Down Thomas* in Wembury,  
     204  
 Dune, John de, 206. See Down  
*Dunsdon* in Pancrasweek, 189  
 Dunterton, Augustin de, 187  
*Dunterton*, Dondritona, 201,  
     221, 239  
 Durham, Robert de, Dedman,  
     199  
 Durham, John, 202  
 Durneford, Alice, 206

## E

*Eadgifu*, 207  
*Eadsig*, 207  
 East Dacombe, Estdatun, in  
     Coffinswell, 225  
*East Panson*, Panestau, in St.  
     Giles'-in-the-Heath, 224  
*East Pulworthy*, Boleworthy in  
     Hatherleigh, 223, 224, 230  
*Ebbsworth*, Elboldus Wrda in  
     Bridestow, 196, 238  
 Eddida, queen, 216  
 Edmer the Saxon, 195  
 Ednol, 188  
 Edward the confessor's time,  
     199  
 Edward III., *Inspeimus* of,  
     222  
 Edward, prince of Wales, 219  
*Eggbear* in Cheriton Bishop, 203  
 Eldred, or Aldrel, 207, 209  
*Ellicot* in Bratton Claville, 190,  
     238  
*Enemer*, near Taunton, 190  
 Ermenald, 229, 231, 232  
*Ermington* hundred, 185  
 Escures, Ralf d', archbishop of  
     Canterbury, 222  
 Esse, Usse, Alan de, 201  
 Esse, Ralf de, 200  
 Esselegh, Nicolas de, 203. See  
     Ashleigh  
 Estlake, Richard, 191  
*Est-Wefleschir* Hundred in Corn-  
     wall, 226  
 Ethelred, king, 227  
*Exbourne*, 213 n.  
*Exeter* city, 216, 217, 218  
 Exeter meeting, 186  
 Exeter, Richard de Coletone,  
     dean of, 208  
 Exeter, Richard de Brayleghe,  
     canon of, 208

## F

Fair, grant of, to Tavistock,  
     222; to Okehamton, 193

Fee, Gloucester, 226  
 Fee, Mortain, 226  
 Ferers, Reginald, 206  
*Fernworthy*, Ferneurda in Bride-  
 stow, 196, 238  
*Fishleigh* in Hatherleigh, 224,  
 231  
*Foghanger* in Milton Abbot,  
 225, 237  
 Forde, John, 199, 200  
 Foxcombe, William, 213  
 Fraunceys, Alice, 191  
 Frithelstock priory, 189, 208  
*Frogghanger*, Froghanr, Frogga  
 anger in Milton Abbot, 225,  
 226, 237  
 Fulco, 196  
 Fulco, son of Ansgar, 205  
 Fulco, Robert, son of, 205, 210  
*Fulford* in Dunsford, 203  
 Furneaux, Alan de, 190

## G

*Galampton* in South Huish, 203  
 Gamelin, Odo, son of, 211, 216  
 Gattesdaen, Agatha de, 216  
 Gaveston, Peter de, 219  
 Geoffrey, abbot of Tavistock,  
 A.D. 1082-1088, p. 222  
 Geoffrey, tenant of Tavistock,  
 229  
*Germansweek*, Wyke Lange-  
 ford, 188, 189, 239  
 Gerveys, John, 192  
 Gerveys, Nicolas, 192  
 Gerveys, Thomas, 192  
 Giffard, Alice, wife of Walter,  
 199  
 Giffard, Cecilia, 200  
 Giffard, Emma, wife of Hugh  
 de Widworthy, 199  
 Giffard, Emma, wife of Robert  
 de Dinham, 200  
 Giffard, Emma, wife of William  
 atte Treawen, 200  
 Giffard, Eustace, 199  
 Giffard, Rohaise, 200

Giffard, Walter (several), 199,  
 200  
 Giffard, William, 199  
 Gloucester, or great fee, 215,  
 226  
 Gloucester, earl of, 214  
 Goda the priest, 227  
 Godchild, 227  
 Godfrey, Nicolas, 208  
 Godfrey, Richard, 215  
 Godwin, 196  
 Goldsworthy in Parkham,  
 Werelgete, Wrthyete, 227  
 Gourde, Thomas, 215  
 Grandisson, bishop of Exeter,  
 191, 208, 210  
*Greenslade* in North Tawton,  
 189  
 Grim the Saxon, 203, 209  
*Gropeton* in Meavy, 204  
 Gubond, Gubant, Henry, 195  
 Guihense, 215  
 Gurdet, Ralf, 225, 235  
 Gurdet, William, 224, 235  
*Guscot* in Bratton Clavil, 190,  
 216, 238  
 Gylle, John, 198

## H

Haldesworth, Alan de, 224  
*Halse* in Bow, 203  
*Halstock* in Okehamton, 195  
*Halwell* in Brixton, 204  
*Hamston wick* in Chagford, 221  
*Hanebergh*, 224. See Hanna-  
 borough  
*Hannaborough*, Hanebergh, in  
 Hatherleigh, 224, 225, 231  
 Hanton, Ralf de, 212  
 Harold, earl, 202  
 Harris, John, 217  
 Hart, John, 231  
*Hasworthy*, Hanesworth, in  
 Tavistock, 225, 226, 230, 237  
 Hatherleigh, church of St. John  
 the Baptist, 233  
*Hatherleigh*, 227, 229, 230



- Hawkadon* in St. Giles-in-the-Heath, 224  
 Haytor hundred, 185  
*Heanton Satchvil* in Petrockstow, 201  
*Hele*, 228  
*Hele Poer* in Meeth, Hiele, 215, 221  
*Henford* in Ashwater, 203  
 Henry I., 216, 222, 223, 226  
 Henry II., 200, 205, 212, 223  
 Henry III., 199, 218, 235  
 Henry VIII., 193, 231  
 Herbert, abbot of Tavistock, A.D. 1183-1200, p. 233  
*Herdwick* in Tavistock, 225.  
     See *Hurdwick*  
 Hereward, Robert, 231, 236  
*Hestercombe* in Somerset, 191  
*Highamton*, 213 n.  
*Highweek*, *alias* Teignwick, 221  
 Hillion, Peter, 208  
 Hille, Hungerford, 195  
 Hiwis, Alice, wife of William de, 211  
 Hiwis, Philip de, 211  
 Hiwis, Richard de (several), Hywisshe, 211  
 Hiwis, William de, 187, 211  
 Hoke, Geoffrey de la, 195  
 Holeway, Edward, 190  
 Holeway, William, 213, 215  
*Holland* in Plymton, 203  
 Holland family, 217  
*Homeavy* in Meavy, 188  
 Hook, La Hoke, in Okehamton, 195, 240  
*Hordruneland* in Thrushelton, Canner Barn, 205, 210  
 Hospitallers, 207  
*Houndtor*, Hundetorre, in Manaton, 223, 225, 228  
 Hugh, tenant of Tavistock, 229, 230  
*Hundcot* in Milton Abbot, 225, 226. See *Youngcot*  
 Hundetorre, Richard de, 225  
 Hungerford, Walter. 195
- Hurberton honour, 197, 198, 205, 206, 207, 209  
*Hurdwick* in Tavistock, Herdwill, 225, 226, 228, 237  
 Huwisse, William de, 211. See *Hiwis*  
 Hyll, John, 195
- I
- Ilington, Ralf de, precentor, 194  
*Ilton* in Malborough, 196, 209  
 Ingelbald's widow, 192  
 Inwes, Reginald, 202  
*Iwis*, 211. See *Little Huish*
- J
- Johel, son of Nigel, 188  
 John King, count of Mortain, 221  
 John, Luke, son of, 221  
 John, abbot of Tavistock, A.D. 1224-1233, p. 235  
 Juel of Totnes, 187, 188, 197, 198, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 209, 211, 212, 214  
 Juel, Warin, son of, 197  
 Juel, Thomas, son of, 204, 205, 206
- K
- Kaignes, William, 208  
 Kary, Richard de, 188  
 Kelly, Chenleia, 202, 239  
 Kelly, Alice, 190  
 Kelly, John, 190, 203  
 Kelly, Margery, 190  
 Kelly, Martin de, 189  
 Kelly, Chelli, Nicolas de, 203  
 Kelly, Kyllegh, Richard, 190, 203  
 Kelly, William de, 203  
 Kelly, William of Southwick, 190  
 Kennell, William, 212  
*Keswell* in Hatherlegh, 231

*Kigbear* in Okehampton, 189  
*Kimworthy* in Bradworthy, 192  
 King's son, Robert the, 188, 193, 201, 203, 213  
 King's son, William the, 222  
*Kingsbridge*, meeting at, 185  
 Kylegh, 190, 203. See *Kelly*  
 Kympe, John, 231

L

Labocac, Caradoc de, 215  
 Lake, John, 192  
 Lambert, Modbert, son of, 203  
*Lambourn*, 227  
*Lamerton*, *Lambretona*, 199, 227  
*Lamerton*, church of St. Peter, 233  
*Langdon* in Wembury, 187  
*Langebear* in Hatherleigh, 225  
*Langedon*, Roger, 203  
*Langeford*, Richard de, 189, 195, 215  
*Langeford*, Roger de, 188  
*Langefford*, Henry, 210  
*Langford* in Collumpton, 189  
*Langstone*, *Langestan*, in the outlier of *Lamerton*, 200, 212  
*Lankinhorn* in Cornwall, 227  
*Larkbear*, 187 n.  
*Lashbrook* in Bradford Dabernon, 213 n.  
*Lateran* Councils, 232  
*Lege*, Geoffrey de, 223, 224, 235  
*Lege*, William de, 224  
*Lege*, William, son of William de, 224  
*Leigh Brettevil* in Modbury, 209  
*Leigh Champeaux* in Milton Abbot, 223, 225, 235, 237  
*Leofric*, 227  
*Leofrun*, 227  
*Lew Trenchard*, 213, 214, 227  
*Liddetona*, 223  
*Liddetona*, Reginald de, 223  
*Liddetona*, Bernard, son of Roger de, 225  
*Lifton*, *Listone*, 216, 217, 220

*Lifton* hundred, *Listone*, 185, 220, 222  
*Listone*, 226, 228. See *Lifton*, 220  
*Little Huish*, or *Huish* next *Merton*, 211  
*Little Sydenham*, 204.. See *Maristow*  
*Liuton*, 227  
*Londe*, William de la, 185  
*Long*, Roger, 218  
*Loughtor* in Plympton, 203  
*Loventor* in Berry Pomeroy, 203  
*Lucas*, Thomas, 210  
*Lupton* in Brixham, 203  
*Lydford*, 217, 218, 219, 220, 240

M

*Malet*, Baldwin, 190  
*Malet*, Lucia, 190, 191  
*Malet*, Mabel, wife of Baldwin, 190  
*Malherb*, tenant of Moor, 209  
*Malston* in Sherford, 203  
*Mandevil*, Geoffrey de, 215  
*Mannesford*, *Marshford* in *Hatherleigh*, 225  
*Margaret* of France, 217  
*Maristow*, 188, 204, 205, 210, 240  
*Market*, grant of, to *Tavistock*, 222  
*Marsh* in Rockbear, 189  
*Marshford* in *Hatherleigh*, 225  
*Martyn*, Robert, 198  
*Martyn*, Roger, 198  
*Mary Tavy*, 207  
*Maury* or *Manfrey*, Robert, 205  
*Maynard*, John, 200  
*Maynard*, William, 201  
*Medewylle*, John, 203  
*Medewylle*, Robert, 203  
*Medwell* in *Kelly*, *Medevil*, 203, 239  
*Meldon* in Okehamton, 195, 240  
*Meledone*, Robert de, 195  
*Melefort*, 192. See *Milford*

- Mellent, William, count of, 222  
 Memland in Holbeton, 187  
 Meriet, Simon de, 191  
 Meriet, Walter, chancellor of Exeter, 191  
*Middlecot* in Virginstow, 207, 208, 241  
 Middleton, Robert, 208  
*Milford* in Stowford, 191, 241  
 Mille, John atte, 210  
*Milton Abbot*, Midelton, 227, 228, 235, 237; church of St. Constantine, 233, 235  
 Modbert, son of Lambert, 203  
 Mohun, John de, 186, 190  
 Moleyns, Walter de, treasurer, 194  
 Molis, Johel de, 213  
 Molis, John de, 202, 213, 214  
 Molis, Muriel, daur. of John de, 202  
 Molis, Roger de, 213  
 Monk, Mongke, William of Potheridge, 205, 213  
 Monkokehamton church of St. Peter, 233  
 Monmouth priory, 215  
 Montalt, Milisent de, 204, 212  
*Moor Temple* in Bradwood wiger, Mora, 188, 197, 207, 208, 238  
*Moor fitz-Stephen*, Moor Malherb, Mora in Bradwood wiger, 207 n., 209, 238  
 More, Richard atte, 208  
 Mortain fee, 82, 215  
 Mowbray, Geoffrey de, 214  
 Mowness, Nicolas, 200  
 Mylaton, Jane, wife of William, 216  
 Mylaton, William, 216

## N

- Nevil, earl of Westmoreland, 217  
*Newenham* in Axminster, 217  
*Newland* in Bradworthy, 192

- Nicolas IV., pope, A.D. 1288–1293, p. 212  
 Nigel, 188, 197, 198, 207, 209, 211  
 Nigel, tenant of Tavistock, 229  
 Nogman, Roger, 218  
 Nonant, Guy de, 188, 212  
 Nonant, Henry de, 198, 209  
 Nonant, Roger de, 205  
*Nordecumbe*, land of, 233  
*North Bovey*, 187 n.  
*Northcot* in Burrington, 224  
 Northecot, Geoffrey de, 224  
*North Huish*, 203  
*North Russel* or North Trisel in Thrushelton, 191, 192, 241  
*North or Little Sydenham*, 204, 205  
*Norton Bauzan* in Bradwood wiger, 204, 206, 211, 238  
 Nottelegh, Gilbert de, 230  
 Nunant. See Nonant  
*Nutley*, Noteleye, in Tavistock, 223, 226, 230

## O

- Oburnfork* in Halberton, 221  
*Odham* in Romansleigh, 224  
 Offers the Saxon, 192  
*Ogbear*, Okbere in Tavistock, Ocheare, 225, 226, 230, 237  
 Okbeare, Richard de, 230  
*Okehamton*, 192, 240; advowson, 193  
 Okehamton Honour, 188, 190, 192, 195, 201, 202, 213, 214  
*Orchard* in Lew Trenchard, 214, 239  
 Ordear, earl of Devon, 227  
 Ordulf, son of Ordgar, earl of Devon, 227  
 Ordulf the Saxon, 199  
*Orleigh*, Leghe in Buckland Brewer, 224, 228  
 Osfers the Saxon, 202  
 Oskerevil, Ralf de, 223  
 Oslac the Saxon, 201, 219

Osulf the Saxon, 211  
*Ottery St. Mary*, 191  
 Ottery, Odetreu, Oddetrewa,  
 in Lamerton, 201, 219, 237

P

Palmer, John, 199  
*Pancrasweek*, 189  
*Panson* in St. Giles' - in - the  
 Heath. See East Panson,  
 224  
 Parco, Roger de, 187  
 Parson, origin of the, 232  
 Passemmer, Richard, 224  
*Payhembury*, 189  
 Payne, John, 214  
 Pe de Levre, William, Pedlar  
 or Harefoot, 187  
*Pennycot* in Shobbrook, 213 n.  
 Persoun, John, 208  
 Peter, Godfrey, son of, 218  
*Peteravy*, 228, 240  
 Picot, Pitut, Egolf, 218  
 Picot, Pitut, Richard, 218  
 Pipard, John, 187  
 Pipard, Thomas, 187 n.  
 Pipard, William, 188  
 Pitut, Richard, 218. See Picot  
*Pit farm* in Halberton, 221  
*Plymton*, Honour of, 196, 199,  
 200, 202, 212, 215  
*Plymton*, advowson, 191  
*Plymton*, priory and prior, 191,  
 196, 199, 200, 205, 206, 210,  
 212  
 Plymton, Joel, prior of, 206  
 Poddyng, John, 214, Pridding  
 Poer, Poher, Pour, William le,  
 215  
 Poitou, Richard, count of, earl  
 of Cornwall, 219  
 Pole, sir William, 185  
 Pollard, sir Richard, 193  
 Pollard, Walter, 203, 204  
 Pomeray, Edward, 192  
 Pomeray, William de la, 186,  
 189

Pomeray, Henry, son of Ma  
 tilda, 189, 195, 218  
 Pomeray, Henry de la (several),  
 189, 208, 210  
 Pomeray, Ralf de, 203, 221  
*Pophleet* in Milton Abbot, 225,  
 237  
*Portenton* in South Sydenham,  
 198  
*Portlemouth* in Malborough, 196,  
 209; See West Portlemouth  
 Posbury, John de, 208  
*Poughill*, 199  
 Pridding, John, 214. See Pod-  
 dyng  
*Princetown*, meeting at, 185

Q

*Quedre*, 225. See Quither  
*Quenwke* or Prince's Wick in  
 Chagford, 221  
*Quia Emptores*, Statute of, 186  
*Quither* in Milton Abbot, Que-  
 dre, 225, 226, 235, 237

R

*Raddon* in Maristow, Ratdona,  
 188, 197, 207, 211, 212, 240;  
 tithes of, 210  
 Raddon, Raddune, John de,  
 212  
 Raddon, Michael de, 212  
 Raddon, Horreis de, 211  
 Rainer, Baldwin's house -  
 steward, 188  
*Rake* in West Alvington, 196,  
 209  
 Ralf, tenant of Tavistock, 229  
*Rame* in Cornwall, 223, 226, 232  
 Reigny, John de, 205  
 Rewe, Roger, 212  
 Rhiwallon, 199, 200. See  
 Ruald  
 Rich, Ralf, 218  
*Ringmore*, 203, 204  
 Rivallis, Peter de, 219

Robert, tenant of Tavistock, 229  
 Robert, the King's son, 188, 193, 201, 203, 213  
 Robert, the clerk of Lydford, 218  
 Robert, Henry, son of, 214  
 Robert, Matilda, daur. of, 193  
*Roborough Hundred*, 222, 226, 228  
 Roff, John, archdeacon of Cornwall, 194  
 Roger, Bernard, son of [de West Liddaton ?], 225, 235  
 Rolf the Saxon, 190  
 Rolston, William, 197  
*Romansleigh*, *Romundeyleigh*, 224, 227  
 Rondel, John, 201  
 Round, Dr., 185  
 Rowdon, Rughadona, Rowedona in Brentor, 200, 212  
 Ruald, l'Adobed, 199  
*Rueberge*, part of Tavistock in *Roborough Hundred*, 222.  
 See Tavyton  
 Rughadone, 200, 212. See Rowdon  
 Rumon, St., of Tavistock, 233  
 Rygman, William, 231

## S

St. Florent, 215  
*St. James'-in-the-wood*, chapel of, 210  
*St. Michael of the rock*, chapel of, 235. See Brentor  
*St. Nicolas' priory*, 199  
 St. Stephano, Robert de, 211  
*Sanctuarium*=glebe, 194, 196  
 Satchvil, Sechevyle, John, Sicca Villa, 199, 215  
 Sawin, 188, 196, 207, 211  
 Sawin Topa, 196  
*Scroville* in Normandy, 232  
 Services peculiar to Tavistock tenants, 228

*Sherford* in Brixton, 204  
*Shevioc* in Cornwall, Savyok, 223, 226, 231  
 Sicca Villa, John de, 215. See Satchvil  
 Sideham, Sydenham, John de, 205  
 Sideham, Maurice de, 205  
 Sideham, Richard de, 205, 206  
 Sideham, Sapiencia de, 189  
 Sideham, Sydynham, William de, 205  
 Siward the Saxon, 196  
*Slo La* in Bradwood wiger, 208  
*Smallicombe* in Ofwell, 213 n.  
 Somerton, Thomas de, 191  
 Sondon, John, 198  
*Sourton*, 83, 101, 191, 192  
*South Huish*, 203  
*South Pool*, 187 n., 204  
*South Sydenham*, 188. See Sydenham Damarel  
*South Tawton*, 221  
*South Wick* in Germansweek, Alardeswike, Wyca, 189, 239  
*Sowleigh* in West Alvington, 196, 209  
*Spaxton*, 195  
 Speccot, Spechecote, Baldwin de, 206  
 Speke, Richard le, 192  
 Speke, William le, 192  
 Sprey, John, 215  
*Spreyton*, advowson, 193  
*Spry* in Stowford, 215, 241  
*Staddiscombe* in Plymstock, 204  
*Staddon* in Plymstock, 204  
 Stanborough Hundred, 185  
*Stanon* in Petertavy, 196  
 Stapeldon, Richard de, 208  
 Stapeldon, Thomas de, 208  
 Stephen, son of, or fitz Stephen, 203  
 Stephen, Gilbert, son of, 188, 197, 203, 209  
 Stephen, Richard, son of, of Ringmore, 204  
 Stephen, William, son of, 197

Stephen, William, son of William, son of, 197, 203, 209  
*Stockleigh*, Strackelegh, Stokelegh in Okehampton, 195, 240  
*Stowford*, 211, 241  
 Stoyle, Stephen, 226  
 Suatric, abbot of Tavistock, 196  
*Surintone*, 191. See Sourton  
 Sydenham, 205. See Sideham  
*Sydenham Damarel*, Sideham, Sidelham, Sidreham, Shydeham, Ciddenham, 198, 241  
*Sydenham Maury*, 204. See Little Sydenham  
*Sydenham*, church of St. Mary of, 205

T

Talbot, Philip, 191  
 Talbot, William, 192, 195  
 Talbot, sir William, 192  
*Talcarn* in Cornwall, 226, 231  
*Tavistock*, an earl's land, 220  
 Tavistock Hundred, 220, 222, 223, 226  
*Tavistock* township, 225  
 Tavistock abbey, 219  
 Tavistock, fees of the abbot of, 224; Geoffrey, abbot, A.D. 1082-1088, p. 222; Wymund, A.D. 1088-1102, p. 222; Walter, A.D. 1154-1174, p. 223; Herbert, A.D. 1183-1200, p. 233; John, A.D. 1224-1233, p. 235; Robert Champeaux, A.D., 1285-1323, pp. 229, 236  
 Tavistock, church of St. Eustace, 233; of St. Rumon, 233  
 Tavistock, vicarage, settlement of, 233-4  
 Tavyton in Tavistock, 222, 226, 228, 231  
 Taxation, of Pope Nicolas, 212  
*Tedburn*, 189  
*Teigngrace*, 201

*Teignwick*, 221. See Highweek  
*Teignwick*, 221  
 Temmeworth, Tymmeworth, Hawise de, 190  
 Temmeworth, Thomas de, 190  
 Templars, 209 n.  
 Templars, 207  
*Temple Moor* in Bradwood wiger, 207. See Moor  
 Temple  
 Temple, Nicolas, 195  
 Tenant paravail, 186  
 Terre, tenant, 186  
 Testa de Nevil, dates of documents in, 185  
*Tetcot*, 187 n.  
*Tetwell* in Aveton Giffard, 199  
 Thomas, archdeacon of Totnes, 194  
*Thorn* in Bradwood wiger, 188, 238  
*Thorn* in Holsworthy, 192  
*Thornbury*, Tornebiri, 223, 224, 227, 230  
*Thrushelton*, Thrisel, Tresetona, 191, 209, 210, 241  
*Thrushelton*, chapel, 206  
 Tillaie, de la, de Teleio, Geoffrey, 232  
 Tillaie, Ralf de la, brother of Geoffrey, 232  
 Tillaie, Ralf de la, 229, 231, 232  
 Tilli, Henry de, 232  
 Tirel, Joan, 215  
 Tirel, John, 204  
 Toker, Englesia, daur. of John, 198  
*Tolleslow* in Virginstow, Tullele, Tornelowa, 187, 188  
 Toni, Roger de, 221  
 Toriton Honour, 211, 212  
 Toriton, Robert de, 211  
 Toriton, William, son of Robert de, 211  
*Tornelowa*, 188. See Tolleslow  
 Torre, abbot of, 225  
*Totnes*, 217  
*Totnes priory*, 210

Totton Honour, 187, 188, 197,  
203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 209,  
211

*Town barton* in Tedburn, 189

Tracy, Henry de, 192

Tracy, Oliver de, 192, 214

Treawen, Joan, daur. of William  
atte, 200

Treawen, William the elder,  
200

Treawen, William atte, other-  
wise Were, 200

Trecurnel in Cornwall, 226, 231

Trellak, Roger de, Trelosk,  
Telegh, 201

Trelosk, Andrew de, 201, 214

Trelosk, Muriel, daur. of An-  
drew de, 202

Tremayne, James, 198

Tremayne, Nicolas, 199, 201

Tremehet, William de (tribus  
minetis), 223

Trempol, Elias de, 195

Trenchard, John, 197, 212, 213

Trenchard, Michael, 197, 201,  
213

Trenchard, Robert, 197

Trenchard, William (several),  
187, 197, 201, 212, 213, 231

Trenchard, Walter, 201

Trewif, John, 205

Trewronan, Tregronan in Corn-  
wall, 223, 226, 232

*Trigg hundred*, Trige, in Corn-  
wall, 226

Trubevil, Henry de, 185

Tuger, John le, 197

Tugge, John, 205

Tyrel, Richard, 230

## U

*Upcot* in Rockbear, 189

*Upcot* in Tedburn, 203

*Upton* in Stanboro' Hundred,  
187 n.

Usse, Alan de, 201. See *Esse*

## V

Valletorta, Reginald de, 197,  
198, 204, 207, 209

Vepont, Veteri ponte, Richard  
de, 188, 198, 207

Vepont, Robert de, 198

Vepont, Nicolas de, 210

Vicarage settlements, Oke-  
hampton, 194; Bradwood  
wiger, 208; Tavistock, 233

Vidal or Vidley, Ralf, 211

*Virginstow*, 101

## W

*Waddleston* in Lew Trenchard,  
213, 239

Waldegrave, Warin de, 211

Waldin, 187

Wales, prince of, 219

*Waliford* in Plymton, 204

*Wall La* in Shirwell, 211. See  
Woolley

Walter, archdeacon of Barn-  
staple, 194

Walter, abbot of Tavistock,  
A.D. 1154-1174, p. 223

Walter, tenant of Tavistock, 229

*Warn* in Mary Tavy, 197, 198,  
207; Wawefenne Waghe-  
fenne, 100

Warwick, earl of, 188

*Warrenton* in South Sydenham,  
198

Washburn Durant, 187 n.

Waterfale, Herbert de, 218

*Waterfall* in Lamerton, Watri-  
falla, 200, 212

*Way* in Bridestow, 196, 238

Wells, Henry de, 194

Were, William, 200. See  
Treawen

*Werrington*, Auri, Olwritona,  
227

*West Liddaton*, alias Brentor,  
225, 230, 235

Westmoreland, earl of, 217

- Weston, John de, 189  
*West Portlemouth* in Malborough, 196, 209  
*Westwick* in Lifton, 216  
 Whale, the late, 185, 186 n.  
*Whitchurch*, 228  
 White, Richard, 194  
*Whyttenham*, 226, 231  
 Wicha, Hugo de, 224, 230  
*Wick Dabernon*, Wyk, in Milton Abbot, 224, 225, 226, 228, 230, 237  
 Wick, Wike, Laurence de, 226, 230  
 Wick, Walter de, 230  
*Widdin* in Marwood, 211  
 Widworthy, Hugh de, 199  
 Wifman, 227  
 Wiger, Henry, 198, 207  
 Wiger, sir John, 207  
 Wihuenech, 215  
 William I., King, 192, 218, 222  
 William, the King's son, 222  
 William Warelwast, bishop of Exeter, 222  
 William, brother of abbot Wymund, 222, 231  
 William, a Domesday tenant, 204, 205, 206  
 William II, Rufus, 214  
 William [de Abbe Marlia], Robert, son of, 197  
*Willstree*, Wilavestreu, in Lamerton, 200, 239  
*Willsworthy* in Petertavy, 196, 197, 240  
*Willsworthy* chapel, 197  
*Winchester*, 218  
 Winchester, bishop of, 199  
 Winkleigh, Roger de, dean of Exeter, 194  
 Wite, John, 212  
*Witheridge* Hundred, 185  
 Wode, William at, 197  
*Wodham* in Romansleigh, 224  
 Wolcote, Henry, 210  
*Wolborough*, 201  
*Wollaton* in Brixton, 204  
*Woodford* in Plymton, 203  
*Woodmanswell*, Wudemanneswella in Lamerton outlier, 200, 212  
*Woolesdon* in Poundstock, Wlsitheton, 228  
*Woolley* in Beaford, 216  
*Woolley* in Shirwell, 211  
*Worthgate* in Parkham, 227. See Goldsworthy  
 Wrey, Thomas, 210  
*Wringworthy* in Marytavy, 240; Weringeurda  
 Wulfric, 227  
*Wyca*, 189. See South Wick  
 Wyger, Henry. See Wiger, 188, 207  
 Wyger, John, 199  
 Wyger, Thomas, 208  
 Wyger, Walter, 208  
*Wyk*. See Wick  
*Wyke Langford*, 186 n. See Germansweek  
 Wyke, Robert, 192  
 Wymund, abbot of Tavistock, A.D. 1088-1102, pp. 222, 231  
 Wyndesey, John, 208  
 Wynstan, the mass priest, 227  
 Wyse, John, 212, 213  
 Wyse, Matilda, 213

Y

- Yealmpston* in Plympton St. Mary, 199  
 Yeo, John, 202  
 Yeo, Leonard, 195  
 Yerde, Richard, 211  
*Youngcot* in Milton Abbot, Hundcot, 225, 226, 230, 237



## MINES AND MINING IN THE TAVISTOCK DISTRICT.

BY MOSES BAWDEN.

(Read at Tavistock, 22nd July, 1914.)

---

ONE of the earliest, if not the earliest, mine at work was Wheal Crebor, a very productive copper ore lode being discovered in the cutting of the tunnel for the Tavistock Canal. This tunnel was made about the year 1810, commencing at Crebor, and passing through the hill under Morwell down, coming out at some height above the River Tamar at Morwellham.

The canal was cut for the purpose of bringing merchandise to Tavistock at a cheaper rate than by road, and for conveying copper<sup>1</sup> ore from the wharf at Tavistock to Morwellham for shipment.

Wheal Crebor production of copper ore became so important that the mining company had their own canal boats, and loaded the ore in them at the mine. I find records of about 70,000 tons of copper ore being sold from this mine, at a value of about £500,000, but I have no doubt that a great deal more than the above has been really sold. The deepest shaft is 110 fathoms, but the chief production of copper ore and arsenical pyrites was from above the 80 fathom level. It may be interesting to note that the incline from the canal to Morwellham quay had inverted rails, and the sharp-edged wheels of the trolley on which the barge was placed worked in the groove of the inverted rail.

At Bedford United mining was commenced about the year 1842, and large profits were made almost from the commencement, and was continued for many years. The main working shaft was sunk 115 fathoms, and an incline shaft near the main shaft was sunk 148 fathoms, but the bulk of the ore was raised above the 115 fathom

<sup>1</sup> From Wheal Friendship.

level. Some years after the Limited Liability Act was passed this company was changed to Limited Liability in 12,000 shares at £1 each, which was not a sufficient capital to again bring it to a dividend state, and the company was liquidated. In addition to the copper ore sold from this mine, between 60,000 and 70,000 tons, large quantities of arsenical mundic were also sold. For about the last ten years' work on a small scale has been carried on, and the prospects again look encouraging for success. This mine being in an almost direct line east of, and near, the Hingston range of granite, the probabilities are that it may become highly productive of tin and wolfram.

South Bedford sold some copper ore, but was not worked to a great extent.

South Bedford Consols and East Gunnislake sold about 5000 tons of copper ore.

Wheal Russell and Russell United sold 11,400 tons of copper ore and 11 tons of black tin.

George and Charlotte Mine, although in the *Memoirs of the Geological Survey* (1911) they only give as sold 110 tons of iron pyrites in 1869, must from the known extent of the old workings have sold a much larger quantity of mineral than this at earlier periods.

Gawton Mine, situated near the River Tamar and Gawton Quay, ceased working in 1902; it sold about 22,000 tons of copper ore, realizing about £55,000; 7200 tons of crude, unrefined arsenic, realizing about £46,000; 10,826 tons of refined arsenic of commerce, for about £131,700, the mine at the deepest point being 130 fathoms from surface.

Little Duke in 1824 sold 40 tons of copper ore, and during the last thirty or forty years considerable quantities of arsenical mundic have been sold therefrom.

East Wheal Russell, 1853 to 1869, sold 9149 tons of copper ore for £54,387.

New East Russell, 1865-1868, sold 112 tons of copper ore for £562.

Wheal Russell, 1852-1878, sold 10,924 tons of copper ore for £38,084.

Tavistock United, in 1853, sold 2 tons of black tin for £136.<sup>1</sup>

In 1844 Mr. Josiah Hitchens, who was at that time of some importance in the district as a mining man, took a

<sup>1</sup> I am indebted to the work of Mr. J. H. Collins, 1912, and the *Geological Survey*, 1911, for some of the foregoing particulars.

lease from His Grace the Duke of Bedford of a piece of mining ground afterwards known as Devon Great Consols, and commenced operations at some old workings, where the back of the lode produced large quantities of gozzau, chiefly oxide of iron. In 1845 he, Mr. Hitchens, engaged three miners, brothers, from the district of Ivybridge; one of them, William Clemo, was employed in sinking the shaft at the first part of what became the famous group of copper mines. On taking on work in the afternoon (he has many times told me) there was no ore to be seen in the shaft, but before ten o'clock at night, when the shift ended, they had made the great discovery, and estimated that they had brought to surface by that time £60 worth of copper ore. Mr. Josiah Hitchens, on taking the lease of the mining property, proceeded to form a company on the old cost-book system of eights, and opened the cost-book with 1024 shares, afterwards increased to 10,240. These shares were first offered to the people of Tavistock, tradesmen, and others. Fortunately for them, some took them, and many others (to their afterwards great regret) did not. Some gentlemen from London took a number of the shares. These shares, on which not £1 per share had been fully called, were afterwards sold in open market at £800 for one 1024th part.

The part where the first discovery was made was named Wheal Maria, the most western part of the setts. In the first ten months of working a profit of £70,000 was made, and work was rapidly carried on in an easterly direction, through an almost continuous rich course of copper ore and arsenical pyrites; the latter being then of little value was, wherever possible, left underground, and when brought to surface was set aside as unsaleable, but afterwards became a great asset to the company. The next part of the mine east was named Wheal Fanny, then came Wheal Anna Maria, then Wheal Josiah, and last Wheal Emma, and it may be safely said that from the first discovery at Wheal Maria, to the last at Wheal Emma, there were highly productive and very profitable returns. As the mines were opened up some of the workings were of great width, the lode varying from a few feet to sometimes forty feet, and it became necessary to use large quantities of timber of the biggest size imported, to keep the workings open; and the demand for timber became so great that the company found it necessary to import their own, and

many cargoes a year were required. At Wheal Anna Maria, where the new south lode branched off from the main lode, the examples of timbering (between the 90 and 50 fathom levels) were such as are not often seen in mining, and although the ground was sometimes of the softest description, such a thing as a serious run of ground was never known in the whole course of the mines working from 1844 to 1901. The new south lode formed a semicircle, from Anna Maria to beyond Agnes' shaft at Wheal Emma, a distance of about 500 fathoms.

To keep the mines drained, and provide water for dressing purposes and the many other requirements, the water from the River Tamar was brought into use, first, by the construction of a large leat for two miles in length. The water from this leat worked the following wheels: two 15 feet breast, 45 feet diameter, for draining the water from Anna Maria and Wheal Josiah shafts (and in after years also from Watson's shaft); one 15 feet breast, 30 feet diameter, pumping water from Agnes' shaft (situated between Wheal Josiah and Wheal Emma); one 18 feet breast, 30 feet diameter, pumping water from the River Tamar to the highest point at Wheal Josiah, about 500 feet; from a reservoir at this point water was taken to work a wheel at the saw-mills, thence a wheel at the smiths' shop to work eight forges, and a large hammer by compressed air, also various lathes and punching and cutting machines in the boiler-making house, these machines being wholly constructed and made at the foundry and fitting shops on the mines; the water after leaving the smithy wheel, worked numerous other wheels, and eventually reached by constructed leats the foundry and fitting shops at Wheal Maria, thence again returning to the River Tamar.

The production of copper ore became so great that it was soon necessary to utilize all the wharves at Newquay, Morwellham and Gawton on the Tamar, the ore being carried in wagons to those places, and still the cry was for more quay room. A railway was then constructed from the mines to Morwellham (a distance of five miles), where several acres of land were taken, and wharves, and quays, and docks built, so that a number of vessels could be loaded at the same time; the various overhead lines and sidings across the wharves enabled the parcels of copper ore to be kept separately and dealt with rapidly.

At Wheal Maria the first ore was discovered at about

20 fathoms from surface, and continued productive to about 60 fathoms deep. At Wheal Fanny paying ore was discovered quite near the surface, and continued to about 60 fathoms deep. At Wheal Anna Maria paying ore was discovered at the 30 and continued to about the 110, and from this point to the 137, the bottom of this part of the mines, the production was chiefly arsenical pyrites of good quality, and yielded a considerable quantity of this ore up to the abandonment of the mines; at Wheal Josiah no great body of ore was found above the 40 fathom level, but from that point to the 120 a large quantity of copper ore was marketed. At Wheal Emma a small quantity of copper ore was met with at the 32 fathom level, and no great discovery was afterwards made until 60 fathoms from surface was reached, and it continued to about the 132. One is led to think that had operations been started here in 1844, instead of at Wheal Maria, the possibility is that Devon Great Consols would have remained undiscovered for many years.

Soon after the great discovery of copper ore at Wheal Maria there was a rush for mine setts in the district, and any piece of land in which there was a known lode, or where there was a remote chance of finding one, was applied for and taken up, but no large amount of capital was ever applied to the exploration and development of them, with the result that many of them became a name only. Still no doubt there are some of them that, by judicious outlay of capital, will eventually become productive and paying properties.

I believe that large sums of money were offered to the Duke of Bedford for the ground to the east of Wheal Emma, for mining purposes, but His Grace refused the offers, considering that if this ground was granted that it should be to the Devon Great Consols Company, and this ultimately was done, on certain conditions of working being imposed, and one was, that within a given time the engine shaft at Wheal Josiah should be sunk to a 300 fathom level, and the lode driven on both east and west at that point. This work was completed in 1879; but from the 144 to the 300 the lode in the shaft was without ore of any value, and the character of the lode completely changed, the strata being uncongenial for the production of minerals; and as for tin ore, not a trace was found. And I do not know of any lode in Devon or Cornwall being

productive for tin at the distance at which this shaft is from the granite or elvan. It is a remarkable fact that the new tract of land granted to the company (a mile in length from the old boundary) never produced a ton of ore, although a level was driven through the whole extent of it.

Soon after the great discovery of ore in 1845 the London proprietors of shares sent down a resident superintendent, and built a residence for him, "Abbotsfield," near Tavistock. He continued to act for thirty-five years. As in the case of nearly all the productive lodes of Devon and Cornwall, a great falling off took place soon after 100 fathoms from surface were reached, but there is a possibility of tin being found in depth in the south lodes near the granite.

During the more than twenty years I was associated with the mines as chief local officer, I, at the request of the managing director and for my own information, had compiled the following particulars of the workings and extent of the mines.

There were twelve main shafts, by which means the underground operations were carried on.

Pitwork in course of working 2097 fathoms 2 feet 6 inches, a man-engine at Wheal Josiah from surface to the 144 fathom level, and one at Wheal Emma to the 190.

Length of drivages, winzes, and shafts 39,698 fathoms 5 feet 3 inches, equal to over 45 miles in length.

Eleven steam engines, eight of them in daily work, and three auxiliaries to the waterwheels in case of drought.

Eleven large wheels for pumping and hauling, and several smaller ones for other purposes throughout the mines.

Length of iron rods connected with the different wheels at surface 2566 fathoms.

Length of railway from the arsenic works to Morwellham quays five miles, with one mile of sidings from various shafts to the dressing-floors.

Three locomotive engines, thirty-five ore and timber wagons. Inclined planes leading from the main line of railway to different parts of the mines 549 fathoms. Other inclined planes at surface 443 fathoms. Length of tramways on the dressing-floors 1700 fathoms. Length of various dressing-floors 250 fathoms.

Arsenic works area 8 acres, including seven calciners, three refineries, 5429 feet length of flues, the working capacity of them being 242,461 feet.

Arsenic mill driven by a steam-engine, spacious stores for arsenic and staves, coopers' shops, and two changing houses for workmen.

Laboratory for analysis of all ores from different parts of the mines.

Length of mines from the western part of Wheal Maria to the extreme limits of the sett eastward, through which explorations have extended, and through which from one end to the other there is an uninterrupted communication.

Various precipitate works for the extraction of copper held in solution in mineral water pumped from the underground workings; a number of large reservoirs and catch-pits and slime settlers for purification of the water (as required by the Rivers Pollution Act) before reaching the River Tamar.

Foundry, smiths', and carpenters' shops, sawmills, crushers, hauling machines, dressing machinery, including stonebreakers, and other requirements throughout the mines.

Docks and quays at Morwellham for shipping copper ores and arsenic, and receiving coals, timber, iron, etc. etc.

Length of the main leat two miles, width 18 feet; other smaller leats  $6\frac{1}{2}$  miles; together  $8\frac{1}{2}$  miles.

Extent of sett three miles east and west on course of lodes and two miles north and south.

Copper ore sold from the commencement to 18th April, 1901—

	21 cwt.	cwt.	qr.		£	s.	d.
736,229 1 1 realizing				.	3,473,046	6	0
Dues on ores sold	£264,210 17 0						
Less remitted	2,623 6 11						
					261,587	10	1
<hr/>							
	Tons.	cwts.	qrs.	lbs.			
Refined arsenic sold 72,279 3 0 11							
realizing				.	625,062	4	0
Dues on ditto	£26,967 10 7						
Less remitted	7,662 2 4						
					19,305	8	3
<hr/>							
The average price for refined arsenic							
£8 12s. 11d. per ton.							
The mines costs from commencement							
to 9-16 March, 1901				.	2,052,206	6	9

<b>Other payments, steam-engines, water-</b>					
<b>wheels, railway, reduction works,</b>				£	s. d.
<b>etc., cost . . . . .</b>				658,336	13 0
<b>Dividends (162) paid or £119 13s. per</b>					
<b>share . . . . .</b>				1,225,216	0 0
	21				
	cwts.	qrs.	lbs.		
Tinstuff sold 64 12 0 0 @ £2 5s. per 21 cwt.	145	5	8		
Black tin sold 64 10 0 22 @ £48 7s. 6d.	24	13	3		
Lead ore sold 64 13 0 0 @ £6 2s. 6d.	3	19	7		



fact that although there were nearly thirty steam boilers at work, there never was a boiler explosion.

When the mines ceased working, of the 351 persons on the books of the company, a number of them had for more than forty years worked at the mines, and although the Duke of Bedford had no legal obligation, His Grace instituted a system of old age pension to many of them, and I have reason to believe that the system is still in force.

The great elvan course passing throughout Cornwall enters Devon near the Weirhead at Gunnislake, crossing Morwell Down, where it has been extensively worked for road metalling, and in the raising of which, good stones of rich tin ore are occasionally found. East of this it passes to the south of Wheal Crebor, on through Rix Hill and Anderton Mine, near Tavistock, which from time to time has been worked in this elvan for tin.

*Memoirs of the Geological Survey* in the Geology of Tavistock and Launceston give the following list of mines in the parish of Tavistock: <sup>1</sup>Wheal Anna Maria, Bedford Consols, Bedford Mine, Bedford United Mine, Colcharton Mine, Wheal Crebor, Crelake Mine, Crowndale Mine, Devon Gawton Mine, Devon Great Consols (Wheal Maria, Fanny, Anna Maria, Josiah, Emma, Watson's Mine, and South Wheal Fanny), East Wheal Russell, <sup>1</sup>Wheal Emma, <sup>1</sup>Wheal Fanny, <sup>1</sup>Frementor, Gawton, George and Charlotte, Hocklake, <sup>1</sup>Jack Thomas Mine, <sup>1</sup>Wheal Josiah, Little Duke, Luscombe, <sup>1</sup>Wheal Maria, North Tavy, Russell United, South Bedford Mine, South Wheal Crebor, <sup>1</sup>South Wheal Fanny, Tavy Consols, <sup>1</sup>Watson's Mine, West Crebor, West Wheal Friendship, and William and Mary.

<sup>1</sup> Forming a part of Devon Great Consols

## HISTORY OF WHITCHURCH.

BY REV. W. N. P. BEEBE, M.A. (OXON.).

(Read at Tavistock, 22nd July, 1914.)

THE parish of Whitchurch is a very ancient one, being mentioned in *Domesday* Survey, and, as its then name WICERCE denotes, the church, being dedicated to St. White, must have been of Saxon origin. About 600 years ago the dedication of the church was changed to St. Andrew, the patron saint of fishermen, and appropriately so in view of its proximity to the coast. With the Norman Conquest and the increase of the influence of Rome, as Mr. Alford remarks, many of our local saints, whether Celtic or English, were forgotten, and their places filled with others more widely illustrious.<sup>1</sup> At the date of *Domesday* the Manor of Whitchurch was held in demesne and *in capite* by one Ruald Adobed, and was held afterwards in demesne by the Giffards of the Earl of Devon.<sup>2</sup> In the early history of the feudal times<sup>3</sup> we learn that the manor of Whytechirche belonged in the reign of Henry II. to one Giffard (comes), from whose family it passed by female descent to Widworthy and Denham. In the fourth year of Edward I., 1276, we find in a list of Escheats or Inquisitiones post-mortem<sup>4</sup> an entry under Wyttechirche as follows: "Tuesday, Fest. St. Michael a writ of 'venire facias' re Emma, daughter of Walter Giffard, who was not of sound mind." In the early part of the fourteenth century it was successively in Le Abbe and Trewin. From the latter it passed by successive female heirs to Deynsell and Fortescue.<sup>5</sup> In 1342 a pardon was granted to Master Richd. Giffard, but the offence is not stated. In 5 Edward IV. (1466) Ric'us Deynsell was Lord of Whitechirche Maner.

<sup>1</sup> Alford, *Abbots of Tavistock*, p. 175.

<sup>2</sup> *Giffard's Jump*, H.F.G. Bideford, 1902, 16.

<sup>3</sup> *Testa de Nevil*.

<sup>4</sup> Record Office, Chancery Lane.

<sup>5</sup> Lysons, *Magna Britannica*, Devon, Vol. II, p. 554.

In 21 Edward IV we find the name of William Burrell, Whitechirche Maner memb. In 1 Henry VI. we find an entry relating to "feoda et partes feodorum in locis sub-reptis." In 32 Henry VI. occurs the name of Willelmus Gilbert.

Here the Manor of Walreddon demands passing notice. In 1401 Richard Mewy (Meavy) and Matilda his wife obtained leave from Bishop Stafford for the holding of Divine Service in the Oratory or chapel of St. John Baptist in their mansion of Walradon (Walreddon).<sup>1</sup> Thence it passed into the hands of the Courtenays, a younger branch of the Earls of Devon, and now belongs to the Earl of Devon. The dining-room still contains the Royal Arms of King Edward VI.

Passing from the history of the manor to that of the church, we find that the iron hand of the Roman pontiff seems to have been imposed at an early date upon the parish. In 1292 was made the "taxatio Nicolas IV. ecclesiæ de Whitechirche," and under head of "Decana de Tamerton, Eccles de Whitechirche taxatio 6. 13. 4. dec. 13.4."<sup>2</sup> News of this taxation would soon reach the neighbouring Abbey of Tavistocke. No wonder then that Abbot Robert Campbell, being apprised of the considerable income of the Rectory of Whitechirche, became alive to its eligibility for increasing the revenues and the influence of his abbey. Accordingly in 1321 Bp. Stapeldon of Exeter, at his request, turned the Rectory of Whitechirche, of which Sir Jas. Franceis was rector, into a chantry to be served by an arch-priest and three fellows with whom he was to live in common. The modern "Priory," wrongly so called, the residence of Mr. H. V. Soltau, at Tiddybrook, marks the ancient site and some stones of the original chantry remain. Its ostensible object was the maintenance of more frequent services, and especially of daily prayers and masses for the living and departed. Amongst those to be prayed for the Abbot, Robert Campbell, is to take the first place, dead or living, before Royal Majesty, pontifical dignity, or lordly distinction, and this because he had greatly enlarged the property of his abbey, and had lately by his labours secured the advowson of Whitchurch, so that provision for this chantry might be made there; for the first place of honour should reward the tedium of labour.

<sup>1</sup> Alford, *Abbots of Tavistock*.

<sup>2</sup> Record Office, Chancery Lane.

Next in order the King, the able but worthless Edward II., is to be prayed for, that most excellent prince our lord Edward; the illustrious lady Isabel our Queen. After these prayers were to be offered for the health of the Bishop and the Dean and Chapter of Exeter, and of Sir Hugh de Courtenay and Sir Richard de Stapeldon, knights. Prayers were also to be made for the souls of William and Ysota, the parents of Abbot Robert; for Lord Ordulph and Abina his countess, Edwin of good memory (the brother of Edmund Ironsides), and Livingus, founders of the said abbeys of Tavistock; also for Robert of Old Land (*de veteri terra*), Adam of Middeltone, John of Aislegh, and all the faithful living and dead. Bishop Stapeldon arranged that all these good souls should be prayed for at Whitchurch for ever. How many of those who now worship in our bright little church have ever even heard their names. On the death or retirement of the present rector, the office of arch-presbyter is to be established for ever. A fit person for the office, and three fit presbyters to help him, are to be presented to the bishop by the abbot and convent of the monastery of Tavistock. Lest there should be any break in the divine obsequies and suffrages, on every vacancy the presentation shall be made within a month, and, in case of neglect, the appointment lies directly with the bishop.

The arch-presbyter is to have the care and the rule of the church and of all the parish, and to be over the other three presbyters. For their maintenance they are to be put in possession of all the rents and produce of the church; but so that the arch-presbyter shares board and lodging with his fellows. He is to supply them yearly, between Michaelmas and All Saints, with twenty shillings sterling, and with clothing of two garments, of one cut, and that the same as his own for that year. Moreover, for other necessities he is to divide between them, every quarter day, two marks sterling, that is, £1. 6s. 8d. Careful provision is made for securing the property of the church and especially the fruits of the harvest, in case of the untimely death of the arch-presbyter. As the dispenser of their goods, and otherwise set over them, the arch-presbyter is to have the first place amongst them, by the rule that he should take the lead, who in the same sort of warfare, by longer labour, has come to the front.

The three assistant presbyters or priests (*presbiteri seu sacerdotes*) must be faithful in the cure of souls, and careful

fellow-workers in administering the sacraments to the parishioners. Personal residence is required ; and if any of these orders are neglected, and the arch-presbyter or his fellows, being summoned before the bishop or the abbot, should not appear for three days, without further warning they are to lose all their rights in the property of the church. This property, during any vacancy, is to belong to the Bishop of Exeter, according to the custom of the diocese.

The staff of presbyters is to be assisted by a clerk filling one of the lower grades of the ministry, and a bearer of the holy water.

All this is done with the counsel and unanimous consent of the Dean and Chapter of Exeter, in the presence of Roger de Churleton, Archdeacon of Totnes, and of the proctor of Sir James Franceis, the Rector of Whitchurch. It is undertaken at the pressing entreaty of those truly religious men, brother Robert de Campellis and his convent, and it is dated at Exeter 14th January, A.D. 1321-22.<sup>1</sup>

It seems highly probable that the chantry had but a short existence, for in the registers of the Bishops of Exeter the name of Sir James Franceis appears as first Vicar in 1322. With all due respect to Abbot Robert, and bearing in mind the fact that, owing to the Abbey of Tavistock having been robbed of possessions to the value of a thousand marks yearly, he had in 1304 appropriated to the abbey the income of the church of Burrington in N. Devon, can one be surprised that he was induced by his success to appropriate Whitchurch also ? Finding that the services of the arch-priest were not required in addition to those of the Vicar, and that the income of Whitchurch might be wholly applied with advantage to the requirements of the abbey without incurring the unnecessary expense of maintaining the chantry, the arch-priest and his presbyters were withdrawn from Whitchurch while the rectorial tithes were still retained. What wonder, then, if recent Vicars of Whitchurch, who have suffered greatly by the heavy fall in their official income during the past thirty years, should feel aggrieved with Tavistock for having deprived them of the great tithes to the value of £250 per annum.

This attachment of the revenues of the Rectory to the abbey seems to have continued uninterruptedly for 200

<sup>1</sup> Oliver's *Monasticon*, Num. VIII, p. 98 ; Alford, *Abbots of Tavistock*, p. 176 *et seq.*

years. But a change was at hand. The suppression of the monasteries which had begun under the ambitious Wolsey, soon made further progress. King Henry VIII., whose extravagant tastes involved him in unconstitutional methods of raising money, was not slow to copy the example of his minister, and cast his eyes on the rich revenues of the monasteries. The question of the divorce and his jealousy of the papal power were also factors in determining the action of the King. In 1524, no doubt with ulterior designs in view, Henry VIII. made a fresh valuation of Church revenues (*valor ecclesiæ*), Will'm Drake being Vicar of Whitchurch. The yearly value was put down at £16 5s. 8d., with wool, and sheep, and other tenths and offerings—subject to a yearly payment to John, Abbot de Tavystocke.<sup>1</sup> This proves that the abbey still held the rectorial tithe. At the dissolution of the monasteries in 1539 the great tithes were probably bestowed by the King on some courtier, and so passed into the hands of lay impropiators. But about the beginning of the nineteenth century the great tithes seem to have been purchased by the then Vicar and to have been bought and sold by clerical holders of the advowson until 1904, when they were purchased from the Featherstone family by Mr. Peter Stroud, cattle dealer, of Plymouth, who is consequently the present lay rector. Until some charitably-disposed person, as was the case some few years ago at Wincanton, in Somerset, buys back and restores the great tithe to the church, the Incumbents of Whitchurch will still have to be content with the small tithe and the inferior title of Vicar.

While on the subject of the Vicars of Whitchurch who date from 1321, when the rectorial tithes were appropriated to the Abbey of Tavistock, there have been thirty-five vicars, extending over a period of six hundred years. Several of the earlier ones down to 1517 were styled "Sir," probably a mere title of courtesy. John Huxtable, Priest, instituted in 1547, was deprived in 1554,<sup>2</sup> probably for refusing to conform to the second liturgy of Edward VI. In the time of Cromwell there seem to have been ejections and intrusions until Degory Polwheele, who at the time of the Restoration was Vicar on 13th November, 1662, as he appears on the Visitation records for that year. He seems to have imbibed the Cromwellian spirit, judging

<sup>1</sup> Record Office, Chancery Lane.

<sup>2</sup> *Diocesan Registers of the Bishops of Exeter.*

from the harsh action of the parish authorities of Whitchurch, as recorded in the following entry from the Marytavy Register: "One William Warden (as he sayd, a currior) brought to the house of Ri. Reddicliffe one of the constables of this p'ish, March 12, 169 $\frac{1}{2}$  on horse-back by 3 men from Whitchurch, with a testimonial under the hands and seal of Degory Polwheele, Min., Stephen Chubb, and Edm. Drake, Constables and Rd. Doidge and Rich. Wickwell, p'ishioners of Whitchurch, aforesaid, certifying that he was openly whipt for a wandering rogue, the said 12 day of March, and was assigned to passe from p'ish to p'ish by the officers thereof, the nighe strait way to Cheston (or Cheshunt) in the County of Hartford, in six-and-twenty dayes next ensuing the sayd date, where he confessed he was borne, dyed on horseback on Black Down the said 12 day of March as Roger Harris, John Scoble of Lay, and Thos. Harman were conveying him to the officers of the oute-down Quarter of Lamerton, and was buried the same day at night, viz. March 12." If the Minister of a parish were to act thus in these days of moral suasion, he would be met with a howl of execration and more than that!

In 1697 Christopher Furneaux, Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, was Vicar. This gentleman was one of the fine old pluralists, for he was also Master of Tavistock Grammar School. Nor was he singular in this respect. For the Right Rev. Thomas Salmon, D.D., who had previously been Bishop of Ferns in Ireland, and was Vicar of Whitchurch from 1740-1758, was also Vicar of Tavistock from 1747-58. Peter Sleeman, son of Richard Sleeman (Vicar of Tavistock 1796-1812, and buried at Whitchurch), was Vicar from 1823-48. Objecting to a V-shaped tongue of Whitchurch Down being too close to the Vicarage stables, he obtained from the lord of the manor a lease for five hundred years, at a rental of five shillings a year, for enclosing an acre of the down to push forward his line of frontage.<sup>1</sup> Such a long-term and cheap concession would not be granted in these latter days. He was succeeded in the Vicariate by his son, Richard, who had been a curate to the well-known parson, Jack Russell, of hunting fame. He himself was an ardent follower of the chase, and kept a pack of hounds at the Vicarage. He had fifteen children born to him in Whitchurch Vicarage, and died in 1870, at the age of fifty-seven, after a Vicariate of twenty-two years. The Pengelleys,

<sup>1</sup> Deed in Naval Bank, Plymouth.

owners of Sortridge, a fine Elizabethan mansion and benefactors of the parish, gave two Vicars to Whitchurch : 1 Henry, 1727-38, and 2 Henry, 1785-1823.

The church is a building of local stone, with embattled tower, in the Perpendicular style. The chancel is probably of earlier date, the east window being pronounced by competent authorities to be of pre-Norman times. The Courtenay transept, now occupied by the organ, was apparently once entered by an exterior staircase (now demolished), and a door in the wall, since blocked up. The principal features in the church are the old sun-dial over the south porch, and the empty niche once tenanted by a figure of the Virgin. There is also an old hagioscope or squint in the south transept, and in the chancel an ancient tomb of the Moringe family, of Moortown, of the sixteenth century. The fragmentary carved oak screen, the gift of Lord Devon, came from Moretonhampstead Church, where it has been replaced by a new one, the gift of his lordship. The tower contains six bells, erected by the Penningtons, itinerant bell-founders, in 1786. An entry in the parish register records a contract made with Mr. John Pennington for recasting the bells for £70 and for supplying additional metal at one shilling per lb. for £31 16s. John Pennington's receipt, in his own handwriting, is still extant. In pre-Reformation times there seem to have been three or four bells only of huge size, to which the masonry was accommodated by being hacked about, until in places it was only 1 foot in thickness, with the bell-frame wedged against the weakened tower. An interesting entry in the parish register anno Dom. 1654 says : " Our second bell was now cast the 30th day of September, which weighed nine hundred and forty-eight pounds and a half, whereof was a pound and a half taken from the brim, and now the full weight is 947 lb." In 1912 the masonry was restored, the bells were rehung, and quarter-turned so that after 126 years the clappers might strike on an undented surface.

In the churchyard is a remarkable tombstone recording the name of the victim of a horrid murder committed with a bill-hook, and also the name of the murderer, who is stated thereon to have been tried and sentenced at the Exeter Assizes, and hanged in 1815.

The church was restored in 1879, the old horse-box pews being replaced by modern open seats. The interior walls, which were damp, dirty, and moss-grown, were cleaned.



With the surplus of the Restoration Fund, together with public subscriptions supplemented by a handsome gift from the late Mr. Montague Bere, Q.C., of Grimston, a single manual organ, built by Messrs. Hele and Co., of Plymouth, was erected in 1882, to supersede the modest harmonium which had been used to lead the services. In 1895 the organ was rebuilt and enlarged by Messrs. Norman, Beard, and Co., of Norwich.

The village inn is the old Elizabethan Church House, and vested in the Vicar and Churchwardens. Frequent mention is made of it in the old parish registers under the head of receipts for rent and payments. In an agreement made June 3rd, 1792, for letting the inn to one Thomas Foot, there occurs the following: "The parishioners give him leave to make use of the parish stable in the course of the week, and to keep the same clear and clean of everything on Sundays."

There were two ancient charities which have lapsed. (1) Pengelley's Gift.—Francis Pengelley, by his will, proved in 1723, left the clear yearly sum of £6 for the term of 900 years from his death to be paid out of the great tithes of Whitchurch and out of his tenement called "Treane," by even quarterly payments in trust to be laid out for causing to be taught poor children of the said parish to read, write, and cast accounts, and for teaching and instructing such children in the Church of England Catechism and in the principles of the Christian religion. He also gave £100 in trust, the income of which should yearly be for ever expended on 12 November in buying wool to be distributed and given to such industrious but poorer sort of the said parish as should not receive alms or any allowance as poor from the said parish. These gifts were barred by the Statute of Mortmain in 1820.

(2) Peter Sleeman in 1778 gave £10 to the Churchwardens and Overseers of this parish, the interest of which was to be paid by them quarterly at Lady Day to four poor widows of the parish. There is no record of this after 1824.

In 1897 William Pryce Michell gave £1000 by will to the Vicar and Churchwardens for the time being, the interest to be divided every Christmas Day after the morning service in money or kind among old destitute or deserving old men and women of good character.

On 3rd November, 1890, John Marshall granted certain real and personal property upon trust in memory of Anna,

his wife, who was a native of Tavistock. These six memorial cottages are situate within the parish of Whitchurch, and are governed by a body of thirteen trustees. The cottagers are to be single men or women, that is, bachelors, widowers, spinsters, and widows, or married couples without young children, preference being given to the latter, not less than sixty years of age, nor in receipt of parochial relief, who have resided in Whitchurch or Tavistock seven years previously to their appointment, who, from age, ill-health, accident, or infirmity, are unable to maintain themselves by their own exertions, with a preference for those persons who have become reduced by misfortune from better circumstances, but the restriction as to residence may be varied in any particular case, if special circumstances render this advisable in the judgment of three-fourths of the trustees. The cottagers must be of good moral character, but the charity is to be unsectarian. The survivor of a husband or wife appointed to a cottage may continue to occupy it, and vacancies are to be filled up in three months after notice, and upon application for admission, and a register of cottagers is to be kept. The cottagers must not be absent for more than forty-eight hours without the written consent of two or more trustees, and must not let or part with the possession of their rooms, but at the discretion of the trustees, a grown-up daughter may be allowed to live with her parents as long as the trustees think fit.

The clear annual income is to be applied (1) in payment to each of the occupiers of the cottages of five shillings weekly, or, if found to be more convenient, twenty-two shillings on the first Monday of each calendar month, with an additional gratuity of twenty shillings on the 24th of February in each year, being Mrs. Marshall's birthday ; (2) in providing a salary for a secretary, if deemed necessary ; (3) in paying rates and taxes and management expenses ; (4) in insuring the cottages, etc. ; (5) in maintaining the cottages and rebuilding them when necessary, and for this latter purpose a building fund is to be created by setting apart and investing annually out of the income a competent sum.

Provision for elementary education was first made in 1723 under the will of Francis Pengelley, but his bequest of £6 per annum was made void by the Statute of Mortmain in 1820. Thereafter the school was maintained by

voluntary subscriptions in the old schoolhouse opposite the church, and conducted first by a dame schoolmistress, and afterwards by a master, the last being the late Mr. John Doidge of Pennaton, who is affectionately remembered by many of the present villagers. In 1873 a Board School was built under the provisions of the Elementary Education Act, 1870, the parishioners being unwilling or unable to meet the expense of erecting and maintaining a new school by voluntary subscriptions.

The following note about our landed gentry is very interesting: "Any one who has at all explored the parochial registers of our county must have been struck with the great change which has come over the social aspect within a century or a century and a half. In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries every parish contained several landed gentry and several yeomen. Whitchurch was inhabited by the Moringes, the Skirrets, the Glanvilles, a branch of Drake, of the Courtenays and of Arundells. All have gone. In the eighteenth century a great change took place, which swept away both yeomen and gentry, and, I believe, this was effected by the bottle and gaming-table, and the title-deeds I have examined show these families falling deep into debt for money generally borrowed of the lawyers. However, though the families have disappeared, their houses remain, and owing to the good stone and eternal granite of which they are built, they remain in a singularly perfect condition in our neighbourhood, now for the most part turned into farmhouses, but, alas ! doomed to disappear, for the houses that contented the squire two hundred years ago, are not deemed good enough for farmers now."<sup>1</sup>

At the beginning of the nineteenth century we find that the fine Elizabethan mansion of Sortridge was owned by the Pengelleys, the Elizabethan Manor House of Walreddon by the Courtenays, Caseytown by the Cudlippo, Grimstone by the Colliers, Holwell by the Scobells, Grenofen by Bulteel Harris, and Moortown by the Rideouts. All but one have changed in ownership.

These were days of open-handed hospitality and high living. It was no uncommon thing for the "bon-vivants" of the day to be attending social entertainments, principally dinner parties, almost nightly. These social amenities

<sup>1</sup> *The Western Antiquary*, Vol. III, p. 249, "The Old Manor Houses of South Devon" (S. Baring-Gould).

involved long and tedious carriage journeys, and frequently the scene of the festive board was not left till long past midnight, and home would not be reached until the grey dawn. Sometimes those who came on horseback, and had dined not wisely but too well, would rely on their trusty steeds to bring them safe home again. It is related of a party of "bon-vivants" that, having respectively mounted the wrong steeds, they found themselves in the early morning as having arrived at wrong destinations.

In the middle of last century, when the mining industry was in full swing, there were some five or six tin and copper mines in the parish at work, but these have been closed down, mainly owing to the low price of the metal, which made it unprofitable to work the mines. The character of the village was in those days somewhat rough, and lively scenes were witnessed in the village inn. The parish stocks, which are still in existence, would, if they could speak, tell many an exciting tale.

In a muster-roll of the Stannary of Tavistock, with the officers and soldiers within the Stannary, under the command of Sir Nicholas Slanning, Lieut.-Colonel, Joseph Drake, Esq., Capt.-Lieut., John Jacob, gent., Ensign, four sergeants, and eight corporals, we find that the total force was 156, of whom about two-thirds were armed with muskets, and one-third with pikes. Of this number thirteen were raised in Whitchurch.<sup>1</sup>

As regards outdoor sport, in addition to hunting, shooting, fishing, and cock-fighting, at the beginning of the nineteenth century, in the days of that renowned sporting family, the Deacons of Holwell, two days' horse races were held on Whitchurch Down, and were held annually until 1887, when the races were suspended for twenty-five years, but revived two years ago.

The parish being on the forest of Dartmoor, possesses venville or common rights of pasturage, for which a yearly acknowledgment is paid to the Duchy. These rights are highly valued and jealously guarded.

The last thirty years have witnessed a rapid development of Whitchurch. The parish is now practically a suburb of Tavistock, being connected with it by an almost continuous line of houses. Before many years have passed, the two places will have become amalgamated for civil

<sup>1</sup> Worth's *Tavistock Parish Records*, p. 47.

purposes, and, indeed, the first step towards this has been taken in the present year by the extension of the Tavistock water supply into the village, which will be shortly followed by the extension of gas or introduction of electricity from Tavistock into the village. The population in the last ten years has largely increased, and now numbers 1500 souls. The recent extension of the popular golf links with the development of the Whitchurch Down estate with its fine residential sites, and the imminent provision of additional adjuncts of modern civilisation, will cause considerable expansion in the near future.

*List of the Incumbents of the Vicarage of Whitchurch, in the County of Devon and Diocese of Exeter, from 1321-2 to the present time, extracted from the Registers of the Bishops of Exeter.*

	Sir James Francis (occurs as Vicar, 14 Jan., 1321-2).	
Date of Institution.	On whose death,	
— March, 1330-1.	Master David Algam.	Clerk.
10 April, 1354.	Sir Philip Chori.	Priest.
5 April, 1356.	Sir Walter Wyot.	Priest.
	Benefice vacant by lapse.	
14 Oct., 1362.	William Smyth.	Priest.
	Henry (Smyth) occurs as Vicar 1390-1.	
	On whose death,	
25 May, 1398.	John Raddyeh.	Priest.
	(Sir John Radish in next record.)	
	On whose death,	
12 Feb., 1432-3.	Sir William Macy.	
(Not recorded.)	Sir John Gorge.	
	On whose death,	
1 July, 1503.	Sir John Wynne, Chaplain.	
	On whose resignation,	
4 March, 1503-4.	Robert Barber.	Priest.
	(Master Robert Barber,	
	Als Way in next record.)	
	On whose death,	
8 Aug., 1517.	Sir William Davy.	Clerk.
	On whose resignation,	
20 May, 1524.	William Drake, M.A.	
	On whose death,	
13 Jan., 1547-8.	John Hixstable.	Priest.
	(Huckstable in next record.)	
	On whose deprivation,	
23 Sept., 1554.	Roger Irelande,	
	On death of John Huxstable.	

Date of Institution.		
7 Aug., 1587.	William Skirrett.	Clerk.
	On whose death,	
8 Jan., 1611.	John Ellistone.	Clerk.
	On whose death,	
20 June, 1622.	John Polewheelee, S.T.B.	(John Polewheelee was still Vicar on the 31st Aug., 1638, as he appears in the <i>Visitation Records</i> for that year.)
(Not recorded.)	Degory Polwheelee	(Was Vicar on 13th Nov., 1662, as he appears in <i>Visitation Records</i> that year.)
9 Oct., 1697.	Christopher Furneaux.	
	On whose death,	
25 May, 1727.	Master Henry Pengelley, M.A.	
	On whose death,	
17 Oct., 1738.	Philip Hicks, M.A.	
	On whose death,	
23 May, 1740.	Thomas Salmon, M.A.	
	On whose resignation,	
12 May, 1758.	John Weston, M.A.	
	On whose death,	
16 Oct., 1767.	John Gandy, B.A.	
	On whose cession,	
15 Sept., 1769.	William Bedford, B.A.	
	On whose resignation,	
9 March, 1785.	Henry Pengelley.	
	On whose death,	
25 Sept., 1823.	Peter Sleeman, M.A.	
	On whose death,	
3 Aug., 1848.	Richard Sleeman, B.A.	
	On whose death,	
6 Aug., 1870.	George Johnston, B.D.	
	On whose resignation,	
14 Aug., 1878.	Samuel Featherstone, B.A.	
	On whose death,	
5 Nov., 1883.	Samuel William Featherstone, B.A.	
	On whose resignation,	
26 July, 1898.	William Hampton Chambers, D.D.	
	On whose death,	
10 July, 1900.	William Hampton Chambers, M.A.	
	On whose resignation,	
7 March, 1908.	William Newton Percy Beebe, M.A.	

## CROWNDALE.

BY J. J. ALEXANDER, M.A., J.P.

(Read at Tavistock, 22nd July, 1914.)

---

CROWNDALE is a group of farms situated in the valley of the Tavy, rather more than a mile below Tavistock. The largest of these farms, called simply Crowndale, comprises all the land on the right bank, and is in Tavistock parish ; the others, formerly known as West and East Crowndale, are on the left bank and in Whitchurch parish.

The Tavistock Crowndale was part of the Abbey lands. In a Survey of the Monastery lands taken about 1488, and preserved among the Duke of Bedford's papers, there are two entries relating to it. The translation of the first is as follows :—

*“ Crowndell. Simon Drake holds there all Messuages Lands and Tenements with their Appurtenances which Henry Drake before held for the term of 46 years the term beginning at the feast of St. Michael the Archangel 21 Edw. IV. and renders per annum £4 3s. 4d. at 4 terms and Suit of Court twice per annum and 6s. 8d. in the name of an heriot, etc., 20s. 10d.”*

The second entry is much to the same effect, except that it gives forty years as the terms of the lease ; several instances of a forty years' period occur elsewhere in the Survey, so that the “ 46 ” may be a transcriber's slip. It also implies that Crowndale had been formerly tenanted in succession by persons named Richard Lamborne, Stephen Browning, and John Strode, so that the Drake family tenancies began about the middle of the fifteenth century. A further examination of this Survey shows there were several persons named Drake holding lands under the Abbot in Tavistock and the adjoining hamlets.

Simon Drake received in 1519 a renewal to his heirs John and Margery Drake and their son John, for their

respective lives,<sup>1</sup> apparently to take effect from Michaelmas, 1521 ; he himself died before 1535. This lease was again renewed by Lord Russell in 1546 to the same lessees,<sup>2</sup> the renewal being made, not under any forfeiture, but as part of Lord Russell's plan to secure his newly acquired lands against any restoration of the monastery.

In the Lay Subsidy Rolls for 1543 and 1545, John Drake of Crowndell is rated in £20, next to him John Drake, Junior, in £5, and Edmond Drake in £4. Edmond was the father of the great Sir Francis.

We have now come to the point of most interest about Crowndale, its association with the famous Admiral. The older biographies of Sir Francis Drake are either obscure or contradictory about the important facts of his early life, particularly his parentage, the place of his birth, and the date of his birth.

Before going into the three questions in detail, it will be convenient to set down the various members of the Crowndale-in-Tavistock family with their approximate dates, and their known or conjectured relationships :—

(1) Henry (possibly c. 1425–c. 1480), tenant of Crowndale.

(2) Simon (c. 1455–c. 1534), possibly his son, lessee for forty years from 1481. Apparently he left no descendants (will proved 1534).

(3) . . . probably younger brother of Simon ; predeceased him, and left a son, John.

(4) John (probably c. 1490–1566), heir and probably nephew of Simon ; lessee 1521–1546.

(5) Margery (c. 1495–1571), his wife, joined with him in the leases.

(6) John (c. 1515–1567), their eldest son, also joined in the leases.

(7) Edmond (c. 1517–1566), their second son, fled to Kent either in 1546 or 1549 ; afterwards vicar of Upchurch ; married the daughter of Richard Melwaye,<sup>3</sup> and had twelve sons, of whom some were born in Tavistock district, but more than half near Chatham.<sup>4</sup>

(8) Robert (c. 1520–c. 1570), third son of John and Margery ; farmed near Tavistock ; married Anna Luxmore.

<sup>1</sup> *Drake Family and Heirs* (Lady Elliott-Drake).

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Will, 25 December, 1566.

<sup>4</sup> Camden.



(9) John (born about 1564), son of Robert ; page to Sir Francis ; Inquisition prisoner at Lima 1587 ; his deposition there mentions and connects the five preceding.

(10) Thomas (c. 1555-1610), youngest son of Edmond ; brother and heir of Sir Francis, and described as being " forty years and more " in January, 1596.<sup>1</sup>

These ten are enough for the purpose of this note. If the conjectured descent is correct, Henry (1), the unknown (3), John (4), and Edmond (7) are the four generations which precede Francis. The last two are known with certainty from the Lima deposition of John (9).

Francis, the son of Thomas (10), wrote or edited two accounts of his uncle's voyages. In one of his prefaces he states that Sir Francis was the eldest son of a person who fled into Kent, and brought up his family in the hull of a ship. Drake's own statement to Camden was that he was of " mediocre " origin, that when he was quite young his father fled from Devonshire to avoid persecution arising under the Statute of the Six Articles, and that he was brought up in Kent. These statements and the Lima narrative fix as the father Edmond Drake, vicar of Upchurch (whose will, made in 1566, is extant and mentions Thomas but not Francis).

We should like to know something of Edmond's early doings. Tradition has it that he began his career as a sailor ; this has not been verified. He may have farmed at Crowndale under his father, or he may have held some office or employment in Tavistock, for he must have had some education. He was certainly not a clergyman in those Tavistock days, for his marriage was just about the time when the Six Articles were enacted. He may have embraced the Protestant doctrines as a protest against an Act which excluded him from holding Orders. The late Dr. H. H. Drake conjectures him to have been a weaver.<sup>2</sup> He resided " neere South Tavistock in Devon." <sup>3</sup>

We are also in doubt as to when the flight from Devonshire took place. Two very conflicting views have been put forward. One supposes that the persecution occurred just after the Act was passed, say, in 1540. The other view identifies the persecution with the Prayer Book Rebellion

<sup>1</sup> Inq. p.m. Francis Drake, 1598.

<sup>2</sup> *Hundred of Blackheath* (H. H. Drake).

<sup>3</sup> *Drake Revived*. Crowndale, though in the parish, was half a mile outside the old borough boundary.

of 1549,<sup>1</sup> which was an agitation following upon the repeal of the Six Articles in 1547. The first date is certainly wrong, for Edmond was residing at Tavistock in 1545, as the Lay Subsidy Rolls imply. There were, however, several Six Articles persecutions; one is known to have occurred in 1546. If Thomas, born about 1555, was the youngest of at least seven sons born after the flight, the date 1549 implies a very rapid succession of "little blessings"; he may, of course, have been the youngest who survived infancy. Drake's statement to Camden also seems to imply that Edmond's flight was before the death of Henry VIII; if this is so, the date is almost certainly 1546.

As to the place of Drake's birth there is a strong consensus of opinion which just falls short of certainty. Local tradition, as handed down by one generation of Crowndale tenants to another, is very positive on the point. The old Crowndale farmhouse (pulled down about 1850) had close to it a cottage which was demolished about 1805, but of which the position is still traceable in the orchard south of the present farm buildings. This cottage, popularly regarded as the birthplace, was sketched as such by Edward Atkyns Bray (afterwards vicar) in a drawing reproduced, not very correctly, in Lewis's *Views of the Tamar and Tavy*. The tradition of the Bedford Office papers<sup>2</sup> is also in favour of Crowndale, and Camden attributed to Sir Francis himself the statement that he was born near Tavistock. A claim to the honour of being his birthplace is sometimes put forward on behalf of the Whitchurch Crowndales, in which another branch of the Drake family once resided;<sup>3</sup> the probabilities, however, are all in favour of the Tavistock site.

The date of Drake's birth is an interesting problem. Nearly every year ranging between 1537 and 1546 has been put forward, with more or less evidence in favour of each. It would be almost a pity if the exact solution were discovered, as we should then lose one of the best examples of probable reasoning in a matter of historical arithmetic. There are ten clues to the date. Five of these are indirect, that is to say, they indicate limits outside which the date cannot be located; the other five are direct and give points of time near which the date must lie.

<sup>1</sup> *Drake* (Julian Corbett); also H. H. Drake.

<sup>2</sup> Note in *Estate Survey* (1770).

<sup>3</sup> *Hundred of Blackheath*. The claim turns on the word "neere."

Let us take first the indirect clues :

(1) Camden's statement, attributed to information supplied by Drake himself, is that he was born in the reign of Henry VIII., and when quite young was taken by his father into Kent. Assuming that "quite young" means "not more than seven," we fix the limits as between 1539 and 1546, whether we date the flight to Kent as 1546 or 1549.

(2) Another part of Camden's statement is that Francis Russell (afterwards second Earl of Bedford) was Drake's godfather. Francis was born in 1527 or 1528; he cannot have lived in Tavistock before 1539; on 17 December, 1544, he was elected M.P. for Buckinghamshire,<sup>1</sup> and therefore had left Tavistock. This excludes 1545 and 1546. The election of a lad of seventeen was not a unique occurrence in the case of a powerful nobleman's son. Christopher Monk, son of the Duke of Albemarle, was elected for Devon in 1667 when only fourteen.

(3) Francis Drake was the oldest of a family of twelve; Thomas, his brother, born not later than 1555, was the youngest, or the youngest who survived infancy. This tends also to exclude 1545 and 1546.

(4) In the work *Francis Drake Revived*, edited by Drake's nephew from his uncle's notes, it is stated that of the crew of the 1572 voyage only one person was over thirty years of age. That person, according to the narrative, was fifty.

If the captain, who was Drake himself, is included in the statement, as seems probable, it follows that Drake was not born before 1542.

(5) There is an undated portrait of Drake<sup>2</sup> by a Dutch painter, in which his age is given as forty-three. There is a reference on it to his being a knight and to his famous voyage, but no reference to the Armada exploits. The face shows him to have been a few years older than when the miniature of 1581 was executed. The most probable dates of this Dutch portrait are 1585, the occasion of his second marriage, and 1586, when he spent some time in Holland. This clue evidently excludes dates subsequent to 1544.

The net result of these five clues is to include the three years 1542-44, and with less certainty the three preceding years 1539-41. We now pass to the direct clues :—

<sup>1</sup> Blue Book 69, II.

<sup>2</sup> He is called "Draeck" in the inscription.

(6) The Derby miniature,<sup>1</sup> on which Barrow relies, is dated "1581, in the forty-second year of his age." This suggests 1539 as the date, but allowance must be made in all such cases for two or three years' inaccuracy.

(7) The Buckland portrait,<sup>2</sup> dated 1594, states that he was in his fifty-third year. This suggests 1541 as the date.

(8) A narrative of the 1567 voyage states that he was then in his twenty-third year. This suggests 1544.

(9) A report written at Realjo in Nicaragua by Don Francisco de Zarate, dated 16 April, 1579, states that Drake was a man of some five and thirty years. This also suggests 1544.

(10) Stow's statement, quoted in Barrow's *Life of Drake*, is that at his death Drake was fifty-five years of age. This suggests 1541.

The ten clues are somewhat conflicting, and a few of them are of but slight value. Their cumulative effect, however, cannot be ignored, and the best way to solve the mystery is to seek for the year which will be least inconsistent with all the indications afforded. We should be wrong, for instance, in considering 1539, as only one clue, the sixth, favours it, whilst six (the second, fourth, fifth, seventh, eighth, and ninth) are against it. The safest conclusion, all things considered, is that Francis Drake was born not earlier than 1540 nor later than 1544, and that the mean of these, 1542, is the least unlikely of the dates suggested. If the fourth clue is valid the latter half of 1542 cannot be far from the correct date.

This note is meant to be, not only a summary of past investigations, but also an appeal for further research. At a time when Tavistock's greatest native is being honoured by a national memorial, is it too much to ask that an adequate attempt should be made to identify, and, if that can be done, to mark with a fitting inscription the place where the greatest of English navigators first saw the light?

*Addendum.*—While the proof of the above was being revised, the news came to hand that Lieutenant W. T. Gill (born at Crowndale in 1893) had received the Cross of the Legion of Honour for holding a bridge several hours with 30 Dragoon Guards against 500 Germans.

<sup>1</sup> By Nicholas Hilliard.

<sup>2</sup> Probably by Abram Jansen.

## STRAY NOTES ON DARTMOOR TIN-WORKING.

BY R. HANSFORD WORTH, M.INST.C.E., F.G.S.

(Read at Tavistock, 22nd July, 1914.)

---

FOR twenty years or more occasional notes have been accumulating with reference to the relics of tin-working on Dartmoor. Their sum may possibly be sufficient to warrant their presentation at what may be regarded as a moorland meeting of the Association.

### BLOWING-HOUSE, RIGHT BANK, YEALM.

The writer has elsewhere<sup>1</sup> described the blowing-houses on the banks of the Yealm. The two mouldstones associated with the upper blowing-house on the right bank are unusual in that the cavities would yield an ingot of the astragalus form. The better preserved mould lies within the house, and a plan and section of its cavity are now given (Fig. 1).

### MARCHANT'S BRIDGE, MEAVY.

About twenty years ago the writer found a granite mouldstone on the bank of the Meavy, near Marchant's Bridge. The find was announced at a meeting of the Plymouth Institution, but has not been recorded in print. Within the past twelve months it has been stated in a letter to the Press that this stone has disappeared.

It lay to the south of the river, within a wood and very near a footpath leading to Yeo Farm, not many feet from the stile giving access to the wood. The cavity, as frequently is found, was not rectangular; the ends measured 12 inches and 10 inches respectively, the sides measured 19 inches and 17 inches, the depth of the cavity varied

<sup>1</sup> "The Erme, Yealm, and Tavy," *Trans. Plym. Inst.*, 1891-92.

from 3 inches to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and the total thickness of the stone was 15 inches. A view of the stone and a plan of the cavity are given (Figs. 2 and 3).

#### YEO FARM, MEAVY.

Yeo Farm is an old house which has but recently been abandoned as a residence. Its porch bears the date 1610, and the initials I.W. In a direct line it lies about 1600 feet east from Marchant's Bridge, and is in Sheepstor parish.

At just above ground-level in the wall of this farm, at the back, a granite block has been built in, which has in it two mortar holes.

Two other blocks of granite, each with two mortar holes, lie, or used to lie, in the courtyard; an iron ring had been inserted in each, apparently with a view to their use as anchorage for horses. There is nothing to suggest that the wall into which the mortar stone has been built is of a later date than the rest of the building, it may therefore be that the stone has stood in the wall since 1610 (Fig. 4).

#### BRISWORTHY BURROWS, PLYM.

The remains of a blowing-house lie touching the field enclosures (a wall of the house forms part of a hedge) 1500 feet east of Cadaford Bridge and on the north bank of the Plym. The site will be found marked on the latest edition of the Ordnance Survey.

The walls of the building on the north and east, where they form part of the hedge, are six or seven feet high; on the south and west they are much lower. Mortar stones lie within the building, and one lies outside to the south. The internal dimensions of the house are 32 feet by 13 feet (see plan Fig. 5).

Formerly there rested on the top of the ruin of the south wall a flat stone measuring some 2 feet 3 inches each way, but not square, and 7 inches in thickness. Uncovered about twenty years ago by the writer, it proved to be the base stone of the old tin furnace. It had a roughly triangular depression worked in it, 1 foot 2 inches wide and  $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch deep at the back, which would have been at the back of the furnace, ending in a channel 3 inches wide and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep at the front (Fig. 6). A view of this stone, taken immediately after it had been uncovered, is also given (Fig. 7). Some years ago this, like the mould at

Marchant's Bridge, mysteriously disappeared; all enquiries and all attempts to trace it have been vain. The loss is the greater in that it had no known fellow on the moor.

#### BRISWORTHY, PLYM VALLEY.

Northward from the last-described site a narrow, rough, and watery lane leads to Brisworthy. On the eastern side at the extreme northern end of this lane where it opens out on the little hamlet are the remains of another blowing-house, identified by the writer in 1911. A part of the wall remains in the face of the hedge, and a mortar stone is built into the hedge next to the southern gate-post of the field. The face of this stone measures 35 inches by 24 inches, and no less than fifteen mortar holes have been started in it. The largest has a diameter of 4 inches, and the smallest of  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches only. The deepest is only sunk  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches into the stone (Fig. 8). Such a collection of mortar holes, all in an early stage of formation, is, to the writer, unknown elsewhere. A view of this stone is given (Fig. 9) and an elevation (Fig. 9a).

The leat which supplied power to this blowing-house was taken out of Legis Lake, and still exists; it now extends to Wigford Down Clay Works, for which it provides water.

#### PLYM ABOVE LANGCOMBE.

On the south bank of the Plym, a little over 600 feet above the confluence of the Langcombe Brook, are the ruins of a blowing-house. The true nature of the ruins had long been suspected, but it was not before the year 1911 that any proof was available, and then this was supplied by the discovery of a mortar stone. The building is near the river-bank, and measures 9 feet 6 inches by 20 inches internal dimensions; it was served by a leat from the Plym. The mortar stone is broken at one end and now 2 feet 9 inches in length; it has two perfect mortars and one broken. One mortar is oval, 13 inches by  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep; another is circular,  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches diameter by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep.

#### MOULDSTONE AT WILL, NEAR WILLSWORTHY.

On the roadside waste at Will, near Willsworthy, by the road to Tavy Cleave from Horndon, there lies a mouldstone, which in addition to the larger cavity, has also a small sample mould. The dimensions of the mould are

15½ inches by 11½ inches at the top, and in the bottom 12½ inches by 9½ inches, the depth being 5½ inches. The sample mould measures 3½ inches by 2¾ inches and 1¼ inches in depth. The overall dimensions for the stone are 3 feet 3½ inches by 2 feet 2 inches (Fig. 10).

#### REDLAKE ON THE ERME.

In John Webster's *Metallographia*, 1672, occurs the following passage :—

“ Now I shall give the reader such informations as I received from one *Thomas Creber of Plimpton St. Mary* in Devonshire, who was one (and all his ancestors before him) that had wrought in the Tin-mines ; and these particulars I had of him. . . . ‘ 5. Another place they call *Armed Pit* which holds Ore they call *Zill Tin*, which is as small as grit or sand, and needeth nothing but washing, and is the most easily melted of all sorts of Tin Ore, and lieth in chalk and clay ; and this small Ore, because it is rich, they call it fatty Ore.’ ”<sup>1</sup>

There has always been a difficulty in the identification of *Armed Pit* (Erme Head Pit) with the excavations now known as “ Erme Pits.” Erme Pits appear to be in solid brown granite, while Creber's description evidently refers to tin occurring in china clay. There is, of course, the bare possibility that a patch of clay once occupied a part of the area of Erme Pits, but the indications are strongly to the contrary.

On the other hand, there has been uncovered of late years a large deposit of china clay at the source of the Redlake, which is in the neighbourhood of the head waters of the Erme. Previous to the destruction wrought in removing the overburden from the clay, extensive tin-workings were clearly traceable ; these are not indicated on the Ordnance Survey, but Fig. 11 shows them correctly. An approximately north and south trench followed the course of the Redlake and served to unwater the worked area, probably also it yielded some stream tin ; east and west runs a lode which was followed by the Tinnors with another gully, there being branch gullies spreading from at or near the intersection of these main workings. No great depth was attained in any of these open cuttings ;

<sup>1</sup> For the complete passage, see “ On the Track of the ‘ Old Men, Dartmoor,” by Mr. R. Burnard, *Plym. Inst.*, 1888-89.



the peat is six to seven feet in depth; this had been passed through and the clay entered to a depth of ten to twelve feet at the extreme. There was good reason for this restricted working, since the clay, near the lodes especially, is very treacherous ground, and the writer had at one point to abandon the attempt to sink a shaft, after three failures, close timbering being used but of too light a nature. Elsewhere close timbered shafts were carried 60 feet in depth, but the necessary pumping involved suggested another difficulty which the tanners were ill-equipped to meet. Relics of the old miners have been found—a rather light iron pick with wooden handle still perfect, and a piece of oak which has been the head-piece of one of the frames used to hold apart the sides of the excavation. The oak, having been completely buried in clay, was in perfect preservation. The piece was half round, about  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches across, split from a tree of that diameter; it was between 6 and 7 feet in length, and at each end a notch  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep had been cut, evidently as housings for vertical timbers. The notches appear to have been cut out with hatchet and chisel; no saw has anywhere been used on the timber. The sapwood of the oak is in perfect condition, but at one end the heartwood is rotten, evidently a defect which existed in the tree when felled (Fig. 12). In drying the wood has split.

The lode which has been mentioned contains but little tin-stone. The tin occurs in bunches near the lode, in the china clay, in fine to medium grains of great purity. The colour is brown to black, the smaller particles being naturally the browner. The soft, thoroughly decomposed rock needs but washing, as Creber said. The workers must have had very varying fortune, since really productive parts of the clay rock are local and restricted. It is, however, a matter for comment that quite extensive workings are to be found on Dartmoor, where diligent search reveals nothing but very poorly furnished lodes.

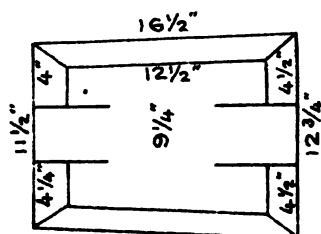
It is suggested that the works at Redlake were Creber's "*Armed Pit*."

#### YELLOWMEAD, SHEEPSTOR.

On Yellowmead Farm in Sheepstor parish there is a field bounded on the south-west by the Sheepstor Brook and extending in a north-easterly direction until it meets the open moor. From the hedge adjacent to the moor,

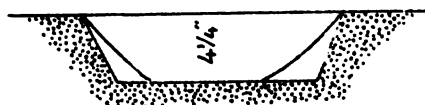


UPPER BLOWING HOUSE  
YEALM, RIGHT BANK.  
Mould Stone Inside House.



*Extreme of Stone*  
*2'-7" x 2'-6"*

PLAN

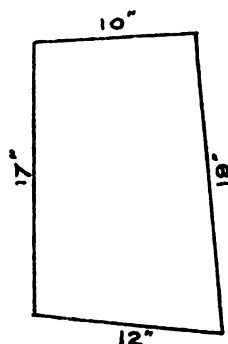


*Fig 1.*

SECTION

MARCHANTS BRIDGE

Mould Stone.



*depth 2 5/8" to 3"*  
*Stone 15" deep.*

*Fig 2.*

*Scale 1 inch to 1 foot.*

*R. Mansford Wright*



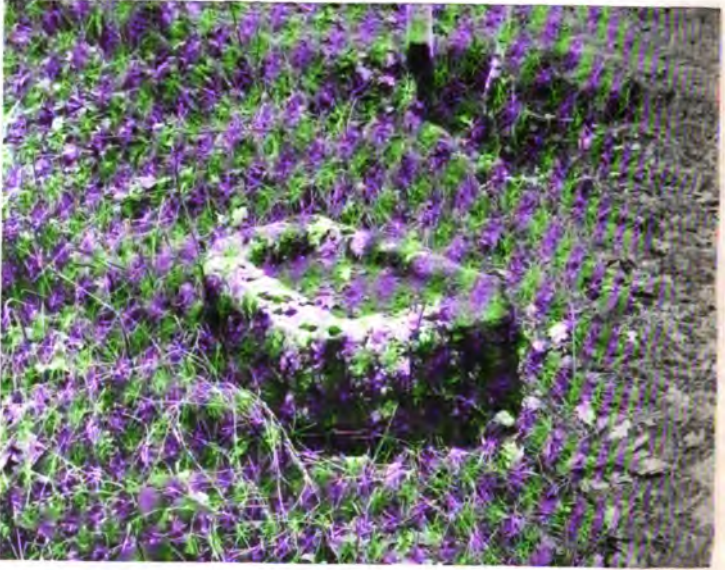


FIG. 3.—MOULDSTONE, MARCHANT'S BRIDGE, MEAVY.



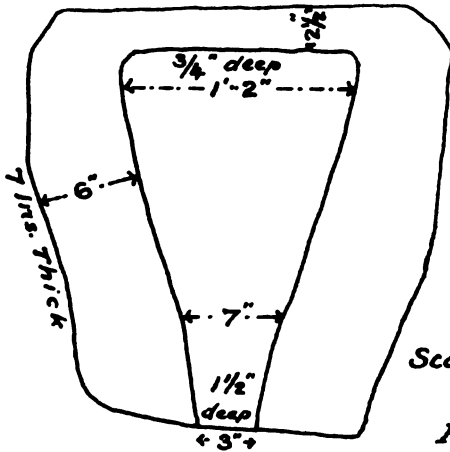
FIG. 4.—MORTAR STONE, YEO FARM, MEAVY.

STRAY NOTES ON DARTMOOR TIN-WORKING.



BRISWORTHY  
BURROWS

BASE STONE OF FURNACE.

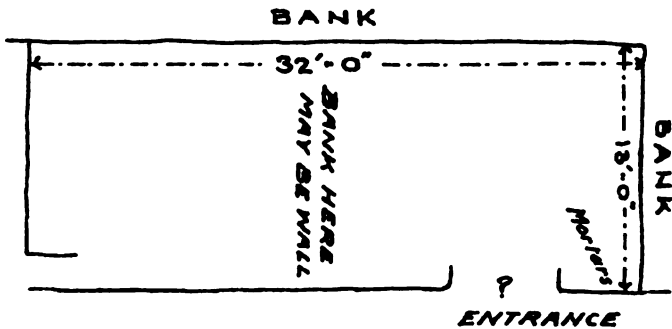


Scale 1 in to 1 foot.

Fig 6.

SKETCH PLAN of BLOWING-HOUSE

Scale 10 feet to 1 inch



Hand-drawn sketch

Mortar

Fig 5.

PLATE IV.



FIG. 7.—FURNACE BASE, BRISWORTHY BURROWS, PLYM.



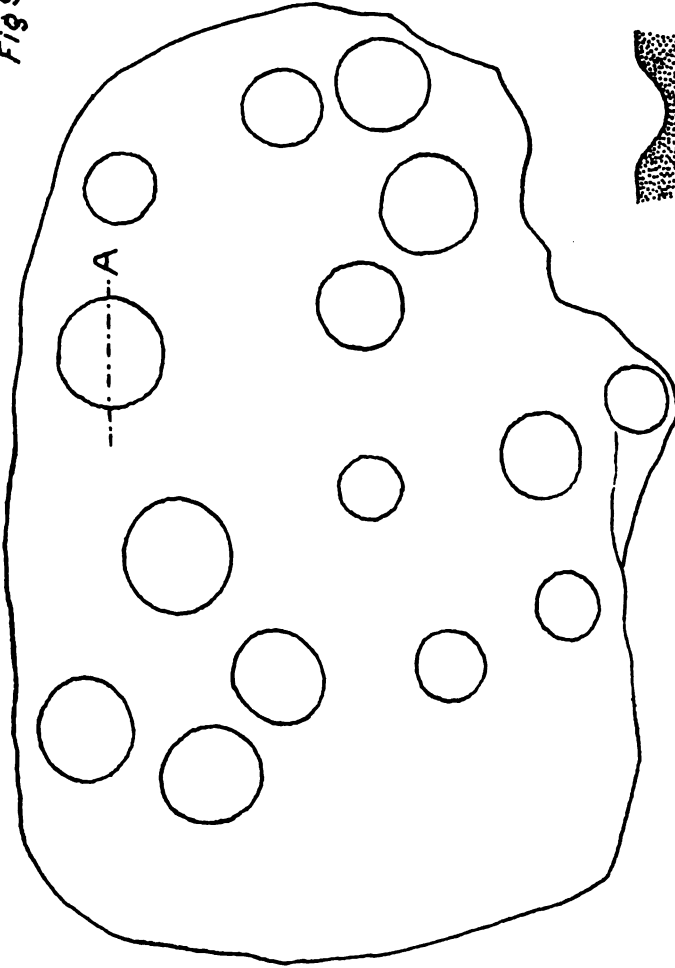
FIG. 9.—MORTAR STONE, BRISWORTHY, PLYM.

STRAY NOTES ON DARTMOOR TIN-WORKING.



YHJ 10206121

BRISWORTHY  
*Fig 9a.*



*Fig 8.*  
SEC. A *RMW*

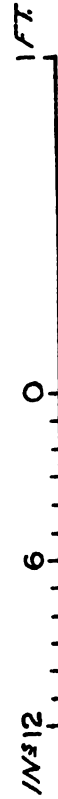




PLATE VI.



FIG. 10.—MOULDSTONE, WILL, NEAR WILLSWORTHY.

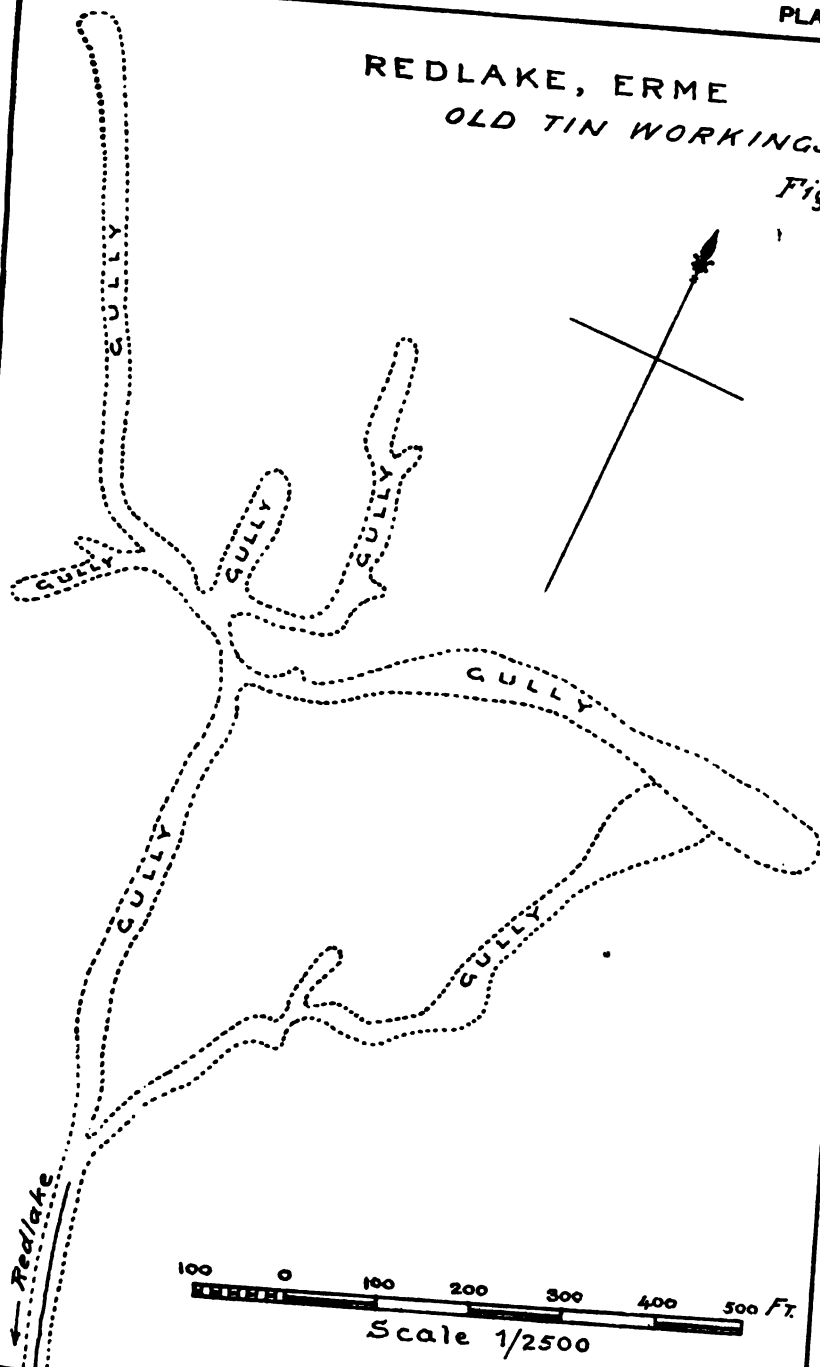


FIG. 12.—PORTIONS OF OAK STRUT, REDLAKE, ERME.



# REDLAKE, ERME OLD TIN WORKINGS.

Fig 11.



R. Hamshard Worrell



south-west for a distance of three hundred and fifty to four hundred feet, this field is entirely occupied by very considerable tin-streamers' burrows, great mounds of boulders and stone thrown up in the search for tin. At the foot of the burrows there are the ruins of two buildings, both resembling in structure and size the average blowing-house. Only one of these ruins is indicated in the Ordnance Map. No mould or mortar stones have been found, but a thorough search would involve clearing the buildings of fallen stone. A large piece of slag, weighing several pounds, was discovered this present year near the ruins, and on being broken disclosed numerous "prills" or beads of metallic tin, providing conclusive evidence of smelting. There is also a third building in the same field, probably connected with the tin workings, but doubtfully a blowing-house.

## WILL OF A DARTMOOR TINNER.

1631, April 27. The Nuncupative Will of Frauncys Worth, of Walkhampton, was proved in the Court of the Archdeacon of Totnes, by Elnor Worth, daughter, executrix and residuary legatee.

The testator gave to his son Ellize and his daughter Nicholl, wife of Walter Saunder, ten shillings each—to his daughter Temperance, wife of Henry Hingston, and to his daughter Elizabeth Worth, twenty shillings each.

Witness John Warren.

Inventory by John Warren and Nathanaell Gee or Geer, 4 Feb., 1630–31, £10 1s. 8d., which included "*His Tinnars Tooles w<sup>h</sup> other Iron Worke*" 3s. 4d.

## LOCALITIES REFERRED TO.

Right Bank, Yealm, blowing-house . . . . .	lon. 3° 56' 54" lat. 50° 27' 27½"
Marchant's Bridge, mouldstone . . . . .	lon. 4° 2' 58" lat. 50° 29' 2"
Yeo Farm, mortar stones . . . . .	lon. 4° 2' 34" lat. 50° 29' 2"
Brisworthy Burrows, blowing-house . . . . .	lon. 4° 1' 45" lat. 50° 27' 49½"
Brisworthy, blowing-house . . . . .	lon. 4° 1' 46" lat. 50° 28' 5"
Plym above Langcombe, blowing-house . . . . .	lon. 3° 58' 8½" lat. 50° 29' 15½"
Will, mouldstone . . . . .	lon. 4° 4' 26½" lat. 50° 36' 50"
Redlake, old workings . . . . .	lon. 3° 54' 33" lat. 50° 28' 9"
Yellowmead, Sheepstor . . . . .	lon. 4° 0' 37" lat. 50° 29' 25"



## ST. URITH OF CHITTLEHAMPTON: A STUDY IN AN OBSCURE DEVON SAINT.

BY REV. J. F. CHANTER, M.A., F.S.A.

(Read at Tavistock, 22nd July, 1914.)

---

IN his presidential address at our Jubilee Meeting, Lord St. Cyres gave us a Devonian Common of Saints, and he added that there were many who deserved their proper offices, most of whom had received appropriate commemoration. Yes, of our Devon heroes, artists, philosophers, and writers much has been said, as the *Transactions* of our Society bear witness. But of our saints, save for Dr. Brownlow's accounts of St. Boniface and his companions, Devonians only by the accident of birth, how little. So I would attempt to give a proper for a Devonshire Saint, now obscure and quite unknown, yet one whose name takes us back to Devon's remotest past, even to its prehistoric age, whose cult was one of the most popular in the county through mediæval times, and even in the seventeenth century, when Risdon and Westcote were writing, the North Devon villagers still talked of her miracles and of the pilgrims who had flocked to lay their offerings at her shrine, above which our forefathers have reared one of the most stately and beautiful of all our North Devon churches.

To the present age St. Urith is all unknown, her legend and period quite forgotten, sex and even the true form of her name quite obscured. For modern Devon speaks of St. Hieritha, never of St. Urith, and modern writers on English hagiology, such as Miss Arnold Foster in her *Studies in Church Dedications* and Stanton in his *English Menology*, have turned her into a man, by identifying her with St. Herygh, St. Ercus, and St. Erth, and even Mr. Edmund Bishop, the deepest read of modern English hagiologists, in his MSS. (now in the British Museum) places her name in a list of saints of whom no day is known

and no information can be gathered. So be it my task to attempt to restore to her place in the minds of Devon folk a Saint who in birth, life, and death is all our own, to give a date and day, and, to use the old liturgical term, a proper for the feast of St. Urith of Chittlehampton, Virgin and Martyr.

Saint-lore may seem, perchance, to many a useless study, a mere record of absurd tales and fabulous miracles, but to those who have embarked on it, is ever a most fascinating subject, for not only does it rekindle for us the life, religion, and romance of the earlier Christian ages in our land, but it also brings us to the threshold of the religious beliefs of our forefathers in a still remoter past. All pre-Christian religion in our country consisted of two main elements: one a system of nature-worship with departmental gods, of whom the sun, weather, fire, and water were the chief, the other a system of magic or druidism, as they called it. Of these, the former was a development of the religion the Kelts brought with them from the old home of the Aryans, the latter was the religion of the Ivernians, whom they found occupying the land they invaded and whom they largely absorbed. And all literature shows that the latter was the more permanent, and in Devon it has never died out; as that acute observer, R. J. King, said: "Every form of superstition and superstitious observance condemned in the Penitential of Bishop Bartholomew in the twelfth century may still be found in Devon."<sup>1</sup> And again he writes: "A long string of superstitions remain and are as vigorous and lifelike at present as in the time when King Athelstan, in the midst of his Witan at Exeter, set forth his dooms against the evil practices of witches and warlocks."<sup>2</sup> The old wild creeds have been handed down from generation to generation, and form the basis of our folklore, which we appoint committees to enquire into and record. The impact with Christianity shattered the old faiths, but many of their fragments have floated down the stream of time and recombined in curious figures around the persons of Christian saints and heroes.

We find over and over again in the lives of our saints miracles which are solar in origin. We see it still in lamps that are kept perpetually burning, in fires lit at Easter. It has a Christian complexion, but its heathen origin is

<sup>1</sup> *Art Standard*, August 17th, 1876.

<sup>2</sup> *Sketches and Studies*, p. 324.

undoubted. We see it again in the idea, so widely diffused in folk-lore, of animals friendly to men. There is scarcely one of our Westcountry saints but has his own particular animal friend which assists him in all his difficulties. St. Brannock had his milk-white cow, which gave milk to every one that required it. However frequently it was required to be milked, it was never deficient, and everybody who drank of her milk was healed of their particular complaints; from fools they became wise, from sad, happy, from wicked, good. So too he had his stags to draw the timber for his church and his pig to point out the right spot. St. Petrock had his faithful wolf that watched over his belongings.

It is clear that the idea underlying these stories goes back to a time when it seemed natural that an animal should have a human understanding and enter into men's thoughts. Trees and flowers too form part of the lives of most of our saints. St. Brannock has his miraculous tree that bore loaves of bread; St. Juthwara has her wonderful tree. So too the cult of the water deity is seen in the miraculous fountains associated with our saints. Wherever their heads fall a spring gushes out; it is told of St. Nectan, St. Sidwell, St. Juthwara, and St. Urith, which brings me back to my story, from which I have somewhat digressed.

First, let me give all the statements we have of St. Urith in Devonshire writers or those who have written of Devon :

*Risdon* (1580-1640).—"This parish (i.e. Chittlehampton) is graced with a fair church and stately tower, and in times past hath been notable for that Hieritha (born at Hoforde,<sup>1</sup> *Ccm. Devon*), canonized a saint, was here interred, unto whose memory the church was dedicated, and she esteemed to be of such sanctity that you may read of many miracles ascribed to her holiness in his book that penned her life."<sup>2</sup>

"The Hamlet of Stowford . . . in this place was Hieritha, the patroness of Chittlehampton, born, who as the legend of her life makes mention, suffered the next year after Thomas à Becket, in the reign of Henry the Second, in which history the name of her parents are set down."<sup>3</sup>

I have found these words in Parker's Calendar of the Anglican Church, Murray's and other guide-books ascribed

<sup>1</sup> A misreading of Stowford in Swimbridge parish.

<sup>2</sup> *Risdon*, pp. 319, 320. Ed. 1811.

<sup>3</sup> *Risdon*, pp. 323, 324.

to Leland, but there is no mention whatever of her by Leland either in his *Itinerary* or *Collectanea*.

*Westcote* (1567-1640).—"Chittinton *alias* Chittlehampton . . . is no great town, but rather to be termed a village ; famous only for that good St. Hieritha, whose miracles are able to fill a whole legend, who lived there and was there buried. And I observed the tower of the Church to be a work more curious and fair than any in that County."<sup>1</sup>

*Prince* (1643-1723).—"Chittelhampton, commonly called Chittington, a parish famous for a canonized saint of great repute, St. Hieritha, which (whether born I can't say) lived there and was there interred, unto whose memory the Church of that place (eminent for its curious stately tower and spire on top<sup>2</sup>) was dedicated, who was esteemed of such sanctity that the miracles she is said to have done by her holiness was sufficient to fill a volume, as may be seen in the legend of her life."<sup>3</sup>

*Polwhele* (1760-1838).—Merely quotes *Risdon*.

*Camden* (1551-1623).—"Chettelhampton, where lies the body of St. Hierytha."<sup>4</sup>

These extracts are all the references to the Saint of Chittlehampton in standard authorities, references to her in other works being merely copies of the above, and the only ones which are of any value are those of *Risdon* and *Westcote*, of which all others are merely copies or repetitions ; and the question that at once arises is from whence did they get their accounts, for their words suggest that a life of St. Hieritha, as they term her, was extant and well known in the early seventeenth century.

Yet as a matter of fact no trace of such a life has ever been found. There is no mention whatever of such a saint in John of Tynemouth's *Sanctilogium* or *The Nova Legenda Angliæ*, the *Lives of the Women Saints of our Countrie England, the Martiloge*, with addicions, written by R. Whytford, or in any other book or MS. of such a class. The Bollandists' *Acta Sanctorum* knows nothing of such a person, and there is further proof positive that no life of her was even known of in Devon during the period when *Risdon* and *Westcote* lived and wrote, for *Nicholas Roscarrock*, a Westcountryman who took his degree at

<sup>1</sup> *Westcote*, p. 287. Ed. 1845.

<sup>2</sup> Probably he means pinnacles. J. F. C.

<sup>3</sup> *Prince's Worthies*, p. 411.

<sup>4</sup> *Camden's Mag. Brit.*, Vol. I, p. 29. Ed. 1789.

Exeter College, Oxford, in 1568 and died in 1633, a man who, as Carew says, "took an industrious delight in matters of History and Antiquity,"<sup>1</sup> has left us a MS. compiled *circ.* 1613 on *Lives of the English Saints*, which contains much new information on Devonshire saints, and in this MS. he says of St. Hieritha : "What she was I know not. I would to God others would learn." The entry concerning her in Roscarrock's MS. is, I believe, unknown, so I give it in full :

OF ST. HIERYTHA A WOMAN SAINT.

There lyeth one Hierytha a woman saint canonized in the village of Chittlehampton in Devonshire, saith Camden, but what she was more I knowe not. I would to God others would learne.

Cam. Univ. MS., Add. 3041.

Where, then, did Risdon and Westcote get their information on a subject on which no one else at the period could obtain any? There can be but one answer to this question, "locally." Risdon and Westcote were both North Devon men ; both knew and had visited the spot. The written life they referred to must have been that which Bishop Grandisson had in 1330 ordered to be drawn up by the Parish Priest of the lives of Local Saints.<sup>2</sup> It may have been still in existence in the hands of the vicar, or at Brightleigh ; but though this is possible, all the evidences go to show that their information was gathered from local tradition, probably from some member of the Chapple family, who were then and had been tenants of the glebe lands for over one hundred years, and whose descendants are still, and have been for many generations, custodians of the church of Chittlehampton.

In Risdon's days the story would be still well known, for men must have been living who had heard it read out in the church on the feast day, and whose parents would have remembered the pilgrimages to the shrine of St. Urith and the rich offerings made there which had enabled them to build a tower which was the wonder and pride of the neighbourhood. How relatively large these offerings were may be gathered from the fact that in the last year of these pilgrimages, when they were being discouraged and falling into disrepute, the vicar's share of the offerings was still

<sup>1</sup> *Survey of Cornwall*, p. 229.

<sup>2</sup> *Grand. Reg.*, Part I, p. 585. Ed. Hingston Randolph.

sufficient to more than treble his income from tithes and glebe.<sup>1</sup>

The next point to notice in the extracts I have quoted is the form the name of the Saint takes in all of them, Hieritha or Hierytha; this is also the form used in the inscription still to be seen at Chittlehampton Church. On a scroll in the housing or niche where the image of the Saint formerly stood, and to which I shall refer later, are these words: "The souls | of the righ | teous are | in the | hands of | God | IHS | The bodies | of the merci | ful are | buried in | peace but | their name | liveth for | evermore | In memory of | S. Hieritha fo | undress of this | Church."

The lettering of this inscription is of the latter part of the eighteenth century, and probably dates from 1764, when, shortly after the appointment of Peter Beavis as Vicar, a new altar-piece was contracted for by William Reed, of Barnstaple, joiner, at a cost of £46, the painting and writing executed by Mr. Scott costing £12 6s. in addition.<sup>2</sup>

Philip Bremridge, who visited the church in 1789, mentions the inscription exactly as it is now, but with the "figure of a lady painted" instead of the I.H.S.<sup>3</sup> Some trace of this painting can still be seen under the I.H.S. In 1849, when the church was examined by Mr. James Davidson, it was exactly as it is now.<sup>4</sup>

The original of the inscription, however, probably goes back much earlier, but there is nothing to show how this form of the name originated, for that it is not the true form, which should be St. Urith, we have ample evidence, both in ecclesiastical and legal documents and also in tradition, for the Bishop of Crediton, formerly Vicar of Chittlehampton, informed me that his daughter, who was named Hieritha after what he thought the name of the patron Saint of the church, was always called "Miss Urith" by the villagers. The only explanation I can offer is that Risdon got the name as "Hurith" or Huritha (its Latinized form), locally, an H being prefixed where it had no business, an error that the villager is still very liable to, and by a clerical error Hu was read or written Hie in his MS., a difference that is very difficult to judge between in many manuscripts, which error, once made, has been followed by all subsequent writers.

<sup>1</sup> MS. Public Record Office.

<sup>2</sup> Chittlehampton Churchwardens' accounts.

<sup>3</sup> Incedon MS.      <sup>4</sup> Davidson's MS.

That the true name of the Saint is Urith, sometimes Latinized into "Uritha," we have, as I said, full evidence, for although there is no mention of either form in the Episcopal Registers of the Diocese of Exeter, or mention of the name of any saint in connection with Chittlehampton, yet both the *Liber Regis* of Bacon and the *Thesaurus* of Ecton, which are our main authorities for English Church dedications, agree in giving the dedication as St. Urith. Also at the Public Record Office there are documents referring to Chittlehampton in which the name is given twice as St. Urith, and in another and more important document (to which I shall refer later) in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge, we have it in a Latinized form as St. Uritha.

And very strong confirmation is the fact that in the older parish registers of Devonshire Hieritha as a Christian name is never met with, while Urith is frequently, and was in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries a fairly popular name, both in simple and gentle families, as instances I have noted : Urith, daughter of Sir John Chichester, bap. 24th April, 1558 ; Urith, daughter of Humphrey Coplestone, bap. 1596 ; another Urith Coplestone, bap. 1649. Urith, daughter of Peter St. Hill, occurs in 1624, Urith, wife of John Trevelyan, in 1576, and several other instances might be given.

I cannot give any instances from Chittlehampton itself, but of the Register for the first hundred years, 1538-1638, only three pages giving some entries between 1575-1579 are now in evidence. We may therefore conclude that the true name is St. Urith, and that Risdon's form of the name originated in some error, clerical or otherwise ; so leaving this point, I would proceed to give some account of the legendary life of this almost unknown saint to Devon folk, that the prayer of Nicholas Roscarrock may be fulfilled. My main authority for this will be a document I have briefly referred to before.

It is a MS. in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge (O. 9. 38), which is a fifteenth-century notebook of a monk of Glastonbury. In the catalogue of the Library it is described as a paper volume,  $11\frac{1}{2} \times 4\frac{1}{2}$ , of ninety folios, fifty-one lines to a page, originally in a vellum wrapper and tender from damp at each end. It contains a great deal of mediæval Latin verse, most of which are hymns and sequences, the greater part of which are still quite unknown.

On the last leaf of this MS. is a poem referring to St. Urith and a collect, which gives us not merely the true form of the name, but also for the first time some real account of the mediæval legend attached to her. Unfortunately some parts are indistinct and the page has lost some parts of its outer edge, which has made some of the lines defective at their ends, but enough remains to give us the broad outlines of her story. It is practically the sequence and collect for the feast of St. Urith of Chittlehampton, Virgin and Martyr, and by the aid of it the proper for her festival can easily be reconstructed. The MS. is as follows :—

## ORATIO RHYTHMICA.

Cotidiane lux di(ei)  
 Protulit ad laud(em) dei  
     (Urithae memoriam)  
 Hic pudica et formosa  
 Sua vita virtuosa  
     Hic pu(ella etiam)  
 Holocaustum Deo gratum  
 Virgo vouit celebratum  
     Se in etate tenera  
 Munda carne pura mente  
 Vixit Christo protegente  
     Inter mundi (genera)  
 Gaudet quia falcatorum  
 Falce prato iniquorum  
     Martirium sustin(uit)  
 Virgo martyr nunc sanctorum  
 Consortia angelorum  
     In premium promer(uit)  
 Hostium minas non expauit  
 Hostes morte superauit  
     Hostes quos absor(buit)  
 Ubi virgo expirauit  
 Fons habunde emanauit  
     Sicca terra floru(it)  
 Nunc gaudet tota patria  
 Quod sue nouerce odia  
     Innocens virgo (vicerit)  
 O villa Chitelhamptonia  
 Letare cum Deuonia  
     Quod tal(iter se gesserit).

Ora pro nobis Virgo martir Christi  
 Ut liberemur a morte tristi.



## ORACIO

Omnipotens sempiterne deus q(ui sanctam)  
 Vritham et virginitatis et ma(rtirii)  
 Angelico decorasti gaudio conc(ede)  
 Nobis famulis tuis ut suis merit(is)  
 Et intercessionibus eterna celi g(audia)  
 Pertingere mereamur per Christ(um)  
 Dominum Nostrum. Amen.

The parts in brackets are conjectural restorations of those parts of the hymn and collect which are decayed or missing. Some few of them may be open to doubt, but most are fairly certain.

As a literal translation of this hymn and collect would not in any way reproduce the beauty of the original or be of any use, I would offer instead a free translation of the hymn in English verse and an adaptation of the collect, so that they may be fitted for present use in the Church of St. Urith and taught to the children of Chittlehampton, which will restore to the people of the parish their inheritance in their own Saint. For the metrical version of the hymn I am indebted to the Rev. George Woodward, whose *Songs of Syn* may be known to many, and who has thoroughly caught the spirit and beauty of the original sequence.

## HYMN OF ST. URITH.

(COTIDIANE LUX DIEI.)

8, 8, 7, D.

(G. R. Woodward, 1914.)

Every daybreak, to the glory  
 Of the Lord, doth call the story  
 Of Saint Urith back to mind.  
 Fair of face, and full of beauty,  
 Modest, leal to God and duty,  
 Every virtue she combined.

(Wherein God is well delighted)  
 Virgin-vows to God she plighted  
 While as yet a little child.  
 Pure in body, chaste in 'haviour,  
 She, by aid of Christ her Saviour,  
 By the world was undefiled.

Mown by scythe of pagan scornful,  
Gladly in the valley mournful  
Crown of martyrdom she gain'd.  
Now, 'mid Angels high and holy,  
See, enthroned, this maiden lowly  
Hath the victor's prize obtained.

Trembled she at threat of no man,  
But did triumph o'er the foeman—  
Foeman whom she overthrows.  
There, where fell this godly maiden,  
Sprang a well with virtue laden,  
Bloom'd the desert as the rose.

By stepmother once ill-treated,  
Now on every side is greeted,  
Urith as the lily, white.  
Chittlehampton voice to heaven,  
Raise thou with the rest of Devon,  
For this martyr, ruby-bright.

Maiden martyr, pray for us,  
To our Saviour Christ, that thus  
We thy bedesmen here may be,  
Set from death eternal free.

## COLLECT.

Almighty and everlasting God, who didst adorn Saint Urith with the angelic joy of virginity and martyrdom, grant to us thy servants, that we with her may be worthy to attain to the eternal joys of heaven through the merits and mediation of Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

From this hymn and collect we can reconstruct the main parts of the legend of St. Urith. She was a beautiful maiden who from a tender age had dedicated herself to the service of God and a religious life. At the instigation of a jealous and probably a heathen stepmother, she is martyred, when on her way to prayer, by the haymakers of the village, who cut her in pieces with their scythes. At the spot where her head falls to the ground a copious spring bursts forth, and flowers bloom wherever a drop of her blood is sprinkled. Doubtless in the legend these were scarlet pimpernels, the poor man's weather-glass, showing the colour of her blood and a sign to show hereafter whenever God would be propitious to haymakers, as they open when there is a day

suitable for haymaking and close when it is going to be unfavourable.

Now in this legend the first noticeable point is the striking resemblance it bears to the legend of two other Devonshire female saints, the sisters Sidwell and Juthwara. The Sidwell legend is well known to all Devonshire people, and I need not repeat it, but Juthwara's is not much known, so I give it from Whytford's additions to the Martyrology for the use of the daughters of Sion as printed by Wynkin de Worde in 1526 :

July 13. In Englonde the feest of S. Iuthwara a virgin that by her stepmoder was falsely accused unto her own brother of fornycacion for the whiche in a fury he stroke off her heed, which heed she herself toke vp before him and all his people and there sprang vp a well and a grene tree growying thereby, than bare she her heed unto the chirche wereafter were shewed many grete myracles.

Now these stories are in their complexion so thoroughly mythological that we can see at once that Risdon's story of St. Urith's martyrdom having taken place the year after St. Thomas Beket's is absurd. Had it happened at that late period we should have other confirmation of it. But the whole thing becomes clear if, as seems certain, Risdon got his account from a Chittlehampton inhabitant. The feast of St. Urith at Chittlehampton is July 8th (or, according to the Kalendar in the *Devonian Year Book*, July 10th), that is immediately after the great festival of St. Thomas Beket, the Translation of his relics, July 7th. Risdon's informant said : " Her time is just after that of St. Thomas," or Her martyrdom day is just after St. Thomas Beket's day. Omit the word day and you have Risdon's statement. In Wales a St. Urith (in Welsh called Ewrith) was commemorated on January 31st, according to three Welsh MS. Calendars (John Edwards, 1481, Welsh Prymer, 1546, and Peniarth MS.), and this date curiously is just a month after the feast of the Martyrdom of St. Thomas of Canterbury, December 29th; if they refer to the same saint, the Welsh date is that of the translation of St. Urith.

From the striking similarity of the legend of St. Urith to that of St. Sidwell and St. Juthwara, we should be inclined at first to place them all at the same period (though the story as we have it may only be that of a professional saint life-writer of a later date), and St. Sidwell's date is

generally put down as being about A.D. 700, but further consideration leads me to place St. Urith much earlier.

The best guide to the period of any of our Devon saints is the name itself. If the name is of Teutonic stock the Saint must have lived after the English came into Devon. If the name is Keltic the presumption is that the Saint lived before the English occupation or at the very early part of it ; so before fixing any period for St. Urith let us consider the name itself. Although it is a name that was well known in Devon, being used by the Chichester, Coplestone, St. Hill families and others, yet strange to say no form of it appears in any list of Christian names I have seen. The fullest I am acquainted with is in Miss Yonge's *History of Christian Names*, and there is no name in her list that bears any resemblance to it. Enquiries addressed to philological experts as to the name produced at first no results. Sir John Rhys, Professor of Keltic, informed me that the name was not Keltic in origin. Mr. W. H. Stevenson, of St. John's College, Oxford (to whom the question was referred by Sir John Rhys), wrote :

I am unable to suggest any Old English or Germanic name that would appear as Urith . . . the suffix *ith* reminds one of the numerous O.E. feminine names in *gyð*, such as *Eadgyð*, now *Edith*, through the Latinized form *Editha*. But I know of no name stem that could produce *Ur*—or *Hier*—however the latter is pronounced.

Sir John Rhys then wrote me :

I thought it very feeble of us that we could make the name out neither Celtic nor Germanic. I am very glad, all the same, to have had the letter, for the name, not belonging to his field, must, I thought, belong to mine. So I began thinking over it again, and believe I have now identified it, namely, *Iweryð*, pronounced in mediæval Welsh as *Iwārith*, with *th* as in *this*, *there*, *that*, and *Iw* as *eau* in beauty. It is a name with a mythological tinge, and inseparable from that of the eponymous representative of the Ivernian race, a goddess of a sort I should say.

We are therefore brought up with the fact that the name *Urith* is in its origin pre-Keltic, and carries us back to the very earliest page in Devon's history when it was populated by a race generally termed Ivernian, who were here before Goidel, Brython, or Saxon appeared in our county.

In its original form the nominative *Iweryð* had a genitive

Iwerdon, but in the Keltic languages, when they ceased distinguishing case relations by inflexions, the two words, nominative Iweryð, and genitive Iwerdon, became disassociated. The nominative Iweryð was restricted for a long time to the supposed ancestress of the Ivernian race, but eventually was used as the ordinary name of a woman. The genitive Iwerdon was the general name for the land occupied by the Ivernians, not only Ireland, but also portions of West Britain, but later became restricted to Ireland only, and our present name Ireland is only a form of Iwerdon.

We can find instances of the earlier use of the name Iwerð in an early Welsh poem in the Black Book of Caermarthen, where in a dialogue between two legendary characters one of them says :

I have been where Bran was slain,  
Iwerth's son of widespread fame.

The Mabinogion makes this Bran, who was the Bran the Blessed son of Lyr, the son of a woman named Penardim, while Iwerth was regarded as an ancestress of the race of which Bran was the head.

In mediæval times the distribution of the name in Wales shows that it was fairly popular. In the Brut-y-Tywy-sogion there is a Iweryð a half-sister of Bledyn, Prince of Powys. In the records of Carnarvon the name occurs twice, written Ewerith and Eweryth, and in the Black Book of St. David's it is mentioned as the name of one of the Bishop's tenants in Cardiganshire under the form of Yweryth, and the use of Iwerð in mediæval Welsh as the name of a woman is best accounted for on the supposition that the race to which it belonged had materially contributed in flesh and blood to the population that used it.<sup>1</sup>

The Devonshire form of the name "Urith" approaches nearer to the Goidelic form than to the Brythonic form of the name. And in conjunction with this it is worthy of notice that the name of another North Devon saint, Nectan, is also pre-Keltic. Its original form is Nechtan. In Welsh it becomes Neithon, and occurs in Bede as Naiton. We have this form in St. Nightons Kieve, in

<sup>1</sup> "Studies in Early Irish History," *Proc. British Academy*, Vol. I, 1903-4, from which most of above remarks on the name are gathered.

North Cornwall. Together these two early names are some evidence of a continuance of an Ivernian element in the population of Devon to a late period.

From what has been said, then, we shall be justified in placing the date of St. Urith of Chittlehampton as not later than the Keltic period in North Devon, and at the earlier part of its evangelization rather than at the latter, and that she should be classed among very early saints of Devon, and not at the late period in which Risdon places her.

The local traditions of this Saint are unfortunately very scanty, and such as there are mainly centre round her well, though I also found some traces of an ascription of a flower to her, which was the scarlet pimpernel, as I mentioned before.

The well, which is still held in high estimation for its abundance, purity, and coolness, lies to the south of the churchyard, on the road to the vicarage. The ancient walls and building that stood above and around it were removed some few years ago, the well covered in and a pump fixed, and it is now commonly known as "Tiddy well"; but from some deeds connected with the land adjacent to it, and from the old people in the village, I have gathered several forms of its ancient name. One person called it St. Ura's well, another St. Erim's or St. Erin's. The deeds favoured some such name as St. Teara's, probably meaning St. Eara's. The form Erin is interesting, as Erin, one of the names Ireland is still called, comes from the same root as Urith.

The local pronunciation of the name is generally Urith, with the *u* as in *universe*, but among the more rustic there was a tendency to use the sound of *u* as *oo* in *moon*, and this probably would represent more nearly the ancient village pronunciation, and by some an aspirate was used, "Hurith," which gives us the form used by Risdon.

Having considered the true name, legend, and period of St. Urith, I would draw attention to her church, shrine, and image. The church has, though lacking a clerestory, an imposing external aspect. It stands on the higher side of a large open square formed by the church and churchyard on the north, rows of houses east and west, and a main road on the south. The view from the square shows a fine range of good Perpendicular windows, the walls embattled and ornamented with a cornice of quatrefoils

relieved at intervals by crocketed pinnacles, and the line broken by a south porch in the centre of the nave aisle, a small turret to give access to rood loft and roof, and transept. At the west end rises a tower which is certainly the finest in the county ; it approaches nearer to the Somerset type of tower than that of any other Devonshire church, though it has nearer affinities with the towers of Southmolton and Lapford. It is about 100 feet high to the battlements and 125 feet to the top of the pinnacles, of four stages divided by bands of quatrefoils and supported by buttresses of four stages, the set-offs being ornamented with crocketed pinnacles. The summit has a rich cornice of open battlements and quatrefoils, and is finished by eight crocketed pinnacles supported by flying buttresses and smaller pinnacles, some of which spring from corbels on the string course below the belfry and are enriched with sculptures on their sides. The belfry windows, in pairs on each face, richly carved in open quatrefoils, are of three lights divided by a transom and subarcuated with cinquefoil heads. The western doorway is large and fine, formed by a four-centred arch with numerous mouldings and foliage in the spandrels. Over it is a boldly moulded square head above which rises the west window of four lights with cinquefoil heads and open tracery. The south face has a fine housing for the image of St. Urith, which unfortunately is wanting.

The church itself has suffered much internally from restorations, in which the screen, the old carved bench ends—of which a very few only survived to the nineteenth century—the later seats, with fluted Doric pilasters and pediments, roof-bosses carved with animals, foliage, and various devices, have all been swept away. It is almost entirely of the Perpendicular period, with a somewhat peculiar ground plan, caused probably by the position of the shrine of St. Urith its foundress having prevented the usual eastern extension. It consists of a baptistery at the base of the tower, a nave 57 feet 3 inches by 21 feet, north and south aisles each 53 feet 9 inches by 12 feet 10 inches, and opening into the nave by five arches of the late Decorated period resting on slender columns formed by intervening hollow mouldings ; those on the south side have their capitals enriched with carved foliage. North and south transepts each 20 feet by 15 feet opening into the aisles by an arch 10 feet span, and into the chancel by two

narrow arches somewhat similar to those of the nave, the southern capitals only being carved. The chancel, 32 feet 4 inches by 17 feet 10 inches, is divided from the nave by a wide arch and a modern dwarf stone screen. On the north pier of the chancel arch there is a canopied housing for an image. On the north side of the sanctuary is a small chapel 8 feet by 4 feet, opening into the north transept by a narrow arch of 3 feet span, and into the sanctuary by an arch of about 7 feet span. On the west face of the column supporting these two arches is a beautiful housing for an image with a rich canopy of tabernacle work terminating in crocketed pinnacles and finials, its sides supported by buttresses of two stages with pinnacles. On the back of this housing is now the inscription to St. Urith which I have previously mentioned.

Originally it contained the image of the Saint, which was the object of much devotion. A few particulars concerning it and its removal can be gathered from the proceedings of a commission issued in 1540, to which I shall refer later. This small chapel, which has now been made into a passage leading to a small vestry, originally contained the shrine of St. Urith. It is now floored by an ancient slab, on which is a cross fleury fitchée with a long shaft resting at its base on a shield which has a bend engrailed cottised, on the sides of the shaft, and across it is the inscription "Orate pro aia Joh Coble." This slab, which is evidently not in its original position and is partly broken, was probably placed here after the desecration of the shrine to prevent further profanation by the State commissioners, and the relics of St. Urith may possibly still be under it.

The roofs are cradle and modern, with the exceptions of those in the transepts, which are ancient, flat, and much ornamented with bold ribs and bosses, and that of the south porch, which is cradle with bosses and shields. The south transept has four large windows and a small one over the porch, but in the north transept, which is of a more debased type, there are only four.

The pulpit is an ancient stone one, somewhat similar to those at Southmolton and Swymbridge, octagonal and handsomely carved. Five of its panels are occupied by whole-length standing figures, in housings the canopies of which are enriched with crockets and finials. The figure in the northern panel is a female with a palm branch in



one hand and a square block of stone in the other, and doubtless represents St. Urith. In the Swymbridge pulpit the patron saint St. James occupies the same position. The other four figures are male saints, none of which I am able to identify.

The pulpit has suffered very much from the restorers. In 1789 it was painted and gilded, as the Swymbridge one is still, but all traces of this has been removed and the figures themselves have been very coarsely retouched, which has spoilt them. The font also bears the marks of restorers' destruction, which gives it quite a modern appearance. And this destruction of ancient landmarks is still going on, the base and part of the shaft of the old churchyard cross having been quite lately utilized for a memorial to the late Archdeacon Seymour, formerly Vicar of Chittlehampton, a long inscription having been cut on it and a new shaft and cross quite out of keeping having been added.

The only other point to notice is the south porch, which had a good roof with carved bosses and a housing for an image outside and a bracket over the door into the church. The figures have, however, disappeared. The screen has also shared the same fate, but the rood loft door and staircase show its former position and that it extended right across the church.

As I have mentioned before, a few interesting particulars concerning the shrine and image of St. Urith can be gathered from the proceedings of a commission issued in 1540 concerning Chittlehampton. Though a large number of witnesses were called there is unfortunately no record of their evidences. The object of the commission was to enquire into the value for taxing purposes of the Vicarage of Chittlehampton. In accordance with this an Inquisition was held at Tawstock on August 18th, 31 Henry VIII, before Sir Thomas Dennis, Sir Hugh Pollard, Humphry Prideaux, John Cobley, and Roger Giffard.

Various witnesses were examined, viz. Robert Venner, John Budd, John Bright, Richard Tanner, William Chapell, John Brasier, John Yea, William Chapell, Jr., Michael Thorne, Thomas Christopher, and John Shepherd.

Full particulars of the emoluments were set forth, which were tithes on wool, lambs, pigs, calves, colts, whetfoles, hay, herbs, fish, apples, cider, geese and honey, justment ground (i.e. agistment), petty tithes, mortuaries, chrisoms, offering pence 18s. 4d., the four offering days 43s., offerings

at the cross, offerings at Easter 3s. 2d., cowatage glebelands £5, the total being £27 13s. 2d.

As the sum of the old rate was £76 17s. 10d., it was enquired what had caused the great falling off, and it was found that the decay was by reason of a loss in the oblations of £49 4s. 8d. since Easter last past year, the cause of which was "the takyng away of the Image of Saynt Urithe and the ceasing of offerings that used to be made there by pilgrims" (P.R.O. document).

To the document from which the above is taken, which is in English and signed by the commissioners, there is attached a return of the Commission to the Court of Exchequer in Latin, in which the same facts are set forth, and the name of the Saint given again as "Urith."

Mrs. Rose Troup has also brought to my notice a loose uncalendered paper she discovered among some Valor Ecclesiasticus documents at the Record Office. It is a return by Bishop Veysey, giving the names of the stipendiary priests at Chittlehampton and their conducts, i.e. those who have the right of appointing them.

Robert Bulpayne	conduct	The Vicar
Robert Bulhed	conduct	Executors of Henry Mayne.
Thomas Rowe	conduct	W. Chapell and W. Gregory.

Few though these documents bearing on Chittlehampton are, they give us several very interesting facts, viz. :

That the right name of the Saint is Urith, that her shrine was a place of pilgrimages, that the offerings at it which fell to the Vicar's share as late as 1539, when pilgrimages had fallen into disrepute, were over £50 in the year, which is equivalent to £500 a year now, that the church and its chantries and shrine was served by four priests, Richard Wulman, the Vicar, Robert Bulpayne, his assistant, and who succeeded him as Vicar in 1546, Robert Bulhed and Thomas Rowe, who served the shrine and chapels, and that the image of St. Urith was taken away in 1539 or 1540.

It would seem, however, that the veneration of her in no way ceased locally. Her relics probably still lie under the stone of John Cobley, whose inscription still calls for her prayers. A picture was placed in lieu of what the iconoclasts had destroyed with an inscription from the Book of Ecclesiasticus setting forth her merits, and which certainly imply that the relics of the Saint had been interred with due

honour and that her name still lived in their minds. This has happily survived all the changes and chances of nearly four hundred years.

It would be interesting to know if there is any other instance in England of such care being taken to preserve the memory of a local saint in the evil days.

There is also one other point to add. Mr. Maurice Drake informs me that there is a representation of St. Urith at St. Sidwell's, Exeter, in the robes of an abbess and holding the plan of a church, with workmen at their work behind her. I should think this very doubtful ; it is more likely to be meant for one of the saintly sisters of St. Sidwell, either Juthwara, Eadwara, or Wulvella, for though there are representations of St. Sidwell in various parts of Devonshire and even so far afield as Oxford, where I noticed a few years ago a figure of her in some old glass in one of the college chapels, there is, as far as I know, nowhere anything that can with any certainty be connected with St. Urith of Chittlehampton. The cult of her seems to have been almost entirely local, but the scarcity of shrines in North Devon (there were but three, St. Nectan's, St. Brannock's, and St. Urith's) would account for her popularity.

England was in past days especially proud of her saints. The saints, it is true, belong to the whole Church, and are not the property of any part of it ; but in no other country has so much attention been paid to those who sprang from their nation, witness the books that have been written at all periods on the saints of our country, and to-day she is reawaking to the value of her share in that glorious company. It is shown by the resolution lately passed by both houses of Convocation to add several local saints to those that already find a place in the Calendar of the Book of Common Prayer. One of our members and past presidents, the Rev. Sabine Baring-Gould, "*clarum et venerabile nomen*," has been the pioneer of that movement, and may I, as the priest of a sanctuary to which the name of St. Petrock, the Apostle of Devon, is attached, make my offering to this cause by attempting to rescue from unmerited oblivion the name and memory of one of Devon's oldest saints.

# THE ACTIVITIES OF "THE NATIONAL SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA," MORE PARTICULARLY WITH REFERENCE TO CERTAIN DEVONIANS.

BY COLONEL SIR R. T. WHITE-THOMSON, K.C.B.

(Read at Tavistock, 23rd July, 1914.)

---

THE subject of this paper was suggested by the perusal of a work, entitled *The Old Silver of American Churches*, compiled by Mr. E. Alfred Jones, under the auspices of the above-named Society, and privately printed for it at the Arden Press, Letchworth, in 1913. I am indebted for my copy of this exceedingly handsome and interesting volume to the generosity of my friends, Professor Barrett Wendell, of Harvard University, and Mrs. Wendell, who presided over the Committee of the Society of Colonial Dames, appointed to undertake the search for Church silver.

The Society itself was formed in 1891, with the object of preserving the olden traditions of America. It consists of ladies descended from the families which trace their ancestry back to pre-revolutionary days. They meet annually in Washington for the election of officers, and the transaction of business. Under their auspices several ancient houses have already been rescued from demolition, and preserved as museums of colonial history. But the most important of their efforts in this direction has culminated in the restoration of the old church of Jamestown in Virginia—the first English church which was built in America. An exhibition to celebrate the tercentenary of the settlement of Virginia was held at Jamestown in 1907. Mrs. Wendell acted as representative of the Massachusetts section of the exhibition, also as President of the committee of ladies who had the restoration of the ruined church in hand. The old structure was unique—apparently an effort

of the original settlers to build from memory a reproduction in brick of a Perpendicular Gothic village church. It has been rebuilt and restored to its pristine condition from the plans of an accomplished architect, the late Mr. Wheelwright, of Boston, who has preserved the crude and primitive vitality of the original design. I am unable to ascertain the exact date of the building of this, the first, English church in America, but the existence of a body of Churchmen at Jamestown from the very commencement of the settlement is proved by the fact that on Sunday, June 21st, 1607, the Rev. Robert Hunt celebrated the Holy Communion there. This was the first occasion on which the ordinance was observed by Englishmen in America.

It is interesting to recall the efforts which were made by Englishmen prior to 1607, with the view of planting colonies in North America, and how it came about that Jamestown could claim priority over all the other English settlements.

Four great names in the annals of Devon are associated with these early efforts—Humphrey Gilbert, his half-brother, Walter Raleigh, Richard Grenville, and Francis Drake. Towards the close of the sixteenth century the imagination of Englishmen was fired by the history of Spanish success in the colonizing of South America, and Humphrey Gilbert was the protagonist in the endeavour to give it practical shape. He obtained a patent from Queen Elizabeth in 1578 for founding a colony in North America. He staked life and fortune on the venture, and lost both. Raleigh was permitted to take up his half-brother's patent in 1584, and having formed an association, sent out a company of adventurers, who landed at the island of Roanoke, off the coast of what is now North Carolina. They traded with the Indians on the mainland, and then sailed back to England, bringing so favourable a report of the soil and climate as to induce the Queen to give the name of Virginia to the territory which they had visited. Next on the scene appears Richard Grenville, who, with seven ships fitted out by Raleigh and his associates, sailed westwards, and landed 180 adventurers on the island of Roanoke. Here, owing to the hostility of the Indians and the scarcity of food, they found it impossible to remain, and they were on the point of dispersing in search of subsistence, when Francis Drake, on June 1st, 1586, returning from a successful expedition against the

Spaniards, called at Roanoke, and took back with him to England the adventurers, worn out with famine and fatigue. These four great Devonshire men, whose names are writ large in the annals of England, although they had to do with attempts to colonize the new world, do not appear as founders of any of its settlements. Owing to the stress of the war with Spain, very little could be undertaken in the direction of colonial adventure, and what little was undertaken failed very miserably. So it came about that for twenty years from the date of the taking home of the worn-out adventurers by Francis Drake from Roanoke, the whole coastline of North America from Florida to Cape Breton remained unoccupied by an English colony. Jamestown was the first to be founded. We have seen that our American cousins celebrated the tercentenary of the settlement of Virginia at this, its formal, settlement.

In 1606 Raleigh's patent, forfeited on his attainder, was granted by King James to "Sir Thomas Yates, Sir George Summers, Mr. Hakluyt, a prebendary of Bristol, and divers others." The patent empowered them to form colonies, 100 miles apart, between the 34th and 45th degrees of north latitude, and to enjoy all lands, ports, fishing, and other property and privilege in the same manner as granted to Raleigh. Two companies, the one from London, the other from Bristol, Plymouth, and Exeter, were sent out in three small ships under Captain Newport, who brought them into the fine harbour of Chesapeake, north of Roanoke. Sailing along the banks of one of the large rivers which flow into Chesapeake Bay, at about fifty miles from its embouchure, they found a suitable spot for a settlement. From the Indian chief, Powhattan, they obtained the necessary grant of land, and the houses which they had brought with them were built. The settlement was named Jamestown, and the river which had borne the name of Powhattan became now the James River. As in all new settlements, great difficulties had to be overcome, but Jamestown attracted fresh settlers, and soon became a flourishing community.

The researches of the Colonial Dames for the discovery and tabulation of the old silver of American churches has resulted in the production by Mr. Alfred Jones of the splendid volume to which I have already referred. It contains mention of a vast number of these vessels, and in many instances gives very interesting details of the history and

genealogy of the donors. I propose to extract a few instances which will show how thoroughly the work has been carried out. To begin with Jamestown. We read in the Preface :—

"The loss of many historical Church vessels during the Revolution and Civil War is lamentable. Great as were those losses, it is surprising that as during the Revolution many of the parishes were without clergy, and the fabrics allowed to fall into decay, much old silver should still survive in the episcopal churches of Maryland, Virginia, and South Carolina. . . . In Virginia the losses of plate include among others the historic vessels in which the Rev. Robert Hunt celebrated the Communion on Sunday, June 21st, 1607, which was the first occasion on which the ordinance was observed by Englishmen in America."

When the historic church of Jamestown was "deserted," during the early years of the nineteenth century, the communion plate was dispersed. The oldest of the vessels are now in use at the Bruton church in Williamsburg, Virginia. They consist of a chalice with paten cover, the gift of Francis Morrison, Esq., in 1661, when he was Deputy Governor of Virginia, during the absence of the Governor, Sir William Berkeley. The chalice is inscribed, "Mixe not holy things with profane." The next, described as a silver paten with plain centre, and embossed gadrooned edge, is now the property of the diocese of Virginia, presented in 1856 by Mr. Hugh Munroe, of Mobile, into whose hands it had passed. It was given to the old church at Jamestown by Sir Edmund Andros, Governor of Virginia, in 1694, and is inscribed, "Ex dono Edmundi Andros, Equitis, Virginiae Gubernatoris anno domini MDCXCIV." A further inscription records Mr. Munroe's gift. To complete the description of the discoveries of the "whereabouts" of some of the scattered vessels which belonged to North America's oldest church, a baptismal basin must be mentioned. It is now in the memorial church at Richmond, Va., and is inscribed as "the gift of Martha wife of Edward Jaquelin and Edward their son for the use of the Church in James Citty [*sic*]. The last dyed in Hackney, interred in Shadwell Churchyard, aged 18, 1733-4." On the rim is this further inscription: "After the Church in James Citty was deserted, this basin was returned to Col<sup>l</sup>. John Ambler of Jamestown, as the representative of the Donor, and by him presented in the year 1831 to the

Monumental Church, City of Richmond, upon the condition that it should be retained in all time in its present shape for the use of the Church."

It will, I think, suffice to have dealt in detail with the vessels of *one* of the 315 churches of Virginia, Connecticut, Delaware, Georgia, Kentucky, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Rhode Island, and the two Carolinas, which are exhaustively enumerated in this grand volume. Indeed, it would be impossible to deal with them within the space of this paper. The donors of plate amount to about 800, and elaborate details of the silver marks together with the names of the silversmiths are given together with fine photogravures of the vessels. Many armorial bearings of donors are engraved on the vessels, and these are reproduced not only in the photogravures, but together with their description in the type. Extracts from wills are also given, and there is one so very curious that I am induced to transcribe it, especially as the will itself was proved in the Registry of Jamestown in 1750. The testator was John Curtis, who appears as a donor of silver plate to the church of Hungars in Virginia. He was born at Arlington, his father's plantation in Va., 1678, and died there in 1749. His will reads as follows :—

"My will and earnest desire is that my executors . . . do lay out and expend as soon as possible after my decease out of my estate one hundred pounds of sterling money of Great Britain to buy a handsome tombstone of the best durable white marble . . . to lay over my dead body engraved on the tombstone my coat of arms which are three Parrots, and my will is that the following inscription should be handsomely engraved on the said stone : viz. ' under this marble stone lyes the Body of the Honourable John Curtis Esq. of the city of Williamsburgh and parish of Bruton, formerly of Hungar parish on the Eastern Shoar [sic] of Virginia and county of Northampton, the place of his nativity. Aged . . . years, and yet lived but seven years, which was the space of time he kept a Bachelor's house at Arlington on the Eastern Shoar of Virginia : this inscription put on this stone by his own positive orders. And I do desire and my Will is, and I strictly require it that as soon as possible my real dead body, and not a sham coffin be carried to my plantation on the Eastern shore of Virginia called Arlington, and there my real dead body be buried by my grandfather, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> John Curtis, Esq., where a large walnutt formerly grew, and is now inclosed with a brick



wall ; it is my will and I strictly charge and request that the said brick wall be always kept up in good repair very handsomely by my heir that shall enjoy my estate, and if my heir should ingratfully or obstinately refuse or neglect to comply with what relates to my burial in every particular, then I bar and cut him off from any part of my estate either real or personal and only give him one shilling sterling."

The widow of a son of this eccentric testator, a renowned beauty, Martha Dandridge, became the wife of George Washington, first President of the United States.

Having thus dealt in detail with matters connected with Jamestown, I proceed to give a few particulars respecting the plate of some other parishes, and the donors. The church *Silver Book* records royal gifts of communion plate to the King's Chapel, in Boston, to Trinity Church, in New York, to Christ Church, and to Trinity Church, in Boston, to St. Philip's Church, at Charleston, Va., and to Christ Church, Williamsburg, Va., by King William and Queen Mary, Queen Anne, King George II., and King George III. Queen Anne was the most munificent donor, for in addition to her gifts to the parish of Trinity, we find that she presented chalices and patens to St. Paul's, Chester, Pennsylvania, to St. George's, Hempsted, Long Island, to Christ Church, Rye, to St. Peter's, Westchester (both in New York), St. Peter's, New Jersey, St. Mary's, Burlington, New Jersey, and to Oxford, in Pennsylvania. Most of the vessels given by Her Majesty bear no other inscription than the words, "Annæ Reginæ," but the five presented to St. Peter's at Albany, besides the Queen's cipher and royal arms, bear the following inscription :—

"The Gift of Her Majesty Ann by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, and of Her Plantations in North America Queen, to her Indian Chappel of the Onondawagus."

Trinity Church in New York City has no less than three services of royal plate, the gifts of William and Mary, Queen Anne, and George III. All the vessels are marked with the royal arms and cipher. Those given by Queen Anne were brought out to New York by Governor Hunter, who received from the Vestrymen of Trinity Church the following quaint address :—

"We are given to understand that amongst the many great Benefits and Bounties your Excellency brings along with you

to this Province from Her Most Sacred Majesty is Her royal and particular Gift to our Church of a noble Set of Plate for our Communion Table, for which we are infinitely obliged to Her Majesty for that Bounty : so do we now acknowledge ourselves to be indebted to your Excellency for the favour of bringing of it, being an Earnest of that peace, protection, and encouragement which we assure ourselves we are to enjoy under your happy Government."

There is no engraving giving the date of the presentation to Trinity Church by William and Mary, but it may have been about the same as that of their Majesties' gift to the King's Chapel at Boston 1694. This gift consisted of a chalice with paten cover, and was made to the Rev. Samuel Myles, the founder of the King's Chapel in Boston. The chalice has the cipher and royal arms, and is inscribed, "Ye gift of King William and Q. Mary to ye Reve<sup>d</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Nyles for ye use of their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Chappell in New England 1694." This chalice and paten forms now a part of the communion plate of Christ Church, Cambridge, Mass. A gift of a chalice and paten-cover, a pair of flagons and an alms-basin was made by King George II. to Christ Church, Boston, Mass., in 1733. The vessels are all decorated with the royal arms, and inscribed, "The gift of his Majesty, King George II. to Christ Church at Boston in New England at the request of his Excellency, Governor Belcher 17.3.3." The vestry book contains the entry Sept. 17, 1733, "Wardens accepted the King's gifts that came over in the Galley, Cambridge, Captain John Crocker. Governor Belcher received them, and handed them over to the Wardens." Christ Church was built in 1723 and is the oldest church now standing in Boston. A similar gift was made to Trinity Church, Boston, by George II in 1742. An instance of other royal gifts to the American churches than silver plate is shown in the following extract from the Treasury Book, relative to a gift from George II. :—

"These are to signify to your Grace his Maj<sup>ties</sup> pleasure that you provide & deliver to the Lord Bishop of London one large Bible, two large Common Prayer books, two Cusheons for a Reading Desk, a Cusheon & Cloth for the Pulpit, a carpet for the Altar, & also two Surplices as a Gift from His Maj<sup>ty</sup> to Christ Church at Boston in New England & for so doing, &c. Given under my hand this 18<sup>th</sup> day of April 1733 in the 6<sup>th</sup> year of His Maj<sup>ties</sup> reign,

"GRAFTON.

"To His Grace the Duke of Montague."

After the War of Independence the royal gifts ceased, but the *Silver Book* gives particulars respecting numerous pieces of plate given to American churches of various denominations up to quite recent dates, but most of them were of silversmith's date prior to the nineteenth century.

The notices which accompany the enumeration of the great quantity of gifts are all of considerable interest, but in selecting three of the names which occur in those notices on account of their relevancy to Devonshire, and in adding some further particulars as to their connection with America, I hope not to be too diffuse. The three names are Champernowne, Davie, and Pepperell. The names of Margaret and Anne Champernowne, daughters of John Champernowne, of Dartington, Devon, occur in the *Silver Book*, not as donors, but Margaret as the wife, and Anne as the sister-in-law of Admiral Whitwell, who gave an alms-dish to Christ Church, Norfolk, Virginia. The dish was given in memory of his second wife, who was a Virginian. A note in the Church records for 1751 is as follows: "Received into the Vestry of Captain Whitwell, Commander of His Majesty's Ship Triton, a silver plate as a compliment to his wife, Mary Whitwell, being inter'd in this Church." The Admiral's will, proved 1789, gives his property to his elder brother, Lord Howard de Walden, with legacies to his two sisters and to his sister-in-law, Anne Champernowne.

The connection of the ancient and honourable family of Champernowne with America which began in the year 1636, when Sir Ferdinando Gorges was Governor of a portion of New England, had come to an end in 1700. Nevertheless the memory of Francis Champernowne is kept alive to this day, not only by the names of Dartington, of Kittery, and of Greenlands, which survive in Maine and New Hampshire, but in the public records of New England during the fifty years of his almost uninterrupted residence in the country of his adoption. The only considerable interruptions occurred when at the outbreak of the Civil War, he returned to England to fight for the King, and in 1650, when he went for a time to Barbados. He was again occupied in the public life of New England in 1648, as is stated in one of the late Mr. Tuttle's historical papers, printed privately in Boston (Mass.) in 1889, and kindly placed at my disposal by Mr. Philip Champernowne. The subject of this paper is the life of Captain Francis

Champernowne from the time of his coming out to New England under the protection of his uncle, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, in 1637, until his death in 1687. He was the sixth son of Sir Arthur Champernowne, and was born at Dartington in 1614. He was therefore twenty-two years of age when he went out to settle on lands in Maine which had been granted to his father, Sir Arthur, in 1636, by his uncle Gorges, to whom a large portion of New England had been assigned during the reign of King James. To Sir Arthur Champernowne, Gorges granted in 1636 two large tracts of land on the south-east corner of Maine, the one tract lying to the east of the Pascataqua River which divides Maine from New Hampshire, the other an island, though only separated from the first by a narrow streak of tidal water. The mainland tract was to be called Gomerack, and the island Dartington. The name Godmerack or Gomerack, according to information supplied to Mr. Tuttle, was given as having been the name by which the tower on the eastern entrance of Dartmouth harbour was formerly known. But this designation seems to have not long continued, being merged in that of the parish of Kittery. The name Dartington still survives, for though the island now goes by the name of Gerrish's, from its having passed from Champernowne through Cutts and Elliots to the Gerrishes, a portion of it, together with a handsome mansion, is named Dartington. In 1892 I was hospitably entertained there by the owner, Mr. Goodwin, and his lady, an aunt of Professor Wendell, with whom I was on a visit at New Castle, an island by New Hampshire, on the opposite shore of the Pascataqua. The drive from New Castle to Dartington covers a distance of ten miles. A long bridge connects the island with the mainland, and the old town of Portsmouth, full of the earliest colonial memories, is traversed. Thence the road is carried across the Pascataqua into Maine by a bridge a quarter of a mile in length. The town of Kittery is soon reached, with the old Pepperell house, reminiscent of the Devonshire man and his distinguished son, who will come into this paper as donors of silver plate to the Kittery Church. Beyond Kittery the road is carried through a well-timbered country in sight of creeks, river, and ocean, until at Dartington the wide expanse of the Atlantic from a distant lighthouse to the north to the Isle of Shoals away to the south comes in sight—a glorious view. In

this picturesque and most attractive corner of Maine Francis Champernowne made the home where he mostly resided, and where the cairn which marks the site of his last resting-place is still shown. He had another residence near Portsmouth. It was situated on the shore of a large inlet of the Pascataqua River, called the Great Bay. He named it Greenland, after a cove in Dartmouth Harbour called "Greenland Dock," and the district which adjoins Portsmouth is still known by this name.

Such details of the life of Francis Champernowne as remain are given in Mr. Tuttle's paper, gathered from state and municipal records, from information supplied by the late Mr. Arthur Champernowne, of Dartington, and from local tradition. The following notes are extracted from it. When in 1639 Sir Ferdinando Gorges had received from King Charles a patent of the territory between the Pascataqua and the Kennebec with full powers of Government as "Lord Palatine," he named his nephew a Councillor for this district, and he was one of forty-two signatories of a compact between the inhabitants of the several plantations therein for the preservation of order and the protection of personal rights. The position of the recently formed plantations, in the absence of settled government, also required protection against the attacks of the Indians, while the encroachments of the neighbouring settlement of the Massachusetts Bay Company gave Champernowne and his co-signatories some trouble. The Massachusetts Colony was under the regime of the Puritans, who had followed in the wake of the Pilgrim Fathers, and established a Presbyterian form of government, which they sought to extend to New Hampshire. Champernowne, a Churchman and Royalist, resented and resisted these encroachments on his uncle's "Palatinate," but they increased until the whole of New England came under the rule of the Puritans, who, having espoused the cause of the Parliament Party in the old country, had been assisted by it. Meanwhile Champernowne had returned to England, and had been appointed to command one of the royal ships under Lord Marlborough, and took his share in harassing the trade of the Massachusetts Bay Company. In 1648, when the King's cause was lost, he returned to his Pascataqua plantations, sold a part of his property to a Pemaquid trader, and having himself embarked in commerce, was absent in Barbados from 1650 until

1654. It was about this time that he obtained a large share of the public lands of Portsmouth, and built Greenlands. One condition of the cession to him of this land was that he should make a road 7 rods in width through it, and that he, "the Captain," should allow the road to be common to his neighbours. He went back to Kittery in 1657, and was there when Charles II. came to the throne, and New England was throwing off the yoke of the Parliament men. He warmly espoused the cause of his cousin, Gorges, grandson of Sir Ferdinando, and was at the head of a commission which asserted his rights as proprietor of the province, proclaimed King Charles, and in 1662 issued a warrant for the seizure of all roll-books and records, which were to be delivered into Champernowne's hands. Gorges' authority was wellnigh established when the Massachusetts Colony, awaking from the stupor into which the Restoration had thrown them, sent three magistrates into Maine, who indicted and fined Champernowne and his associates. They appealed to the King, who commanded Massachusetts to surrender the province of Maine to Gorges. A proclamation to this effect was issued, signed by Champernowne and his six colleagues. Royal Commissioners were now sent out from England to settle the peace and security of the country, and were cordially welcomed by Champernowne and his associates in 1665. Evidence was taken, and it was decided to place the government of the province under the King's protection and control. Eleven of the principal inhabitants were made Justices of the Peace, empowered to hear and determine all cases, civil and criminal, and to order all the affairs of the province. These were the first officers of the kind appointed in New England, and it is believed that never before nor since were such large powers anywhere given to officers bearing that title. Captain Champernowne was the first Justice named in the Commission. Until 1668 he and his associates were acting according to their commission, when the Massachusetts Commissioners invaded the Province with an armed force and upset the royal authority. In 1672 Champernowne vainly endeavoured to re-establish it, and five years later Gorges sold his interest in the province to the Massachusetts Bay Company. Four years had passed when in 1676 we find Champernowne described by the royalist, Edward Randolph, in a letter to the Privy Council as "among the most popular

and well-principled men, who only wait for an opportunity to express their duty to His Majesty." He, nevertheless, accepted an invitation from the Massachusetts Bay Company in 1678 to serve on a commission for the settlement of a treaty of peace with the Indian chieftains in Maine. Six years later, viz. in 1684, the Massachusetts Charter was annulled, but Captain Champernowne, now seventy years of age, was unable to be again active in restoring the royal authority, but he was nominated by Governor Cranfield as a member of his Council in New Hampshire. He was also made one of five trustees for the administration for the benefit of the inhabitants of all the lands within the borders of the township of Kittery, formerly granted by Sir F. Gorges, or by his agents, or by the General Assembly of Massachusetts. When President Dudley's commission to govern New England was issued, Champernowne's capacity, ability, and loyalty were recognized by his appointment as a member of the Council of State. He was continued in this office under Dudley's successor, Sir Edmund Andros, and held it until his death in 1687. He married in 1675 the widow of Robert Cutt, a prominent citizen and merchant of Kittery. He had no children. By his will, made in 1686, he divided his island and 500 acres in Kittery in equal parts between his wife and his stepdaughter, Elizabeth, wife of Humphrey Elliot. Mrs. Champernowne in 1700 conveyed a portion of her land to her son, Richard Cutts, and it remained for six generations in the Cutts family until recently, when it passed into the possession of Mr. Thaxter, son of the well-known authoress, Mrs. Celia Thaxter, who has erected a dwelling on the original site of Captain Champernowne's "upper house," and has named the land "Champernowne's Farm." The portion of the island which was given to the Elliots passed by marriage to Col. Timothy Gerrish, and is named after him, though, as I have already stated, its original name Dartington was restored to a portion of it by Mr. Goodwin, who built his residence hard by the site of Champernowne's first plantation. Neither cemeteries nor churchyards were to be found in the New England of those days, but we learn from Tuttle's paper that Champernowne desired to be buried where he died, and that in a large field sloping to the south a stone wall encloses a small area dotted over with mounds indicating the graves of some of his contemporaries, or of successive owners,

and a large oblong pile of moss-covered stones denotes his own. John Albee, in his history of New Castle, refers as follows to this burial-place :—

"Near these trees is the grave of Francis Champernowne, an adventurer of the early colonial days, a man of Norman and Royal descent who had his mansion here, his mill, and his drawbridge. . . . Along the shores memories and names abide : the Cutts, Pepperells, Chaunceys, and Champernownes ; their tide has ebbed ; but the sea continues to bring back the flood and you must take it if you would explore the creek and review its slumbering memorials."

The mention of the name of Pepperell in conjunction with Cutts, and Chauncey, and Champernowne as a "worthy" of Kittery, is especially interesting to Tavistock people, for the first American adventurer of that family was born here in 1646, as we learn from Sir Roper Lethbridge's presidential address to this Association in 1901—a most valuable contribution to our knowledge of the widely spread connection between Devonians and New Englanders. The adventurer's name was William Pepperell. He and his distinguished son, Sir William, are both mentioned in the *Silver Book* as donors of plate to the First Congregational Church in Maine. In many instances the churches of the early settlements in New England are designated First and Second, and so on. Having asked Professor Wendell the precise meaning of this numbering, he wrote as follows :—

"The numbers 1st and 2nd, etc., applied to New England churches indicate only the order of their foundation. Originally each town had its own church. Congregational is what the polity (i.e. form of government) of them is commonly called. The church members elected the minister, who was presently installed by a ceremony in which the neighbouring clergy took part. But each church, although the original ministers were usually Puritan clergymen in regular Anglican Orders, was an independent corporation. As towns increased in population other churches were 'gathered' (as the phrase went) within their limits, and though these new churches often had names of their own, though never dedicated, they were officially described by numbers. In Boston the 1st church came to be called 'The Old,' the 2nd was the 'North Church,' the 3rd 'The Old South,' the 4th church 'The Brattle Street,' and so on. When other than Congregational churches sprang up—even within my memory—the old Churches were currently



called 'Orthodox' (as if this were a sectarian name), and some similar numbering occurred. There were 1st and 2nd Baptist churches, for example, in Boston, and I daresay of other denominations, but the Anglican churches were regularly named, though not formally dedicated for want of bishops. Trinity, Christ Church, St. Paul's are old Boston names. In New York there is an old St. Mark's, in Charleston a St. Philip's and a St. Michael's. Of late years this kind of nomenclature has been assumed by other bodies, particularly the Methodist. The old numbering is a matter of the past almost everywhere. It had to do with Puritanism and hatred of all things popish."

Having given this explanation of a term of very frequent occurrence in the *Silver Book*, I now extract the notices of the two Pepperell gifts:—

"Kittery, Maine, First Congregational Church."

In this Church is the historical Pepperell silver, as well as other pieces. The 3 plain cups have bell-shaped bodies on low moulded basis. Inscription, "The gift of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Pepperell Esq. to the First Church of Christ in Kittery 1733." The donor, who was the father of Sir William Pepperell, the donor of the baptismal basin, was an English fisherman from Devonshire, and settled here about 1676. He married Margery, daughter of John Bray, and died February 13th, 1733-4. The cups were bought with a legacy in his will proved 1733. "I give unto the Church in the lower precinct or parish of y<sup>e</sup> town of Kittery the sum of sixty pounds in current money, or bills of credit of the afor<sup>d</sup> Province to be laid out or turned into Plate or vessels for the use of the said Church at the discretion of my Executors or overseers with the Pastor and Deacons of the said Church." The baptismal basin has a deep depression with a domed centre. Inscription in one line: "The gift of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir William Pepperell, Baronet, Lieut.-General of His Majesty's Forces, and of the Province of Massachusetts, etc. etc., to the First Church in Kittery." The donor, Sir William Pepperell, was the celebrated victor of Louisbourg, the Dunkirk of America, in 1745. He was the son of William Pepperell, the donor of the above cups. He married, March 6th, 1723, Mary, daughter of George Hirst, of Boston. The standards which he took from the French at Louisbourg were "borne in triumph from Kensington Palace to the City, and were suspended in St. Paul's Cathedral amidst the roar of guns and the shouts of an immense multitude." Sir W. Pepperell was selected

as Commander of the expedition by Governor Shirley, whose name is inscribed on the silver service given by George II. to Trinity Church in Boston. He is said to have received the appointment when George Whitefield was a guest at his house. Whitefield chose the motto, "Nil desperandum, Christo Duce," for the New Hampshire flag.

In 1749 Sir William crossed over on a visit to London, and was cordially received by King George II., who had created him in 1746 a Baronet, in recognition of the conquest of Louisbourg. The City of London presented him with a service of plate, which in part remains at Wanlip Hall in Leicestershire, together with a piece of plate given him by Admiral Sir Peter Warren. His portrait by John Smibert is in the possession of Mrs. Underhill Budd, of New York. Sir William died 1759. The basin was bought with his legacy of £10. His only son died in his lifetime. His daughter married Nathaniel Sparhawk, whose son William was in 1764 created a baronet in compliment to his distinguished grandfather, and took the name of Pepperell. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Royall. This Isaac Royall comes into the *Silver Book* as a donor of plate to the Churches of Medford in Massachusetts, and Bristol in Rhode Island. On one side of a two-handled cup given to Medford the family arms are engraved. On the other side is the inscription, "The gift of the hon<sup>ble</sup> Isaac Royall Esq. to the Church of Christ in Medford."

He was born in Antigua 1719—the son of Isaac and Elizabeth Royall, of Antigua and Medford. He represented Medford in the General Court, and for twenty-two years was a member of the Council. He was appointed Brigadier-General in 1761. Being a loyalist he retired to Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1775, and finally went to England. The beautiful residence which he built in Medford was confiscated with the remainder of his property, and that of other loyalists at the Revolution. To the Massachusetts Committee of the Colonial Dames are due the thanks of all who are interested in the preservation of the memorials of bygone days in that they have purchased the Royall house, and thus secured it for posterity.

The Pepperell baronetcy became extinct on the death of the second Sir William in 1816. His only son, Andrew, died at the age of twenty-four, but three daughters survived :

Elizabeth, wife of the Rev. Henry Hutton, Mary, who married William Congreve, of Congreve, in Staffordshire, and Harriet, wife of Sir Charles T. Palmer, of Wanlip Hall, Leicestershire. At Wanlip Hall, in addition to the plate already mentioned, is a portrait-group by Copley, representing Sir William Pepperell, the second baronet, his wife, his son Andrew, and his three daughters. In the Austin Hall at Harvard University is another portrait-group by Robert Teke, painted in 1741. It represents Brigadier-General Royall, his wife and child (afterwards Lady Sparhawk), Pepperell, his sister Penelope, and his wife's sister, Mrs. Mary Palmer.

The life and landscape of New Hampshire and Maine from the early days of Francis Champernowne, onwards to the Pepperells and down to recent times, is charmingly sketched in John Albee's *New Castle, Historic and Picturesque*, published in Boston in 1885, and Francis Parkman, in his *Half Century of Conflict*, gives us the surprising story of the capture of the French stronghold of Louisbourg by a raw New England Militia commanded by Pepperell, a civilian inexperienced in warfare.

I now come to notice the third of the Devonshire donors of Church plate, whose gift is recorded in the *Silver Book*—Sir John Davie, fifth Baronet of Creedy, and a graduate of Harvard University. A paper, containing an account of the emigration of Sir John's father, Humphrey Davie, in 1662, and of such details about the family during the forty-fifth year of their residence in New England as I have been able to obtain, may be read in the *Transactions* of 1904, vol. xxxvi, pp. 116–122. I now therefore confine myself to copying the following extract from the *Silver Book* :—

"Groton, Connecticut First Congregational Church.

"The fourth beaker is inscribed,

"The gift of Sir John Davie to the Chh of Christ at Groton.

"Maker's name for Samuel Vernon of Newport, Rhode Island, 1683–1737.

"Sir John Davie, fifth baronet, the donor, was the son of Humphrey Davie, youngest son of the first baronet, and his wife Mary, sister of Edmund White of Clapham in Surrey, merchant, and afterwards of Boston, in Massachusetts, and later of Hartford, in Connecticut. He married in or before 1700 Elizabeth, daughter of James and Sarah (Gibbons) Richards, of Hartford, who was born May 19th, 1667. John Davie graduated at Harvard College in 1681, settled on a farm

at Pogornick (Groton) in 1693, was a rate-collector in 1695, and on the incorporation of the town of Groton was elected Recorder or Town Clerk, which office he held until his departure for England, in 1707. His children's births are recorded in his own handwriting in the first book of the town records of Groton. Their names are Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, John (afterwards sixth bart.), Humphrey, and William. All these, except the youngest, were baptized by the Rev. Gurdon Sallonnstatt, then minister of the first Church of Christ in New London. All his farm and other land was sold with the cattle stock and proprietary rights, and was purchased for £500 by John Gardiner, of the Isle of Wight, now called Gardiner's Island. This sum was paid by his Attorney to the following persons: to Mrs. Margaret Franklin of Boston £250, to the Rev. Daniel Taylor, minister of the Gospel at Newark, New Jersey, Mrs. Mary Pratt, and Mrs. Mather of Saybrook, Connecticut, each £83 6s: 8d. The above beaker was bought with the sum of £6 left by Sir John Davie upon his departure for England. His wife, Lady Davie, was buried Dec. 3rd, 1713, at Sandford, in Devonshire, and he was buried there December 29th, 1727."

There is ample material in the *Silver Book* for the compilation of a more lengthy paper, which would contain notices of equal or indeed of greater importance than those which I have cited as most likely to interest a Devonshire audience.

Sir Roper Lethbridge has shown the close connection of many Devonshire families with New England in his Presidential address 1901, and this year, when Dorset is honouring John Endicott, the Puritan first Governor of Massachusetts Bay, who sailed for America from Weymouth in 1628, Sir Roper has published a valuable pamphlet which clearly proves the Devonshire ancestry of the grim old Puritan, and contains minute particulars of the Endicott family as far back as the reign of Henry III, when Johannes de Yundicote was assessed for his lands in South Tawton. But this great man's life and correspondence would fill a volume, and as there is no record of an Endicott gift of church plate, a more extended notice of him would be beyond the scope of my paper. And this must be my excuse in the case of the many other worthies of Devon whose names adorn the history of New England.

# THE USE OF A NORSE STANDARD OF MEASUREMENT BY THE NORMANS IN ELEVENTH- AND TWELFTH - CENTURY BUILDINGS, AS EXEMPLIFIED IN THE STRUCTURE OF TORRE ABBEY AND THE CHURCHES OF KINGSKERSWELL AND COCKINGTON.

BY HUGH R. WATKIN.

(Read at Tavistock, 23rd July, 1914.)

THE only standards of measurement found in the Devonshire *Domesday* other than the units of assessment known as the hide, virgate, and ferling were the areal measures, the league, acre, and perch (*leuga*, *acra*, and *percata*), and the ploughland or carucata of about 64 acres. There is no clue to the measure used in planning and building the churches, castles, and other buildings which we know the Normans erected on their acquisition of this country.

To what standard measurement, if any, did the Normans build ?

The writer is of opinion that there is evidence to show that the architects and builders of the eleventh and twelfth centuries in this country used the same Norse measurements which are to be found in Russia at the present day, namely, the "sajene" of 7 feet, and the third part of that measurement, i.e. 28 inches, known in Russia as an "arschine."

The origin of these measurements the writer has endeavoured to ascertain from enquiry in Russia, but even the derivation of the terms seems to be lost in antiquity.

As a standard of measurement the sajene and arschine were confirmed by Peter the Great, and an earlier imperial ukase of the Tsar Alexis confirmed the sizes in 1653. In the year 1554 the Englishman Tasse mentions the measurements then in vogue in Russia, where there

were then two conflicting systems, which appear to have come from north and south respectively, and from a general consideration of Russian history it seems certain that the sajene and arschine were introduced by the Variag princes, Rurik, Sineus, and Truvor, in the year 862, when they established the principality of Novgorod, and that the Greek "orgia" divided into 4 elbows or ells was for a time the measurement of the south. Just as Novgorod became paramount and the so-called "cradle of the Russian Empire," so the northern measurement prevailed over the southern, and became the standard of the country. The measurement sajene is mentioned in Nestor's *Chronicle* in the year 1017; its early origin is therefore established.

The simple contention that Rollo, founder of Normandy, and Rurik, founder of Novgorod, had a common Norse origin in the ninth century explains the same primitive customs being carried to both countries, and the writer ventures the suggestion that the measurement of the sajene or seven feet was the practical length of a spear, the haft of which grasped by both hands is perhaps more readily and accurately divided into three parts than into two, as gauged by one hand guided by the eye.

How the sajene became a multiple of the foot is almost beyond conjecture, but it is more likely that the foot was adopted as a fraction of the sajene. The number 7 had an early and special significance, and although the foot of twelve inches as we know it to-day is said to have been legally established already in the time of the Anglo-Saxon King Edred, A.D. 950, the smaller unit would more likely be a fraction of the larger than the latter be a multiple of the foot, and perhaps the spear-length, the ever-present companion of the early warrior, was divided by the Anglo-Saxon or his Pagan ancestor in accordance with the seven days of the week dedicated to his deities.

Christianity was introduced into Russia under Vladimir I. in 988, and the present cathedral of Novgorod, succeeding two previous edifices in wood, was built during the years 1045 to 1050, twenty-one years before the conquest of this country by the Normans. Although constructed by artisans from Constantinople after the model of the famous St. Sophia, the cathedral was built to Norse measurements, which are to-day 105 feet (15 sajenes) long, 119 feet (17 sajenes) wide, and the height with domes is given as 161 feet (23 sajenes).

In the ninth century the home of the Northmen seems to have been a veritable fount of civilizing force which gradually made its influence felt over the whole of Northern Europe. Intercourse between the several courts and countries was, proportionately to the means at disposal, as much a fact in those early centuries as it is to-day. Three of the daughters of Yaroslaf, Prince of Novgorod, who died in 1054, married severally the Kings of France, Norway, and Hungary, and Gyda, the daughter of Harold, last of our Anglo-Saxon Kings, married, about the year 1070, the great Vladimir Monomachus, Prince of Kief, and lineal descendant of Rurik.

Whether, in this brief sketch, the origin of what I have called the Norse measurement is or is not correctly indicated, the fact has been forced upon my notice in the course of examining early buildings in our country and in this county in particular, that what is still retained as the *sajene* and *arschine* in Russia were the standards to which the Normans built. The evidence afforded by Totnes Castle and other buildings of a like nature and age in Devon and Cornwall has been fully dealt with in the second volume of my history of Totnes Priory and Medieval Town, which I hope to complete this year.

In this limited sketch three examples of sacred buildings will suffice to illustrate the theory and indicate the lines upon which the Norman nucleus of so many of our churches may be sought out and identified.

*The Norse Measurement in the Premonstratensian Abbeys.*

What is possibly one of the latest examples of the use of the *sajene* in this county, but in the main measurements is reproduced in every sister-house of the Order, may be found in the ruined buildings of Torre Abbey, the only Premonstratensian foundation in the West of England, and which I have been privileged for the past eight years to study.

A complete ground plan of this Abbey has been published.<sup>1</sup> Attention is therefore only drawn to a few of the chief measurements. The garth or quadrangle round which the buildings cluster is exactly 91 feet square—a multiple of 13 times 7—two very significant numbers.

The total length of the church, inside measurement, was 168 feet (24 *sajenes*).

<sup>1</sup> See "A short description of Torre Abbey," by Hugh R. Watkin."

The width, over all, including the north aisle, is exactly 49 feet (7 sajenes), and is composed of sub-dimensions as the following diagram shows.

## WIDTH OF TORRE ABBEY CHURCH.

N. wall.	Aisle.	Arcade.	Nave.	S. wall.	Total.
2 arsch.	4 arsch.	2 arsch.	11 arsch.	2 arsch.	21 arsch.
4' 8"	9' 4"	4' 8"	25' 8"	4' 8"	49 feet

A north and south wall 4' 8" each in width ; the north wall of the nave substituted by a colonnade on examination of the base at the end pier with triple column showed the continuing wall to be 4' 8", leaving a nave 25' 8" and a north aisle 9' 4" wide.

The arcade consisted of 5 bays exactly 14 feet (2 sajenes) from centre to centre.

The windows of the north aisle, thanks to one jamb left for us to measure, we know occupied exactly 7 feet of space in each bay, leaving 7 feet of wall between.

The corner buttresses of the east end, the ruins of two of which are still standing at the south-east corner of the chancel, projected 28" from the wall, they were 14 feet high, and appear to have had a width of 7 feet resting on a foundation 8' 2" ( $3\frac{1}{2}$  arschines) wide.

Old masonry, recognized as being of earlier date than the Abbey, and which the writer has styled the Norman Aula, formed a building measuring over all exactly 63 feet (9 sajenes), but what is more conclusive evidence, the width over all is exactly half the length, the extraordinary dimension, 31' 6", which could not be anything else but  $4\frac{1}{2}$  sajenes. The exact height of the only piece of wall left which fortunately retains the finishing string course is 14 feet from the floor level. The window in the north end occupied 7 feet, and a buttress adjoining the well, outside this building, is 28" wide.

Yet another building, the so-called Spanish Barn, probably the first work of the monks on arrival, has an interior measurement of 119 feet (17 sajenes) long by 28 feet (4 sajenes) wide. Otherwise the building bears signs of unskilled work in the varied widths and dimensions of the buttresses, which range from 2' 3" to 2' 10", and we can well believe that many of the local workmen received their first lesson in building this barn before attempting the more important work of the church. On the site of the



old mill, the only wall which excavation revealed and made it possible to measure was 28" thick.

These measurements of Torre Abbey are the more remarkable because we know the house was only founded in 1196, and the buildings, except the Norman Aula, are of subsequent date; but the explanation is in the fact that certainly some, and probably all, of the 33 houses of the Order in this country, as well as the offshoots of the mother-house of Prémontré, in other parts of Europe, were all built to the same plan.

From my own observation I can state that the churches of Leiston Abbey in Suffolk, Shapp Abbey in Westmorland, and the original church (afterwards lengthened) of Bayham Abbey in Sussex, were all built to the same length, i.e. 168 feet, and as St. Agatha's, Eastby, in Yorkshire, is described as about 170 feet, we may be sure that it is the same dimension, 24 sajenes.

The dimensions of the transepts are, I believe, to the same standard, namely, a total length north to south of 91 feet (13 sajenes), and a width west to east of 42 feet (6 sajenes).

The strict adherence to the original plan, which we may be sure was that of the mother Abbey of Prémontré, the fact that all the thirty-three houses in this country were founded within a period of eighty-five years (1146-1231), and that the first house of the Order founded by St. Norbert was as early as 1120, explains how it is that the Norse measurements are found, perhaps in the single instance of the Premonstratensian houses, still being used in the thirteenth century, when the foot had otherwise completely supplanted the arschine measurement.

*The Norse Measurement in the original Norman Churches of Kingskerswell and Cockington.*

In the comprehensive record of the churches of this country compiled about the year 1288 and known as the taxation of Pope Nicholas IV., the valuation of a total of 387 churches in the county of Devon is given, and these are grouped into three Archdeaconries.

The Archdeaconry of Exeter comprised 144 churches

„	„	„ Totnes	„	130	„
„	„	„ Barnstaple	„	113	„

and in addition to these a number of chapels, we know, were existent, only some few of which are mentioned.

Of the total number of these 387 churches, the actual date of foundation or construction of scarcely a single one is definitely known, but undoubtedly the majority owe their inception to the Norman feudal owners, to whom the manors, established and parcelled out by their Saxon predecessors, were given at the conquest of this county in 1068 by William of Normandy.

In the *Domesday Survey of Devonshire* only six churches, in addition to three in the capital city, are mentioned; one of these is the "ecclesia de Carsewilla," or Kingskerswell. Other similar chapels on Crown lordships are recorded at Exminster, Yealmpton, and Colyton.

We know from the Cartulary of Tiron Abbey that the "capella de Kokintone" was given in 1113 by Robert fitz Martin to the church of St. Mary of Cemaes, known as St. Dogmael's Abbey.

A brief consideration of the evolution of the structure of the churches of Kingskerswell and Cockington will suffice as examples to illustrate the value of a knowledge of the early standards used by the Norman builders to determine the original dimensions of the early churches of our country.

Reference to the two plans submitted will show that the Norman church of Kingskerswell was 70 feet long by 21 feet wide outside measurements, that of Cockington was 42 feet long and 14 feet wide inside measurements, or in Norse figures, Kingskerswell was 10 by 3 sajenes outside, and Cockington 6 by 2 sajenes inside, with in each case end walls  $\frac{1}{2}$  sajene and the side walls  $\frac{1}{3}$  sajene or 3' 6" and 2' 4" thick respectively.

To illustrate how this knowledge can be used, the evolution of the structure of each church is traced from the original Norman building.

#### *The Evolution of the Structure of Kingskerswell Church.*

The tower of Kingskerswell Church was probably the first addition to the Norman building, and following the extreme width of the original walls was also built 21 feet or 3 sajenes square. The date of the tower should be attributed to before rather than after the year 1230, when Nicholas de Moeles received Carswell from Henry III.

Between 1221 and 1225 the chapel was given by Thomas

Perer to the Chapter of Exeter, and just as the building of Cockington church tower is assigned to the Canons of Torre on acquiring the property in 1236, so I believe the tower of Kingskerswell to have been built at the instigation of the Chapter of Exeter some ten years earlier, and it is probably to this period, the early years of Henry III., that many of our Devonshire church towers can be assigned. King John, we know, sent his valuables to the Abbeys of Buckfastleigh and Ford in 1215, and these strong defensive towers were rather places of safety originally than accommodation for bells.

The next addition was the transept on the south side, doubtless used as a chantry chapel. This extension from the inside line of the wall of the Norman nave to the inside of the south wall of transept exactly corresponds to the distance from the return of the east wall of the transept to the inside end of the sanctuary, namely, 16 feet. The measurement of the transept east to west over all was 21 feet, including the two 28" walls; this is exactly the corresponding measurement of the outside width of the Norman nave.

This addition seems to have been an initial attempt to make the church cruciform, but neither the width nor any other feature of the north aisle suggests that the idea was completed on that side by building a north transept. The measurements of this south addition suggest early work.

We know little of the first owners of Kingskerswell, but from the year 1156, when the manor was given to Reginald, Earl of Cornwall, we cannot think that much interest in the church would be displayed by this owner, nor by his immediate successors, the Countess Dionisia or Henry fitz Comitiss, as none of them would have made Kingskerswell their residence. It is to be regretted that so little is known of Thomas Perer, for it seems more than likely that the chantry chapel was erected either by him or by the Chapter of Exeter in memory of the donor.

An entrance to this transept possibly found place in the west wall. The present return to the wall of the south aisle shows distinct evidence at the foot of having been shaped to carry the jamb of a doorway, and it was this which doubtless determined the width of the original south aisle. The entrance would naturally be midway in the wall with possibly some form of porch.

The colonnade with square plinths and the narrow arch of the high light, shown above the present window in the west wall, certainly suggest that the western part of the south aisle was the next addition, and probably the intervening masonry of the transept was not at first removed, the distance from the wall westwards being divided into three equal bays.

The outside width of the south aisle is 11' 3", that of the north aisle 12' 6". The porch on the south side is of the same date as the aisle, and contains the remains of a holy-water stoup; the porch on the north side of the church has been an addition to the north aisle, occupies the position of a window space, and is thought to have been added *temp.* Edward VI.

The manor of Carswell was given to Nicholas de Moeles on the 14th August, 1230, by King Henry III., and was held by the family until the death of Margaret, widow of Nicholas, great-grandson of the first Nicholas, who died in 1350. Roger, son of Nicholas, and second owner, tried to recover possession of the church from the Chapter of Exeter in 1261, but his claim was disallowed. Nine years later, in 1270, Roger again petitioned the Court, when the Chapter paid him 70 marks, and retained possession. Roger died in 1294, but it is probable that the south aisle was added by him during his tenure, and was one reason for his interest in and attempt to recover possession of the church, for on the 2nd March, 1268, he obtained the grant of a market every Tuesday, and an annual fair for three days at the festival of St. Giles, 31st August–2nd September, and thus a similar necessity for enlarging the church occurred at Kingskerswell as at Cockington, i.e. a large increase in the usual number of devotees occasioned by market day. I suggest therefore between the years 1268 and 1270 as the date of the addition of the south aisle, and that the 70 marks paid to Roger in the latter year was in reality a recompense for this work.

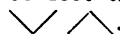
The addition of the north aisle seems to have been made in two sections, and for a long time there may have been no entrance on this side, as it adjoined the manor-house and the village was situated to the south-east of the church.

The fact that the third column of the north side is distant from the fourth a foot more than the spaces

separating the west end from the first column, the first from the second, and the second from the third, is only to be explained by some alteration in structure whereby the distance now occupied by the last two bays was spanned with two arches of equal width. This irregularity seems best explained by the suggestion that the north aisle extended originally only as far as the site of the fourth column, and was subsequently prolonged to a point corresponding to the extension of the south aisle east of the transept, which addition will be referred to later.

One noticeable fact is, that although the first three bays of the north aisle are of equal span, the columns were not placed opposite to the then existing columns of the south aisle, nor would the terminal wall at the east end of the north aisle, if thus built, find place opposite to or symmetrical with the east wall of the transept on the other side of the church. On the other hand, if the north aisle was simultaneously constructed throughout its present length, there is no logical reason why the five bays were not built equidistant. The plaster on the north wall and over the columns hides any junction of masonry which would solve the riddle, but the workmanship exhibited on the columns and arches is perhaps sufficient clue.

Whatever the needs of the present congregation of Kingskerswell may be, there seems to have been a time when all available space in the church, within the limits of the north and south walls of the respective aisles, was required, and we find the east end walls of the aisles carried out to within 4' 6" of the line of the chancel wall, a rather unusually far extension.

I suggest the following as the explanation why the two last bays of the north aisle are wider than the first three. A screen with rood-loft was built across the nave previous to the addition of the north aisle. The north wall of the Norman church with its high lights still remained intact, and in the total length of 63 feet there were five lights equidistant—shown in plan .

Desirous of erecting the customary stone stairs to the rood-loft, occupying a space of about 5 feet, two ways of doing this would occur to the builders—either to break through the north wall or to place the stairway on the south side at the end of the junction of the east wall of

the transept with the south wall of the chancel, where the old foundation of the original south wall of the nave offered the necessary support. The latter course was naturally the one adopted, and the screen was placed across the church, exactly on the site between the present last two columns, a position entirely due to the opportunity of placing the necessary stairs with least disturbance to the existing building.

When the first portion of the north aisle was added advantage was taken of the openings in the Norman wall afforded by the lights to erect the columns before removing the main support to the roof, and that is why the first three columns occupy points exactly equidistant and in accordance with this division into five of the total length, but regardless of symmetry and the position of the columns on the south side.

The first termination of the north aisle eastwards would be dictated by the position of the screen, but the span of the arches shows us that the position of the end wall would be just on the east side of the fourth light space, allowing the terminal semi-column to be built in its correct position according to the span of the fourth arch, leaving a space of solid wall, between the end of the arcade and the next light in the chancel, to take the thrust. This position of the original east end of the north aisle explains the larger wall space in the north wall at this point and the opportunity, when the aisle was extended and this end wall removed, for inserting the small granite doorway, which from its size was almost certainly taken from the screen stairway. The position of the doorway also suggests that it was intended to transfer the stairs. It is doubtful if this was carried out, but most likely the upper door-frame was inserted in the wall, and is at the present time hidden by the plaster.

Neither the north nor the south column in line of screen shows the least sign of such a fixture having been placed against it, and it is obvious from the crude work of the two last capitals of the north aisle and the patchwork masonry of the two last bays of the south aisle that the columns have been erected since the screen stairs were removed. The date of the first part of the north aisle is suggested by the three monuments which have been removed from their original positions, and now rest in the windows of the north aisle.

Sir John Dinham (II.), who succeeded Sir John Dinham (I.) about the year 1383, married three times.

His first wife, Elianora, who was the mother of Sir John Dinham (III.), and died sometime previous to 1396, is probably represented by the figure in the second window of the north aisle, on the side of which tomb were originally the figures of six children; the two first are erased, but the last four are girls. Secondly, Sir John Dinham (II.) married Matilda Maltravers, who died *s.p.* in 1410. This is the other female effigy, which was obviously intended from its size and the character of the carving to rest by the side of the knight, who from the period of the dress depicted must be intended for Sir John (II.) himself, who died in 1428. The arms fretty quartered on Sir John's tomb are considered to be those of the Maltravers family of Hooke, Dorset.

The reason why no record remains in the church of Philippa, the third wife of Sir John Dinham, is because she outlived her husband, and married, secondly, Nicholas Broughton, and left the district.

The lords of the manor, since the days of Thomas Perer (1221-1225), possessed no right in the church of Kingskerswell, and could only have been granted burial within the building by special permission of the Chapter of Exeter. We know that it was only in 1477 that the owners attempted to bury for the first time in the churchyard (then about half an acre), an innovation which was strenuously opposed by the Lady Jane, widow of Sir John Dinham (III.). We may reasonably suppose therefore that the burial of the representative of the earliest effigy—if Lady Elianora *circa* 1394—in the church of Kingskerswell was in acknowledgment of some gift or benefit conferred, and the addition of the first part of the north aisle may well be attributed to the end of the fourteenth century, and to the initiative of Sir John Dinham (II.).

The alteration to the south side of the church by the removal of the stairway to the screen, by the extension of the south aisle eastwards beyond the transept, and by the substitution of the support of the east wall of the transept by a column placed at the end of the screen, midway, to carry the arches of the two bays thus formed, is possibly attributable to about the year of the edict of Elizabeth in 1561 prohibiting the use of rood-lofts.

The granite lights in the organ recess and that at the south end of the transept, which has been obviously inserted to the detriment of the tomb canopy in the wall, are of the same date and the two first have been damaged. The two mullions of the east window have been replaced by sandstone, and some of the upper tracery in both windows has been knocked out. The transept light seems to have escaped this rough treatment, which, being confined to one corner, may have been caused by a skirmish during the Civil War.

The extension of the north and south aisles each to within 4' 6" of the east end line of the church is perhaps the only structural attempt at symmetry in the building, and these additions were not divided by any great length of time.

We cannot help thinking that the similar extension to the north aisle at Cockington by a post-Reformation squire was a precedent and example for this addition. The alteration at Kingskerswell was made later, and although the rood-stairs doorway was placed in the north wall, it is extremely doubtful if the stairs were reconstructed, and the omission to continue the screen across the aisles may have led to the early abolition and destruction of the central portion, of which not a vestige remains.

*The Evolution of the Structure of Cockington Church.*

The tower of Cockington Church, it can safely be stated, was not built before the arrival of the Premonstratensian Canons at the neighbouring Abbey of Torre, in the year 1196, and it seems equally certain that no addition had then been made to the original Norman church.

The evidence of the eastern diagonal buttresses having been cut back on the south and incorporated at the north corner with the walls of the aisles shows conclusively that the tower was built before any addition of aisles was contemplated.

The variation in the exact width of the present chancel, which is 13' 5", namely, 7" narrower than the Norman nave, shows this to be an addition or reconstruction. The presence of an early piscina, leper's squint, and priest's door suggests that the first rather than the second theory is the correct explanation.



In 1236 Torre Abbey acquired, on perpetual lease from the Abbey of St. Dogmael, for 3 marks down and a yearly rental of 5s., the chapel of Cockington and 2 ferlings of land granted to the latter house by Robert fitz Martin in 1113. As practically proprietors for the first time in 1236 the attention of the Canons of Torre would be directed to their new acquisition.


Intercourse between the lord of the manor and the Abbot of Torre was not always of a friendly nature—we know that in 1316 a lawsuit between them occurred at Newton Abbot. The very acquisition of the chapel by the Abbey would probably be displeasing to Roger de Cockington, for we know that he insisted upon a quit-claim being given to him by Abbot Laurence.

The necessity for accommodation for the warden of the chapel, who had hitherto doubtless enjoyed the protection of and been housed by the lord of the manor, would early recommend the construction of a tower, not only in which to hang a bell or bells, but for the warden or officiating priest, and as a place of safety for the church property.

The tower, we therefore think, was added soon after 1236, by which time the building of the Abbey as at first planned would be complete. The diagonal buttresses (a feature of the church tower of Torre Abbey), and the general good work displayed in the structure of Cockington church tower can be thus explained by the workmen's experience gained in the building of Torre Abbey. The next addition, we think, was the north aisle, the first three bays of which are much earlier than the others on that side of the church.

In 1297 a market on Mondays and a three days' fair at the festival of the Holy Trinity were granted to Cockington, and we can well understand that the small chapel would be quite inadequate to hold the devotees who would, we may be sure, visit the shrine of St. Mary before venturing a bargain at the market. To this period, *circa* 1297, we therefore assign the addition of the first three bays of the north aisle, and here for the first time we find evidence of a change of measurement. The west wall, in which is built the lower tier of the north-east buttress of the tower, is 3 feet thick, and the north wall of the aisle is 2' 6"; the outside extension from the line of the tower is, however, exactly 14 feet.

Why was the addition limited to three bays? The original chapel was 42 feet (6 sajenes) long, lit by three lights equidistant, forming four equal spaces. The length of the aisle was two-thirds that of the original chapel, and we find, as at Kingskerswell, that the total width of the extension from the inside line of the nave to the north wall of the aisle exactly equals the space left for the sanctuary.

The suggested positions of the three lights on either side of the nave is shown in plan .

When the walls of the north aisle were built previous to replacing the nave wall with columns, two lights corresponding to those in the wall to be removed, but possibly larger, were inserted in the north wall. The lights were, according to the custom of the period, high up and deeply splayed, and two original arches are still to be seen surmounting the present windows, which were completely altered in the fifteenth century, thereby misleading so many who have failed to recognize the early work. These are the only two windows in the aisles which are thus arched.

On removing the nave wall the division of the space to be arched into two spans, corresponding to the windows, was, of course, impracticable, and three arches were built, resting on columns 10 feet from centre to centre.

Apart from this evidence, the addition of this early north aisle and the later extension of the same is shown (1) by the scar in the masonry of the north wall, (2) by the variation in the masonry above the third column, and (3) by the difference in the apex of the third and fourth arches.

We can further state that previous to the extension of the north aisle, probably in the time of Robert Cary, who died in 1540, the second window space was cut right down to form a doorway for the use of the lord of the manor and his family, when probably a special pew was constructed for the first time.

Very shortly after the addition of this early north aisle the church was further enlarged by the addition of the present chancel. The long narrow nave was such a feature of the Premonstratensian abbeys that this enlargement, when rendered necessary, would readily commend itself to the Canons of Torre. The erection of the present chancel was probably undertaken during the time of Jacobus or

James de Cockington, who with his brothers William and Henry were, we know, on very good terms with the Abbey. James, in 1317, granted the monks the right of fishing at Livermead, and his brothers the use of the water from the Sirewelle or Sherwell. The elder brother, William, with his wife, Joan, found a last resting-place in the church of Torre Abbey.

The prolongation of the church was by the addition of one-third the original length, namely, another 14 feet or 2 sajenes. Possibly the original east end of the Norman church was only opened through the window space, and the wall may not have been completely removed until the next addition to the building.

By far the largest increase to the accommodation of the church was afforded by the addition of the south aisle. This appears to have been added simultaneously throughout its present length, as no scar or sign of junction can be discerned. The five windows are of a uniform size of 5' 4" wide. The interspaces vary slightly, the widest being the two nearest the east end. This was occasioned by the greater width of the two end bays, the two arches being each about a foot wider than the first three. Again this is simply explained by the fact that the extension of the south aisle eastwards was limited to a point in the south wall of the chancel where the space left to the sanctuary would correspond to the inside width of the aisle, i.e. 10 feet. The first three columns of the south aisle were placed for symmetry as nearly as possible opposite those of the north aisle; it was then found that an additional two feet, over and above the two spans of 10 feet, were left to reach the east end of the aisle, which space was therefore halved and the two arches built accordingly each one foot wider. A scar in the south wall of chancel shows clearly to where the old wall was taken down in order to insert the arch.

The addition of the south aisle we believe to have been contemporaneous or just prior to the erection of the screen, because the capital of the fourth column was not finished, as it was enclosed in the screen. If the suggestion that the carving on the capital of the first column is foliated mask work of the early fourteenth century be correct, and that the screen is of fourteenth-century structure, the above theory is partly confirmed.

We know from the Court Rolls of Cockington that

there was an altar to St. Mary and another to St. Katerina. In 1435 John Busshell was warden of the store of St. Mary, and in 1437 Laurence Pegone is mentioned as the warden of the store of St. Katerina. These are the only two altars mentioned, and are probably all that ever found place in the chapel of Cockington. In a chapel or church served by Premonstratensian Canons, we may be sure that the high altar would be dedicated to St. Mary. The only other altar, of which any sign remains, was at the east end of the south aisle, where in the south wall behind the organ a piscina is still to be found. This was doubtless the altar dedicated to St. Katerina.

On the death of Jacobus de Cockington, the last of the family which had possessed the manor for over 200 years, we find in the year 1351 a Sir Walter Wodelande holding Cockington. By what right he succeeded we have not yet found, but it will be recalled that the year 1349 was the visitation of the Black Death, a disease which is calculated to have carried off one-third of the population of this country. We find that Sir Walter Wodelande in the same year held also Loventor and Bridgtown Pomeroy. He was therefore a landowner of some wealth, and better off than we have reason to believe were any of the de Cockingtons. Sir Walter was at one time Usher of the Chamber to the Black Prince, and we know that his wife's name was Katerina. Katerina survived her husband, and was still in possession of Cockington in 1371, when her name is mentioned in the Cartulary of Torre Abbey. The epidemic of 1349 instigated, as was natural, a religious revival, and what is more likely than that Sir Walter enlarged the chapel of Cockington by the addition of the south aisle, and that an altar was erected at the east end in honour of the patron saint after whom his wife was named, i.e. St. Catherine.

As the screen when first built would extend across the south side, as at present, to enclose the small shrine of St. Katerina, the stairway to the rood-loft would find place on the north side of the nave, and this could easily be accomplished at the same time that the original end wall of the Norman church was taken down. This explains the obvious impossibility of anyone ever having used the rood-stairway in its present position in the north aisle to reach the central portion of the rood-loft, as it would be impossible to pass the column. How it

came to be transferred to the north aisle will be subsequently explained, and can be the only explanation of this anomaly in the construction of so many of our Devonshire churches, where the rood-stairs are found in north or south aisle, whence it would be impossible to pass the column or low arch to tend the rood, the figures and lights on the central portion of the screen in the nave. A benefactor to the chapel of Cockington was undoubtedly Robert Cary, to whom Parliament restored the family estates on 7th November, 1485, twice already forfeited from the Carys since the days when Katerina de Wodelande held the manor : firstly, Sir John Cary was deprived in 1388 by Richard II., his son, Sir Robert obtained restitution from Henry V. in 1418 ; and secondly, Sir William Cary was attainted on the 21st January, 1465, and beheaded after the battle of Tewkesbury on the 6th May, 1471, the loyalty of the family again being recognized and rewarded in 1485. We do not think that any alteration of importance was effected in Cockington church in the century intervening between the days of Dame Katerina and of "that grave and learned man on the laws," as Pole describes Robert Cary, chiefly known in connection with Clovelly, but who undoubtedly gave the present font to Cockington. It is also recorded that on leaving for a pilgrimage to Compostella, Santiago, he provided money to be spent on the restoration of the church. I would suggest that this possibly referred to the replacement of the high-silled Norman windows in the north aisle by the present lights to match those in the south aisle, that the present second window originally found place in the east wall of the aisle, and that the second aperture, as already suggested, was cut down to within a step of the floor, the then existing level being indicated by the base of the columns of the north aisle, thus forming a special door for the use of the lord of the manor and his family, which we know in the case of Robert Cary was numerous, for, according to Prince, he had three wives, and issue by them all. There is also no doubt that certain of the windows were furnished with stained glass, of which fortunately some fragments have survived, one depicting a pilgrim with wallet and staff is thought to represent Magister Robert Cary himself.

Finally, the extension of the north aisle was the last structural addition of importance to the church.

It will be noticed that the priest's door on the north side of the chancel, the lintel of which is only 3 feet above the present floor, is exactly closed by the present east wall of the north aisle. It is obvious that the closing of a door, specially made for the convenience of the officiating priest coming from Torre, would not have been done while the chapel remained the property of the Abbey. It is equally certain that the addition to the north aisle was the work of a subsequent owner of Cockington Court. We may also entertain as a certainty the idea that the stone stairway would not have been reconstructed in the north wall subsequent to the date of the edict abolishing the use of rood-lofts. The date of the extension of the north aisle is fixed therefore between the years 1539 and 1561.

Robert Cary of Clovelly died on the 15th June, 1540, and was buried there. Cockington was inherited by his second son, Thomas, who died in 1566, and was buried in Torre Church.

The advowson of Cockington seems after the dissolution of Torre Abbey to have been held by the Crown until the forty-third year of Elizabeth, when, on the 24th March, 1601, "the whole Rectory and Church of Torremohame and the whole of that its chapel of Cokkington" were granted to Sir John Carye, then Treasurer for War in Ireland. Whether the advowson in the meantime had been farmed to his father, Thomas Cary, or whether, as lord of the manor, he was responsible at the time for the condition of the church, and was within his rights in making the alteration, everything points to the work having been done during his tenure.

Sir George Cary was born in 1540 or 1541 at Cockington (according to Prince), and there seems no doubt that from 1540 to 1566 it was the permanent home of Thomas Cary and his family—Clovelly was the property of his elder brother. If we are wrong in assigning the alteration to the father, it was certainly the work of his son, Sir George, who caused a vault to be built in the chancel for his two daughters, who died sometime between 1581 and 1601, and was himself interred therein about the month of February, 1617. These we believe to be the first interments at Cockington.

The alteration to the north aisle entailed an addition to the screen, and this perhaps explains the better

condition of some of the remaining pieces than others. It seems impossible to reconcile the presence of the staircase in the north wall with neglect to complete the rood-loft right through, and therefore we assign the alteration to the accession of Thomas Cary to the property in 1540, when another very good reason for the enlargement of the church was to be found in the destruction of the Abbey church of Torre during the previous year.

The site of the present vestry, south of the tower, was at one time doubtless a porch, with parvise over, witness the small window, and would date from the addition of the south aisle *circa* 1350. The present wooden floor of the vestry is only 2 inches below the threshold of the outside closed-up door, but below is a pebbled surface of the original entrance.

Not improbably behind the plaster in the wall is a holy-water stoup, and there may be something of antiquarian interest above the low plastered ceiling which is hardly 7 feet above the floor. This vestry was probably arranged when the gallery under the tower, since removed, was first put up.

*The Norse Measurements at St. Marychurch and Torremohun, the Mother Churches of Kingskerswell and Cockington.*

It may naturally be asked what evidence of the Norse measurements is to be found in the mother churches of St. Marychurch and Torremohun.

Unfortunately for our purpose the hand of the destructive restorer has been at work on both buildings. St. Marychurch has been completely rebuilt, and the tower, a landmark and witness to the religion of a nation for centuries, was, to suit the whim of the period, adjudged *unsafe*, and I am told almost defied the hand of man to pull it down.

The author of the *Panorama of Torquay* fortunately records some measurements of the old edifice. The breadth of each aisle was 9' 6", that of the nave between the columns 21' 3". The outside dimensions or those of the tower are unfortunately not given, but as the columns of the south aisle are described as 10" out of the perpendicular, the inside width of the nave given as 21' 3" may be regarded as 3 sajenes.

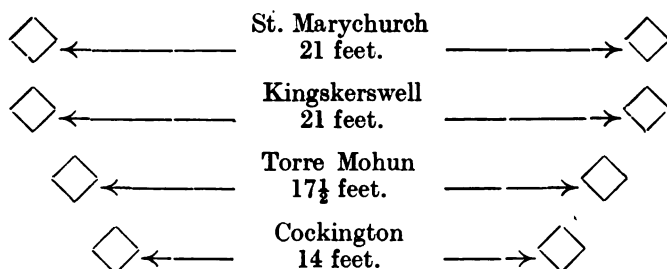
The parish church of Torremohun was, to quote a guide-

book, thoroughly "repaired in 1849, and the chancel was enlarged, etc., in 1874." Octavian Blewett in 1832 however tells us, "The present building measures 70 feet by 42 feet," and the fact remains that the tower is 17' 6" square, and that is the present width of the nave between the columns. Who would use such a dimension as 17' 6" for the square of a tower, if it were not firstly dictated by the width of an adjoining building, and if, secondly, it did not represent  $2\frac{1}{2}$  sajenes or  $\frac{1}{2}$  sajene wider than the chapel of Cockington?

In spite of the date of Torremohun church tower being given as *circa* 1400 and that of Cockington *circa* 1485 (*because there is a font in the church of that date*, see Rev. W. Gray, "Church Towers in Mid-Devon," *Trans. Ex. Dioc. Architect. Soc.*, 2nd Series, pp. 112 and 139), and the accepted opinion of others that they must be of Perpendicular date, I do not hesitate to assert that the tower of St. Saviour's church, Torre, was built before the foundation of Torre Abbey in 1196.

A comparison of the widths of these four churches will show at a glance the use made of this 7-foot measurement.

WIDTH OF ORIGINAL NORMAN CHURCH NAVES.



The writer has taken six years to convince himself by many examples, which cannot be included in a short paper, that what he submits to the Association is no mere enunciation of a theory, but a demonstration of fact, and in conclusion cordially acknowledges the kind assistance of the Rev. G. H. F. Fagan, Vicar of Kingskerswell, and the Rev. T. C. Walters, Vicar of Cockington.



## "A MOTHER OF MEN."

THE COUNTESS GYTHA.

BY MRS. CLAY-FINCH.

(Read at Tavistock, 23rd July, 1914.)

---

THE mill-wheel turns slowly, but turns without ceasing ; and the repetition of facts and happenings goes on from yesterday to to-day, from to-day till to-morrow. " New men " come to the fore now, and rise to power and fame ; and in the old days of eight centuries ago, " new men " were then, as now, making their indelible mark on the history of their time.

To be the power behind the throne—to be in sober fact stronger than the King to whom he wedded his daughter—to have a son King of England—all this happened to an Englishman whose origin was so misty that the strangest legends of the obscurity of his birth were bandied from mouth to mouth.

If Carlyle's etymology be taken as correct, and the King is the man who *can*, Godwin, the great Earl, had perhaps a more substantial claim to the title than the white-haired, rosy-cheeked monarch, whose bones rest in his own foundation at Westminster.

What Godwin's lineage was no one knows with any certainty. His father's name was Wulfnoth ; and one version says this Wulfnoth was of noble descent, another of low birth. But, whether he were earl's son or churl's son, gentle or simple, Godwin had that conspicuous ability and driving power that irresistibly landed him at the crest of the wave. Canute, himself one of the ablest and strongest of our Kings, recognized the strength and ability of his Anglo-Saxon subject, " made him," says Hunt, " his chief adviser, and admitted him to his confidence," and from 1020 Godwin was the most powerful man in the kingdom after the King himself, and his name almost invariably precedes all others in charters. As in the case

of all public men, his character has been a ground for hot debate, and widely differing judgments. Freeman, whose consummate knowledge and research is probably handicapped by his intensity of feeling and violence of prejudice, places him as only second to his own son in patriotism and high principle. Others—the Norman chroniclers as a matter of course—load his memory with obloquy, charge him with the Atheling's murder, and hint at unbelief, self-seeking, and treachery. However that may have been, he gained the strong support of Canute in earlier days, when he must have seemed, to the nation at large, as Green says, "more Danish than English in sympathy," and later became a kind of national hero to his countrymen.

The story ran that he married a Danish wife called Thyra, who rendered herself extremely unpopular by selling young English slaves into Ireland, had one son, killed accidentally, and died struck by lightning. This Freeman altogether discredits; but whether it were so or not, Godwin's marriage with the great lady of whom I speak to-day was an undoubted fact. In 1019 the Earl accompanied Canute to Denmark, is said to have followed him on a military expedition against the Wends, and was given the hand in marriage of Gytha, a kinswoman of Danish royalty, and fated to be the mother of an English King. As a Devonshire landowner, and a resident in Exeter during its siege by William the Conqueror, I venture here to sketch her life so far as I am able to do so.

A very great lady. Whether she thought the Englishman destined to be her husband was her equal, we do not know. He had "arrived," as moderns say, and she proved a loyal and faithful helpmeet; but to Godwin there is no question that the marriage was not only an enormous advance in itself, but a mark of the extraordinary eminence he had attained. For Gytha was the daughter of Throkil Sprakaleg, a great Danish noble, the son of Styrbiorn, who had married Thyra, the daughter of King Harald Bluetooth, and granddaughter of Gorm the Old, the first King of all Denmark, and his wife Queen Thyra, called Dannebod (Danes pride) who, says Miss Thomas, "pitying the sufferings of her subjects from the constant incursions and plunderings of their southern neighbours, built the Dannewirke, a rampart stretching from the North Sea to the Baltic." She is said, on doubtful authority, to have been a daughter of our Edward the Elder.

Certainly he scattered his fair young princesses far and wide ; but we have no proof that he married one into Denmark ; and, were this the case, her name must have been changed from something Saxon to an appellation more familiar to Danish ears. But this is by no means unlikely, as there are several instances of such a change being made—for example, Margaret of Bohemia, who, marrying Waldemar of Denmark, became Dagmar ; and our own good Queen Maude, who began life as Edith of Scotland. Gorm and Thyra lie buried at Jellinge, a little Jutland village, where, says Miss Thomas, are "two *kongehcjs*, large flat-topped mounds, covered with grass, the largest tumuli of the kind in the north. When they were opened in 1861 the sepulchral chambers were found to have been lined with painted wooden plates over which hangings had been suspended." Gytha's grandfather was said to have been the son of a bear who carried off a damsel—a legend also told of the old Northumbrian Siward. In Scandinavian lore the bear was looked upon with a certain respectful awe, spoken of as the old man in the fur coat, and apologized to when slain ; so this would probably be considered an illustrious descent. Her brother, Earl Ulf, married Estrid, the sister of Canute. Her name—"that most difficult northern name," says Miss Yonge in her *History of Christian Names*, seems probably to have been a Northern form of the Greek Agatha—"good"—and it is curious that at the same time there should have been in England two ladies of royal blood bearing what was apparently the same name in differing forms : Gytha, the great Countess, and Agatha, the rather mysterious, probably Hungarian, mother of St. Margaret, of whom I have the honour of being a descendant, and ancestress of our reigning house—the one form coming through the Vikings of the North, the other direct from its Greek home to the lady Edward the Stranger met and married at the Court of St. Stephen.

Gytha was a well-known name among the Norsemen. It belonged, says Miss Yonge, "to the proud damsel of Hordaland, who refused to marry Harald Harfagre, unless he was sole King of all Norway." The sister of Canute, wedded to the Earl of Northumberland, bore it, as did the daughter of Osgod Clapa, at whose wedding to Tofig the Proud, King Hardicanute fell and died. (It is curious to think that Clapham, of all prosaic places, takes its name

from that bride's father!) And a granddaughter of Godwin and Gytha, of whom more anon, was also thus named. In those days people spelt both proper and common names, and indeed every word they made use of, according to their own sweet will, and Gytha figures in various forms—as Githa—which Lytton uses—Gyda, according to Lingard and Kingsley—and in *Domesday* and the *Liber de Hyde* as Gueda, Geta, Giutda, Gida, Gyda, Gutda, Ghida, Githa, and Gytha. As Freeman, who was exceedingly particular about the proper form of the names of the period, prefers the last, it may be best to make use of it.

Year by year Godwin and Gytha advanced in power and greatness, and year by year sons and daughters sprang up around them. Hunt gives the list of their children thus—Sweyn, Harold, Tostig, Gyrth, Leofwine, Wulfnoth, and probably Ælfgar, a monk at Rheims; Edith, the Lady of England; Gunhilda, and perhaps Ælfifu or Elgiva. The Danish names several of these children bore, Freeman attributes to Gytha's personal influence, rather than to any prevalent Danish taste at Canute's Court, because as a rule Danes settled in England adopted English names for their children.

One of the accusations brought against Godwin by Norman chroniclers was that of indifference to religion, as manifested by the few gifts he is recorded to have bestowed on the Church, and the spoliation of various Abbeys. When Godwin, says Freeman, "destroyed and despoiled Berkeley Monastery, Gytha, according to an entry in *Domesday*, refused to eat anything which came out of that lordship, because of a pious scruple. Godwin therefore bought of Azor the lordship of Woodchester (near Stroud, noted for Roman remains) for her maintenance when in Gloucestershire." This, while recording, Freeman considers doubtful; but there are other records showing her munificence to ecclesiastical foundations, which was the recognized form piety took. Hartland Abbey is said by Risdon to owe its origin to her gratitude for her husband's safety in a storm at sea. She believed St. Nectan had protected him, and it was to him the Abbey was dedicated. He seems to have been the son of a Welsh king, and his relics were placed here. Gytha's original foundation was for secular canons—a fact that, as the wife and mother of men who had little love for monks,

should be noted. In Hackwood's *Inns, Ales, and Drinking Customs of Old England* there is, as Miss Lega-Weekes has kindly pointed out to me, a notice of Gytha, the wife of Earl Godwin, having been entertained in 1029 at the Fountain Inn at Canterbury. Godwin, it will be remembered, was Earl of Kent.

In 1045 the great Countess, already herself in an almost regal position, thanks to her husband's increasing power in the State, saw her daughter wedded to Edward the Confessor. "The Lady of England," as she was known—the Kings of the Wessex House as a rule refused the title of Queen to their consorts—Edith—"that only rose of Godwin's thorny stem"—is credited with being a highly educated woman for her time, knowing Latin well, and sometimes playfully posing schoolboys by questions to them unanswerable. Whether she were really so meek and saintly as she has been pictured, or more the "Puss Velvet Paw" Kingsley calls her, it is impossible to decide; but she would seem to be not altogether clear of a share in the murder of Cospatric of Northumbria, and her favourite brother was undoubtedly the thoroughly unscrupulous Tostig, while there are slight indications that she was not altogether heartbroken by the success of the Conqueror. Certainly she made no effort for her brother's sons, but abode peacefully on her broad lands. The marriage, like many splendid alliances, brought no happiness. Edward was always more monk than King, and, it may be, had only consented to the match from motives of policy, or been driven thereto by Godwin's almost uncontrolled power.

With their daughter on the throne, Godwin and Gytha must have felt themselves ancestors of the future Kings of England, and this period seems to have been the zenith of their splendour and success. Then the wheel turned.

In 1051 Tostig, the third son, had just married Judith of Flanders, sister, or, as Freeman thinks, more probably aunt, of Matilda, wife of William the Conqueror. A Norman brother-in-law of Edward the Confessor had been, or considered himself to have been, insulted by the townsmen of Dover. The town lay in Godwin's earldom, and he received orders from the King to harry it in revenge. He refused, says Hunt, "to inflict misery on his own people for the sake of the King's foreign favourites. If they had

just cause of complaint they should, he urged, proceed against the men of Dover in a legal court; if the Dover people could prove their innocence they had a right to go free, and if not they should be punished in a lawful manner." Even with so apparently weak a ruler as Edward, to refuse the King's behests was not to be overlooked. Summons followed summons to the King's presence; accusation provoked counter accusation; the old grim story of Godwin's complicity, real or supposed, in the murder of the King's brother was renewed; and finally Edward sent Godwin a message that he must expect no peace from him till he brought him his brother safe and sound. "When the Earl," says Hunt, "heard it, he pushed over the table which stood by him, mounted his horse, and rode hard seawards to Bosham. Next morning the King and his host declared him and his sons outlaws, and gave them five days to get out of the land. He and his wife, and his son Sweyn, Tostig and his bride, and Gyrth and his younger children, embarked with all the treasure which they had at hand, and sailed to Flanders." This country—then under the rule of Baldwin de Lille, descendant in the seventh degree of Baldwin Bras de Fer and that great-granddaughter of Charlemagne who was once Lady of England—was known as the "Refuge of Outlaws." As the elder Bourbons, the Orleans family, the dethroned Emperor, all fled in the last century to England as a safe haven, so in those days the fallen or unfortunate made for Flanders. It was Gytha's first exile. It was not to be her last.

Trouble thickened round her. Her first-born, Sweyn, had before this been outlawed. He had carried off the Abbess of Leominster, and murdered his cousin Beorn, Gytha's nephew. The daughter who had made so splendid a marriage was sent disgraced from Court to a nunnery, and stripped of all her possessions. But fortune smiled again. Godwin returned, was received by the King, and a peace was patched up between them; and again his sons became "the King's darlings," and his daughter was re-installed in the palace.

The old Earl did not long survive his return. As he sat at meat with the King at Winchester, he fell speechless from his seat, and three days later died, 14 April, 1053, and was buried in the Old Minster. He might in truth have said, as Lytton says for him, "I have done proud things in my day. I have made kings and built

thrones, and I stand higher in England than ever thane or earl did before."

It has been seen already that Gytha was deeply religious on the lines of her day. We have seen her refusal to share in what she deemed sacrilege at Berkeley, and her thank-offering at Hartland; and, after her husband's death, she made large offerings for the repose of his soul. "Her pious munificence," says Freeman, "is acknowledged even by those most bitter against her husband." She gave to Winchester Cathedral, where he lay buried, Bleadon and Crowcombe in Somerset. At the time *Domesday* was compiled, Bleadon still remained, but Crowcombe had been alienated by Count Robert of Mortain. Another of her gifts was to the Church of St. Olaf at Exeter—"Mark," says Freeman, "the reverence of the Scandinavian princess for the Scandinavian saint." Exeter appears to have been held by Gytha; indeed, there was no part of England where she and her family held more land than in Devon and Somerset. It has been computed that no less than thirty-six thousand acres were held by her throughout England. She held largely in Berkshire, and in Devonshire. *Domesday* shows her as holding at South Tawton, Witheridge, Woodbury, Chillington, Tiverton, Werrington, Otterton, and Sidmouth. Great in lineage, great as Godwin's widow, great in possessions, she was to reach the highest point of her splendour when her son was unanimously chosen as King of England. "Our forefathers," says Freeman, "chose to themselves a man to reign over them, not because he was the son or grandson of this or that man who had been King before him, not because he was a foreigner who had conquered them and whom they could not help choosing, but simply because he was the bravest and wisest and best man in the land. If there was ever a lawful King in this world, King Harold was one, for he reigned by the best of all titles, the choice of the people."

Gytha stood in a position that was strangely unique. With two exceptions—Edith, the Confessor's widow, and Aldyth, wife of Harold, of whom one was her daughter and the other her daughter-in-law—she was the greatest lady in the land. She was no queen, yet the mother of a king, and that king unconnected with the Royal English House. Only two or three women have occupied a similar place. Margaret Beaufort was never more than Countess

of Richmond, yet it was through her, her son had his somewhat shadowy claim to royal lineage; Cicely Neville, the mother of Edward IV., strangely repeated Gytha's life-story—nay, her sorrows were even heavier and her losses more appallingly complete, but she too wedded a Prince of the Blood Royal. The nearest analogy is found in Letizia Bonaparte—Madame Mère—though she came of a far humbler ancestry. In her case also, she saw her son raised to an unlooked-for pinnacle, and dashed headlong from it; and both women—the great Danish lady and the obscure Italian bourgeoisie—had to see the glory utterly vanish, and the dynasty that might have been pale into nothingness. That sorrow does not kill is proved by the fact that these two women, who each drained the cup of desolation, long outlived the blows that shattered their love and ambition.

This year—1066—was at once the most brilliant and most terrible year of Gytha's life. Son met son in fratricidal strife at Stamfordbridge, and Tostig fell; and not a month later Harold, Gyrth, and Leofwine lay dead at Senlac.

We read of Niobe in ancient myth. Surely here was a Niobe in very truth. Her eldest-born Sweyn had died returning from his pilgrimage of penitence to Jerusalem; her younger son, Wulfnoth, was, and remained always, a hostage to Norman William; Tostig the traitor lay slain in the north; and her King's son and his two brave brothers died—fighting for England. Of all the stricken mothers after that heavy day, surely Gytha stood supreme in her trebled woe.

There is a wild tale that when Harold was hurrying to the fatal field of the "hoar-apple tree," his mother clung to him, begging him not to leave her without a son, and that he repulsed her with a blow. This fable seems only a variant of the equally apocryphal story of Norman William striking his spur into Matilda's heart as she sought to restrain him from mounting his horse; but it may faintly shadow forth the terrible anxiety and anguish of the already bereaved mother when the noblest of her sons set forth for his last fight.

Her son was dead. All that was left was to bring back his body for reverent burial. She sent—one great authority thinks she went herself—to the Conqueror, and offered its weight in gold if her son's corpse were given her. She



was refused. (It has been calculated—I know not how accurately—that the value would have been not less than eleven thousand guineas.) Even in her grief she must have been proud—most proud. Harold died, says Freeman, "the most glorious of deaths, fighting for the land and the people which he had loved so well." And Tennyson's words tell us that love was returned :—

"Every man about his King  
Fell where he stood. They loved him."

When thus left desolate, the great Countess must have been growing old. She was wedded in 1019, and no doubt might then have been very young, but that was forty years ago, and life in those strenuous times was as a rule far shorter than to-day. She must have been over sixty. She was not without grandchildren. Tostig left two sons, Sculo and Katil Krok, both of whom afterwards settled in Scandinavia, and left descendants; and Harold left three sons, Godwin, Edmund, and Magnus, and two daughters, Gunhilda and Gytha (note the Scandinavian names). Their mother was probably Edith Swanhals. (Alas, Lytton's and Tennyson's heroic presentments of the Lady of the Swan's Neck seem altogether ideal!) His wife, Aldyth, sister of Morcar and Edwin, whom readers of Lytton's *Harold* know so well, had one son certainly, Harold, born after his father's death, and later seems also to have gone to Norway, and another, Ulf, may have been her son, or more probably the child of Edith. What became of Edith Swanhals we do not know. She *may* have been an Edith mentioned in *Domesday*. She *may* have ended her life as a nun. Her death at Senlac, beautifully and poetically described by both Lytton and Tennyson, seems as legendary as the strange, wild story of Harold's survival, used so magnificently by Kipling in his *Tree of Judgment*.

After Hastings, Gytha seems to have taken refuge in Exeter with her daughter Gunhilda. When the Conqueror besieged the city, and it was seen that it would be impossible to hold it, they fled "by the water gate," and—either wandering up through Devonshire, or rounding the Land's End—finally reached a place of refuge in one of the little islets of the Severn Sea. There is some doubt whether it was Steepholme or Flatholme which sheltered her. Both lie in the estuary, about two miles apart, and

respectively five and seven miles from the Somerset shore. Steepholme has an interest for botanists as being the only place in the British Isles where the single peony grows wild. Most chroniclers say Flatholme—Bradenreolice in Anglo-Saxon—one mentions Steepholme—Steapanreolice—as her refuge. However this may be, she sheltered there for weeks or months; and where the prosperous town of Weston now stands, the sad eyes of Gytha must often have dwelt on the long line of hill and sea that stretched on—on—into the unknown void where none then dreamed of America.

Here she hoped for succour from Harold's sons—rather amusingly called by a historian misled by his recent marriage, her “infant grandsons”—who had sought help in Ireland, and when that hope failed, wandered back to Flanders, in a second and infinitely sadder exile—husband, sons, lands, wealth, power—all lost.

Freeman's notice of this “mother of heroes,” as he calls her, is worthy of quotation:—

“Gytha became thoroughly naturalized in England. She shared the momentary banishment of her husband in the days of Norman intrigue, and she lived to undergo an eternal banishment in the days of Norman dominion. No mother was ever surrounded by a fairer or more hopeful offspring; none ever underwent a longer series of hopeless bereavements. She saw a nephew on the throne of Denmark, a daughter and a son on the throne of England. She saw her other children and kinsfolk ruling as princes in England, and allying themselves with princes in foreign lands. But she also saw her brother cut off by the hand of his kinsman and sovereign; she saw one son stained with the blood of a cousin, and another stained with treason against his house and country. Of her remaining sons she saw three cut off in one day by the most glorious of deaths, while the sole survivor dragged on his weary days in a Norman prison. No tale of Grecian tragedy ever set forth a sadder or more striking record of human vicissitudes, of brighter hopes in youth, of more utter desolation in old age, than the long and chequered life of her of whom our notices are at least enough to set her before us as a wife worthy of Godwin, a mother worthy of Harold.”

Her daughter, Gunhilda, became a nun at Bruges, and to this day may be seen—I myself have seen—in the

Cathedral the leaden tablet from her coffin (it was found *under* the head) which tells us how she died on 24 August, 1087—"charitable to the poor, kind and agreeable to her attendants, courteous to strangers, and only severe to herself."

But there is no word of Gytha. "The rest is silence." She slips out of history, presumably out of life. Nothing further is heard of the great Danish lady, the Earl's wife, the King's mother, whose son made history in England as her forefathers did in Denmark. Whether she died in Bruges, where her daughter was veiled, none know.

But though there is no certainty, it is possible that her bones rest in English earth. In *Antiquities of Wallingford*, by the Rev. J. E. Field, Vicar of Benson, he tells us that, in the market-place at Wallingford, "a malthouse is said to have occupied the central position on the west side. A highly interesting relic of Saxon Wallingford was found at a depth of about four feet in a garden at the back of these premises in 1879. There were traces of strong foundation walls of great antiquity, and several lesser remains, as a small iron chain, a hone or whetstone, and a little ivory comb, as well as numerous bones. Together with these was a seal of ivory, very perfect, and unique in character. It bears on a circle the bust of a bearded and bare-headed man, holding a sword, with the legend around it, ' + Sigillum Godwini Minstr: '—The Seal of Godwin the Thane. Above the circle are two seated figures, one holding a sceptre, the other treading a smaller figure beneath the feet; presumably representing Christ, with His enemy as His footstool, seated at the right hand of the Father. The reverse of this upper part is blank; but the reverse of the circle is engraved, apparently at a different date from the obverse, with a seated lady raising her right hand, and holding a book in her left, and the legend ' + Sigillum Godgythe Monache D'o date '—The seal of Godgytha the nun given to GOD. The manner in which she is represented seems to indicate that she presided over a convent of nuns. The letter S in Godwin's seal, which appears to be the original, is in the ordinary form, whilst that letter in the seal of Godgytha resembles a reversed Z. Mr. Franks, the great authority at the British Museum, where this highly prized seal is now deposited, is disposed to give a date to it during the reign of Edward the Martyr, 974–979, or his successor Ethelred.



IVORY SEAL. FOUND AT WALLINGFORD.

"A MOTHER OF MEN."—To face p. 356.



There appears to be good ground for inferring that this was the seal of the great Earl Godwin, whose wife Gytha, here called Godgytha, spent her long widowhood in religious works. A large part of Wallingford belonged to King Edward, and we can scarcely doubt that there was a religious house here in his days; hence it may well be that Gytha was the head of it. All the circumstances, therefore, fit in with the supposition that this was her official seal, engraved upon the reverse of one which had belonged to her husband."

Whether this is or is not the case we cannot of course be sure. We must remember that Godwin was a common name, and there were possibly other thanes so called; but when we bear in mind that King Edward owned land in Wallingford—that it was in Wessex, Godwin's earldom—that the names of Godwin and (God)Gytha are linked on the seal—and that Godwin had no daughter of that name, and the granddaughter so called married abroad—it seems as if the balance of probabilities was in favour of the theory. Godgytha might have been an amplified form assumed on taking the veil—nay, taking "Gyth" in its Saxon meaning of gift—as in Edith, "happy gift"—the name would read, "Godgift," which would almost seem as if it were linked in thought with the words following—"given to GOD."

One would like to think that after all her glories and her griefs, her splendours and her sorrows, the end came peacefully by the historic river, in the green heart of that England for which her sons had died.

I have likened Gytha to the Rose of Raby, Cicely Neville, in her position of mother of the King, and in the heavy griefs that befell her. There may be another point of likeness. She too may be, like the Rose of Raby, a mother of the reigning house.

Her granddaughter and namesake, Gytha, married Waldemar of Muscovy; and from her descended Waldemar I. King of Denmark, from whom came Mary Stuart through many degrees of descent, and from her every royal house in Europe, with hardly an exception. Freeman seems hardly convinced of this descent, though not denying it; but Lappenberg accepts it, as does Kingsley, and Dean Stanley in his *Eastern Church*. It should also be remembered that Hakon the Old, King of Norway, claimed descent from Tostig, the third son of Godwin and Gytha.

I have not searched the Norse royal pedigrees, but it would probably be found that scions of that line had married into Danish royalty.

If we assume—as I think we have reason to do—that the descent of Waldemar I. from Gytha's granddaughter is correct, then, in the strange turning of Fortune's wheel, she who saw her kingly son dead at Senlac, and his reign close in blood and sorrow—she who was driven from the land he ruled and saw his foe triumphant—is the ancestress of the present royal line, and her far-off descendant rules not only the England of her son, but an Empire stretching far beyond the wildest dreams of her own day. Seen but vaguely through the mists of time, she still stands in the life story of England a figure deserving of recognition, daughter of kings, and mother of countless kings to be, and—perhaps her greatest title to honour—emphatically "a mother of men."

## SOCIAL WASPS IN DEVONSHIRE.

BY CHARLES H. LAYCOCK.

(Read at Tavistock, 23rd July, 1914.)

---

To some of you, perhaps, the title of my paper may seem somewhat arbitrary. You will no doubt say, "If wasps are to be regarded as *social* creatures, then the less of their society they give me, the better pleased I shall be." For to most people wasps, or, as the Devonshire peasant terms them, "they baggerin' ole appledranes," are nothing more than troublesome yellow-bodied insects, with very unpleasant stings, and an equally unpleasant predilection for our choicest pears, plums, and other wall fruit; an insect, in fact, which we should be very much better off without. Indeed, from the time of Homer down to the present day, wasps have always been looked upon as the petty impersonation of everything actively annoying and disagreeable.

To deny that they *are* at times a source of considerable annoyance would, of course, be absurd, but to assert that they are utterly useless to mankind is equally fallacious. Anyone who has studied the habits of wasps knows what a large quantity of smaller insects, e.g. flies and caterpillars, they destroy, in order to feed their own larvae, which are brought up on an almost exclusively insectivorous diet; which insects, if not kept down, would soon work far greater havoc among our fruit trees and our vegetables than their captors, the wasps, do among the fruit itself later in the season. Besides which, they destroy a quantity of rotten wood and other decaying substances for the construction of their nests. And, lastly, they assist, though to a far less extent than do bees, in the fertilization of certain plants, particularly those of which the flowers are too small and shallow for the longer tongues of the bees.



Wasps should therefore be regarded no less as benefactors to mankind than bees, or even birds, who also demand a certain proportion of our garden produce, as toll, in return for the numberless harmful insects they destroy, to say nothing of the delicious music with which they gladden our hearts.

Again, though wasps are certainly endowed with a very unpleasant weapon of defence, yet I have never, in all my experience of them, known one to deliberately fly at anyone and sting him, except when approaching too close to their nest. Honey-bees, on the other hand, will frequently do so, even at long distances from their hives, if they happen to dislike any particular person, owing probably to the fact that their olfactory nerves are more sensitive, thus causing them to be a far more capricious insect.

Wasps belong to that large order of insects known as *Hymenoptera*, or insects with "wedded wings" (Gr. *hymen*, *pteron*), because insects belonging to this order (with the exception of a very few which are apterous or wingless) have two pair of membranous wings which are united in flight by a series of fine hooks and eyes, or rather a fold or loop, on the posterior and anterior wings respectively, as opposed to the *Diptera* or flies, which have only one pair of wings.

The order *Hymenoptera* is subdivided according to the form of the ovipositor or egg-laying apparatus in the female sex, which, in the class to which wasps belong, is in the form of a sting; and hence this class is known as *Aculeata*, or the stinging branch of the *Hymenoptera*, as opposed to the Saw-flies, Ichneumons, etc., which have non-stinging ovipositors.

Now the *Aculeate Hymenoptera* consist of four large tribes, known respectively as *Heterogyna* (ants), *Fossorcs* (diggers or sand-wasps), *Diploptera* (true wasps), and *Anthophila* (bees).

Of these tribes, the only one with which we are concerned is *Diploptera* or true wasps, and they have received this name from the fact that they can, and indeed always do, fold their wings longitudinally, like a fan, when in repose, i.e. when not in flight, which neither ants, fossors, nor bees can do.

Of these true wasps, we have in great Britain two very distinct families, distinct both in appearance and habits,

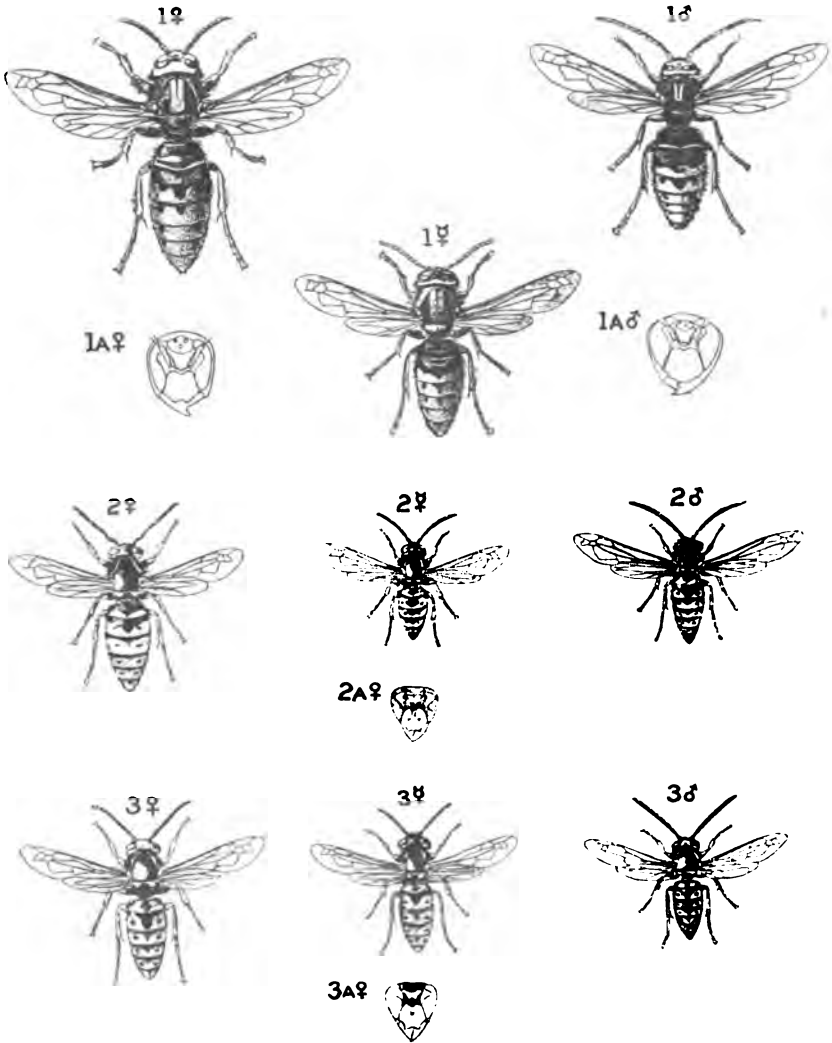


Fig. 1, ♀ ♂ *V. crabro*, female, worker, male.  
 Fig. 1A, ♀ ♂ Diagram of face, female, male.  
 Fig. 2, ♀ ♂ *V. vulgaris*, female, worker, male.  
 Fig. 2A, ♀ Diagram of face, female.  
 Fig. 3, ♀ ♂ *V. Germanica*, female, worker, male.  
 Fig. 3A, ♀ Diagram of face, female.



PLATE II.



Fig. 1, ♀ ♂ V. rufa, female, worker, male.

Fig. 1A, ♀ Diagram of face, female.

Fig. 2, ♀ ♂ V. sylvestris, female, worker, male.

Fig. 2A, ♀ Diagram of face, female.

Fig. 3, ♀ ♂ V. Norvegica, female, worker, male.

Fig. 3A, ♀ Diagram of face, female.

Fig. 4, ♀ ♂ V. Austriaca, female, male.

Fig. 4A, ♀ Diagram of face, female.



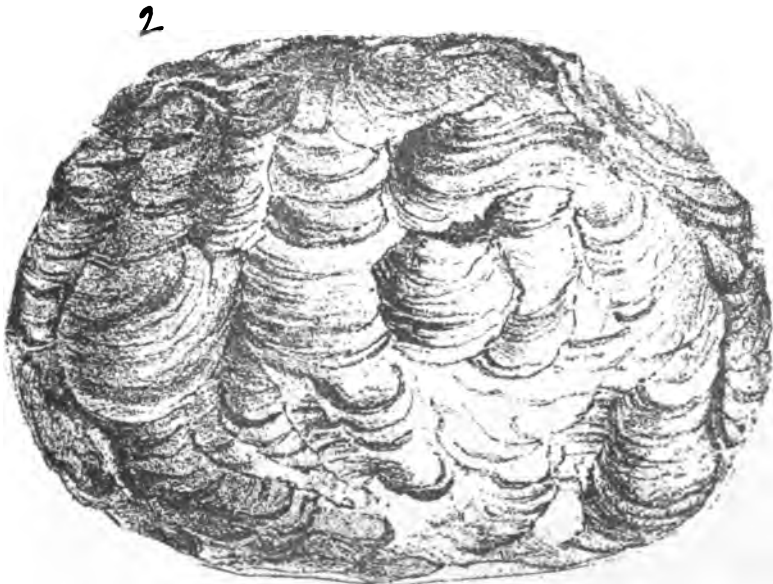


Fig. 1. Embryo nest of *V. sylvestris* (natural size).

Fig. 2. Perfect nest of *V. Germanica* (natural size).



viz. the *Eumenidae* or solitary wasps, and the *Vespidæ* or social wasps.

It is with the latter that we are now concerned, but a brief description of the solitary wasps would not be out of place here.

They are termed "solitary" because they consist of the two sexes, male and perfect female, only, and because they do not form their nests in colonies, as do the social families. Though they may build their nests very close to one another, giving to the casual observer the appearance of a colonial settlement, yet in reality each nest is separate and independent from its neighbour.

The *Eumenidae* or solitary wasps may be distinguished in a moment from the *Vespidæ* or social wasps, owing to their very much smaller size and their much darker appearance, the yellow bands being very much finer, causing a greater preponderance of black than in the social group. They consist of about fourteen species of *Odynerus*, some quite common, others very rare, and one species of *Eumenes* (*E. coarctata*), which is a very local insect, though abundant where it does occur.

These little dark wasps, though endowed with a particularly sharp sting, are most harmless and unobtrusive little creatures, doing nothing but good to mankind by the numbers of harmful insects and grubs they destroy, while they appear seldom, if ever, to attack our fruit (I have never once seen one thus engaged), or to enter our houses, except occasionally to build their little single nests in some empty drawer, window-frame, or key-hole, from which latter habit they are sometimes termed "key-hole wasps."

As a rule, however, the female chooses some hole in the ground, crevice in a wall, or hollow stem of a plant, and there makes her little single cell—one can hardly call it a nest—of mud, which she provisions with caterpillars and other grubs, which she stings so as to partially paralyse them, lays her one egg in it, closes it up, and then leaves it, and again seeks another similar spot, and repeats the same operation. As soon as the young larva is hatched, it feeds on the provision left by its mother, passes through its pupal stage, and eventually emerges as a perfect insect. *Eumenes coarctata* makes her single nest of mud, and fastens it to a small twig of heather or other low-growing shrub.



We now pass on to the subject of this paper, the *Vespidæ*, or social wasps, and we now understand the technical meaning of the term "social" as applied to these insects; for, unlike the solitary wasps, they have, besides the perfect females and males, a third or neuter sex, which are really undeveloped females, and are almost exact reproductions of the perfect females only on a much smaller scale, being little more than half their size, and being unable, except under certain abnormal conditions, to produce fertile eggs. These small undeveloped female wasps are termed "workers," because they do all the work of enlarging and repairing the nest and of feeding the young larvae. And, as we shall see, each nest is a little community of itself, with often as many as five thousand wasps all working together at the same time for the good of a common cause.

Briefly, the life-history of the social wasp is as follows: In the early spring, often in the south of England as early as March, occasionally even on warm days in February, the large female wasp, usually termed the "*queen wasp*," emerges from the hole or crevice in which she has lain hidden in a torpid and dormant state throughout the winter months, and may be seen flying close to the ground, often settling for short periods, and searching diligently for some suitable hole in which to start the foundation of her future colony. Some species, as we shall see, build their nests above ground, in trees or bushes, or under the eaves of barns and other outhouses, but the three species most commonly met with always build underground. In any case the method and construction of their nests is in the main the same in all the British species, whether tree-wasps or underground builders, though the nests of the several species vary in certain details sufficiently to distinguish that of one species from that of another.

The mother wasp seems to take some weeks as a rule before choosing the site of her future home, but by May she has generally begun her work, though she has to work single-handed yet for some time to come. And she may still be seen on the wing often as late as the end of June, or even the beginning of July. So that anyone who is desirous of lessening the number of wasps in the coming summer and autumn, should destroy as many of these large queens as he can, as each one is

responsible for from five to as many as fifteen thousand wasps in one season !

I have noticed that the leaves of ivy, the garden laurel, and hawthorn hedges seem to be particularly attractive to queen wasps in the early spring, but they have the greatest partiality of all for the small pink bell- or heath-like flowers of *Cotoneaster Simondsii*, which does not flower until June, but on a small plant of which I have caught as many as a hundred queen wasps in one day ! Queen wasps, though responsible for so much annoyance and inconvenience in the future, are in themselves most gentle and unobtrusive creatures, hardly ever using their stings as weapons of defence, or entering our houses except by accident, unless it be in the late autumn, to crave shelter for the winter months in our warm curtains or other convenient hiding-places, where they will repose peacefully, if the housewife will allow them, and never trouble us with their presence until the first warm days of spring call them forth to begin their labours.

Now, to return to our original queen-mother. As soon as she has fixed on a site to suit her fastidious taste, she enters in earnest on the work of her life. She first affixes to a foot-stalk (if an underground builder), or twig of a tree or bush (if a tree-wasp), a little grey cap or cup of a flattened conical form, like a miniature umbrella ; this cap is fastened at the top to the foot stalk or twig by a flattened triangular strap, below the cap this strap is rounded into a small pillar, to which are affixed the first four rudimentary cells (this number seems to be almost invariable), in each of which the queen wasp lays one egg. This is the beginning of the nest ; other cells are soon added, and the cap covering them is thickened by successive sheets of what is technically known as "wasp-paper," for this is the material with which all the species of British social wasps construct their nests, not only the outer covering, but also the cells. They do not, like bees, secrete wax, nor do they make and store honey, having no use for it. Wasps may frequently be seen on wooden gates or palings, apparently busily engaged in eating something ; they are in fact gnawing off small pieces of wood with their strong mandibles, which they masticate into a pulp. And this being laid on in a moist condition, when dry, forms the paper covering. These successive layers of paper are laid on to the *outside* of the original

cap or cup, and carried down from the foot-stalk to the bottom, each layer overlapping the edges of the subjacent layers. As the nest grows, more and more cells are added, arranged in tiers, with just sufficient space between each tier for the wasps to walk in.

All this so far is the sole work of the queen wasp, who, in addition to this work of construction, has to keep the young larvae constantly supplied with grubs. At length, usually about the middle of June, though frequently not until July, the first of the young brood emerge from their cells as perfect worker wasps, and these now take on the entire duty of enlarging the nest, adding fresh cells, and provisioning the young larvae, leaving the queen-mother the sole task of laying the eggs, and she now seldom, if ever, quits the nest. The nest continues to increase in size, the comb being entirely closed in except for the small hole at the bottom through which the wasps enter and leave the nest. Up to about the end of August only worker wasps are hatched, but about that time the males or drones begin to appear, and these may be seen in great abundance on the flowers of the common ivy, which is usually in flower from September to November, and which appears to be as attractive to the late workers and male wasps of autumn as *Cotoneaster Simondsii* is to the queen wasps of spring and early summer. The males may be distinguished at once from the workers by their somewhat longer and more slender bodies, and, above all, by the length of their antennae, which are fully half as long again as those of the perfect female or worker. The males of all wasps and hornets, indeed of the whole class of *Aculeate Hymenoptera*, are absolutely harmless; they may be handled with impunity, as they possess no sting. They are of slenderer build altogether than the females and workers, and this is, I believe, the case, with very few exceptions, in the whole insect world, the female is always bigger and stronger, though by no means always handsomer, than the male. The reason of this is, no doubt, that the females have all the work to do, for the sole work of the males is that of impregnating the females, the rest of their short life is spent in eating and sleeping. Analogous to this, among birds, is the eagle and hawk tribe, where the female bird does the greater share of procuring prey for, and of protecting, her young; she is therefore of superior size

and strength to her partner, who does little but fend for himself.

By the end of September or beginning of October the perfect female wasps begin to appear, the future queen-mothers of the next year; they, however, seldom leave the nest until it is finally deserted. And this dissolution is frequently hastened by early frosts, heavy rain, and, in the case of tree-wasps, by strong gales. As a rule the nest is finally abandoned by the middle or end of October. The males, after impregnating the perfect females, all die off. The original queen-mother has probably died of old age and exhaustion before the final dissolution of the nest, for, unlike the honey-bee, the queen wasp can only live for one season. A few workers may linger on in a mild autumn even into December, but they are then nothing but a nuisance, as having no longer any home to work for, they give themselves up to a life of gluttony and gorging, becoming drunk and torpid, and a source of much annoyance, for their stings remain just as acute as when in full activity. The greater number of the perfect females also die off, but a certain proportion of them manage to survive the winter, which they pass in a state of torpor, and at the same time of pregnancy, having crept into some hole or crevice or other sheltered spot, from which they will emerge in the following spring, and become the founders of fresh colonies of wasps for the next year.

One remarkable phenomenon in connection with the life-history of social wasps must not be omitted. If, after the nest is once well established, and the males have begun to appear, the queen-mother should perish either by an accident or from premature exhaustion, the colony does not at once break up, for the ovaries of certain of the workers, which, under ordinary circumstances, are undeveloped, suddenly become fertile, and they are able to lay eggs; but these can produce male offspring only, so that the nest cannot continue for long, for the males do no work, and as the older workers die off and no new ones come on to take their place, the nest soon falls to pieces from want of constant repairing.

The *Vespidae*, or social wasps, are represented in Great Britain by their typical genus *Vespa* (Fr. *guêpe*, Eng. *wasp*) only. And of this genus there are seven species,

all but one of which are found in Devonshire. They are as follows :—

- (1) *Vespa crabro* (the hornet).
- (2) *V. vulgaris* (the common wasp).
- (3) *V. Germanica* (the German wasp).
- (4) *V. rufa* (the red-legged wasp).
- (5) *V. sylvestris* (the tree-wasp).
- (6) *V. Norvegica* (the Norwegian wasp, formerly known as *V. Britannica*).
- (7) *V. Austriaca* (the wood-wasp, formerly known as *V. arborea*).

Though, with the exception of the hornet, they may, to a casual observer, all appear to be much alike, yet with a little practice the several species may easily be identified, even when on the wing, with the exception perhaps of the workers of *V. vulgaris* and *V. Germanica*, which often closely resemble one another.

Anything like a minute description of each species would be altogether beyond the scope of this paper ; but the following points of distinction in their markings and habits may help observers to classify the several species.

(1) *V. crabro*. The hornet may be at once distinguished from the smaller wasps by its superior size, even the smallest worker hornet being bigger than the largest queen wasp, while the queen hornet often attains to a size of two inches and more across from wing to wing when extended. Again, the colouring of the hornet, which is brown with orange-yellow markings, is sufficient to distinguish it from the smaller wasps, which are invariably black with chrome-yellow markings. The hornet usually builds its nest in a hollow tree or under the eaves of an outhouse or barn. Unlike the smaller species, the hornet frequently works by night as well as by day, particularly if the moon is shining. The sting of a hornet is far more severe and poisonous than that of the smaller wasps, and there is a popular saying that it takes two hornet stings to kill a man, and three to kill a horse !

The hornet is at no time a common insect in Devonshire, but I have found it to occur in most parts of the county, particularly in the Plymouth district.

(2) *V. vulgaris*, as its name implies, is the commonest species of all, though *V. Germanica* is scarcely less common.

These are the two, and the only two species which may be said to be a nuisance, in addition to being a benefactor, to mankind; for they are the species which attack his choice fruit, and enter his dwelling-house with provoking persistence to gorge upon his sugar, cake, and jam, etc.

The characteristic markings of *V. vulgaris* are: clypeus (or face) with a broad black line down the centre, swelling out at the bottom on either side like the arms of an anchor much blunted, as a rule the black line stops short of the lower edge of the clypeus, but occasionally it is continued down to it as in *V. Norvegica*. The markings on the clypeus of most of the smaller wasps, though usually clearly defined and invariable in the case of the perfect females or queens, are frequently very indistinct and variable in the workers and males, so that they do not form the best criterion to go by in distinguishing the several species. The thorax of *V. vulgaris* has two straight parallel-sided yellow lines on either side, and these are invariable in all three sexes. The first ring or segment of the abdomen has a broad black band curving down regularly to a central point, with no lateral cusps or spots as in *V. Germanica*; the second ring has a similar but broader band with a central point and two lateral square cusps, not oval as in *V. Germanica*.

The underside of the scape, or first joint, of the antennae is invariably black in the perfect female and worker, yellow in the male. This is the case with all the ground wasps.

*V. vulgaris* invariably builds its nest underground.

(3) *V. Germanica*. This wasp is very similar both in appearance and habits to *V. vulgaris*, and was formerly classed by Linnaeus as a mere variety of it. But the marked difference in the material and construction of its nest, and still more the very distinct genital armature of the male render it deserving of being classed as a separate species. The queens of these two species may easily be distinguished. The characteristic markings of *V. Germanica* are: clypeus, with three small black dots, sometimes the central dot is prolonged into a black line thickened at the base. Thorax, with two convex yellow lines on either side, as opposed to the straight or parallel-sided lines in *V. vulgaris*. This, I believe, is invariable in all the sexes. Abdomen, the first ring having a very narrow black band, unlike the broad band of *V. vulgaris*,

and this band is broken by three black spots, the central spot being far the largest and diamond-shaped with the angles somewhat rounded off; the second ring has a narrow black band, which rises in the middle into a long dome-shaped cusp; the two lateral spots on this ring are round, and quite unconnected with the black band, not united to it as in *V. vulgaris*. The scape of the antennae as in *V. vulgaris*. Except for the convex lines on the thorax, the males and workers of *V. Germanica* are often impossible to be distinguished from those of *V. vulgaris*, though, of course, the males can always be easily identified if the genital armature be examined under a glass, as this is very distinct in the two species.

*V. Germanica*, like *V. vulgaris*, invariably builds its nest underground.

*V. Germanica* is on the whole the largest of the smaller species of British wasps, the queen often measuring as much as one and a half inches across from wing to wing. The workers vary very considerably in size, some being as small as the workers of *V. vulgaris* or *V. rufa*, while others almost attain to the size of the queens of these latter species. It is probably these large workers whose ovaries become partially developed in the event of the premature death of the queen. The workers of all the species vary in size to a certain extent, but none in such a marked degree as those of *V. Germanica*.

(4) *V. rufa*, as its name implies, has usually a considerable amount of rufous or orange-red colouring mingled with the yellow on the abdomen, though not unfrequently specimens may be found of a very bright chrome-yellow with not a trace of rufous colouring; the legs, too, are usually much tinged with red. The markings on the abdomen are very irregular, scarcely any two specimens being exactly alike; in some the black considerably predominates over the yellow, giving the insect a very dark and sombre appearance, like *V. Norvegica*, while in others the yellow is particularly bright. And this wasp may be at once distinguished from all others by the remarkably smooth and shiny appearance of the abdomen, which appears as if it had been polished or varnished. It has the figure of an anchor very distinctly traced on the clypeus, the shank being placed vertically, with the arms turning up on either side, similar to *V. vulgaris*, except that in *V. rufa* the arms of the anchor are sharp, not

blunt and rounded off as in *V. vulgaris*. The scape of the antennae as in the two preceding species.

*V. rufa* is also an underground builder.

The workers are particularly small in proportion to the queen, who is, if anything, slightly larger than the average *V. vulgaris* queen, though never so large as *V. Germanica*.

*V. rufa*, though perhaps no less common than *V. vulgaris* and *V. Germanica*, is not nearly so frequently seen, being a shy and unobtrusive insect, doing nothing but good. It is particularly partial to pine and fir trees, and in the autumn the males and workers may often be seen in hundreds flying about these trees, while no other species is to be met with.

(5) *V. sylvestris*. A very beautiful insect, of a light, but bright yellow, with very regular markings, there being scarcely any variation either in size or marking between one specimen and another. The clypeus has one single small black dot in the centre. The first two abdominal rings have slightly projecting lateral cusps, and these slight projections entirely disappear in the succeeding rings. The underside of the scape of the antennae is yellow in all three sexes.

*V. sylvestris* is a tree-wasp, and usually builds its nest in a hollow tree, though not unfrequently in a hedge-bank. It is particularly partial to the flowers of the wild figwort (*Scrophularia nodosa* and *aquatica*), also to the little pink blossoms of the snowberry (*Symphoricarpos*).

*V. sylvestris*, though less common than the three preceding species, is nevertheless evenly distributed over the whole of Devonshire. Like *V. rufa*, it appears to do nothing but good to mankind, and is a shy and unobtrusive insect, though perhaps the most powerful in flight of all our smaller species, and is said to have the sharpest sting, though it is certainly not the most vicious in using it.

(6) *V. Norvegica*. A very dark and sombre-looking insect. The queen is in proportion smaller than that of any of the preceding species, though the males and workers are, if anything, slightly larger than those of *V. rufa*, which species it most closely resembles in appearance, having also a reddish-orange shade mingled with the yellow on the abdomen and legs; but it can at once



be distinguished from *V. rufa* by the scape of the antennae, which in *V. Norvegica* is yellow on the underside in all three sexes, while in *V. rufa* it is black, except in the male. The males of all the species may easily be distinguished by an examination of their genital armature, which differs very considerably in the various species. *V. Norvegica* has the clypeus divided from top to bottom by a broad black line, swelling out on either side, having somewhat the appearance of a spear-head pointing downwards, the angles being more or less acute in different specimens. The markings on the abdomen are not unlike those of *V. sylvestris*, except that the lateral cusps are larger and more distinct, while the black band, which is very distinct on each abdominal ring in *V. sylvestris*, is hardly perceptible after the first and second rings in *V. Norvegica*.

*V. Norvegica* invariably builds its nest in a tree or bush, most commonly in a gooseberry bush. It is a rare wasp in Devonshire. I have taken but one nest of it, at Kingskerswell in 1908. But it is recorded in the one published volume of the *Victoria History of Devonshire* as having occurred in several localities in the county. It is quite common in the North of England, as common as *V. sylvestris* is with us. I have taken many nests of this species in Yorkshire, one from an apple tree, and several from gooseberry bushes.

(7) *V. Austriaca*, or *arborea*. The life-history and habits of this rare British wasp were until recently unknown. For no nest had ever been discovered, though a considerable number of males and females, but no workers, had been captured from time to time in the North of England. The late Mr. Edward Saunders has now proved conclusively that it is what is known as an inquiline or "cuckoo" wasp, laying its eggs in the nest of *V. rufa*, the young larvae being fed and tended by the workers of its host, precisely the same as in the case of the *Bombi* (or true bumble-bees) and their "cuckoos" the *Psithyri*. Host and cuckoo seem to live on perfectly friendly terms, though as far as is known, the cuckoo bee or wasp does no work either in the maintenance of the nest or in tending the young larvae. Indeed there are no workers in the inquiline species, only perfect females and males. The clypeus of *V. Austriaca* has three small black streaks, not unlike that of *V. Germanica*, except

that in the latter the central streak (or rather dot in the case of *V. Germanica*) is usually larger than the two side ones, while in *V. Austriaca* the central streak is smaller than the two side ones. The markings of the abdomen closely resemble those of its host, *V. rufa*. The scape of the antennae is yellow on the underside in both female and male.

*V. Austriaca* has never been recorded as having been found in Devonshire. It is very rarely met with in the South of England at all. It is said to be not uncommon in the North, but I have not had the good fortune to meet with a specimen.

From the foregoing descriptions we notice one marked distinction between the so-called tree-wasps and ground-wasps. In the former the underside of the scape of the antennae is yellow in all three sexes, while in the latter it is black in the female and worker, and yellow only in the male.

Another equally well-defined point of distinction between the tree- and ground-wasps, not touched upon in these descriptions, is the form of the face. In the ground-wasps the large compound eyes nearly touch the base of the mandibles, while in the tree-wasps a considerable portion of the cheek is inserted between them.

*V. Austriaca* partakes of the characteristics of both classes, for while the scape of the antennae is yellow in both male and female, as in the tree-wasps, the eyes do not nearly touch the base of the mandibles, thus agreeing in this respect with the ground-wasps; this latter characteristic may possibly be in order to imitate more closely its host, *V. rufa*.

## VICARAGES IN DEVON.

BY REV. JOHN B. PEARSON, D.D.

(Read at Tavistock, 23rd July, 1914.)

---

THE inequality in the values of benefices in the Church of England, compared with the duties devolving on the incumbents, has always been a matter of regret to any one taking more than a superficial view of the question in general; while to persons fairly well acquainted with the laws governing real property, it has been obvious that any readjustment must be introduced with care and caution. Before and since the times of "Good Queen Anne" any one who accepted the spiritual charge of the parish of St. Thomas next Exeter knew that he *must* live on it: if he succeeded to the rectory of Alphington or Whitestone, which wedge it in on either side, he knew that he *could* live on it. It was in her reign that the Crown and Parliament, by surrendering the tenths and firstfruits on benefices, about £14,000 a year, in the interest of the Church in general, gave evidence that in their opinion a well-provided clergy were a necessity in national life; but the unfriendly relations between the Government and the clergy at large during the next half-century obstructed any farther development of this policy, and no practical improvement, for various reasons which I need not recapitulate, was found possible till the accession of the Whigs to power at the close of the year 1830. After that, by placing Episcopal and Chapter revenues in the hands of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, a fund was provided out of which the endowment of churches in populous localities was found practicable; and as I am not one of those who "think in thousands," I may humbly abstain from any farther discussion of their revenues, except so far as they help to explain the Tables which form the chief constituent of my paper.

I may premise by observing that before the Reformation all land in England paid tithe, and, from the time of

Henry I., to the churches of the several parishes into which the dioceses were subdivided; but later on monasteries of various Orders acquired the charge of many parishes, appropriating their church income, and where this was the case about the year 1400 vicarages became usually imperative. In 1534, the date of general survey, in a place where the incumbent was rector, he enjoyed all the emoluments: where a bishop, a monastery, or a canonical corporation appropriated the church, the vicar had about one-third of the endowment; and in some cases the appropriating body took everything, providing for the spiritual duties of the church. This last class of churches constitutes the perpetual curacies and donatives appearing in records of some years past: a perpetual curacy, to the best of my knowledge, being a donative where the impropiator had lost his privilege of displacing the curate in consequence of the place receiving an endowment under the Bounty Acts. The rough and ready manner in which "bluff King Hal" dealt with the monastic revenues placed at his disposal precluded the employment of rectorial tithe in favour of the vicarages or curacies to which it had originally belonged; and the financial straits which beset the Exchequer for more than a century afterwards made any further concessions impossible. In Protestant Germany and in Scandinavia the Kings and Dukes at the Reformation took the administration of Church revenues into their own management, subject to the repairs of the churches, the maintenance of schools, and reserving an adequate stipend for the clergyman. Interests were too divided in England for anything of the kind to be attempted: in the Established Kirk in Scotland, the question, as far as I know, has worked itself out on lines much nearer those prevailing abroad.

These few remarks may serve as an introduction to the Tables, in which I give the legal position of every benefice not a rectory in Devon, with the exception of Exeter and Plymouth, which have a record of their own too complex for the analysis given in this paper. I owe my information to three principal sources.

A. An account of all Ecclesiastical benefices in England and Wales, with or without cure of souls; printed by a Royal Commission appointed in 1832; under date 1835.

B. A return of Tithes as commuted, about 1847; indicating the owners in three classes: (1) Parochial

Incumbents ; (2) Clerical Dignitaries and their lessees ;  
(3) Lay Impropriators.

The entire valuation amounts to about four million sterling, of which five-eighths belong to the parochial clergy, and the remainder to the Commissioners and the Lay Impropriators, each having about three-sixteenths.

C. Dugdale's *Monasticon* : new edition in 6 vols.

Other works by Dr. Oliver of Exeter, and various writers on Devon.

It is of "no use crying over spilt milk." The large revenues which passed in 1531-5 from the Church to the Exchequer have been a ransom which have secured the comparative immunity which the English clergy of various ranks have enjoyed for so many years, and which, Wales apart, as far as I can see, they are likely to enjoy for a considerable time. We have had nothing like the legislation of Joseph II. in Austria about 1780 : above all, the absolute suppression of Church property in France in 1789 in return for a charge on the general revenues of the country : or the abolition of monastic endowments in Italy, where I do not know exactly how the parochial clergy are maintained. For my own part, without any desire to enter on the thorny question of Church organisation, I have thought it instructive to place before the Devonshire Association a list of the vicarages in Devon, a county large enough for the consideration of any plan bearing on the endowments of the Church, with the view of showing in whose hands the rectorial emoluments were to be found at the time when their ownership passed into the hands of Henry VIII., his officials, or favourites.

Our moral sense need not be shocked at the existence of such an anomaly as lay tithe. One of the first Acts passed in the time of Queen Mary, 1553-8, secured the holders of monastic property in their enjoyment : one of the Drake family, impropriator of Littleham or Withycombe Raleigh, in the time of Charles I. spent twice as much on a tithe-barn as he did on some almshouses he was building for the poor ; and lay tithes pass by deed as freehold, though collected by the same rules as ecclesiastical tithe. "Exceptions prove the rule" is a very old saying, and one very true in all matters of ordinary life.

The Tables explain themselves. Where a cathedral appropriated, revenue and advowson have generally remained together : more frequently separated in other cases.

TABLE I.

OWNER OF CHURCH (1535).	PATRON (1831).	IMPROPRIATOR (1831).
Abbot's Bickington. P.C..	Lord Rolle.	Lord Rolle and Curate.
Abbotsham. V. ....	The Crown.	Landowners and Occupiers
Abbots Kerswell. V. ....	Uncertain.	The Crown.
Alvington, West. V. ....	Chapter of Sarum.	Chapter of Sarum.
Marlbrough .....	The same.	The same.
South Milton .....	The same.	The same.
South Huish .....	The same.	The same.
Anstey, West. V. ....	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Ashburton. V. ....	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Buckland .....	The same.	The same.
Bickington .....	The same.	The same.
Awliscombe. V. ....	Duke of Bedford.	— Drewe, Esq.
Axminster. V. ....	W. Conybeare. On lease from Preb. of York.	W. Conybeare. As Lessee from York.
Kilmington .....	The same.	—
Membury .....	The same.	—
Axmouth. V. ....	R. S. Hallett.	Vicar and Patron.
Montebourg in Normandy; then Sion Abbey, as an alien priory.		
Priory of Polsloe.	H. W. Marker.	H. W. Marker and Another.
Buckland Abbey.	C. Chichester.	C. Chichester.
Malmesbury Abbey.	Lord Wharnccliffe.	R. N. Incedon.

<sup>1</sup> See Dugdale VI. 1097.

OWNER OF CHURCH (1535).	PATRON (1831).	IMPROPRIATOR (1831).
Berry Pomeroy. V. ....	Duke of Somerset.	Duke of Somerset.
Bickleigh. V. ....	Sir R. Lopes.	The Vicar.
Sheepstor. ....	The same.	The same.
Blackawton. V. ....	J. H. Seale.	A. Welland.
Bovey Tracey. V. ....	The Crown.	The Landowners.
Bradinch. P.C. ....	Canons of Windsor.	Canons of Windsor.
Bradworthy. V. ....	The Crown.	E. Langdon and R. Kingdon
Pancraswyke. ....	The same.	The same.
Brampford Speke. ....	The Crown.	The Crown.
Priory of St. Nicholas, Exon.		
Church of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Dean of Exeter.	Dean of Exeter.	Dean of Exeter.
Buckfastleigh Abbey.	G. Baker.	The Vicar.
Tavistock Abbey.	Duke of Bedford.	Duke of Bedford.
Uncertain.	T. H. Kingdon.	Vicar and Landowners.
Priory of Totnes.	The Crown.	Miss Knollis.
—	The same.	The same.
Priory of Plympton.	Canons of Windsor.	T. Splatt.
Church of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Uncertain.	The Crown.	Corporations of Rochester and Maidstone.
Priory of Frithelstock.	Chapter of Bristol.	Chapter of Bristol.
—	The same.	The same.
Hartland Abbey.	John Luxton.	The Incumbent.
Church of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.	G. Northcote.

Buckfastleigh. V. ....	M. Lowndes.	Earl of Macclesfield.
Buckland Brewer. V. ...	The Crown.	Archdeacon Moore.
Bulkworthy. ....	The same.	The same.
East Putford. ....	The same.	The same.
Buckland Mon. V. ....	— Nicholls.	Sir T. Drake, Bart.
Budeaux, St. P.C. ....	Vicar of Plymouth.	John Wills.
Budleigh, East. V. ....	Lord Rolle.	Landowners.
Withycomb Raleigh. ....	The same.	The same.
Burlescombe. V. ....	W. A. Sanford.	W. A. Sanford.
Burrington. V. ....	James Buckingham.	M. Tout.
Cadbury. V. ....	Unknown.	G. S. Fursdon.
Chittlehampton. V. ....	Lord Rolle.	Lord Rolle.
Christow. V. ....	Viscount Exmouth.	Viscount Exmouth.
Chudleigh. V. ....	Trustees.	Lord Clifford.
Church Stow. V. ....	The Crown.	Chamber of Exeter.
Kingsbridge. V. ....	The Crown.	—
Clawton. P.C. ....	Thomas Melhuish.	Thomas Melhuish.
Clyst, Broad. V. ....	Sir T. Acland, Bart.	Vicar and Dr. Troyte.
Clyst, Honiton. P.C. ....	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Colaton Raleigh. V. ....	Dean of Exeter.	Dean of Exeter.
Colebroke. V. ....	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Coleridge. V. ....	Bishop of Exeter.	Hon. N. Fellowes.
Collumpton. V. ....	R. B. de Beauvoir.	Certain Proprietors.
Colyton. V. ....	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Buckfastleigh Abbey.		
Tor Abbey.		
—		
Buckland Abbey.		
Plympton Abbey.		
Polsloe Priory.		
—		
Priory of Canonleigh.		
Tavistock Abbey.		
Priory of St. Nicholas,		
Exeter.		
Tewkesbury Abbey.		
Tavistock Abbey.		
Church of Exeter.		
Buckfastleigh Abbey.		
—		
Priory of Cornworthy.		
Priory of Totnes.		
Church of Exeter.		
Dean of Exeter.		
Church of Exeter.		
Crediton College.		
Priory of St. Nicholas,		
Exeter.		
Church of Exeter.		



OWNER OF CHURCH (1535).	PATRON (1831).	IMPROPRIATOR (1831).
Shute .....	The same.	The same.
Monkton .....	The same.	The same.
Cornwood. V. ....	Bishop of Exeter.	Sir J. Rogers.
Cornworthy. V. ....	Charles Barter.	E. Holdich and Two Others.
Crediton. V. ....	Governors of Crediton Church.	Governors of Crediton Church.
Culmstock. V. ....	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Dawlish. V. ....	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Dean Prior. V. ....	Sir J. Y. Buller.	Sir J. Y. Buller.
Dowland. P.C. ....	Sir S. Northcote.	Sir S. Northcote.
Down, West. V. ....	Bishop of Exeter.	G. Langdon and Others.
Dunkeswell. P.C. ....	Miss Graves.	Miss Graves.
Dunsford. V. ....	B. Fulford.	B. Fulford and Others.
Egg Buckland. V. ....	The Crown.	Mrs. Julian.
Ermington (S.R.) V. ...	J. B. Cholwick and the Crown.	For the Vicarage.
Kingston .....	The same.	The same.
Exminster. V. ....	Governors of Crediton Church.	Governors of Crediton Church.
Fremington. V. ....	W. C. Hill.	G. A. Barbor.
Fritelstock. P.C. ....	Mr. Johns.	—
Halberton. V. ....	Chapter of Bristol.	—
Harberton. V. ....	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Halwill .....	The same.	The same.

Harpford. V. ....	Sion Abbey (Middlesex). (From St. Michael's Mount, Normandy.)	Lord Rolle.	Vicar and H. Lee.
Ven Ottery .....	—	The same.	—
Hartland. P.C. ....	Hartland Abbey.	Governors of Charterhouse.	Governors of Charterhouse
Hatherleigh. V. ....	Tavistock Abbey.	Trustees of J. Ireland.	Mrs. Boughton.
Heavitree. V. ....	Church of Exeter.	Chamber of Exeter.	Chamber of Exeter.
Hennock. V. ....	Tor Abbey.	Messrs. Lake and Comins.	T. Hellier and Others.
Hockworthy. V. ....	Canonleigh Abbey.	Prebendary of Wells.	The Vicar.
Holcombe Burnell. V. ...	Prebendary of Wells.	Messrs. Bluett and Wills.	Messrs. Bluett and Wills.
Holcombe Rogus. V. ....	Priory of Montacute (Som.)	Rev. S. Lane.	Mrs. Lane.
Holne. V. ....	Buckfastleigh Abbey.	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Ide. P.C. ....	Church of Exeter.	Prebendary of Sarum.	Prebendary of Sarum.
Ilfracombe. V. ....	Canons of Windsor.	Canons of Windsor.	Canons of Windsor.
Ilington. V. ....	Ottery St. Mary.	Canons of Windsor.	Canons of Windsor.
Ipplepen. V. ....	Church of Sarum.	Chapter of Sarum.	Chapter of Sarum.
Kenton. V. ....	Church of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Kings Kerswell. P.C. ...	Church of Sarum.	Prebendary of Sarum.	Prebendary of Sarum.
Kings Teignton. V. ....	—	The same.	The same.
Highweek .....	—	—	—
Knowstone. ....	Hartland Abbey.	J. H. Tremayne.	R. Heales.
Lamerton. V. ....	Tavistock Abbey.	Dean of Exeter.	Dean of Exeter.
Land Key. P.C. ....	Dean of Exeter.	The same.	The same.
Swymbridge .....	—	Chapter of Exeter.	R. N. Incledon.
Leigh, West. V. ....	Vicars Choral of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter..	Chapter of Exeter.
Littleham. V. ....	Church of Exeter.	—	—

OWNER OF CHURCH (1535).	PATRON (1831).	IMPROPRIATOR (1831).
Loddiswell. V. ....	Thomas Freke.	Thomas Freke.
Buckland, Tout Sts. ....	The same.	The same.
Luppitt. V. ....	Mrs. Hawker.	Mrs. Hawker.
Lynton. P.C. ....	Archdeacon of Barnstaple.	Archdeacon of Barnstaple.
Countisbury. ....	The same.	The same.
Martinsleigh. P.C. ....	Chamber of Exeter.	W. Stabback.
Mary Church. V. ....	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Coffinswell. ....	The same.	The same.
Mary Stow. V. ....	J. H. Tremayne.	Vicar and J. H. Tremayne.
Thrushelston. ....	The same.	The same.
Milton Abbot. V. ....	Duke of Bedford.	Vicar.
Molton, North. V. ....	Earl of Morley.	Earl of Morley.
Twitchen. ....	The same.	The same.
Molton, South. P.C. ....	Canons of Windsor.	Canons of Windsor.
Monkleigh. V. ....	Miss Saltren.	Miss Saltren and Another.
Morebath. V. ....	T. L. Clarke.	Messrs. Bere.
Priory of Montacute (Som.)	Canons of Windsor.	Canons of Windsor.
Priory of Baslinch (Som.) ;	Miss Saltren.	Miss Saltren and Another.
par. of Brompton Regis.	T. L. Clarke.	Messrs. Bere.
Church of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Chapel to Rewe.	Trustees.	W. Gould.
Archpriest of Hacombe.	Lord Clifford.	Landowners.
Priory of Plympton.	J. Quicke.	Messrs. Northcote and Quicke.
Chapel of Windsor.	Canons of Windsor.	Canons of Windsor.
Bishop of Exeter.	Bishop of Exeter.	Bishop of Exeter.

Okehampton. V. ....	Priory of Cowick.	A. Savile.	A. Holdsworth.
Otterton. V. ....	Sion Abbey, Middlesex.	Lord Rolle.	Lord Rolle.
Ottery St. Mary. V. ....	College of Ottery St. Mary.	The Crown.	Canons of Windsor.
Paignton. V. ....	Church of Exeter.	S. Northcote and Another.	Precentor of Exeter.
Marldon. ....	—	The same.	The same.
Petherwin, North. V. ....	Tavistock Abbey.	Duke of Bedford.	Mr. Hawke and Others.
Payhembury. V. ....	Ford Abbey, Devon.	T. T. Jackson.	W. Wyndham.
Plympton Mary. P.C. ....	Priory of Plympton.	Canons of Windsor.	Canons of Windsor.
Plympton Maurice. P.C. ....	Priory of Plympton.	Canons of Windsor.	Canons of Windsor.
Plymstock. P.C. ....	Tavistock Abbey.	Canons of Windsor.	Canons of Windsor.
Rattery. V. ....	St. Dogmael's Abbey, Pembrokeshire.	Sir W. Carew.	Sir W. Carew.
Rockbeare. V. ....	Priory of Canonleigh.	Bishop of Exeter.	Porter and Others.
Salcombe. V. ....	Church of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Seaton and Beer. V. ....	Sherborne Abbey, Dorset.	Lord Rolle.	Lord Rolle.
Shaugh. P.C. ....	Priory of Plympton.	Canons of Windsor.	—
Shebbear. V. ....	Tor Abbey.	The Crown.	Various Persons.
Sheepwash. ....	—	The same.	The same.
Sheldon. P.C. ....	Dunkeswell Abbey.	E. S. Drewe.	The same.
Sidbury. V. ....	Church of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Sidmouth. V. ....	Sion Abbey, Middlesex.	W. Jenkins.	W. Jenkins.
Slapton. P.C. ....	College of Slapton.	W. Paige.	Landowners.
Spreyton. V. ....	Tavistock Abbey.	R. Holland.	Landowners.
Staverton. V. ....	Church of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Stoke Canon. P.C. ....	Church of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.

OWNER OF CHURCH (1535).	PATRON (1831).	IMPROPRIATOR (1831).
Stoke Gabriel .....	Trustees.	Chancellor of Exeter.
Stokenham. V. ....	The Crown.	A. H. Holdsworth.
Chivelstone .....	The same.	The same.
Sherford .....	The same.	The same.
Tamerton Foliot. V. ....	The Crown.	Leach and Others.
Tavistock. V. ....	Duke of Bedford.	Duke of Bedford.
Tawton, Bp. V. ....	Dean of Exeter.	Dean of Exeter.
Tawton, South. V. ....	Canons of Windsor.	Canons of Windsor.
Teignmouth, E. P.C. ....	Vicar of Dawlish.	Chapter of Exeter.
Teignton, Bp. V. ....	John Comyns.	Vicar.
Teignmouth, W. ....	The same.	The same.
Thomas, St. Ap. V. ....	J. W. Buller.	J. W. Buller.
Thorncombe. V. ....	J. Bragge.	J. Bragge.
Thorverton. V. ....	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Tiverton Priors. P.C. ....	King's Coll., Cambridge.	King's Coll., Cambridge.
Topsham. P.C. ....	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Tormohun. P.C. ....	R. Mallock.	R. Mallock and Others.
Cockington .....	The same.	The same.
Torrington, Great. P.C. ...	Christ Church, Oxford.	Christ Church, Oxford.
St. Giles-in-the-Wood ...	The same.	The same.
Totnes. V. ....	The Crown.	Duke of Somerset.
Ugborough. V. ....	Grocers' Co., London.	Vicar and Carew.
Uffculme. V. ....	Prebendary of Sarum.	Prebendary of Sarum.
Up Ottery. V. ....	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.

Walkhampton. V. ....	Buckland Abbey.	Sir R. Lopes.	Sir R. Lopes.
Welcombe. P.C. ....	Hartland Abbey.	Lord Clinton.	W. Heddon.
Wembury. P.C. ....	Priory of Plympton.	Canons of Windsor.	Canons of Windsor.
Werrington. Don.C. ....	Tavistock Abbey.	Earl of Buckinghamshire.	The Curate.
Whitchurch. V. ....	Uncertain.	P. Sleeman.	P. Sleeman.
Widdicombe-in-the-Moor. V.	Church of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Winkleigh. V. ....	Church of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.	Chapter of Exeter.
Witheridge. V. ....	Priory of Cannington (Somerset).	W. P. Thomas.	W. P. Thomas.
Wolborough. Don.C. ....	Tor Abbey.	Earl of Devon.	Earl of Devon.
Newton Abbot. ....	—	The same.	The same.
Woodbury. P.C. ....	Vicars Choral, Exeter.	Vicars Choral, Exon.	Vicars Choral, Exon.
Woodland. P.C. ....	Chapelry in Ipplepen.	Parishioners.	Canons of Windsor.
Wollfardisworthy, Bide- ford. P.C. ....	Hartland Abbey.	W. C. Loggin.	W. C. Loggin.
Yarcombe. V. ....	Priory of Otterton (Devon)	The Crown.	Sir H. Drake.
Yarncombe. V. ....	Hospital of St. John, Exeter	The Crown.	Lord Rolle.
Yealmington. V. ....	Prebendary of Sarum.	Prebendary of Sarum.	Prebendary of Sarum.
Revelstoke. ....	—	The same.	The same.

TABLE II.

This Table gives the names of the religious houses entered in the first Table, specifying also the various Orders to which they belonged. At the end will be found a very brief account of these Orders, sufficient, I believe, for the ordinary reader, and I hope accurate enough to refresh the memories of those who know more of medieval Church history.

Barlynch Priory.	Somerset.	Austin Friars.
Bisham Abbey.	Berkshire.	Austin Friars.
Bridgewater Priory.	Somerset.	Uncertain.
Buckfast Abbey.	Devon.	Cistercian.
Buckland Abbey.	Devon.	Cistercian.
Cannington Priory.	Somerset.	Benedictine nunnery
Canonleigh Priory.	Devon.	Austin nunnery.
Cornworthy Priory.	Devon.	Austin nunnery.
Cowick Priory, Exeter.	Under Tavistock Abbey.	Benedictine.
Dunkeswell Abbey.	Devon.	Cistercian.
Ford Abbey.	Devon.	Cistercian.
Fritelstock Priory.	Devon.	Austin Canons.
Hartland Abbey.	Devon.	Austin Canons.
Lilleshall Abbey.	Salop.	Austin Canons.
Malmesbury Abbey.	Wiltshire.	Benedictine.
Merton Priory.	Somerset.	Austin Canons.
Montacute Priory.	Somerset.	Cluniac.
Newenham Abbey.	Devon.	Cistercian.
Ottertton Priory.	Devon.	—
Plympton Priory.	Devon.	Austin Canons.
Polsloe Priory.	Exeter.	Benedictine nunnery
St. Augustine's Abbey.	Bristol.	Austin Canons. (?)
St. Dogmaeli Abbey.	Pembrokeshire.	Benedictine Reformed.
St. Nicholas Priory.	Exeter.	Benedictine.
Sherborne Abbey.	Dorset.	Benedictine.
Sion College.	Middlesex.	Austin nunnery.
Tavistock Abbey.	Devon.	Benedictine.
Tor Abbey.	Devon.	Premonstratensian.
Totnes Priory.	Devon.	Benedictine.

It will be observed that in Table I. three churches have the rectory and advowson of a fair number of vicarages—Exeter, Sarum, and Windsor, the two first as “cathedrals of the old foundation”; Windsor, under royal grants before and after the Reformation. Cathedrals “of the old

foundation" are those which were in the hands of secular canons at the Dissolution; they were not included in the Acts effecting the suppression of religious houses. St. Paul's, Lichfield, and Lincoln, belonged to this class; and so did all cathedrals in France until the close of the eighteenth century. In England all cathedrals in the charge of monastic bodies were refounded by Henry VIII., and are termed "churches of the new foundation"; they comprise about half the entire number. It will be best if I enumerate, briefly, the various Orders named in the second column of Table I., although the names are familiar to all who interest themselves in this rather special subject.

The Benedictine Order was founded by Benedict of Nursia, who died at Monte Casino, not far from Rome, about A.D. 540. His rule organised the monks of the Scotch and Irish methods, and the chief foundations in Western Europe came under its control. About A.D. 750 Chrodegang of Metz in the north-east of France introduced modifications which relaxed the theoretical strictness of the monastic system, and much rivalry ensued for very many years. The Benedictines again reformed themselves at Cluny and Cîteaux, both near Dijon, in the eleventh century: the latter, the Cistercian Order, had many houses in England, and three Latin lines record the strictness observed in the first.

*Esse niger monachus si forte velim Cluniaci,  
Surgere me faciant mediâ de nocte, volentem  
Amplius in calido membra fovere toro.*

Augustinian or Austin Canons or Friars originated near Avignon in the eleventh century: very popular in England, but with no special historical record. Collegiate churches took their rise in the fourteenth century. Ottery St. Mary is a fine example. Slapton never came to much. Henry VI. and Queen Margaret may have intended Eton and King's College at Cambridge to be of this class; but the first members of those distinguished foundations, who were pledged never to apply for a change in their rules, might be a little surprised to watch the ways of their successors in tenure.

Lastly, the Premonstratensian Order, founded near Laon at a place named Premontrè, had only one house in Devon, and I think not many in England.



## THE ANGLICAN INVASION OF DEVON, WITH SOME NOTES ON THE PLACE-NAME “-WORTHY.”

BY JOHN MAY MARTIN, C.E.

(Read at Tavistock, 23rd July, 1914.)

TRAVELLERS westward by that branch of the London and South-Western Railway which runs on from Okehampton to Bude and the north coast of Cornwall used to find themselves saluted at Okehampton, then newly become a junction, by the stentorian voice of a porter shouting, “Okehampton, Okehampton, change here for the Hols-worthy line,” strong emphasis being laid on the first syllable of each name; they were also delivered in a higher tone than the rest of the name and pronounced with greater distinctness than is usual with the names of railway stations, unless, as in this case, they are of recent establishment as junctions, when the perfect enunciation is evidence of the faultless rehearsal of the modern phrase.

The question suggested by the name of Holsworthy is, who was Hol (*o* long), and in what did his worthiness consist; and the question is not an inapt one, for out of the hundreds of -worthys to be found in the length and breadth of Devonshire, a dozen or so of which are church towns, there is not another thought of sufficient importance to justify a railway thereto, and consequently the name is unfamiliar.

The way in which the Holsworthy country is mentioned by our esteemed member, the late R. N. Worth, in his latest history of Devonshire, is far from complimentary to it. He says on page 162, “There is no more uninteresting part of Devon, historically, than the corner next the Cornish border, of which the chief centres are Holsworthy and Hatherleigh”; but he adds, “and yet it is precisely here that almost the only trace of Roman influence on the nomenclature of Devon, outside Exeter, is to be found.”

"Near Northlew," four or five miles from Hatherleigh—"Near Northlew," he goes on to say—"a bleak upland parish, where, according to the local proverb, 'the devil died of the cold,' are Chester Moor, Scobchester, and Wickchester, and it does not seem possible to evade the conclusion that these names mark the localities of Roman castra, and point to some sort of Roman, perhaps frontier, occupation."

Mr. Worth had four years previously referred to these Chesters in his splendid Presidential Address on Roman Devon in 1891, and therein he also mentioned an earthwork in their vicinity which has been the cause of much speculation and difference of opinion; his view being that "the work was no more than a Roman exploring expedition might readily have raised en route."

It is evident that Mr. Worth never saw Broadbury Castle, for such is the name of this earthwork; for though it consisted of only a single rampart and ditch, as he mentions in his List of Localities of Roman Remains, following the address in the *Transactions*, it was far too large and substantial a work to have been thrown up by the fatigue party of such an expeditionary force as he suggests.

Polwhele says concerning it: "The Castle, as Dean Mills described it in 1755, is a rectangular oblong square, encompassed with a single vallum and fosse. The fosse is about 25 feet broad at the top. The area within the vallum from north to south is 225 feet; from east to west, 186 feet. It has four gates or entrances into it."

When I visited Broadbury, in 1893, to renew my boyhood's acquaintance with it and with the neighbourhood, where there are several *barrows*, mentioned in the first report of our Barrow Committee, I found that the ramparts, which to my recollection, confirmed by that of others, were fifteen feet high at least, had been levelled and the ditch filled up, so that there was absolutely nothing to mark the site, save a slight difference in the grass where the old defences had been.

This act of vandalism occurred about the year 1873, and was preceded or accompanied by a general inclosure of the old common moor by hedges five to six feet high, mostly surmounted by that brutal invention, barbed wire, and without leaving any footpaths across the country. I managed, however, to visit and examine the barrows mentioned in the Committee's report just referred to, and

the result of my exploration was given in a paper read at Torquay in 1893.

Mr. Worth, when remarking upon this historically uninteresting corner of Devon, unluckily overlooked the -worthys that lie so plentifully scattered over it, and their hidden meaning, which, if he had even guessed at, he would have been eager to unravel.

This oversight may be due to his having been a South Devon man, for there -worthy, though not infrequent, is not so obviously in evidence as it is north of Dartmoor. Here he was merely a sojourner for his work's sake, but if he had once dreamt of what the word means historically, his capacity for research would have speedily shown him that this north-west corner of Devon was crammed with traces of events which show it to have at one time been the scene of one of the most important, if not the paramount, incidents of our county history.

It so happens, however, that I was born and grew up in Hatherleigh, the twin capital, with Holsworthy, of this part of North Devon, and as in that parish alone there are still half a dozen or more farms with the -worthy suffix, it was as familiar to me as household words,—seemed an ordinary name as indigenous to the soil as the plants that grew thereon; but when I travelled further afield and found that whilst it occurred more abundantly in one part of the county than in another, there were only a few instances of its occurrence in the adjacent counties of Cornwall, Somerset, and Dorset, and that it occurred nowhere else in Britain—I became curious as to the reason for it all.

This does not apply to the name *worth*, which occurs at the beginning, in the middle, or at the end of a name, and abounds everywhere, especially in the Midlands, but is rarely found in Devonshire, although it is some sort of a cousin to our own -worthy.

It was not, however, until forty-five, perhaps fifty, years ago, that opportunity came to me of making such an acquaintance with the word as to give it a more important complexion, and I then began to suspect that the distribution of this remarkable word was not determined by chance alone, but that there had been some intermingling of peoples differing in race and speech, and I resolved to seek further into its meaning and origin.

I had been for many years in the practice of my calling

tinguished  
religious  
gh reput  
mostly his

o this day  
their sites

(N 2), and  
at coast of

s close by

Cuthbert

assigned to  
s have no  
d by some

by Canon  
assumed,  
m : one of  
the other  
the only  
probably

con  
asion  
(Ina)

Wessex  
Dyfnaint

storic

nt.

710

743

Estimados señores:

when I received instructions to survey and report upon the manor of North Petherwin, the property of his Grace the Duke of Bedford, with a view to its improvement by drainage, etc. ; and on visiting the property I found it to comprise the whole of the parish of North Petherwin, which in its turn is almost conterminous with the remarkable promontory of Devon which juts out from that county across the Tamar, and reaches to within about six miles of the Atlantic.

The parish church has the dedication of Saint Paternus, whose legend, according to Haddan and Stubbs, is that he was the son of Padarn, King of Cornwall, and that he died in 576. It is about four miles north-west of Launceston, and there is another dedication to him in the parish of South Petherwin, about three miles south-west of that town.

Apart from the identity of these saintly ascriptions, the place-names of the two parishes are remarkably unlike, for while those of North Petherwin are of the ordinary Anglo-Saxon type of the other side of the Tamar, abounding in -worthy, -cot, -ton, etc., those of the southern parish are obviously Celtic, and of this the historic tre-, pol-, and -pen of Cornishmen are conclusive evidence.

It will be observed that whilst the root-words, the “substantival element,” as Canon Taylor calls them, occur as suffixes in the Teutonic names, in the Celtic they are almost invariably prefixed.

The curious projection of Devon into Cornwall and the striking difference in the nationality of its nomenclature presented two enigmas for solution, and it was thought that if the distribution of the differing place-names, their comparative number and their grouping in different localities were shown on a map, the first steps would have been made towards the solution of many difficulties arising out of political and other complications. The steps taken towards the preparation of such a map are described in a note at the end of this paper, but the business became too unwieldy to be overcome by individual effort.

The accompanying diagram indicates something of what was intended ; it will also serve to show the principal natural features referred to in the text.

On the 4th of August, 1873, an exceptionally noteworthy paper—one throwing much light on the present subject—entitled the Celt and the Teuton in Exeter, was

read in the Historical Section of the Royal Archæological Institute during the Exeter Congress.

This paper was enthusiastically applauded, and by no one more warmly than Dr. Freeman, "who received it at once with generous and most unreserved approbation," and when, thirteen years later, he was writing his *Exeter* for the "Historic Towns Series," he endorsed Mr. Kerslake's view of the dual occupation of Exeter by Britons and Saxons by grafting it into his own work. It was also adopted by Mr. J. R. Green in his *Making of England*.

Mr. Kerslake, who now took a place in the front rank of local antiquaries, is a native of Devon, and was born, it is believed, in Exeter. He certainly went to school in Exeter, for he speaks elsewhere, in connection with St. Boniface and of his having been "committed to the care of the abbot of the monastery at Exanccastre," "There must be some among us who were, at his age of seven years, also schoolboys in that city, and who may be excused for indulging a sense of having had this great civilizer of Europe for a schoolfellow, even at an interval of twelve centuries." He settled in Bristol as a printer and publisher, and his shop, before it was burnt down, stood opposite the north-west corner of the old stone bridge over the Floating Harbour, which it overlooked.

Like some other printers in the West, he was a student of its local history, his particular hobby being that branch which deals with the hagiology of the Western Peninsula, meaning thereby the counties of Somerset, Dorset, Devon, and Cornwall; he made personal investigation of the sites in which he had an interest, and a general survey of the districts in which they were situated.

During many years he contributed papers on his favourite subject to the Royal Archæological Institute and the Archæological Association; the transactions of local antiquarian societies were also enriched by papers from his pen. Besides these and other similar productions, there was one which, as he tells us himself, was written in response to a wish expressed by Dr. Freeman, at the Exeter Meeting, "that he could make out how and when the English came into Devonshire."

The learned historian formulated the same question in a paper he read at that Exeter Congress in these words:—

"I cannot myself bring the West Saxon conquerors even to the borders of Somerset at any time earlier than the

days of Ina, when the powerful King Gerent reigned over Damnonia, and when Taunton was a border fortress of the Englishman against the Briton. The point is one I argued more freely last year before the local Archæological Society of my own county, whether this doubtful reading of Willibald concerning the birth of St. Boniface at Crediton and his education in a monastery at Exeter is enough to outbalance the general consent of our evidence as to the progress of English conquest westward, and whether it is by itself enough to make us believe that, some while before the end of the seventh century Isca was already an English town, where an English-born youth could receive his education in an English monastery."

Dr. Freeman's own way out of the difficulty and "still to remain allegiant to the Chronicle," was to suppose that while the recorded advance of the conquest towards Devon appeared to be somewhat on the line of the Great Western Railway, the conquerors were also making an unrecorded more rapid advance by the South-Western route: thus entirely overlooking the patent fact that the sea had been as open to any invader as it was when Cerdic landed at "a place which is called Cerdics-ore" in 495.

The westward advance of the Saxons by land was no easier by the South-Western route than it would have been by the Great Western, for it was barred by the heights and hill-fortresses of the Dorset border, which, by the way, they never overpassed. At any rate, a company of Saxons, coming, it would seem, as peaceful traders, and by sea, had not only landed in the Exe, but had had sufficient time to settle down amicably in the rich lands of the vales of the Creedy and its tributaries before 739, and to form a community for whose behoof King Æthelheard thought fit to give land for the endowment of a monastery there.

The furthest point westward that had been reached by the Saxons in 614 was Beandune, where Cynegils and Cuichelm "slew two thousand and sixty-five Welshmen." Beandune has been supposed by some to be Bampton in Devonshire, and by others a place of the same name in Oxfordshire. The first is manifestly out of the question, for Devonshire was never even reached until Ina encountered Geraint on Black Down Hill a century later.

The Oxfordshire Bampton was probably taken at some other time in one of the Saxon forays, but the Devonshire



Bampton never fell into Saxon hands until the time of Æthelstan, more than two hundred years later. The real Beandune has now been shown to be Bindon Hill, near Lulworth, on the Dorsetshire coast.

Cenwealh, the second son of Cynegils, on the death of his father, inherited the throne, and his reign is important on account of the aggrandizement of Wessex, but he reached no further west than Peonna, an ancient hill-fortress at the point where the three counties of Wilts, Somerset, and Dorset meet. King Alfred's Tower stands on one of the highest of these hills. The Chronicle's mention of this place under 658 is that "Kenwalk fought against the Welsh at Peonna and he drove them as far as Pedrida." This is either the town of South Petherton or, more likely, the River Parret, on which it stands, and from which it takes its name. South Petherton is near the head of the Parret, which runs through the middle of Somerset, and passing Bridgwater, near which is North Petherton, discharges into the Bristol Channel, and Cenwealh, when he had got as far as the Parret, would have been only half-way across the county of Somerset.

So matters remained, so far as our county is concerned, for more than thirty years, during which period the succeeding kings of the West Saxons, Æscwine, Centwine, and Ceadwalla, were busily fighting with their brother potentates in other parts of the island; until Ceadwalla, deciding to make a pilgrimage to Rome, renounced his crown in favour of his cousin Ina in 688.

This ambitious monarch, after a successful campaign in East Anglia, turned his steps westward. He is next heard of at Glastonbury, where he rebuilt the famous monastery, made (? fought) his way to the lower part of the Parret, and crossing this river, went up its tributary, the Tone, and thereon founded his fortress of Taunton to serve as his base for his projected invasion of Devon.

In his attempt to force the passage of the Black Down Hills, on the border of Somerset, he was met by the British king Geraint, and an obstinate fight ensued in which Higbald, one of Ina's ealdormen, was killed. Geraint was defeated; but a peace was made between the two kings by virtue of which no further attempt at the invasion of Dyvnaint was made in that direction.

One of the conditions of the peace was the cession of territory, small in area but of considerable strategic

importance. The old frontier had run along the crest of the hills, but it was now removed so far down the slope as to cover the fords of three infant Devonshire rivers, the Culm, the Otter, and the Yarty. Of these the Culm is a tributary to the Exe, which it enters at Stoke Canon, about four miles from Exeter, the Otter has an independent course to the English Channel, and the Yarty is an affluent of the Axe, which it joins at Axminster.

For the purpose of defining the new boundary between the two states a ditch was dug and a rampart thrown up, and these were still visible in the time of the late James Bridges Davidson, to a paper written by whom, printed in the *Proceedings of the Somerset Archæological and Natural History Society* in 1882, I am indebted for this information. Mr. Davidson also says that “the old dyke, with its ditch always to the north, showing it a barrier against a northern enemy, is *still to be observed*. But this dyke, even where least worn, cannot compare in importance with the Wansdyke or the Bokerly, and seemingly it could never have been used in warfare, but was only meant as a line of demarcation.”

This was the first foothold gained by hostile Saxons in the land of Devon, and the rampart marked the new frontier between Saxon and West Wales for the time being.

Geraint's name is distinguished by being mentioned in the Chronicle, which, as Mr. Freeman says,<sup>1</sup> does not “often tell us the names of any Welsh kings, and we find that he was a notable man in Welsh history. Besides reigning in the West, he seems to have had a good deal of power over the Welsh princes in South Wales, and those parts; so that when Britain was cut up into many small states it was no small dominion over which he reigned.

“From all this we should certainly look upon Gerent as ruling over all Damnonia, most likely with Caerwise as his capital”; and reverting to the English colony on the Creedy, he says, “But there are hints that Isca might have been conquered while Gerent, or princes before Gerent, were reigning over other parts of Damnonia” (*Exeter*, p. 16).

On this it may be observed that if the view expressed in these pages be the correct one, Isca, or rather Caerwise, was never conquered by the Saxons in the ordinary sense of the word, but was, and had always been, the British capital, and in the occupation of the Britons. This may be

<sup>1</sup> *Old-English History*, p. 70.

inferred from the dedication of their churches, four of which, with their respective parishes, remain to this day.

The first of these is the unmistakable Cornish dedication of St. Petrock ; the second is St. Kerrian, whose church was demolished a few years ago, but not the tower, which still stands. The poor and other rates continue to be made for the parish of St. Kerrian, as they have been from the years before the Conquest. The third of these churches is dedicated to St. Pancras—not the saint of that name whose church Augustine found at Canterbury when he arrived in that city in 597, but an Armorican saint, invoked in the Armorican Litany, printed by Haddan and Stubbs. And the fourth is ascribed to St. Paul de Leon, who, Haddan says, was a Briton from Cornwall and a cousin of St. Samson.

To this list may be added St. Martin's Church, believed to be St. Martin of Tours. The parish adjoins that of St. Petrock at Exeter, and is one of a group with the four already named ; and like the church of St. Martin at Canterbury, it is in close proximity to that of St. Pancras, and both these churches seem to have been comparatively old ones when St. Augustine adopted both dedications.

To revert to Mr. Freeman's account of Caerwise becoming Saxon, he says, " In Exeter in the tenth century Englishman and Briton lived side by side within the same walls. This shows that, whenever Caerwise submitted, its British inhabitants obtained very favourable terms from the conquerors."

It is unfortunate that Mr. Freeman was so deeply imbued with the notion that Exeter must have been conquered—that it must have been conquered by the Saxons ; he seems unable to admit the thought that Britons and Saxons might occupy Caerwise in peace and amity, as there is strong reason to suppose they had been living between the time of Cuthred and that of Athelstan, without the necessity of accounting for any conquest of it.

The compact of peace made between Ina and Geraint was honourably kept until Ina abdicated and went to Rome in 728 ; it was also faithfully observed during the reign of Æthelheard, the brother of Ina's wife Æthelburh, who succeeded him.

Æthelheard had fought much against Mercia and the Britons of North Wales, but apparently without much success, for he was driven southward by Æthelbald, the

powerful king of the Mercians, who took Somerton. This is not the Somerton considered to have been the ancient capital of Somerset, but Somerton in Oxfordshire, north of the Thames, and near what was then the boundary between Mercia and Wessex. This mistake had led to its having been said that by this conquest Æthelbald had brought all Wessex under his control.<sup>1</sup>

Æthelheard died in 741 and was succeeded by his kinsman Cuthred, who reigned sixteen years, and, as the Chronicle says, “contended vigorously against Æthelbald, king of the Mercians.” His object being seemingly to recover the province of Hewiccia—the counties of Gloucester, Worcester, and part of Warwick—which had been conquered by the West Saxons in Ceawlin’s famous campaign of 577–584, and was afterwards invaded and annexed by Mercia.

As Æthelbald and Cuthred are the two kings who, according to the Chronicle, “fought against the Welsh” in the year 743, it may not be amiss to look into their character and personality in order to discover, if possible, the reason why two such determined enemies should combine to fight against the Welsh; but first of all it will be well to see something of the country in which this fighting was to take place.<sup>2</sup>

The topography of North Devon, that part of the county north of Dartmoor, is so obviously commonplace as to call for no remark, there being simply a broad valley between the highlands of Exmoor and Dartmoor; yet when closely scanned some curious and rather puzzling features come to light which are worth further study.

This valley runs diagonally across the county from north-west to south-east and from the Bristol Channel to the English Channel, and is between fifty and sixty miles in length. Two rivers, the Exe and the Taw, drain this valley, but they run in opposite directions. The Taw rises on Dartmoor in Cranmere Pool, and for the upper part of its course takes a northerly direction past the

<sup>1</sup> Freeman, *Old-English History*, p. 75.

<sup>2</sup> Lappenberg says that “the knowledge of a name, when in combination with a date, may, in the progress of inquiry, lead to the knowledge of a fact.” To this I would add that when to the above data a knowledge of the topography of the locality in which an event is supposed to have occurred is available, the possibility of reconstruction of its history is materially increased; it is in this faith that I have endeavoured to reproduce what seem to me to be the doings of Æthelbald and Cuthred in the fateful campaign of A.D. 743.

Tawtons to the central part of the valley, and here it hesitates as if uncertain which way to go ; it turns south-east for a mile and then north-east for another mile, and then having apparently made up its mind, it heads north-west for Barnstaple and the estuary.

The Exe, rising on Exmoor, well within the county of Somerset, enters Devon near Bampton, and flows southwards, with the usual crooks and bends of a Devonshire river, directly towards Exeter, but, stopping short on this course about three miles from the city, it turns westward, and receiving the Creedy at Cowley Bridge, bends to the south-east and enters its estuary at Topsham. There is therefore a gap of about eight miles between the points at which the Taw and the Exe become the main streams of the valley, and this space is drained by their tributaries.

These minor streams reach up to a transverse ridge which crosses the valley on the Exeter side of Copplestone station, and the North Devon railway runs in a tunnel through the ridge.

The ridge itself runs down from Exmoor, and entering Devon a little to the west of Dulverton, extends in an irregularly southerly direction, nearly parallel with the Exe for a while, down into the valley, crosses the railway at Copplestone, and then rises up the slopes of Dartmoor to Cosdon Beacon ; it thus forms the water-parting or "divide" between the two drainage systems of the Exe and the Taw the whole of the way from Exmoor to Dartmoor. The lowest part of this ridge, at Copplestone, is 365 feet above sea-level, and it is also the highest point in the valley between sea and sea.

It will be seen that Copplestone stands at the centre of a St. Andrew's cross, at a point which is, geographically and strategically, the centre of North Devon.

It was, as will be seen later on, the site of perhaps the most critical event in our county's history—an event, moreover, which had notable consequences for the kingdom of Wessex, and even for the realm of England.

A roadway runs along the ridge, and nearly over the decayed township of Copplestone, where there was at one time both a mint and a prison. A tall, richly sculptured granite pillar, a monolith, standing in an open space in the village was the subject of a paper read to the Association by Mr. Richard John King at Ashburton in 1876. It was illustrated by beautiful drawings to scale of the

sculptures on the four faces of the pillar, which, in order to render the carvings distinct, had to be specially cleared of the dense growth of lichen which obscured them.

The pillar is just such as might well be set up as a landmark or boundary, or as a witness to an agreement or compact, or to both. A landmark this pillar certainly was, for it formed both the starting and the closing point of a perambulation of some lands amounting to three hydas or manas granted by Charter of King Edgar to his thegn Ælfhere at a place called Nymed, in A.D. 974. The ancient name of the pillar was “Copelanstan,” which Mr. King takes to mean the “head stone of the land”—the chief stone.

On the north-east face of the Copelanstan are two Siamese-like figures under a sort of canopy, and Mr. King says of them, “The figures seem to be embracing.”

At Kingsbridge in 1897, twenty-one years after the reading of Mr. King’s paper, the present writer ventured to lay before the Association his views with regard to the locality of the Camelford of the Saxon Chronicle, where, in 823, “there was a battle between the Welsh and the men of Devon.” Camelford is said in a footnote to the page to be in Cornwall, and he attempted to show that the site of this battle was not away down in Cornwall, but that it took place at Keymelford, within a couple miles of Copplestone, and that the Copelanstan was carved and erected in commemoration of the peace that followed that engagement.

The British name Keymelford had become Saxonized into Camelford, and there being no other place of that name than that in Cornwall, it was assigned thereto. On the ordnance map the name stood as Kembleford, which was a stumbling-block in an inquiry I was then making, but I found the old Keymelford, an old farmhouse which stands near the ford of that name, and has been known by it for untold ages, still standing, and the carts and wagons belonging to the farm with the owner’s name and “Keymelford” painted on them. It is gratifying to find that on recent ordnance maps the old name Keymelford has been restored.

It is possible that the Copelanstan has a greater antiquity than 823 and that it might have been set up as a memorial of the great event of 743, when “Æthelbald, king of the Mercians, and Cuthred, king of the West Saxons, fought against the Welsh” (*A. S. Chron.*, A. 743).

The long valley of Devon, as it may truly be called, was by no means of the nature of a plain, for the great heights

on the north and the south thrust out their foothills into it, and lesser hills with their corresponding valleys prevented the appearance even of a monotonous level ; yet the gentle rise from the sea at each end and the low "divide" of Copplestone ridge (365 feet) afforded an easy passage from one end to the other for such travellers as might have occasion to use it ; it therefore became a well-known and well-trodden thoroughfare, and it was the line of communication between the peoples on the further side of the two seas at which it terminated.

There had long been a oneness between the men of Dyvnaint, the Silures of South Wales and Gloucestershire, and the Britons of Armorica, which made them a nation distinct from the Gaulish Brythons who inhabited the southern part of Britain further eastward.

Their tongue was essentially the same—it was the spoken language of parts of Cornwall down to recent times ; as late as the reign of George III. an old fisherwoman of Mousehole, in Mount's Bay, named Dolly Pentreath, could converse in the native tongue, and there must have been those who understood her.

Colloquial intercourse between the people of Brittany and those of South Wales was feasible in more recent times, for "when the Welsh Eisteddfod was held in Abergavenny, about the year 1880, the Viscount de la Villemarqué, an Armorican nobleman, and a celebrated Celtic scholar, recited some Breton poems, they were readily understood by the Cymry-speaking people there present, and called forth much enthusiasm."<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Elton assigns to the Dunmonii of Cæsar's time a superiority of culture which distinguished them from the inland tribes ; they had long had the advantages of commerce and travel, and carrying on their trade in metals with the East, enjoyed comparative quiet.

The coming of the Romans to Britain seems to have exercised but little, if any, influence over them, and for aught we know to the contrary, the Dunmonii retained their nationality under their native princes, and there is no record in ancient authors that there was ever a Roman garrison among them.

Vespasian is traditionally said to have conquered "the Dunmonii, and even Exeter, under the name of Penhuelgoit or Pensauelcoit ; but it is not only that there is no

<sup>1</sup> "Who are the Welsh?" pp. 82, 83.

contemporary authority for the assumption, there is no authority at all; and the balance of testimony is all the other way" (Worth's Presidential Address, 1891).

There is, in fact, no mention of anything to disturb the peace of these Dunmonii from the time they first appear in history until Ina and his Saxons appeared in the Black Down Hills in 710; there had perhaps been affairs of outposts in the east of Dorset, but this is as far as the Saxons had advanced westward.

It should be remembered that the peace made between Ina and Geraint on the Black Downs in 710 remained unbroken for thirty years, and might have lasted even longer but for the ambition of Æthelbald, king of Mercia. He had already established his supremacy over most of the Saxon kings, and by hostile inroads and the fomentation of rebellion so weakened his chief rival, Cuthred of Wessex, as to compel him to accept humiliating conditions of peace, and to join him in his projected campaign against the Britons of Dunmonia.

Æthelbald had failed in several attacks on the Britons of North Wales, and, unable there to find the land wherewith to satisfy the demands of his mercenary troops, turned his attention to the Britons in the south-west, hoping there to gain such territory as would enable him to serve with his troops and to regain his lost prestige.

It is difficult to form any idea of what was in Cuthred's mind when he consented to join Æthelbald in this nefarious enterprise, for he could not have forgotten how that in 739, only five years earlier, he had been one of the signatories to the charter whereby King Æthelheard, whose kinsman he was, granted to Frothere, "his bishop," some land at a place called Creedy on which to build a monastery, and twenty hides of land to endow it with.

Æthelbald's plan of campaign was a crafty one. It was to drive a wedge through the heart of Damnonia, and thus divide the men of Dyvnaint from the men of Cernau, leaving it to Cuthred to resume the old West Saxon line of advance from the east so that the Devonians might be crushed into nothingness between their armies.

Æthelbald's progress southward and eastward is still to be traced by the place-name suffix -worthy, and by occasional prefixes of personal names thereto—names of people of importance in Mercia and the north—and also by the churches and other ecclesiastical buildings which he



founded and dedicated to the pious memory of personages revered in the north for their sanctity.

The word *worth* is common in Mercia, and is found also wherever her warlike kings had gained the ascendancy. It is not, however, so Teutonic a word as philologists generally assume it to be.

Canon Taylor, in his *Words and Places*, says, "It bears a meaning nearly the same as that of 'ton' or 'garth.' It was probably an inclosed homestead for the churls, subordinate to the 'tun,' which may be taken as the homestead of the owner of the soil."

If it had its use as a common term for a homestead, neither the word nor its equivalents, as given by Taylor and others, conveys its original meaning, which is rather that of the ownership of land than that of land itself.

So far back as it has been traced—to a time soon after the Romans left Britain—it was used not merely in the sense of a homestead or of inclosed land as a material possession, but also as implying the sense—or fact—of ownership. That was its meaning in its original Celtic form of "guerth" or "guorth"; it also implied land or territory either won by, or given to, its new possessor for services rendered: primarily as a reward for valour.

A member of a family who were rulers of a large territory on the Wye, known as Erging and Ewias, under the new British king of Glevum or Gloucester, to which a certain military command or shrievalty was attached, had won a new tract of country adjoining it on the north, lying to the west of Hereford, and on the Wye, which is still known as The Hundred of Grimsworth, i.e. *ghremes gwerth*—the Warrior's recompense, and in the Celtic fashion, still in vogue in Scotland, where the laird is known by the name of his estate, he received the name of Guortheneu, meaning the new honour or barony.

The first two syllables of this name exactly represent our Devonshire *worthy*, the first letter, *g*, being omitted as not suiting the genius of the Teutonic tongue, and the last syllable, *neu*, becoming supererogatory, where every instance was a new one, being also dropped.

In Bosworth's Anglo-Saxon Dictionary (and it may be remembered that a dictionary is but a collection of existing words in alphabetical order, and not an authority for their origin, unless so specialized) there are two words which illustrate and confirm this interpretation—*weorthlic*, from

the verb *weorthian*, honourable, famous; and *weorthig*, a manor, an estate.

The family of Guortheneu, whose new name had superseded their former one, rose in the state during the reign of Constantine of Armorica, which commenced in the year 435, and politics at length bring one of them, whose name had become modified into Vortigern (literally, the lord or king of the principality), to the throne.

Lappenberg informs us (i., 86 n.) that the Vortigern of the Hengist and Horsa compact was the son of Guortheneu, the great-grandson of Gloui, who, according to the British tradition, built Cair-Gloui (Gloucester).

I now propose to trace, as closely as my own topographical knowledge, aided by such sidelights as were to be gained from other sources—the writings of Freeman, Kerslake, and others—enables me to do so, Æthelbald's career of conquest; that it was a conquest is abundantly shown by the prevalence of his footprint, the place-name -worthy, over the greater part of Devon.

Slipping down from his port of Gloucester with the first of the ebb of a spring tide, he would easily reach the mouth of the Parret before low water, and anchoring there during the next flood tide, the next ebb would take him to the mouth of the Taw, where he would probably drop anchor again until the tide had risen high enough to carry him over the bar. The total distance from Gloucester being but little over a hundred miles, the run could be made, by drifting alone, within twenty-four hours; for the spring tides of the Severn Sea race up and down the north coast of Devon at an average speed of ten miles an hour. He would therefore be within a day's reach of his base at Gloucester.

He seems, however, to have taken it in more leisurely fashion and halted in Porlock Bay, for about there are to be found some of the -worthys that seem to spring up in his foot-tracks.

The headland on the west of Porlock Bay still bears the name Worthy without any prefix—a solitary instance. Selworthy is about two miles east of Porlock, and Elsworth lies further inland, under the lee of Dunkery Beacon. The forbidding cliffs along the coast from Porlock to Lynmouth would seem to preclude a hostile landing, but there is a -worthy (Yenworthy) just where Somerset gives place to Devon. Inland from Lynmouth the name often occurs, but in view of its greater frequency

elsewhere it is scarcely worth while to dwell longer here.

Assuming that Æthelbald has fixed his base of supply in the estuary of the Taw, he would find convenient harbourage at the present shipbuilding port just inside the bar, now known as Appledore, but whose British name was Abertaw. This name, which means the mouth of the Taw, has been given by some writers to Barnstaple, which, as Barnstaple is nine or ten miles from the river's mouth, is obviously incorrect.

Abertaw being similar in sound to Appledore, a name known to the invaders as that of places in other parts of England, Appledore, by Romney Marsh, for instance, they adopted it as that of the North Devon port, and so the British Abertaw became Saxon Appledore.

Having got through the business of seeing to the landing of his troops, etc., Æthelbald would be ready to begin the driving of that wedge down the course of the Tamar which should cut off the Cornishmen from coming to the assistance of their brethren in Devon and leave them in such an isolated position that they would fall an easy prey to his land and sea forces when combined against them, after he, by the help of Cuthred, had vanquished the Devonians.

Æthelbald was too experienced and too wary a general to leave behind him any place of strength from which an enemy could emerge and harass his rear, it behoved him, therefore, before going southward, to turn aside to the west and reduce the strong hill-fortress known as Clovelly Dykes, about ten miles from Appledore. It stands on an eminence immediately above the fisher-village of Clovelly; part of a range of high hills running westward close to the sea, it is 700 feet above sea-level, and from its commanding position all the inland country to the south of it as far as, and beyond, Warbstow Barrow, another entrenchment similar to Clovelly Dykes.

There is no doubt that Æthelbald succeeded in capturing this stronghold, the fact being testified to by the great number of -worthys about here, and many a British homestead must have lost its fighting men before it became the reward of valour to a Mercian victor. Æthelbald's own share of the conquered territory seems to have lain between Clovelly Dykes and Hartland Point, for at Hartland he celebrated his victory by an ecclesiastical foundation of some kind which he dedicated to St. Nectan.

Having secured his rear, Æthelbald made his way to the upper waters of the Tamar, probably meeting but little opposition, as most, if not all, the men capable of bearing arms who belonged to the district would have fallen in the defence of the Dykes.

Southward he went, scattering -worthys right and left, in Devon and Cornwall indifferently, until he reached the little unnamed stream which here forms the present boundary between the two counties, and runs into the sea at Marsland Mouth ; and here, for some reason or other, the name -worthy ceases for a time on the Cornish side of the Tamar, whilst its continuance in Devon is unbroken.

The coast-line from Hartland Point to Marsland Mouth had a length of little more than six miles, and directly to the eastward of the latter place, where, by the way, Æthelbald had established another of his ecclesiastical frontier outposts, also in honour of St. Nectan, the church of the parish of Welcome, and a little more than three miles distant is Wooley Moor, in a boggy portion of which the boundary brook has its source, and there also the Tamar rises, and not more than a stone's throw beyond the Torridge comes into being.

Why Æthelbald should have turned thus away at right angles from the sea, and thenceforward for a time confined his march to the eastern side of the Tamar, is not obvious. A possible explanation may be that he wished to narrow his front so as to concentrate his strength on the main task of ploughing his dividing furrow across the land to the English Channel. However this may be, he did not quit this corner of Devon without leaving therein his chosen mark of conquest in its north-west and south-west angles.

Conquerors in ancient times built cities in the region they had subjugated and called them by their own names, but Æthelbald, in his zeal for the newly established Church, on which from the beginning of his reign he had bestowed his magnificent patronage, chose to mark his conquests in Devon by dedications to personages of high esteem in religious fraternities ; those of his own kingdom of Mercia, or of others who belonged to states still further north, being selected for the honour.

Our county maps show that, as we go southward along the Tamar, the -worthys are mostly on the eastern side of

the river until Holsworthy is passed, and then a ridge of hills bars the way to further progress. This ridge, rising steeply from the Tamar to a height of 600 feet, is the beginning of a crescent-shaped range of high downs which sweep round to the north and gradually reach an elevation of 900 feet as they approach and merge into the slopes of the north-west corner of Dartmoor, not far from Yes Tor. On these moorland downs, to which collectively the name of Broadbury is given, some severe fighting had to be done before the hills were won, if we are to judge by the number of -worthys in the neighbourhood. This place-name is as abundant here as it was seen to be about Clovelly Dykes and in the Hartland region; here also, at Beaworthy, is another of Æthelbald's ecclesiastical mile-stones to mark his progress in the form of a dedication to St. Alban, the proto-martyr of Mercia.

It may here be incidentally mentioned that the Rev. S. Baring-Gould, whose paternal home is at Lew Trenchard, in this neighbourhood, says in his recent *Book of Folk-lore*, pp. 9, 236, "In my neighbourhood there is a high ridge of down, in a half-moon, in the loop of which lie several villages. In my boyhood it was quite possible to distinguish between the villagers of two of these. Those in one were blue-eyed, clear-skinned, upright, truthful, straightforward men, somewhat sluggish in temperament. But the others were dusky, high-cheek-boned, with dark hair, tricky, unscrupulous, very energetic, and sadly immoral. I could pick the distinct races out to the present day notwithstanding that the railways have tended to fuse the types."

Is it possible that these people are racial descendants of the Mercians and the Britons who fought on the hills above in A.D. 743, nearly twelve hundred years ago?

Mr. Vancouver, in his report on the Agriculture of Devon, made in 1808 to the Board of Agriculture, describes Broadbury as "a very extensive waste, appurtenant not only to particular parishes on its borders, but also in some cases to particular estates in such parishes; and in other instances to the stock of the parish at large; the occupiers of which are in nowise subject to stint or regulation. . . . The divisions on the down are made by meets and bounds comprised in imaginary lines drawn from one given point to another.

"The depasturing flocks passing these bounds are subject

to be dogged or driven by boys and shepherds in attendance and are thus kept in a state of continual agitation, and consequently but little benefited by the range which such sheep-walks would afford, were the sheep suffered to remain quiet, or roam over them at pleasure.”

Such was the state of Broadbury at the beginning of the last century. It is quite possible that it presented the same aspect to Æthelbald when he took possession of it in 743, and it might have been described in the same words at any time down to its inclosure in about 1873 under an Inclosure Act, when it was fenced and its cultivation begun, and this, as the result showed, incidentally included the demolition of Broadbury Castle, and the partial levelling of the neighbouring tumuli by the plough (see p. 387).

Broadbury Castle stood on the higher part of the down and dominated all the country to the north and south of it, and close by it ran a highway which in later years became known as *Via Regis*, and it is conceivable that Æthelbald, finding so desirable a stronghold ready to his hand, adopted it as the nucleus of a permanent camp. The Mercian word for *castra* being *chester*, the earthwork probably became so called, but in later days, in conformity with the Devonshire custom of calling every camp or earthwork a castle, its settled name became Broadbury Castle, and so it remains.

The castle and its surroundings have been fully described on an earlier page (p. 387), but a word or two may be said about the “chesters” which Mr. Worth associated with it. It seems probable that had it not been for these chesters he would have declined to admit any probability of Broadbury Castle being Roman, for he says in the appendix to his Presidential address, already referred to, (p. 399), that “it is not absolutely certain that it is Roman,” adding, “but no earthwork in Devon has stronger claim to be so regarded.”<sup>1</sup>

Æthelbald, in either case, was now occupying an exceedingly strong position, impregnable to attack, and one from which he might with safety despatch an expeditionary force in any required direction. Now there was on the

<sup>1</sup> I share Mr. Worth's doubt about its being Roman; indeed, I find no earthwork in Devon that conforms to the principles of Roman castrametation, and I venture to make the suggestion that it was raised by Æthelbald himself. If this be so, it will simplify the question and remove all doubt as to its Roman origin and that of the adjacent chesters which may in some way be dependent on the castle.

further side of the Tamar, and little more southerly than Broadbury, another great hill-fortress called Warbstow Barrow, similar to Clovelly Dykes, which would threaten the flank of an army marching down by the river if it were left behind, and a force was detailed to reduce it. It stands on elevated ground about midway between the Tamar and the sea, and is about twenty miles south of Clovelly Dykes—within signalling distance.

The reduction of this stronghold was successfully accomplished by the force which went against it, led, it would appear, by Æthelbald himself, for at the extremity of the territory conquered there is the customary dedication to a Mercian saint, this time to Saint Werburgh. In fact, there are two of these dedications—one in the English town of Warbstow, and the other about two miles therefrom at a place with the Celtic name of Treneglos, where it probably superseded an earlier ascription to some British saint. Most of the region conquered in this expedition constitutes that remarkable projection of our present Devon into Cornwall just north of Launceston, and is a memorial of the Anglian Invasion.

Whilst encamped on Broadbury, Æthelbald could not have failed to learn from his foraging parties of a far more fertile country than he had hitherto seen, one where rich, well-tilled land afforded a striking contrast to the cold, grey soil of the parts over which he had passed, and his cupidity led him to attempt its conquest.

This desirable country commences with the outlier of New Red Sandstone at Hatherleigh, and, skipping a mile or so, reappears at the tip of the tongue of the same formation at Jacobstow, and, widening as it stretches eastward, fills the valleys of the Creedy and the Exe, beyond the Copplestone ridge, from the English Channel to the Black Down Hills.

When Æthelbald had freed himself from the danger of a rear attack by the Britons beyond the Tamar, he advanced towards Copplestone with the conviction that he was within a measurable distance of a valuable booty, not alone in the form of rich pasture and fertile arable land, but also of horses, cattle, and sheep innumerable, lying ready to his hand. But as he neared the ridge he was amazed to find Cuthred there already, not now as his ally, but as his implacable enemy.

To account for Cuthred's presence here it is necessary to

review the changes which had taken place since the time when Ina and Geraint had fought and made friends on the Black Down Hills, now thirty-three years ago.

The peace then made between the British king and the West Saxon king, which had continued through the remainder of Ina's reign and that of his brother-in-law and successor, Æthelheard, was still in force when Cuthred ascended the West Saxon throne in 741. It is not easy to imagine that Cuthred, the hereditary successor of two such pious sovereigns as were Ina and Æthelheard, one of whom had refounded the abbey of Glastonbury, and the other of whom had to Cuthred's certain knowledge given land and provided endowment for a monastery on the Creedy, and whose wife moreover was a great benefactor to the Church at Winchester, it is not easy to conceive that Cuthred, who had ever been the determined enemy of the Mercian king, could have acquiesced in his nefarious design upon the peaceful, agricultural Saxon colony, long settled in these valleys, which had already passed peaceably under the rule of Æthelheard before the date of his charter of 739, which Cuthred had himself witnessed.

The only plausible explanation why Cuthred joined Æthelbald, as the Chronicle says he did, in this fighting with the men of Devon, would be that, as the West Saxons were at this time under the overlordship of the Mercian king, it was the bounden duty of Cuthred to do his lord's bidding.

Apart from this, Cuthred had no particular interest in Æthelbald's dealings with the Britons, but he might go so far as to congratulate himself on their numbers being reduced in their resistance to Æthelbald, as that would facilitate their conquest at some future day when matters became more settled, meanwhile he regarded Æthelbald's doings in the western part of the county simply as an interested spectator; but when Æthelbald's new purpose of invading the Saxon colony became apparent, matters assumed a very different complexion.

From his camp on the Black Down Hills Cuthred could at any time get down to the “Cop” by way of the Culm Valley, by making a long day's march; and with the knowledge that if he supplemented the strength he had with him by reinforcements he could summon from his eastern ports to meet him near Exeter, he would be in a position not only to defy his suzerain and protect the colony, but also to dictate his own terms, he sat quietly



down and watched events until the critical moment came when action was necessary.

In the absence of any mention of fighting going on in these parts at this time, it is possible to suppose that what threatened to be a fierce conflict between these two kings took a sudden turn and eventuated in a peace, and of this peace the Copelanstan might well have been the memorial. If this be so, its date would be carried back to a period eighty years earlier than I assigned to it in 1897 (see p. 397).

Æthelbald was far from his base, and being thus foiled by Cuthred's inopportune appearance, had no alternative but to turn his back upon "the forbidden land," and resume his original intention of splitting the men of Dyvnaint from those of Cernau; he would thus completely isolate the Cornish peninsula and render it an easy prey to a combined naval or military invasion whenever he should find time and opportunity to make one.

His original scheme was comprehensive and well planned. When Cuthred had helped him to crush the men of Dyvnaint, his next step would be to turn on Cuthred and rend him, and then the glory of the annexation of the whole of the Western Peninsula would be solely his own; but it was not so to be.

As Æthelbald went on his victorious march down the valley of the Tamar he scattered his characteristic -worthys on both sides of the river, but most liberally on its eastern side; and there are two near Tavistock—Kilworthy and Gulworthy—of which it may be noted that they, like most of the -Worths in the West Riding, and probably the majority elsewhere, occupy elevated sites. The same may be said of many, if not most, of the Devonshire places having that name, Holsworthy, Widworthy, Wembworthy, etc.

Whilst Æthelbald ploughed his way to the Hamoaze it looks as though his fleet had sailed along the coast of Cornwall and around the Land's End to the Hamoaze; this is assumed by the presence of the dedication of St. Cuthbert, now St. Cuby, and St. Nectan, now St. Knighton, lower down the coast than Æthelbald is known to have followed it.

There are no -worthys along this coast, a fact which tends to confirm the view that Æthelbald was not in command of the fleet, but there is a place called Perran Arworthal, on Restronguet Creek, in Falmouth Harbour, which almost looks as if the fleet might have called there.

On a creek near the mouth of the Tamar there is a place called Inceworth, a name neither of whose syllables, except worth, once, is found elsewhere in Devon, and both are essentially of the north country—Æthelbald's Mercia.

Having finished his land campaign the king rejoined his fleet to sail away up Channel, but to mark the limit of his conquest in this direction he planted another of his outpost ecclesiastical tokens at Wembury, a headland on the eastern side of Plymouth Sound. The dedication was the third he had made to his famous cousin, the Abbess St. Werburgh, the other two being in Cornwall, where they mark the limit of his invasion of that county, on the north of Launceston.

Wembury is given by Vancouver in his Report to the Board of Agriculture, 1808, as “Wembworthy” (there is another Wembworthy on the Taw), which, with the dedication to St. Werburgh, forms a parallel to Widworthy, near Honiton, where -worthy is again associated with another of Æthelbald's clerical friends, the illustrious St. Cuthbert.

Proceeding along the coast the port of Lulworth, near which are a few -worthys, is passed, and Hamworthy, in Poole Harbour, is reached. This place, a cluster of -worthys (of later date), on the north of Winchester, and those on the coast of Somersetshire, previously mentioned, are the only instances of the name out of Devon that I have been able to discover. Further east there is Worthing, another possible port of call, and in the Mercian Port of London there are Walworth, Wandsworth, Isleworth, and others, showing that we have arrived at one of the outposts of the home of the Worths, namely, Mercia.

There is no mention in the Chronicle of Cuthred and Æthelbald having met again until 752, when it is recorded that “This year Cuthred, king of the West Saxons, in the twelfth year of his reign, fought at Burford against Æthelbald, king of the Mercians, and put him to flight.” As the site of this famous battle is in the north-west of Oxfordshire, it is well within admittedly Mercian territory, and the nine years intervening between the invasion of Dyvnaint and the battle of Burford may well have been spent by Cuthred in harassing his hated enemy and driving him out of Somerset, Wilts, and probably part of Gloucestershire, into his own proper dominion.

Lappenberg speaks of this battle of Burford as “that which freed Wessex from all further aggression on the part

of the other Anglo-Saxon states," and goes on to say, "From that glorious day the West Saxon dynasty rose to the supremacy over all the other insular states and maintained it during a period of three centuries."

But the might of "Æthelbald the Proud" had already been humiliated by Cuthred, whose interference on behalf of the Saxon colony on the Creedy was, indirectly it may be, the cause of Devon, and with Devon, Wessex, being snatched from the clutches of the Mercian invader.

THE BOROUGH OF  
CLIFTON-DARTMOUTH-HARDNESS AND ITS  
MAYORS AND MAYORALTIES.

PART IV.

BY EDWARD WINDEATT.

(Read at Tavistock, 23rd July, 1914.)

It is much to be regretted that the names of several of the nineteenth-century Mayors cannot be supplied.

1801-2.	
1802-3.	
1803-4.	
1804-5.	NICHOLAS BROOKING.
1805-6.	
1806-7.	
1807-8.	
1808-9.	HENRY HOLDSWORTH.
1809-10.	
1810-11.	
1811-12.	CHARLES HOLDSWORTH.
1812-13.	
1813-14.	
1814-15.	ROBERT HOLDSWORTH.
1815-16.	HENRY J. HOLDSWORTH.
1816-17.	
1817-18.	

June, 1818, in Trewman's *Exeter Flying Post* is an advertisement of the intention to place Brockedon's picture of "Christ raising the Widow of Nain's Son" in Dartmouth Church, where it still is.

1818-19.	NICHOLAS BROOKING.
1819-20.	HENRY J. HOLDSWORTH.
1820-21.	
1821-22.	A. H. HOLDSWORTH.
1822-23.	ROBERT HOLDSWORTH.

April, 1823. Note in Trewman's *Exeter Flying Post* :  
 "Some spirited individuals at Dartmouth are about to  
 establish a steam packet on the River Dart."

1823-24.

1824-25. A. H. HOLDSWORTH.

1825-26. E. BROOKING.

1826-27. HENRY HOLDSWORTH.

1827-28. ROBERT HOLDSWORTH.

1828, July 24th. Trewman's *Exeter Flying Post* :

"On Sunday morning the 20th a royal salute from the Castle at the Harbour mouth announced to the townspeople of Dartmouth the approach of the *Royal Sovereign* yacht, having on board H.R.H. the Duke of Clarence, Lord High Admiral. On being towed to an anchorage off the Custom House by the *Lightning*, steamer, the yacht was saluted by the *Arrow*, cutter and the Prince was immediately waited on by Governor Holdsworth and other gentlemen. He shortly afterwards landed under a royal salute amid the cheers of an immense multitude of people, and partook of a 'Cold Collation' at the Governor's residence, Mount Galpin. In the evening the Duke entertained a party of resident gentry on board the *Royal Sovereign*. The next morning his flag was hoisted on board the *Lightning*, in which steamer he embarked with his suite, and accompanied by five revenue cutters under Captain Mapleton, Inspecting Commander of the district, proceeded round Torbay and landed at Brixham, where he inspected the Government Works and received an address. On his return to Dartmouth in the afternoon he re-embarked in his yacht, which had by his permission been visited by all who desired to inspect her. The town was decorated with flags and laurels, and in the evening enlivened with fireworks and salutes from the cannon.

"The Royal visitor left for Plymouth early on Tuesday the 22nd. The address from the inhabitants of Brixham was enclosed in a box of heart of oak taken from the foundations of the late Totnes Bridge, and supposed to be at least 800 years old. A piece of stone placed in the box bore the following inscription : 'This portion of the stone on which King William the third placed his foot when he landed in these Realms at Brixham, November 5th, 1688, is humbly presented by the Inhabitants thereof to His Royal

Highness the Lord High Admiral of the United Kingdom in commemoration of his visit to Torbay, 21st July 1828.'"

1828-29. J. H. SPARKE.

1829-30. FRANCIS WHITNEY.

1830-31. R. L. HINGSTON, JUNR.

1831, August. Trewman's *Exeter Flying Post*: "The new Floating Bridge at Dartmouth opened with much ceremony on the 18th."

1831-32.

St. Barnabas Church built as chapel-of-ease to St. Petrock's at a cost of £2000.

Dartmouth lost one M.P. by the Reform Act.

1832-33. J. SHORNY.

1833-34. DANIEL CODNER.

1834-35. ROBERT HARRIS.

1835-36. THOMAS MILLER.

1836. ANTHONY BAILEY HARRIS.

1836. Trewman's *Exeter Gazette*, April, Dartmouth: "This port is about to partake of the advantage which arises from the use of vessels propelled by steam, a Company having been set on foot for establishing a steamboat to navigate the River Dart between that town and Totnes."

1836-7. JOHN TEAGUE.

1 September, 1837. A new light was put up in the tower of Dartmouth Castle for the better lighting of the entrance to the Harbour. The lantern, which cost from £40 to £50, was presented by Col. Seale. The light was visible at a distance of seven miles.

1837-38. CHARLES HUTCHINGS.

1838-39. DANIEL CODNER.

1839-40. JOHN BULLEY.

Besley's *Devonshire Chronicle and Exeter News*, 8 September, 1840, has this note: "Dartmouth Packet Station. The important meeting which took place at our Guildhall on Friday upon this subject demands special notice, and we do hope every man in Exeter and indeed in the county will lend a hand in this important matter. There is one way of using this to the advantage of the county, and that is by such a meeting as that of Friday using every

means in their power to complete the Bristol and Exeter Railway to this city. Thirty or forty or even fifty thousand pounds would be well laid out for such a purpose at this end of the line and the work would be done, and the Packet station fixed, we have no doubt for a very long period of time." Among those present at the meeting were the Mayor of Exeter, the Earl of Devon, Sir R. W. Newman, E. Divett, M.P., Sir L. V. Palk, Bart., and a deputation from Dartmouth including Sir John Seale, M.P., the Mayor of Dartmouth, Mr. Prout, the Town Clerk, etc.

## 1840-41. NOAH CLIFT.

An address was sent from Dartmouth congratulating Queen Victoria and the Prince Consort on their escape from the hands of the assassin Oxford.

1841-42. Sir John Henry Seale, Bart., M.P. for Dartmouth. He was descended from John Seale of Mt. Boone, who married Elizabeth Fownes, Bap. 22 May, 1711, at Brixham, named in her father's (John Fownes) will. John Fownes was of Kittery Court and M.P. for Dartmouth, 1713-14. In March, 1842, the Dartmouth Literary and Scientific Society was established. (See account of Seale family under Mayoralty of 1843-44.)

1842-43. HENRY PAUL SEALE, ESQ.

1843-44. HENRY PAUL SEALE.

HISTORY OF THE FAMILY OF THE LATE  
SIR H. P. SEALE, BART.

(From the *Western Morning News* of December, 1897,  
on the occasion of his death.)

"The late Sir Henry Paul Seale, Bart., came of a very ancient family. So early as 1292 Serle, or Seale, of the parish of S. Brelade, Jersey, is mentioned in a legal instrument as a landowner and a 'gen de bien,' and from that time (and probably from a much earlier period) to the present some members of this family have been located in the same parish. In the Extente of 1331 Peter Seale is mentioned as Seigneur of the Fief au Prieur for which he owed to the Crown eighteen deniers. Richard Seale, on the authority of the same document, owed eight sols for a douvee of land in the parish of S. Brelade. At the period of the rebellion the family remained staunchly

loyal. John Seale, Constable of S. Brelade, was one of the subscribers to the proclamation recognising Charles II. as King, on the reception of the news of his father's execution. A female member of the house shared the dangers and privations of the siege of Elizabeth Castle prior to its surrender by Sir George Carteret. During the tenure of office of Lord Cobham, the Governor, the Rev. Thomas Seale, then rector of St. Clement, strenuously and successfully opposed the unconstitutional desire of his lordship to appoint as Dean of Jersey a native of France, who then held a benefice in the island. Upon his return from London, whither he had gone the better to represent the hardship, he was publicly thanked and his expenses defrayed by the States for having so ably defended the insular privileges. The Seigneurie of Saumares was presented by the heiress of the Dumaresques to John Seale, Esq., in whose family it remained for two generations, when it was transferred by purchase to the Hammond family. A branch of the family removed at a very early period to the county of Northumberland, and also distinguished themselves by their loyal attachment to the Crown as well as by their warlike achievements. In 1426 Richard Seale was chief in the famous battle of Chevy Chase, and the Bard of that memorable action. They bear the Arms—Or a fesse az. betw. three wolves' heads erased sa., a crescent for difference; crest out of a ducal coronet ar., a wolf's head ar. embrued at the nose and mouth. The distinguished mark of the ducal coronet on a wreath was granted by Camden to Robert Seale in 1599 for his services in guard and defence of the Queen's prison. The same Robert Seale afterwards returned to Jersey. His descendant, Thomas Seale, married Anna, sister of Sir George de Carteret (afterwards Earls of Carteret and Granville), Bailiff of Jersey and Governor of Jersey and Governor of Mont Orgueil Castle, who was from the noble Lords of St. Owen and Longville. For their great-grandson, John Seale, was purchased in his minority the "goodly heritage" of Mount Boone, Dartmouth. John Seale resided mainly at Dartmouth, where he died in 1777, and was buried in a vault in Cornworthy Church. He had subscribed largely to the restoration of that church, being patron of the living and possessing the glebe and other lands in the parish. He was thrice married, his first wife being the sister of his College friend, C. Hayne, of Lupton, in Churston parish.



His second wife was Miss Elizabeth Fownes, of Kittery Court, married at St. Petrock's Church, Dartmouth, December 19th, 1743. She died in December, 1755, leaving four sons and two daughters. He was High Sheriff for the county of Devon in 1743. Besides the goodly heritage of Mount Boone and the Manor of Townstall, he possessed the Manor of Morley, which his third son, John, who inherited his large estates, disposed of to Mr. Boringdon, afterwards Lord Morley. This third son John was educated for the law, and sent for this purpose to Mr. Harris's office in Ashburton. He published some valuable works, amongst others a treatise on manorial rights. He was a strong advocate for reform as the representative of the people's civil and religious liberty. He was a D.L., a J.P., and held the office of High Sheriff for Devon in 1794. About that time he laid claim to his title, the Earldom of Granville, being lineally and directly descended from Carteret, the first Earl Granville. John Seale married Miss Sarah Hayne of Lupton, in 1780, and there were three daughters and three sons of the marriage. The eldest, John Henry Seale, was the first baronet. He married Paulina, only daughter of Sir Paul Jodrell, and was D.L. and J.P. for Devon, and Colonel of the South Devon Militia. He built, at a cost of £40,000, the Sandquay Docks, in which the frigate *Dartmouth* was built, and much work done for the Navy. In conjunction with Lord Howe and other eminent men of the day, he projected plans for uniting Torbay with the River Dart by a canal across the isthmus at Galmpton; but the scheme was abandoned for the formation of the Breakwater at Plymouth. The first baronet added to his other estates the ancient Manor of Southtown and Stokefleming at the sale and distribution of the estates of the last surviving member of the old Devonshire family of Southcote. The ruins of the old mansion of Sir George Southcote are still to be seen above the Castle at Dartmouth. The first baronet represented Dartmouth in Parliament from 1832 until his death. Sir Henry Paul Seale succeeded to the baronetcy in 1844. He was one of the most celebrated sportsmen South Devon has produced. His father kept a pack of harriers, but the deceased's enthusiasm for hunting led him to establish a pack of foxhounds, with which he hunted for many a year, showing remarkable sport."

1844-45. ARTHUR BAILEY HARRIS.

28 November, 1844. Col. Sir John Henry Seale, M.P. for Dartmouth, died in London.

1845-46. SIR H. P. SEALE, BART.

Queen Victoria visited Dartmouth 20 August, 1846, and in her published diary is the entry :

"This place is lovely with its wooded rocks and Church and Castle at the entrance. It puts me so much in mind of the beautiful Rhine and its Castle and the Lurlei."

1846-47. NOAH CLIFT.

1847-48. NOAH CLIFT.

1848-49. SIR H. P. SEALE.

1849-50. SIR H. P. SEALE.

1850-51. HENRY MITCHEL BAKER.

1851-52. HENRY MITCHEL BAKER.

1852-53. SIR H. P. SEALE.

1853-54. RICHARD FARR BURROUGH.

1853. A new tenor bell was purchased by public subscription and placed in the tower of St. Saviour's Church. The day on which the new bell was installed was the tenth anniversary of the cracking of the old one, which took place on the occasion of a wedding.

1854-55. WILLIAM NEWMAN.

1855-56. JOHN REECE GODFREY.

Queen Victoria visited the shores of Devonshire 1 August, 1856. A flotilla of steamships was despatched from Babacombe at 10 o'clock in the morning, afterwards proving to be the *Victoria and Albert*, *Fairy*, *Salamander*, *Osprey*, *Sparrowhawk*, *Wanderer*, *Alacrity*, *Cormorant*, *Black Eagle*, and *Vivid*.

They hovered about Torbay for some time. The Royal Yacht proceeded to Dartmouth, which her Majesty entered at one o'clock. Soon after the Squadron came into the Harbour and cast anchor. Her Majesty and the Prince went on board the river steamer *Derwent* and ascended nearly as far as Totnes, past the beautiful grounds of Sharpham. Both expressed their delight at the attractive features of this lovely river. On their return Her Majesty and the Prince took a short drive inland and

were received on the steps of the Quay by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Council. The town was illuminated at night, a compliment which was replied to by the Royal Yacht. On Tuesday morning the Squadron left for Plymouth.

1856-57. SIR H. P. SEALE, BART.

27 July, 1857. An Act received Royal Assent authorising the extension of the Torquay Branch Railway to Dartmouth.

1857-58. SIR H. P. SEALE, BART.

At Dartmouth, in August, 1858, died Mr. Samuel Codner, the founder of the Newfoundland School Society, afterwards known as the Colonial and Continental Church and School Society.

28 September, 1858. An earthquake felt at Dartmouth.

1858-59. SIR H. P. SEALE, BART.

1859-60. SAMUEL WERE PRIDEAUX.

Major Arthur Holdsworth, last Governor of Dartmouth Castle, died in 1860, having held the appointment fifty years.

1860-61. RICHARD BROWN CLELAND.

June, 1861. The old Shambles taken down. They were said to be between three and four hundred years old. A silver coin, larger than half a crown, supposed to be of the reign of James, was found.

1861-62. RICHARD BROWN CLELAND.

1862-63. SIR H. P. SEALE.

6 September, 1863. The *Britannia* arrived at Dartmouth from Portsmouth as a training ship for Naval Cadets.

1863-64. SIR H. P. SEALE.

The old house in Lower Street in which had lived Thomas Newcomen, the inventor of the stationary steam-engine, a member of an old Dartmouth family, was demolished.

1864-65. SIR H. P. SEALE.

1865-66. AUGUSTUS NEWMAN.

4 August. A young whale, 16 feet in girth, caught by two fishermen on a mudbank three miles above Dartmouth.

1866-67. ROBERT MOYSEY MORTIMORE.

1867-68. ROBERT MOYSEY MORTIMORE.

Dartmouth lost its M.P. by the Reform Act and was merged in the Torquay Division.

1868-9. WILLIAM ASHFORD.

March, 1869. A number of gold coins were picked up at Blackpool Sands, Stoke Fleming, near Dartmouth. The English coins were of the reign of Edward III. and Henry IV. The remainder were French. It is supposed they formed part of a box of specie on board a vessel which had been wrecked and became embedded in the sand for some hundreds of years.

July, 1869. Devonshire Association met at Dartmouth. President, George P. Bidder, C.E.

August. The Butterwalk narrowly escaped destruction by fire.

17 August, 1869. H.M.S. *Britannia*, formerly known as the *Prince of Wales*, arrived in Dartmouth Harbour. She was towed by the *Buzzard* ahead and the *Scotia* and *Charon* lashed on either side. She took up her moorings off the old *Britannia* astern of the *Hindustan*. This is the first time she had ever been in commission, having been built only a short time before wooden warships became obsolete.

1869-70. WILLIAM HENRY REES.

1870-71. ALEXANDER RIDGWAY.

1871-72. ROBERT CRANFORD.

1872-73. MARK FOX.

18 June, 1873. Foundation-stone of first Board School laid by the Mayor.

1873-74. JOHN MORGAN PUDDICOMBE.

1874-75. JOHN MORGAN PUDDICOMBE.

1875-76. JOHN MORGAN PUDDICOMBE.

1876-77. JOHN HURRELL.

January, 1877. The Duke of Clarence, the eldest son of Edward VII., joined the *Britannia* as a Naval Cadet. His brother, the present King George V., was also a cadet there.

1877-78. SIR H. P. SEALE.

14 September, 1878. Serious fire occurred at the ship-building yard of Messrs. Redway, Sandquay, Dartmouth.

- 1878-79. SIR H. P. SEALE.
- 1879-80. SIR H. P. SEALE.
- 1880-81. NICHOLAS HANNAFORD.
- 1881-82. SIR H. P. SEALE.
- 1882-83. FRANCIS CHARLES SIMPSON.
- 1883-84. FRANCIS CHARLES SIMPSON.
- 1884-85. FRANCIS CHARLES SIMPSON.
- 1885-86. FRANCIS CHARLES SIMPSON.
- 1886-87. FRANCIS CHARLES SIMPSON.
- 1887-88. FRANCIS CHARLES SIMPSON.
- 1888-89. FRANCIS CHARLES SIMPSON.
- 1889-90. FRANCIS CHARLES SIMPSON.
- 1890-91. FRANCIS CHARLES SIMPSON.
- 1891-92. FRANCIS CHARLES SIMPSON.

Mr. Simpson, who was Mayor for ten successive years, was elected by the opponents of the Harbour and Embankment Scheme, which was, however, carried out.

- 1892-93. WILLIAM SMITH.
- 1893-94. WILLIAM SMITH.
- 1894-95. ROBERT ORME ORME WEBB.
- 1895-96. ROBERT ORME ORME WEBB.
- 1896-97. ROBERT ORME ORME WEBB.
- 1897-98. SIR THOMAS GEORGE FREAKER, BART.
- 1898-99. SIR THOMAS GEORGE FREAKER, BART.
- 1899-1900. WILLIAM GEORGE HELLENS ELLIS.
- 1900-1. THOMAS WILTON.
- 1901-2. WILLIAM PHILIP DITCHAM.

7 March, 1902. The King, Edward VII., and Queen Alexandra visited Dartmouth and the King laid the foundation-stone of the Royal Naval College.

- 1902-3. JOHN WILLIAM MEDWAY.
- 1903-4. RICHARD BURFORD SEARLE.
- 1904-5. RICHARD BURFORD SEARLE.
- 1905-6. RICHARD BURFORD SEARLE.
- 1906-7. JOHN BROWN.

Dartmouth Castle handed over by the War Department to the Office of Works as an historical building.

The following is the account of the Castle in the *Western Morning News*, 22 April, 1907 :—

“The announcement that was exclusively made in the *Western Morning News* that Dartmouth Castle is to be

handed over by the War Department to the Office of Works as a historical building, has had the effect of reviving attention to this ancient structure, so picturesquely situated at the mouth of the beautiful River Dart, one of the prettiest spots in Devonshire. The history of the old Castle, so far as it can be gleaned, is full of interest and recalls exciting days of long ago. The existing building was renovated, if not mainly rebuilt, during the reign of Henry VII., between 1509 and 1547, but there are good reasons to believe that a Castle stood on the site, which is close to the water's edge, in the Saxon period. The round tower, which forms the main portion of the Castle now left standing, was covered with slate many years ago for the purpose of preservation. The oldest date given concerning the ancient building, or rather its immediate surroundings, is that of 1470, when, during the Wars of the Roses, the Earl of Warwick, the famous 'King-maker,' landed at the Castle with a small body of troops from Normandy, afterwards marching from Dartmouth to London unopposed, and being eventually slain in battle at Barnet, in Middlesex, in 1471. In 1504 a John Holdsworth came to Dartmouth from Astey, Halifax, Yorkshire, and his son became Governor of the Castle; and the Holdsworths held the office in hereditary succession for several generations. One of the duties of the Governor was to keep in a state of repair and efficiency the chain which was stretched across the mouth of the harbour by night and on special occasions to prevent the entrance of hostile ships. The staples and ring to which this chain was attached still remain on the rocks below the Castle. The chain was hove taut by a winch in the basement of the fort. In earlier times the stipend of the Governor of the Castle was £600 a year, but as circumstances changed, and eventually there was no longer any need for the chain, and it fell into disuse, the Governor's salary dropped to £40 a year. On the stonework adjoining the leaden roof of the Castle is a tablet, in a good state of preservation, which bears the inscription: 'Arthur Howe Holdsworth, Esq., Governor, 1773.' The office, after having gradually dropped into a sinecure, at last became a mere title, and disappeared with the death of the last Governor Holdsworth, who was one of the Members of Parliament for Dartmouth before the Reform Bill of 1832. There were some very stirring events at the old Castle, and in its

immediate vicinity, during the period of the Civil War in the seventeenth century, and in this connection mention must be made of Kingswear Castle, on the other side of the Harbour, which, built during the reign of John (1199 to 1216) and formerly the occasional residence of the late Mr. C. Seale-Hayne, M.P. for Mid-Devon, was a year or two since sold for £1625 to the Rev. Harold Burton of Whitchurch, Salop. In 1643 Kingswear Castle was held by Sir Henry Cary with his Regiment of Foot under Prince Maurice, for King Charles I., and it was surrendered by Sir H. Cary to Sir Thomas Fairfax, the celebrated Parliamentary General, who occupied the adjacent Gomerock Castle, this name being understood to have been originally "God-my-rock" Castle, a small portion of the ruins of which are still to be seen in the private grounds of Brook Hill. General Fairfax attacked the Royalists in Dartmouth Castle, and forced them to surrender it in January, 1646, after a long struggle. As evidence of the fierceness of the conflicts during this period, Sergt. L. Lawson, keeper of the Castle, has in his possession nearly a score of cannon balls of various sizes which were fired in these times by the Parliamentarians, and which have been dug up at various spots. There is also to be seen a large chain shot, found by Sergt. Lawson in the bed of the river a couple of years ago. The Castle has not been fortified since the Civil War. There are some 30 or 40 embrasures still remaining, from which arquebuses and culverins were at one time discharged. In one dim apartment in the Castle a dozen soldiers were formerly housed, and in an old document the men are stated to have been 'very comfortable,' although the room is lighted up by only one small window about a foot square, and it was evidently nearly always in a damp condition. A feature in one of the other rooms is a framed photograph of the Marines belonging to the American Warship *Cleveland*, which was sent to Sergt. Lawson as a memento of the visit of the ship to Dartmouth about two years ago, when the Sergeant showed these Marines much attention. It is perhaps worthy of note that Sergeant Lawson is one of a family, six members of which have fought in different campaigns, whilst on his wife's side her father was an Indian Mutiny veteran, and she has five brothers in the Royal Navy. In the adjoining St. Petrock's Churchyard are several tombstones erected to the memory of former Master-Gunners of the Castle, one, within a few

yards of the entrance, being to the memory of Henry Wood, who died in 1799, aged 65, after being Master Gunner of the Castle for 35 years. Of the other buildings or ruins, in the immediate vicinity there is the old light-house; the fort restored in 1854, which contains several guns used by the local artillery volunteers for drill purposes; and just above the Castle, the ruins of the ancient Manor House of Clifton, which, it is said, belonged in the reign of Edward the Confessor (who died in 1066) to Alwyne or Ulwine, a Saxon baron, and which it is supposed was used primarily for the purpose of defending the harbour from the raids of numerous bands of pirates which infested the high seas at that period."

1907-8. JOHN BROWN.

1908-9. JOHN BROWN.

1909-10. JOHN BROWN.

1910-11. E. LORT PHILLIPS.

The silver oar returned to the Corporation by the Prince of Wales.

The Mayor received the following letter as to the restoration of the silver oar :—

" DUCHY OF CORNWALL OFFICE,

" BUCKINGHAM GATE, S.W.,

" 26th *March*, 1911.

" DEAR MR. MAYOR,

"As you are perhaps aware, the Mayor and Corporation of Dartmouth were formerly Lessees from the Duchy of Cornwall Bailiwick of the Water of Dartmouth, and held as a symbol of their right a silver oar, the custody of which was given to them in 1721 by the Duke of Cornwall, afterwards George II.

"About 45 years ago some of the rights appertaining to the Bailiwick were purchased from the Duchy and the silver oar was somewhat reluctantly restored to the Duke of Cornwall.

"The Prince of Wales having now finished his course at the Royal Naval College, would like to take the opportunity before leaving of restoring the custody of the silver oar over to the Mayor and Corporation of Dartmouth if they would be willing to accept the responsibility of preserving it amongst the Corporation plate. The oar weighs nearly 74 ozs. and was originally delivered to the Duchy of



Cornwall on March 9th, 1721. His Royal Highness will be leaving Dartmouth on Thursday morning, the 30th inst. If it would be agreeable to the Mayor and Corporation, His Royal Highness would hand over the custody of the oar in your Council Chamber on Wednesday, 29th inst., at 5.30 p.m. Perhaps you would kindly send me a telegram to say whether this would be convenient and satisfactory. I am afraid that I have only been able to give you a very short notice owing to His Royal Highness having to leave Dartmouth several days earlier than was expected.

"I am,

"Yours faithfully,

"WALTER PEACOCK."

The Mayor arranged for the presentation, and the Prince of Wales and Prince Albert, his brother, attended at the Guildhall on the 29th March, and the Prince signed the Deed of Restitution, which read:—

"To the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of the Borough of Dartmouth.

"It is our will and pleasure with the approval of our most dear Lord and Father the King to commit into your custody and charge this silver oar formerly the symbol of the Office of Water Bailiff or Water Bailiwick and conservancy of the Water of Dartmouth to the intent that the same may be held by you on our behalf and by our pleasure.

"Dated the 29th day of March, 1911.

"EDWARD."

Then, with a bow, his Royal Highness, as Lord of the Duchy of Cornwall, handed the silver oar to the Mayor, whom, in a clear voice, he addressed as follows:—

"Mr. Mayor, it gives me great pleasure to present to you this silver oar, and I thank you and all the inhabitants for your kind welcome to me at Dartmouth, where I have spent two most happy years."

There was great rejoicing during the day.

The *Dartmouth and South Hams Chronicle*, 31 March, 1911, stated:—

"The silver oar weighs nearly seventy ounces. It is 3 ft. 3 in. in length and bears the date 1721 on the back,

which is about 9 in. long, and on which are engraved the Royal Arms and the Arms of the Duchy of Cornwall, the G.P. being divided by the Prince of Wales Plumes."

July, 1911. The Devonshire Association met at Dartmouth, Robert Burnard, F.S.A., being the President.

1912-13. CHARLES PEEK.

1913-14. CHARLES PEEK.

#### DARTMOUTH REGALIA.

**TWO GREAT MACES.** Hall Marks. 1754-5. Silver-gilt mace heads show a device taken from the borough seals, a king sitting between two lions in a vessel on waves; also the arms, crests and mottoes of John Jefferys, Esq., and Walter Cary, Esq., who represented the borough in Parliament 1747-54, and no doubt presented them to the borough.

**TWO SMALL MACES.** Temp. Jas. I. Silver parcel gilt mace heads are encircled by a fine belt in relief of arabesque work with foliage and figures, and their lower parts are ornamented with fruit and flowers in relief. The grips are formed of six copper gilt flanges, with unpierced scroll ornament, and painted successively green, red, and blue.

**SILVER OAR.** Date 1721. Mayor and Corporation were formerly lessees from the Duchy of Cornwall of the Bailiwick of the Water of Dartmouth, and held as symbol of their rights the silver oar, the custody of which was granted by the Duke of Cornwall in 1721.

About the year 1866 some of the rights appertaining to the Bailiwick were purchased from the Duchy, and the oar was, reluctantly, returned to the Duke of Cornwall.

The present Duke of Cornwall, on completing his studies at the Royal Naval College on the 29th March, 1911, restored the oar to the Mayor and Corporation.

**MAYOR'S CHAIN.** Consists of two festoons, the outer having fourteen shields, eight of which bear the arms of previous Mayors, etc., and six of which bear representations of the two Castles at the mouth of the Harbour, the sailing of the *Speedwell* and *Mayflower*, the ships in which the Pilgrim Fathers sailed from Dartmouth for New England, H.M.S. *Britannia*, H.M.S. *Dartmouth*, and the silver oar. The inner festoon has six shields, three of which bear the arms of Mayors, etc., and three bear representations of

the *Crescent* and the *Hart* (Armada, 1588), the Light-house, and the device of the *Naval Bank*, a ship.

From the inner festoon depends a medallion with portrait of Richard I., in commemoration of the sailing from Dartmouth of ships bound for the Crusades.

At the lower end of the outer festoon is a medallion bearing the old arms of the borough, between two links representing Dartmouth and Kingswear Castles. Attached to the two Castles, by a representation of the old harbour chain, is the principal pendant. This bears the present arms of the borough upon the two pre-Restoration maces crossed, and below is shown the earliest known arms or device of the town. Upon the border of the pendants are shields bearing the arms of Queen Victoria, Richard I., Henry VII., and James I.

Scrolls between the shields contain the names of Davis, Raleigh, Hawley, and Flavel, the Dartmouth Nonconformist divine, and the emblems of the United Kingdom are introduced to complete the design. Galleys surround the principal pendant and surmount the shields on the chain, the links of which are connected in front by the initials of the Borough, C.D.H., and at the back by the letter D.

The reverse of the chief pendant contains the dates of some of the principal charters granted to the borough and records some of the more important events and dates in its history.

The seals of Dartmouth are of considerable interest. The earliest seal known is attached to a document No. 82, date 9 Edward I., A.D. 1280, and is of a ship under sail. This is the only example of this seal known to be in existence.

The next seal is first found attached to a document dated in the 15th Edward III., 1341, the same or the following year to that in which he granted one of his charters. In this the sails of the ship have disappeared, and a King crowned and with sceptre in his left hand is standing in the boat. This no doubt represents Edward III., and these were the arms granted for services in connection with the French Campaign.

The next seal represents the King with supporters, a lion or leopard on each side. The earliest document upon which these arms are found is on one dated 18 Henry VI., 1439.

The Mayor's silver seal represents the King in the ship with the sceptre in his right hand and his left resting on the boat.

The legend on the Mayoral seal is : "S' + Maioris + de + Cliftone + Dertemuthe h'" (for Hardness); that on the old borough seal is : "Sigillum Commune de Cliftone Dertemuthe."

## THE BAPTISMAL FONTS OF DEVON.

### PART II.

BY MISS KATE M. CLARKE.

(Read at Tavistock, 23rd July, 1914.)

---

### III.

#### THE GIRDLED TUB-FONT.

ALTHOUGH most of the fonts hitherto enumerated are encircled by bands of cable, plait or other moulding, these bands have in all cases been simply ornament, which has not affected the normal shape of the tub. Now we reach the girdled tub; the encircling band appears to compress the stone as though by a waist-belt. In the earlier examples this compressed effect is not very marked, but later it becomes a noticeable feature in the contour of the font.

In a recent work, *Porches and Fonts*, Mr. J. Charles Wall considers that the encircling band forms a knop between the bowl and the pedestal, the font thus assuming a shape similar to the coeval Eucharistic chalice, a drawing of which he gives, copied from the tenth-century Benedictional of St. Ethelwald.

This suggestion is interesting and ingenious, but I think comparison of a series of girdled fonts will make it clear that the gradual alteration in shape was purely the outcome of evolution, and that there was no deliberate attempt to copy the shape of the Eucharistic chalice.

#### 21. *West Anstey.*

An interesting tub-font, of freestone. It is encircled about 5½ inches from the bottom by an unusually thick cable, rather askew. Above this is a broad band of palmetto or honeysuckle ornament, with the stems interlaced; above that, round the edge, a band of Norman star ornament. The font has been broken in half, across



**BERE FERRERS.**



**WEST ANSTEY.**

**BAPTISMAL FONTS OF DEVON.—To face p. 428.**



the honeysuckle ornament, but has been carefully repaired. On the northern side a piece of new stone has been inserted. The font retains its lead lining; the remains of one staple of the cover are leaded in; on the opposite point the stone is broken away, probably in wrenching out the staple.

It stands on a square base, the corners of which are bevelled on each side, and is further raised on a step six inches high.

## 22. *Bishopsteignton.*

This fine tub-font is similar to that at West Anstey, though it is larger and the workmanship appears more advanced, but as it was unfortunately rechipped over its whole surface at a restoration in the last century, the original work is lost. A cable which encircles it is more compact and regular than at West Anstey, and there is a single row of scallop ornament below. Above the cable is a flat moulding, and then a band of symmetrical palmetto ornament; the stems touch but do not interlace. Round the rim is a band of egg and cable pattern, except that in two divisions the cable is incomplete, and the ornament is of palmetto leaves instead of the egg or pellet.

The font stands on a square plinth with a chamfered edge.

## 23. *Bere Ferrers.*

A very remarkable font, of limestone; the girdle, which is set very low, is formed of a heavy band of the Norman nail-head. This ornament is the forerunner of the dog-tooth of the succeeding style; I think its use for the girdle is rare; I do not know of any other example.

The rest of the font has a certain classical character—as translated by the local stonemason. Above the girdle is a curious design suggesting a large shell of the pecten type, with incised divergent lines to represent flutings: the volute of the shell is expanded, and becomes an Ionic volute. There are four shells, one for each face; the volute uppermost.

Above, the bowl is plain, and shows marks of the axe; these are fine and narrow, thus indicating that the font was made rather late in the Norman period. Below the girdle is a band of plantain leaf ornament, which is carefully designed so as to carry on the lines of moulding which frame the shells.



Perhaps the sculptor had an ambitious bent, and having seen classical capitals of columns tried to produce something similar for his font.

The volute on the north-east is gone, and the rim is broken in some places. There are four traces of staples or hinges for the cover. The lead lining has received a coat of colour wash. The font stands on a modern octagonal plinth.

This font more than any other is perhaps one to which the analogy of the chalice may be applied, for the girdle has so much projection that it may almost be looked on as a knop. But the bowl does not at all resemble the bowl of a chalice, so it cannot be classed as a chalice font.

#### 24. *South Milton.*

A girdled tub with sculpture on the bowl. The girdle is a broad cable; above this is a band of saw-tooth  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep, consisting of twelve points. Seven of the triangular spaces between the points are filled with sculpture; the principal subject is at the centre of the eastern face; it represents the head of a faun or satyr, and is probably a survival of Roman art. On the southern side are two more detached heads; one bald, but with a beard, the other a young beardless face. Four spaces are filled with palmetto or conventional lily, the rest are left blank.

The upper part of the bowl has been damaged on both its eastern and western sides, and two oblong patches of stone have been inserted, no doubt with the object of repairing it; but the unfortunate result is that the original sculpture has thereby been destroyed. This is especially to be deplored with respect to the eastern side; here a dragon and another animal, probably a lion, face one another as though in combat, but the heads of both are lost. There is no doubt about the dragon, its characteristics are unmistakable, but with regard to its opponent it is not easy to be quite certain. However, it has lion's paws, and the thin flanks and tufted tail usually associated with the king of beasts, so, although there is no trace of mane, I think it must be a lion.

On the southern side is a dancing-girl, bending backwards in the same posture as at St. Mary Church. Dancing had a religious import; it was thought that the whole universe was engaged in a general dance, and that in



**SOUTH MILTON.**

**BAPTISMAL FONTS OF DEVON.—To face p. 430.**



**DUNKESWELL.**

*From photo by A. Hartley, Colyton.*



heaven and on earth the saints did honour to their Lord by dancing. Several passages in the *Paradiso* of Dante prove this. I am inclined to adopt this interpretation of the dancer, rather than the one usually offered, namely, that it symbolises the sinful lusts of the flesh, which are renounced at baptism.

Between the dancer and the lion is an eagle. The current belief was that the eagle renewed its youth by plunging into a fountain of water, therefore it was symbolical of regeneration by baptism.

On the north side of the font is a strip of egg-and-cable ornament. This must originally have been continued on the western part; traces of it may be perceived in the narrow strip below the inserted patch of stone, and for about an inch beyond it, extending to the dancer. Like the satyr's head, the egg-and-cable moulding was derived from Roman art.

The bowl is lead-lined; there is a groove all round inside the rim, an inch in width and depth. Below the cable the font is quite plain. It stands on a modern platform, six inches deep.

#### 25. *Dunkeswell.*

This very interesting font is encircled rather lower than the centre by a plait, below which are two rows of scale ornament. The upper part is sculptured, the designs being arranged in eight panels of arcading; the upper part of each panel is a segmental arch; the dividing columns are all of different design, and so are the capitals. This pattern of arcade enclosing figures is found on a capital in the church of St. Germain des Prés, in Paris, dating from the end of the eleventh century.

In the central division facing east is a bishop wearing a chasuble and holding a pastoral staff. Figures of bishops are frequently found on Norman fonts; their signification is uncertain; the best authorities think a bishop stood as a symbol of the Church Catholic, but it may possibly be St. Nicholas, Bishop of Myra, the patron saint of children; his story is shown on the font of Winchester Cathedral. Mr. F. Bond states that saints were very seldom represented on Norman fonts, but that St. Nicholas occasionally is found (*Fountains and Font Covers*, p. 173).

The church is dedicated in honour of St. Nicholas, nevertheless the first hypothesis is]the more acceptable.

Calling the panel with the bishop No. 1, and passing from left to right, the subjects are :—

2. A man and woman.
3. Part of a boat with a high prow ; the stone is much damaged, so no more can be deciphered. A ship was generally an emblem of the Church, but this may have been meant for Noah's Ark, a symbol of baptism.
4. An elephant. Not a bad shape, but weirdly covered with scales, possibly by association of ideas with the rhinoceros.

The mediæval bestiaries state that the female elephant before the birth of her calf goes into the deep waters of a lake, so as to avoid a dragon which otherwise would devour the newly born creature. On this account it was a type of baptism, the dragon signifying the devil, but its occurrence on fonts is very rare.

5. An archer, shooting an arrow at the elephant. This symbolises the dangers from the ungodly assailing the baptised Christian.

6. A man holding a cross-handled sword.
7. A king, crowned, with sword and shield.
8. A man in chains.

This last probably represents St. Peter in chains (*ad vincula*) (Acts XII.).<sup>1</sup> No. 6 is one of his guards, No. 7 is King Herod, and No. 2 may possibly represent St. Peter after his deliverance, speaking to the damsel called Rhoda.

It will thus be seen that part of the sculpture represents an episode in the life of St. Peter, and part is symbolical of baptism. This is quite in accordance with the usual practice of Norman fonts ; a story carried all round is seldom found. The illustration shows 4 and 5.

The font has no base, but stands in the primitive manner on the floor.

#### 26. Cheriton Bishop.

A girdled tub, profusely ornamented. The bowl is encircled by a band of palmetto ornament, rather irregular in design. Below is a line of perforated pellets or beads ; this also is somewhat undulating. Below again is a row

<sup>1</sup> August 1st was appointed as the festival of St. Peter ad Vincula : the collect being as follows : " O God, who deliveredst blessed Peter the Apostle from his chains, and set him untouched at liberty, deliver us we beseech Thee from the bonds of our sins, and mercifully protect us from all evil."



CHERRITON BISHOP.

BAPTISMAL FONTS OF DEVON.—To face p. 432.



BUCKLAND IN THE MOOR.

From photograph by Mr. J. Amery.



of round-topped flutings. The girdle is formed of chevron, as at St. Mary Steps, Exeter ; below is a row of scallops outlined with mouldings, producing a variation from the fluting above, and reversing its arrangement.

The font stands on a circular base which is further raised on a square granite plinth ; modern.

The bowl has an incongruous lining of red, yellow, and black pottery cubes, arranged in mosaic patterns, and the rim of the bowl is disfigured by a layer of cement.

#### 27. *Huzham.*

A fine font ; the ornament indicates late eleventh or early twelfth century ; unfortunately a great deal of repair has been necessary.

Round the rim is a band  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep ; of this  $16\frac{1}{2}$  inches in one place and about 4 in another are all that remain of the original work. This consists of pateræ or small medallions, enclosing the Norman rose ; alternating with the medallions are groups of five nail-heads, the central one larger than the others, arranged much in the same way as the symbolical representation of the Five Wounds, though I do not suppose the intention was to represent that subject, as the symbols of the Passion are very rarely found before the fifteenth century.

On the modern part of the band, about 60 inches altogether, two concentric discs take the place of the rose, and instead of the nail-heads there are round or filbert-shaped pellets.

Below the band the body of the bowl is covered with diagonal rolls, having an average width of 2 inches, with sharply cut grooves between ; more than two-thirds is original work. The encircling band is a cable ; this and the portion below it are entirely original. The font stands on a modern plinth.

#### 28. *Buckland in the Moor.*

This superb font has been irreparably damaged under the guise of restoration. Until a short time ago it was the only girdled tub-font in Devon standing on a base, five separate stones, of the original construction, as at St. Pancras, Exeter. This beautiful and distinctive feature has vanished, the whole of the base having been thickly coated over its entire surface with cement. It is almost incredible that anyone could be found with so little perception as to



do this thing ; to rob the font of its unique characteristic, and to degrade it in this particularly hideous way. Again, round the rim was a band of Norman star ornament ; this has been almost obliterated by the same offensive cement.

Below the faint traces of star ornament is a band of palmetto, in panels formed by the curved stem ; lozenges between the panels.

The girdle is a cable twist ; immediately below it is a single row of scallop ornament, and round the whole of the lower stone is a band of circular medallions, enclosing the six-pointed star, or conventional lily, with beads between the points.

There is a patch of new stone on the west side.

Mr. Amery has been good enough to give me a photograph of the font taken before the deplorable havoc was wrought, and from this photograph my illustration will be produced, so as to show the font as it ought to be, not the lamentable object that it is at present.

### 29. *West Putford.*

This font is rudely worked, though it does not appear to be of very early date. It is noteworthy, because, except for the cable, it has no ornament whatever, whereas all other girdled tub-fonts, with the one exception of Clyst St. Lawrence, are elaborately sculptured.

It is in two parts ; the bowl, which is in plan an irregular oval, rests on another block, something like a flattened dome. The encircling cable is somewhat damaged on the eastern side ; it is about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches above the line where the bowl joins the lower stone ; the plain strip below the cable is unusual.

The horizontal surface of the rim has been coated with cement, on which, while it was soft, grooves were made with a gouge, producing a sort of fluted effect ; and the actual edge, again by means of cement, has been brought to a chamfered outline, which is a great pity.

The surface of the stone shows some natural indentations ; the outside of the bowl seems to have been worked over a little with the chisel, no doubt at the same time the cement was put on ; the lower stone has not been meddled with.

The font stands on the floor level, without any base or plinth ; the pavement consists of fine old North Devon tiles, which it is to be hoped will be allowed to remain.



CLYST ST. LAWRENCE.



WEST PUTFORD.

BAPTISMAL FONTS OF DEVON.—*To face p. 434.*



The Rev. G. D. Melhuish, of Ashwater, whose kind assistance with regard to this font I gratefully acknowledge, says that the stone is of the same sort as many of the fonts in the district, and, he thinks, came from the cliffs.

30. *Clyst St. Lawrence.*

This is the second, and, as far as I know, the only other instance of an unornamented girdled tub-font in Devon. It is of granite, at present coated with yellow wash. The girdle consists of a bold round moulding instead of a cable. This moulding has much greater projection than those on the tub-fonts of Poltimore and Trusham, and is indeed of thirteenth-century character; therefore, in spite of the early design of the font, which necessitates its being classed with earlier work, it must really date from the thirteenth century. This conclusion, founded on the moulding, is supported first by the plain treatment of the bowl, characteristic of that time, and secondly by the material; for it does not appear that granite was used for fonts, at all events in Devon, until quite the close of the Norman period.

The lower block has been hacked about a good deal, and has lost its original outline; on the north side in particular it has been roughly pared down, and at the north-east an angle with a spur has been produced. This seems to indicate that the cutting-down process took place not long after the font was made.

It is lead-lined, and has a very good ogee cover.

## DIMENSIONS OF GIRDED TUB-FONTS (III) (INCHES).

	Entire height.	Height above girdle.	Depth below girdle.	Width of girdle.	Diameter of bowl. Outside.	Diameter of bowl. Inside.	Depth of bowl.	Plinth.
21. West Anstey . . . . .	25	14½	6½	4	27	19½	8½	6
22. Bishopsteignton . . . . .	31	18	9½	3½	32½	28	—	8
23. Bere Ferrers . . . . .	37½	20	10½	7	28	20½	9½	—
24. South Milton . . . . .	32	15	13½	5½	28½	19	10	6½
25. Dunkeswell . . . . .	30	15	11	4	26	19	10	—
26. Cheriton Bishop . . . . .	21	10	7½	3½	24	17	9	7
27. Huxham . . . . .	29½	14½	11½	3¾	27½	19	8	11
28. Buckland in the Moor . . . . .	30	13	15	3½	24	20½	10	10
29. West Putford . . . . .	25½	11½	10	2½	27 :: 23	19½ :: 18	10½	—
30. Clyst St. Lawrence . . . . .	39½	15	22	3½	28	21½	10	—

ILLUSTRATIONS OF HISTORY FROM THE ACT  
BOOK OF THE CHAMBER OF THE CITY OF  
EXETER, 1560-1581.

PART II.

BY PROFESSOR WALTER J. HARTE, M.A.

(Read at Tavistock, 23rd July, 1914.)

WE will now take some extracts concerning the expenses involved in building the Canal, by John Trewe, together with some regulations drawn up to make the Canal a more certain source of income to the City.

249.<sup>1</sup> "the xvij day of november 1570.

"At which day yt was holy agreed by the said Comon Councell that towards the repaymente of Certene Cittizens of this Citty which have lente there money to the Citty for the weare in tyme of neede ther shalbe taken out of the money of the orphanes of Arnolles Renolles late decessed now remening in the Councell Chamber for the paymente of the said dett to the Cittizens the some of cxi<sup>li</sup> by the recever of the said Citty & the said recever to yelde accompte therof & to pay the same dettes fourthe-with And that the firste money that shalbe received for fynes for the said citty shalbe layed upp for the repaymente of the said cxi<sup>li</sup> from tyme to tyme untill so muche shall growe to satisfye the same."

337. "xxiiij november 1574.

"who holy agree where Mr William Trevet & Mr William Chapell by ther deede Indented beringe date the xxiiij of

<sup>1</sup> The figures refer to the pages in the Act Book.

The relative pronoun with which most of the extracts begin refers to the members of the Chamber whose names are given in the original as being present at the meeting.

September A<sup>o</sup> Eliz &c xvj have covenanted to & with John Trewe to Acquite discharge or save harmeles the said John Trewe his Servantes workemen his executors & Adminstrators againste the owner & owners of the land & Soyle digged & banked by the said John Trewe or his Servantes for the Conductinge of Boates vessells & lighters frome the Key of Topsham to the Cittie of exon That the said William & William shall have suche sufficiente Bonde to either of them under the Comon Seale of the said Cittie or other Assurances to be saved harmeles for all manner of thinge & thinges contened in the said Indenture as the said William Trevet & William Chapell by themselves or ther lerned Councell shall devise of at thonly Costes of the said maier Bailiffes & Comonaltie And also that the said maier Bailiffes & Comonaltie will pay unto M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Martyn maier of the said Cittie of ffytie poundes which the said Nicholas hathe taken upon him to pay unto the said Trewe for the Cittie.

“m<sup>a</sup> that the foresayde xxij of november 1574 m<sup>r</sup> maior m<sup>r</sup> chaple & m<sup>r</sup> Tryvet with others went to Trewes howse where yn the forenone before & yn presence of S<sup>r</sup> Gawen Carewe & S<sup>r</sup> Robert Denys Knightes all thinges were performed accordinge to thorder taken by the Erle of bedfford & the Justyces of thassysse and his money beinge all there and then payed and the howse delyvered up to thuse of the Citie he departed & went out of the countrey.

“And at the same tyme there were bought of hym these parcells of stuff folowenge which were yn the house & there also left.

*In the parlor*

A joyned table borde & a forme	. . .	x <sup>s</sup>
A joyned beddsteed . . . . .	. . .	xij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
A cobbord & and joyned chayre	. . .	xxxij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>

*In the chamber of over the parlor*

A bedsteed a trokle beddsted & too coffors .	xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
--	------------------------------------

*In the Kychen*

A table borde upon trossells an old forme .	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too shelffes & a plancke	
An Awnerie & a benche . . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too curbes of Iron yn the chymney . . .	xij <sup>d</sup>

*In the boultynge<sup>1</sup> howse & spense<sup>2</sup>*

Eight olde vessells & tubbes iiij shelfes and  
 stayned hangnynges & (other trashe) [deleted] vi<sup>s</sup>  
 Also a chese wrynge . . . . . viij<sup>d</sup>

*In the chamber over the spense*

An olde beddsted a chese racke & other trashe . . . . . ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>

*The glasse yn the wyndowes*

All the glasse wyndowes which am<sup>t</sup> to  
 lxxv<sup>th</sup> foote broke & whole . . . . . xl<sup>s</sup>  
 sm vj<sup>l</sup> x<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>

whiche some of vj<sup>l</sup> x<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup> was paid by m<sup>r</sup> Pope recever  
 savinge iiij<sup>s</sup> which was geeven againe or rebated."

9. "A Acte made by the Mayer & the moste parte of  
 the xxiiij of the Common Councell of the Cittie of Exon  
 for & Concerninge the newe Haven or Watercourse of Exon  
 the xxiiij of November A<sup>o</sup> Regine Elizabeth &c xxiiij.

"At which Daye Wheras the Chamber of this Cittye  
 of Exon hathe endured susteined and yet ys Dayly at  
 greate Charges & excessyve expenses not only in the late  
 conductinge & makinge of the Ryver & Watercourse of  
 Exe vnto this Cittie for the transportinge of Wares &  
 Merchandizes to the same in buyldinge of a Keye or Wharfe  
 erectinge of a Crane makinge of sundry other thinges  
 incidente to the same But also hathe bene at the leeke  
 expenses & Charges in suites of lawe for & aboute the same  
 And moreouever ys Dayly burdened overleyed & Charged  
 with sundry Pencons Anuties & Rentes which arre yerly  
 paid for the same amountinge to the yerly Charge of  
 Theescore Poundes to the greate imperinge of the Reven-  
 newes & impoverishinge of the state of the Comon wealthe  
 of this Cittie And yet hitherto no wayes have bene taken  
 or meanes vsed ne order devised to ease & releve the said  
 greate & excessyve expenses And yerly paymentes  
 Nether as yet the said Watercourse ys so frequented &  
 vsed by the Merchantes of this Cittie as yt oughte to be  
 wherby the Comon Welthe of this Cittie (as the same ys  
 & was from the begininge purposed & intended) mighte  
 be bettered and amended And for as miche as the Como-  
 ditie of the said Watercourse dothe cheefely rebounde to  
 the benefittes of the Merchantes of this Cittie and so  
 consequently (yf they did laye on lande & discharge ther

<sup>1</sup> House for sifting wheat or rye.

<sup>2</sup> Pantry.



Wares & Merchandizes transported within this Porte vpon the Keye & Wharfe of this Cittie) the leeke benefitt & Comoditie therby mighte be inferred to the whole Comon welthe & every estate of this Cittie in which respecte the said Haven & Watercourse was firste pretended made & conducted and hitherto by meanes of sundry defectes hathe not beene so Accomplished Therefore yt ys nowe (for thaccomplishinge of the premisses) thoughte good & requisite by the said Maier & Comon Councell of this Cittie & the Merchantes of the same after longe debatinge & good deliberacon had of the premisses That there be a Rate certeyne set Assessed & imposed vpon all suche wares & Merchandizes as shalbe transported by the Merchantes of the said Cittie & Countie of the same within the Porte of Exon and not layed on Lande and dischargd at the said Keye and place of this Cittie appointed for the same And therfore yt ys nowe ordered decreed establyshed & enacted by the said maier & Comon Councell of this Cittie That all & every Merchante & Merchantes inhabitantes or ffree men of the said Cittie of Exon who shall bringe or transporte any goodes Wares or Merchandizes from any place into the Ryver or Porte of the said Cittie of Exon and shall not laye and discharge the same vpon Lande at the Key & Wharfe of the said Cittie shall yelde satisfye & paye for the same & every parte thereof to the Receaver generall of the said Cittie and vnto John Sampford one other Officer for the same appointed by this order the particuler Rates hereafter specified sett downe by this order imposed That ys to saye from the xxv of this November vntill the xxix Daye of September nexte ensewinge ffor every Tonne of Wyne and Oyll full not landed or not discharged as before Twelve Pence. ffor every Tonne of Reasons ffigges Iron & all other Quyntelage<sup>1</sup> & grosse wares Salte only excepted not landed or discharged as before eighte Pence ffor every Tonne of Salte not landed or discharged as before fflower Pence ffor every fferdell of white ware & canvas not landed or discharged as before fflower Pence. ffor all wynes & other Merchandizes of what condicon so ever Lynninge Clothe excepted not landed as before & transported or broughte within the said Porte by any straunger and after broughte into this Cittie & boughte by any Cittizen the said Cittizen to paye Twelve Pence for every

<sup>1</sup> Probably heavy goods.

Tonne. ffor every fiordell of white wares & Canvas transported & not landed as before by any straunger & broughte & boughte into this Cittie as before the said buyer to paye Sixe Pence. And farther yt ys ordered decreed & enacted by the said Maier & Common Councell That all & every the said Rates shalbe paid by the persons aforesaid per Tonne fiardell or otherwise as the frichte shalbe paid for the same to the owner of the Shippe wherin the same shalbe laden And that yf any of the merchants of this Citie shall refuse to yelde & paye the said Rates or any parte therof for any the wares so broughte or boughte & not Discharged or landed as before That then every of the said Merchants buyers or inhabitantes so refusing & not payinge shalbe comitted by the Maior of the said Cittie for the tyme beinge vnto the Counter of the said Cittie there to remeyne vntill satisfacton & paymente shalbe fully answered & made as aforesaid."

The grant of the Pasture of Southinghay was subject to a great many reservations, and was a more satisfactory method of cancelling a debt than that employed in October, 1566.

427. "x Octobris 1579.

"Who doo holye agree That where m<sup>r</sup> Hooker ys to have of the Cittie for expenses at London in the Citties Busines aboute the some of xij<sup>li</sup> That the said John Hooker in payment of nyne poundes of the said some of xij<sup>li</sup> shall have for the said some of ix<sup>li</sup> the Pasture of Southinghey to him & his Assignes for xxj yeres to beginne at the feaste of S<sup>t</sup> Michael Tharcangell nexte for the rente of xxx<sup>s</sup> by the yere with a covenante That every person shall have his free passage & highe waye there accustomed and reservinge a place for recreacon for Archers and also reservinge the greate pounce there & a place for free men to lay Timber in to build & to meinteine the trees there growinge And Reservinge the same grounde for Lammas ffaire as yt hathe bene reserved upon leases before this tyme and as yt shalbe reasonably agreed upon."

188. "xiiij of october 1566.

"by whom it was ordred that one golde rynge taken out of the great coffer late peter Lakes & too golde ringes late John bullers which three rynges waye one ounce & halffe And one chalyce guylte taken also out of the fore-saide coffer wayenge xxi onces halffe shalbe solde and the

monye thereof to be payed to the handes of m<sup>r</sup> Knight recever towards the dyscharge of the Citie busynes & he to be chardged upon his accompte."

We find a good many orders relating to property belonging to the City, the one mentioning a heriot being especially interesting.

269. "sexto die novembris 1571.

"At which day yt was agreed & enacted that m<sup>r</sup> mayer will<sup>m</sup> Trevet Thomas Prestoode Richard Prouze M<sup>r</sup> hooker Geffry Thomas & Michael Germin shall vewe the lande neere the newe haven between Michelles grounde & the lordes of Alphington where a hedge for the defence of the lande adio[in]ginge may be made & that thei shall have power to determine therin."

282. "vij die August 1572.

"At which daye yt was fully agreed that in Consideracyon that Duriurd Milles arre in some decay by meanes of newe Milles of late builded aboute the Cittie of Exon & by meanes of the same Richard hellier Tenante of the same ys to paye of too hole yeares rente at xx<sup>li</sup> the yeare in the whole xl<sup>li</sup> The said Richard shalbe pardoned or forgeeven of xx<sup>li</sup> of the said xl<sup>li</sup> and that he shall pay thother xx<sup>li</sup> at ij severall dayes viz x<sup>li</sup> at Michelmas nexte and thother x<sup>li</sup> at our lady daye then nexte And that frome Michaelmas nexte the said Richard hellier shall pay for the said Dururd Mills the rente of x<sup>li</sup> yearly untill suche tyme as . . . the some of cc marks shalbe paid unto the said Richard heller for a full & cleere redemption of the estate of the said Richard in & to the said mills & all suche lande as ys grante[d] unto the said Richard hellier by the lease therof which lease the said Richard dothe promes within one halfe yeares warninge upon the payment of the said cc markes to surrender . . . discharged of & frome all & all manner of former burdens & grantes made by the said Richard or to be made the said Rente of x<sup>li</sup> to be paid untill the foresaid payment of cc marks at too termes of the yeare."

291. "xxvij Octobris 1572.

"Who with one assente doo agree where as m<sup>r</sup> Symon Knighte & william Trevet had authoritie by the house to sett unto Nicholas Crowne Crowne the usage of the Rackes<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Windlasses for working the sluices.

& Sluses for the were & the have sett the same unto the said Nicholas & Thomas Ratcliffe for iiij<sup>11</sup> untill the feaste of S<sup>t</sup> michaelle nexte & to paye also to M<sup>r</sup> Maier iiij Salmons viz every quarter a Salmon & the said Nicholas & Thomas to take upp the Rackes at the floodes So that the were bee not hurted That the said Nicholas & Thomas shall enjoye the said usage as aforesaid for the said Rente of iiij<sup>11</sup> & the said iiij salmones accordingly & the Illott holles to be new made in the heddes of the Slewses by the said Nicholas & Thomas that the said Sluses may be plucked upp at the tyme of floodes."

323. "xvj die Junij 1574.

"Who agree that M<sup>r</sup> Recever shall take the beste Beaste of Thomas Maye dewe for a heriott by the deathe of Ameey his wief for a Tenement in Duriurde unto the Maier Bailiffes & Comonaltie of the Cittie of Exon Provided that the said beste beaste bee of better valewe then xx<sup>s</sup>."

326. "xiiij die Julij 1574.

"Who holy agree that Thomas Martyn shall [have] a estate for iiij<sup>xx</sup> xix yeres yf thre suche persons as by him shalbe nominated unto M<sup>r</sup> Mayer & the moste parte of the xxiiij of the said Cittie before the firste Daye of Auguste nexte ensuinge of a Tenement with thappertenances within the Manner of Duryarde which Ame the wief of Thomas maye decessed late helde for terme of her lief for the ffyne of one hundred Poundes for the Rente yerly of ffyve Poundes the beste beaste for a heriott after ther deathes & to do suite of Courte & to reper the same And also a covenante that the said Thomas or his Assignes within ij yeres nexte ensuinge shall sowe Twelve or xiiij acres with Accornes well & husbandlike and to enclose the same & to preserve yt for growinge & Copsinge accordinge to the Statutes for woodes late made."

388. "The vj of november yn the xix yere of Quene Elizabeth 1577.

"By whom it is agreed that John Barstable merchant shall have a lease of that pece of grownde yn the highe waye leadynge unto marple hed as the same was & agayn shalbe messured out To have unto hym for the terme of xxi yeres or thre lyffes yeldynge yerely for the same the rent of v<sup>s</sup> with a provyso to be inserted yn the lease that

he shall not make it yn comon with the grounde which he there holdethe of m<sup>r</sup> Sydenham within the manor of Dyreherd nor yet open the hedge or bondes of the sayde m<sup>r</sup> Sydenhams landes there."

431. "xxij of September 1579.

"Also it is ordered & agreed that Richard Ducke shall have the shop of late buylded neere the lytle style for xxj yers & for the yerely rent of xiijs<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> under such condycons as shalbe comprysed yn the wrytinges."

455. "The xxj of May 1580.

"it is agreed that Mr John Weston shall have towards the buyldinge of a new house upon the bargayn<sup>1</sup> which he now holdethe within the manor of Durerihed shall have of guifte towards the same iij trees for beames growenge upon the saide bargayne and one load of tymber being a wyndefall within the greate wood of Durherd."

167. "Also it is assented that william chaple & george peryman shall for one yere . . . have the ferme of the Towne-custome with all the proffettes to the same be-longynge savynge that upon all forfeitures toochyng the same the sayde fermors shall nor clayme nor challenge any more then iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> of every suche pounce as the maior & his brethren shalbe well & trewly contented & payede for any suche forfeiture so made. provyded allwaye that the sayde william chaple & George peryman nor any of them shall not willingly do any acte nor actes which may be yn preiudyce of the Citie And at thende of the same yere shall brynge a good trew & perfecte accompte . . . yn to the chamber of this Citie . . . payeing for the same the some of xx markes."

Legal matters are dealt with in the following extracts :—

419. "xvij of June 1579.

"And further wheare as a certeyn sute is commensed yn the starrechamber by hew wyett agaynst m<sup>r</sup> mayor for a ryot supposed to be donne at the saide wyattes howse It is ordered the chardges & expenses to be donne therein shalbe borne by the Citie."

420. "xviij die Junij 1579. a note of all suche wrettinges as I John hooker do carry with me to the Cittie of London concerninge the bille of the porte of Exon.

<sup>1</sup> A small farm holding.

Inprimis the grande Charter confirmed by Edward the  
vi<sup>th</sup>.

Item a exemplificacon under the broade Seals of the  
porte of Exon.

Item xxij counte [*sic*] rolles of the Towne Customes.

Item one Roll of the pleadinge of the fee ferme of the  
Towne custome.

Item iiij<sup>or</sup> rolles of inquisicon againste the Erle of Devon.

Item vij Courte Rolles.

"All which foresayde Rolls charters & bookes I the  
foresayde John hoker dyd brynge & delyver agayn yn to  
this house the xxij of July 1579 before m<sup>r</sup> prowse mayer  
& m<sup>r</sup> hert and dyd put theym all together yn the lower  
chest of Recordes to be kept untill the next terme savynge  
the ij chartors which were put agayn emongest the charters.  
Jo: Hoker.

"Memorandum. the foresaid Writings before specified  
were delivered out of the Chamber the vij of November  
in the xxi yere of the Queenes majestys reigne & sente  
to London by the Carrier Downe to be delivered to m<sup>r</sup>  
Christopher martyn of the ynnner Temple. "Jo: Hoker."

"Memorandum The ix of Januarye Anno Eliz: &c  
xxij the foresaid writings were by m<sup>r</sup> Hoker broughte  
& delivered into the Councell Chamber & certeine pay  
bookes concerninge the haven were lefte [T(estis) Edwarde  
Herte] in the benche nexte on the lefte hande of theste  
window of the Councell Chamber."

412. "xxx die December 1579.

"Who agree That where Humfraye Copleston or his  
Tenante Thomasime Prodmeade dothe comence suite  
againste Edward herte at the Kinges Benche & others for  
& concerninge certeine Lande in Exeland which he dothe  
holde of the Maier Bailiffes & That he shall defende the  
righte of the said maier &c And shalbe allowed of his  
reasonable Costes in lawe And wherealso there ys suite  
dependinge in thexchequere Concerninge the landinge of  
goodes & merchandizes at the Keye of Exon That he shall  
reper to the said Courte & have Care to confer with the  
Councell & the Attorneys in that Courte And if any cause  
of money to be layed oute he to lay oute the same And he  
to be allowed therof And to conferre with m<sup>r</sup> Knighte to  
change the same."

65. "[20 September, 1561.]

"And further it is agreed & enacted that william warde of this Citie forasmiche as contrarye to the lybertyes franchasies & pryveleges of this Citie he hathe sewede m<sup>r</sup> william bucknim one of the Aldermen of this Citie & Eustace olyver of the same Citie before the bishop in his Consystorie in a cause which is determynable within the Courtes of this Citie he shalbe dyssmyssed & disfranchised of the lyberties of the Citie And not onely for that cause but also because the saide william warde hathe with unsemely & thretninge wordes intrated & mysused the foresaide william bucknim as also hathe supported & meaneteaned Alys his wyff yn doinge the lyke.

"M<sup>m</sup> that at the earnest suetes & requestes made by the parson of St petrokes to m<sup>r</sup> maior & other the Justyces the saide william warde is restored to his freedom upon condicon he shall hensforthe be of a good behavior. 23 februarye 1561<sup>1</sup> as also shall come forthe & bringe his wiffe when so ever he shalbe required and then they bothe to release all maner of actions & suetes comenced either in the ecclesiasticall courtes or temporall as also shall reconcile them selves to the parties whom they have in suete & have mysused as namely m<sup>r</sup> bucknim m<sup>r</sup> olyver Gilbert Saytell[?] &c."

296. "xvi of January 1573.

"And that whereas Thomas Marshall of this Cittie by order of m<sup>r</sup> maier & the Justices the vj daye of October laste was Comitted to prison by a sufficiente warunte for his good behavior bothe for that he abused him selfe in wordes & gesture againste m<sup>r</sup> maier as also againste the liberties of the Cittie by force of which warrant beinge in prison he removed himselfe by a write of Corpus cum Causa<sup>2</sup> to the Queenes Benche & there Complened upon the said m<sup>r</sup> maier at the laste terme And thereupon the said Complaintes was referred untill the firste day of this terme And therfore yt ys agreed that m<sup>r</sup> Herte shall ride towards London the nexte morowe to answeere & presente againste the said Marshall . . . And thei doo also agree that a Letter shalbe adressed to my L of Bedford frome the whole house to certifie him of Marshalles misbehaviors

<sup>1</sup> 1562 new style.

<sup>2</sup> This was a writ issued out of Chancery removing the case to the Queen's Bench.

& that m<sup>r</sup> Recorder shall see the said Letter firste befor the engrossinge therof."

429. "the xxij of september 1579.

"it is ordred & agreed that wheares the gooddes of henry whyterowe is forfeited by reason of his atteyndure that what so ever of the sayde gooddes doth amount above xl<sup>l</sup> the same shalbe employed to the use & behoff of the children of the sayde henry."

424. "xiiij of August 1579.

"And further it is ordered that m<sup>r</sup> Ellycot now sheriff shall make sale of all the gooddes of henry whytrowe late atteinted and the mony thereof shall paye & delyver yn to this house in as convenyent speed as may be And further it is agreed that if the sayde sheriff be at any tyme commanded to bringe up the foresayde whytrow or any other of the prysoners attended with hym unto london that then his & theire chardges shalbe borne by the citie & he to be allowed for his paynes."

425. "The xxv of August 1579.

"By whom it is ordred that where as there ar certeyn amiercyamentes to be collected by m<sup>r</sup> Ellycot the sheryff accordinge to certeyn estrete dyrected out of the Eschequer It is ordred that all suche amiercamentes as ar assessed upon a person for & concernynge the atteynte it shalbe collected & receved by the shiriff And suche amiercyamentes as be estreted for & upon niseprius upon any forener that the same also shalbe fully awnswered and for suche estrete as be upon any citsen forasmiche as it is apparent that they for the most parte geve theire attendance yet notwithstandinge they shall paye of every pound the some of iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>."

We next come to the attempts of the City to deal with Epidemics and also with foreign traders, Londoners being especially active in pushing their goods to the great danger of the health and wealth of the City. So the fear of epidemics was made an excuse for excluding "foreigners," or, at any rate, for hampering them in their trading in the City.

123. "vj of november 1563.

"who have wholye consented & agreed that forasmiche as the sycknes & plague of pestylence dothe dayly increase



& contynew yn the Citie of London and therefore the more daungerose to have the saide londoners or any of them to repaire to this Citie or any other Citie with any wares or merchandyse It is agreed & enacted therefor that no londoner shalbe receved yn to this Citie to sell any his wares at the fayres next to be kept within this Citie that is to saye at the feast of S<sup>t</sup> Nychūs & the feast of S<sup>t</sup> Thomas and that this order to be forthwith notyfyed by letters to Charellles hoskyns & other the Londoners."

127. "xxvj day of november 1563.

"And furthermore it is agreed that all other the londoners repairinge to this Citie with there wares at these present faires duringe the tymes of these peryllos tymes of sycknes shall brynge theire wares to the hall & there to delyver the same to the custodye of the keper of the hall which wares beinge so housed the saide keper forthwith shall delyver the Kyes of the shopps whereyn the wares ar put to the handes of M<sup>r</sup> maior And that lykewyse order shalbe geven to all the cariers which shall brynge any the saide londoners wares to this Citie shall bringe the same to the saide hall & the same to be there kepte yn safetie as is before saide.

"And moreover wheareas theire were permytted to the londoners certeyn daies to make sales of theire wares at the merchances hall over & above the tymes & daies of the faires That it is also agreed that from hensforthe no londoner nor londoners shall have any more dayes or lyberties to sell theire wares but onelye at the tymes & days apoynted for the faire as other the Quenes subiectes beinge not free of this Citie ar wont to have.

"And lyke proclamacon shalbe geven that no maner of person within this Citie or lyberties of the same shall receve any londoner now comynge from london to this faire to lodge yn there house or houses upon payne to forfeit xl<sup>s</sup> and the freeman offendinge to be also dysfranchased."

129. "xxx of november 1563.

"And moreover fforasmiche as the infection & desease of the pestylence dothe at this present tyme as well contynewe and remayne yn the Citie of London as also is entred yn to other partes of the realme to the greate perell and daunger of the Quenes Maiestys subiectes And bycause by the comon repaire and accesse of dyverse sortes

of people to the comon & usuall faires yn these so contagiose & perellose tymes the saide sycknes may thereby rather be augmented & increased then dymyneshed And so by that meanes bothe the whole people & places now free & salfe from the saide desease may be put yn daunger to increase the perell thereof wherefor the maior of this Citie of Excester the Justices & Aldermen of the same with thassent advyse & consent of the comon counsell of this Citie of Exon do for the foresaide & other good considerations thinke it good & expedyent to dysapoynt the faire usually kept within this Citie comonly called S<sup>t</sup> nycholas fayre for this present tyme And therfor the saide maior Justices and Aldermen with thassent & consent of the comon counsell of this Citie aforesaide do by this there present proclamacon publyshe & notyfy that the foresaide faire so usually kept within this Citie of Exon at S<sup>t</sup> nycholas day for this tyme onelye shalbe dyfferred and no faire at all for this tyme shalbe kepte."

130, "the fyrst of december 1563.

"which do whoaly agree . . . that all orders before taken concernynge the londoners for sellynge their wares at this next faire of S<sup>t</sup> nycholas shalbe of force & staunde yn their effecte And forasmiche as suete hathe benne made by the londoners to open their packes & so the same beinge perused to be left yn custodie of the keper of the hall It is ordred as before that they shall open no kynd of their wares within this [Citie] & Countye but they shall at their choyse have the same to be delyvered condycyonally that they will not & do not open the saide packes within this Countie nor yet sell any percell thereof to any maner of person within this Citie & Countie And furthermore it is ordred & agreed that if any of the londoners do contynew & remayne within this Citie contrary to thorder geven that then m<sup>r</sup> maior to use his pleasure to comande them to the warde for this their contempte."

132. "the x of december 1563.

"whiche do enacte & order that no londoner nor any other person or persons repayringe to this Citie with any wares or merchandyse upon S<sup>t</sup> Thomas faire kepte within this Citie shall be permytted by any merchant or citsen to sell the same within any house or shop within this Citie but to sell the same yn the open market & yn the streete

yn booths or without booths at theire chose oneles everye suche person be a freeman of this Citie And moreover that no merchant or cytezen shall lodge any of the saide londoners nor yet any of the Townes of Dartemouthe or plymouthe within theire house or houses for this fayre tyme of S<sup>t</sup> Thomas upon [pain] of imprysonment & fyne at the descresion of the maior & xxiiij."

135. " viij of february 1563.

" whereas order was taken by an acte of this house made the xxvj of november last past that no londoner . . . beinge not a fraunchased man of this Citie . . . shall not have any more daies to them alowed then the dayes of the faire . . . It is also now agreed . . . that the forsaide acte shall remayne yn his force and that no manner of person londoner or not londoner . . . shall not at any fayre or markett . . . have any more daies or lybertie to sell . . . but onelye one the daies apoynted for the saide faires.

136. " And further it is agreed that it shalbe lauffull for the londoners to have thuse of too markett daies that is to saye the market day next before any fayre kept and the market day next after any fayre so kept upon which dayes it shalbe Lauffull for the saide londoners to make sale of any theire wares yn grosse & not yn retayle to any free man of this Citie : provyded that upon the saide markett daies they shall make sale at the howres apoynted that is to say from viij of the clocke yn the mornynge untill xj of the clocke & from one of the clocke untill iiij of the clocke at after none : and that before the houres yn the morninges & after the houres yn the eveninge as also betwene a xi & one of the clocke the gates to be made fast & shutt : & no sale to be made at all : and that also upon all other dayes the gates to be made fast savinge onely upon the marquet daies."

151. " vi of December 1564.

" which do wholly consent . . . that all manner of actes . . . made at any tyme heretofore concernynge the restraynt of the Londoners repayinge to the faires kept within this Citie shall remayne & be yn theire force vertue & strengthe.

" And further more forasmiche as that certen Londoners now repayed to this Citie agaynst this faire of S<sup>t</sup> nycholas

do now contrarye to the Lawes of the realme & lyberties of the Citie open their wares . . . without the East gate . . . yn a house called the harte & there do make sale of their wares contrary to the lawes of the Realme It is agreed that the shiriff . . . shall yn company of some honest men repaire to the same place and there vyewenge the doinges of the sayde Londoners and fyndynge them to offende . . . shall accordingly present theme & take a note of their names & also the note of suche wares as shalbe solde."

158. " viij of June 1565.

" Accordinge to the good & laudable customes of the honorable Citie of London therein used to the greate benefytt & comodytie of the saide citie be it lykewyse also ordeyned by us the maior & xxiiij of the comon counsell of the same Citie of Exon that no person nor persons from hensforthe not beinge a freeman of the sayde citie of excester shall sell or cause to be solde yn grosse or by retayle to any person or persons not beinge free nor dwellinge within the Countie of the sayde citie of Exon any haberdashe-wares or any other wares . . . or mercery wares at or within the Countie of the saide Citie . . . otherwyse or yn any freer maner then a citsen of the saide Cytie . . . not beinge a freeman of the saide Cytie of London may by the customes of the Citie of London Laufffully sell & do yn cases lyke at & within the lybertyes and franchasses of the saide citie of London upon payne of imprysonment. provyded that this ordynance shall not extende to exclude or barre any person or persons to sell by retayle or yn grosse yn any open faire . . . provyded also that this ordinance shall not extende to barre any person beinge an inhabytant & a dweller within the saide countie & citie payenge there taxes & other dewties . . . And furthermore also that no freeman nor other inhabytant of the saide citie . . . upon lyke payne do receive ayde or assyst any such person or persons."

159. " x Junii.

" Also order is taken that henry Adames of london as well for the breache of the lybertyes of the citie he hathe donne yn sellynge his wares contrary to thorders of the same shalbe comytted to the warde & there remayne untill he have payed the fyne of twentye markes.

"And for the resydw of the londoners beinge proved to comytt the lyke breaches to remayne yn the warde untill every offender have payed x<sup>li</sup>.

"provyded that every person so comanded to be put yn warde shalbe brought to the southgate."

From the following extract we conclude that the Londoners objected to the treatment they received.

166. "xj of october 1565.

"which do consent . . . that Rycherd hert & william Tryvett shall now at this present terme ryde together to London & there to folowe the Citie busynes aswell yn Trewes matter as also yn the londoners matters."

168. "Also [xvj of October 1565] it is agreed that m<sup>r</sup> hert & m<sup>r</sup> Tryvett shalbe paid for theire chardges to london & for the Citie affayres there out of the monye remaynyng yn the chamber."

186. "viij of october 1566.

"It is ordred also by thorder of this house that Rycherde harper sergeant at the Lawe Geffrey tothill Rcorde of the Citie of Exon & John peryam one of the Aldermen of the saide Citie shall under the comon seale of the saide Citie have a suffycient authoritie & warrant to debate conclude & fynally to agree of & upon all & allmaner of matters & causes now dependynge yn varyence betwene the Citie of Exon & the Citie of London."

244. "The xij of June 1570.

"By whome yt was fully agreed that whereas Eustas Olyver late Cittizen of this Citty who departed from this Citty to inhabite & dwell at Topsham infected with the Plague very daungerously & nowe attempted to repere to the Citty againe wherof daunger may ensue That now the said Eustas shallnot be permitted to repere to the Citty to the annoiance of the Cittizens nor any other of the said paryshe of Apsham<sup>1</sup> shalbe suffred to repere to the said Citty untill the daunger of the plague be overpassed by godes helpe."

354. "[no date—between vj of June 1575 & xxi die septembris.]

"Who holy agree that whereas the Citty of Bristoll ys presently infected with the disease of the Pestilens where

<sup>1</sup> Topsham.

at the ffayre holden on Mundaye laste diverse Cittizens of this Cittie have boughte diverse wares & goods ffor the avoydinge of the infeccoon which may ensue of the said wares That no Cittizen or Carrier or any other person shall presume to bringe into the Cittie any ffryses ffurres cottons fflaninges or Packes of Wares or any Warres of a lesse quantitie within Tenne dayes nexte ensuinge . . . And that the same be within the said Tenne Dayes out of the said Cittie & suburbes opened & winded upon payne that every person who shall offende . . . shall forfeite & lose for every Packe Hamper Weineloode or other Carridge Contrary to this order fflower Poundes and imprisonmente for Tenne Dayes to the partie who shall conducte or guide the said caridge Provided Allwayes yf there be any Wares to be carried to Tottnes or other places they may lawfully passe by the discrecon of m<sup>r</sup> maier So that the same be not pitched or staid within the Cittie or suburbes. And yt ys farther agreed that no person or inhabitante of the Cittie of Bristoll shall repere to the Cittie . . . onles he shewe unto Mr Maier a sufficiente Testimoniall that he hathe beene absente frome the said Cittie of Bristoll by the space of xv dayes."

Licences to sell wine to the citizens were granted under conditions set out in the four following extracts.

248. "A acte made the v day of [*sic*] [1570].

"At which day yt was holy agreed & the Comon Councell of the said Citty assembled did nominate appoincte and assigne according to the Statute made & provyded in the vij yeare of the raigne of our late Kinge Edward the vj for the uttering by retaile by small measure all kynde of wynes Thomas Smithe Jane Hewett John Barstabell and John Remsby to bee the fflower wyne Sellers or Taverners within the said Citty . . . to continewe in force untill the ffeaste of S<sup>t</sup> michael the Arcangell nexte or to bee changed at the will & plesure of the said Comon Councell."

250. "the v of December 1570.

"At which daie the wrytinges to John Raynsby Thomas smith Jane hewet & John barstable . . . were sealed And then John barstable dyd promyse that athissyde or before the feaste of the purificacon of our Lady next comynge he shall provyde a howse or seller & make sale by retayle of his wynes yn the southgate streete neere about the signe of the beare or ells his lycense to be voyde."

262. "xiiij die Augusti 1571.

"At which daye ffor as miche as the eleccion of one person fitt and able to serve the Cittie for Retayle of wyne for this one Turne by m<sup>r</sup> Edward Horssey esquier ys referred to the Choise of suche persons as nowe arre & have beene mayers or Justices of this Cittie Therefore the said persons before named have elected & chosen Thomas Smythe whom thei thincke moste fitteste to Serve in the Comon Welthe of the said Cittye for that Turne and they do nominate the said Thomas Smythe to be a Retayler of wyne in the said City."

267. "ix of october 1571.

"which Justices . . . have nominated . . . Katherine Smythe widowe Jane Hewet John Remsey & John Barstable to be the fflower wyne drawers & retailers of wyne in the Countie of the said Cittie for this yeare folowinge Provided yf Katherine Smithe canne not opteine a licence therfore of m<sup>r</sup> horssey then in her steede thei do nominate william paramore to be one of the said fower drawers."

The custody of orphans was in the hands of the Chamber.

418. "xv die Junif 1579.

"And at this daye yt ys condiscended that John Howell of the Cittie of Exon Marchaunte hathe & shall have the concente & agreement of the Maier & Aldermen of the Cittie of Exon to contracte & marrye with Joyes Walker thorphane of James Walker decessed And likewise that the said Joyes shall have the Concente & agremente of the said maier & Aldermen to contracte herselfe & marry with the said John Howell."

406. "The xij of november 1578.

"By whom it is agreed that Agnes and Judythe the daughters & orphanes of henry James late decessed shall remayne yn the Custodie of m<sup>r</sup> Knight and mary one other daughter & orphan shalbe yn the custodie of John prows and Robert the sonne & one of the orphanes of the sayde henry shall remayn where he is yn the custodie of m<sup>r</sup> Olyver untill further order be taken. And further it is ordered that there shalbe delyvered with every one of the foresayde Agnes Judythe & mary one hundred pound a yere upon sufficient assuraunce accordinge to thorder of the orphans untyl further order be taken."

# SAVERY, NEWCOMEN, AND THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE STEAM-ENGINE.

## PART II.

BY RHYS JENKINS, M.I.MECH.E.

(Read at Tavistock, 23rd July, 1914.)

### THOMAS NEWCOMEN.

MATERIALS for a biography of Thomas Newcomen are even more scanty than is the case with Savery ; but we are in possession, at least, of the main facts concerning his birth and parentage, his marriage, and the date and place of his death.<sup>1</sup>

The family of Newcomen is of Lincolnshire origin ; it was first represented in Devonshire by the Reverend Elias Newcomen, who was presented to the living of Stoke Fleming in 1600. Elias was the younger son of Charles Newcomen, of Bourne, Lincolnshire (who came of the family of Newcomen, of Saltfleetby in that county) ; he graduated B.A. at Cambridge in 1568-9, and afterwards conducted a grammar school in London ; he married, in 1579, Prothesa Shobridge, of Shoreditch, and died and was buried at Stoke Fleming in 1614.

A grandson of the Rector of Stoke Fleming, another Elias and a resident in Dartmouth, was the father of Thomas Newcomen, who was baptized on the 28th February, 1663, in St. Saviour's Church, Dartmouth.

Some of the members of the Devonshire branch of the family seem to have attained to positions of importance

<sup>1</sup> The account of Newcomen here presented is substantially the same as that given by the present writer in *The Devonian Year Book*, 1913 ; it has been thought advisable to embody it here with a view to giving as complete a treatment of the subject as possible. In dealing with the Newcomen engine a considerable amount of fresh matter has been introduced.



in the county. In 1651 Thomas Newcomen, of Dartmouth, merchant, probably the uncle of the inventor, executed a deed of indemnity in the sum of £3000 in favour of William Lane, of Aveton Gifford, in the County of Devon, who had become his surety in a suit "then depending before the judges in the Upper Bench at Westminster." This would seem to be the same individual as the Thomas Newcomen who died in 1653, leaving two sons, Robert and Elias, and four daughters, and whose will mentions, among other items, "the house sold by my father-in-law Philpotte," and "Irish lands I adventured."

Thomas Newcomen, the inventor, is stated by Mr. Lidstone, of Dartmouth, to have been apprenticed to an ironmonger at Exeter. He then set up in business in his native town, and married, in 1705, Hannah Waymouth, the daughter of a farmer at Malborough, near Kingsbridge. He had two sons, Thomas and Elias. Lidstone says that Thomas was a serge-maker in Taunton, and that Elias assisted his father in connection with his engine work, and he mentions a third child, Hannah, who married Mr. Wolcott, uncle to the celebrated "Peter Pindar." Lidstone adds that Newcomen's portrait was painted in oils by "Peter," but is thought to be lost. According to the same authority Newcomen, who was a Baptist, preached occasionally himself and held meetings in his house, which led to his being prosecuted by the authorities.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Lidstone was a diligent student of the history of Newcomen. It appears that in 1857 and again in 1873, he was advocating the erection of a monument to the memory of the inventor. A son and a daughter of Newcomen are mentioned by Dr. Richard Pococke, who visited Dartmouth in 1750. "Mr. Newcomen, an ironmonger here, with Captain Savery, invented the fire-engine: his son and daughter found out the beautiful sea plants here on the rocks and on the shoar after storms."<sup>2</sup>

There are very few contemporary references to Newcomen's connection with the steam-engine. The earliest is afforded by an engraving, dated 1719, of an engine erected at Dudley Castle in 1712, when the inventor would

<sup>1</sup> "Newcomen": Digest of a paper read at the Exeter Meeting of the Royal Archaeological Institute, August 1, 1873, by Mr. Thomas Lidstone, of Dartmouth. Reprint from the *Dartmouth Chronicle*.

<sup>2</sup> *The Travels of Dr. Richard Pococke*. Ed. by J. J. Cartwright (Camden Society).

be forty-nine years of age. As will be seen later, it is likely that he had been considering the subject, possibly experimenting, for perhaps twenty years before, but of this no documentary evidence is available. It is somewhat remarkable that no scrap of writing in Newcomen's hand, or anything bearing his signature, has been discovered.

Newcomen died in London in 1729. There is an obituary note in the *Monthly Chronicle*, Vol. II, p. 169: "About the same time (August 7th, 1729) died Mr. Thomas Newcomen, sole inventor of that surprising machine for raising water by fire."<sup>1</sup> Lidstone, from traditional information, stated that he died of a fever at the house of a friend in London, and was buried in Bunhill Fields.

The statement that he died in London is substantiated by, and the exact date of his decease is given in, a letter in Dr. Rippon's *Collections relating to the Bunhill Fields Burial Ground*.<sup>2</sup>

It would appear that a Thomas Newcomen, probably a son of Thomas Newcomen, the serge-maker of Taunton, and a grandson of the inventor, had come to London in 1794 and had applied to Dr. Rippon (who was a Devonian) for information as to the place of burial of his ancestor, and at Dr. Rippon's request had sent him the only particulars in his possession as to the date and circumstances of the death. The letter is on a single sheet of letter paper, and is addressed on the back to Revd. Mr. Rippon, Grange Walk, South Wark; it runs as follows:

"DEAR COZ,  
"LONDON, 5th August, 1729.

"I am sorry that I should be the messenger of the ill tho' expected news of my Uncle's, yr Fathers Death, for this morning about 6 of the clock it pleas'd the Almighty to take him out of this miserable world, doubtless to enjoy a far better. Indeed Mr. Wallin very prudently ordered the greatest care to be taken of him that possibly could. He had the advice of two Skilful Physitians every day. He had a careful Nurse continually with him, and one or two sat up with him every night. He was very submissive and patient all his Illness and departed without a sigh or a groan, as if He

<sup>1</sup> *Notes and Queries*, 6, S. Vol. III, p. 368.

<sup>2</sup> British Museum. Add. MSS., No. 28513.

had been fallen asleep. If you have any Business here, which I can by any possible means do for you, I desire you would send word of it to

"Sr Yr Sincere Friend & Servt

" JOHN NEWCOMEN.

" Please to direct to me at

" Mr. Thos Dugdale's Attorney at law

" in Token House Yard, London.

" To Mr. Thomas Newcomen

" In Taunton

" Somerset."

. . . . .

" LONDON, SOMERSET COFFEE IN YE STRAND.

" Octr 4, 1794.

" REVD. SIR,

" Above is a Coppy of the letter you requested : shd anything come to hand in yr search, that wd assist me in my enquiries, please to direct for me whence this is dated, and you will much oblige.

" Sr Yr Obed. hble. Servt

" THOS. NEWCOMEN."

The statement, made by Lidstone, that Newcomen was buried in Bunhill Fields has been verified by reference to the Register Book of Burials, in which, under the date August 8th, 1729, is an entry, "Mr. Newcomen from St. Mary Magdalen buried in a valt 00-14-00." The entry supplies incidentally the name of the London parish in which the death took place.

From the terms of John Newcomen's letter it would seem not unlikely that Newcomen died in the house of the Mr. Wallin referred to, and he may have been the same person as the Ed. Wallin, of London, Gent., who figures in 1725 as one of the Committee of the Proprietors of the Invention for raising water by fire.

It is clear that at the time of his death, Newcomen did not live in London, and, although his business engagements in various parts of the country would suggest the desirability of some place of residence less inaccessible than Dartmouth must have been in his days, it would seem that his native place, and perhaps the house in which he was

born, was still his home. The house, in Lower Street, Dartmouth, in which it was said that he lived was sold and taken down in 1884 by the order of the Local Board of Health. Mr. Lidstone "purchased the ancient carved and moulded woodwork of its street frontage, etc., which he rebuilt in Ridge-hill in the parish of Townstall in Dartmouth, carefully replacing in the sitting-room the clavel (wooden lintel) of the fire-place at which Newcomen (according to popular tradition) sat, when he first noticed the effect steam produced on the lid of his tea-kettle. The house is named 'Newcomen Cottage.'"<sup>1</sup>

Newcomen died intestate, and letters of administration were granted to his widow. On this point there is, in the Woodcroft Collection in the Patent Office Library, a note, dated Dartmouth, 23rd December, 1871, addressed to Bennet Woodcroft, in which Lidstone states: "I had an old gentleman staying with me this year, who has told me a host of things about Newcomen. This gentleman's father wound up Mrs. Newcomen's (the widow's) business in Dartmouth." If we are to read this note as implying that Newcomen carried on the business of ironmonger in Dartmouth throughout his life we are driven to the conclusion that he, in common with many another great inventor, had not found his invention pave the way to wealth.

### THE NEWCOMEN ENGINE.

The Newcomen engine had very little in common with Savery's fire-engine. It certainly raised water by the "force of fire," and it relied for its action upon the condensation of steam, but apart from this it was an entirely different machine. Savery utilized the condensation for the suction action of his apparatus, but he relied upon pressure of steam for the forcing action, and the pressure was necessarily commensurate with the height through which it was required to force the water. In the Newcomen engine steam at, or very little above, atmospheric pressure was employed, and the pressure of the atmosphere was relied upon entirely to perform the work; for this reason the engine was sometimes called the "atmospheric engine." An open-topped cylinder fitted with a piston was placed directly above the boiler, and above

<sup>1</sup> *Some Account of the Residence of the Inventor of the Steam-engine*, by Thomas Lidstone, of Dartmouth. 1869.

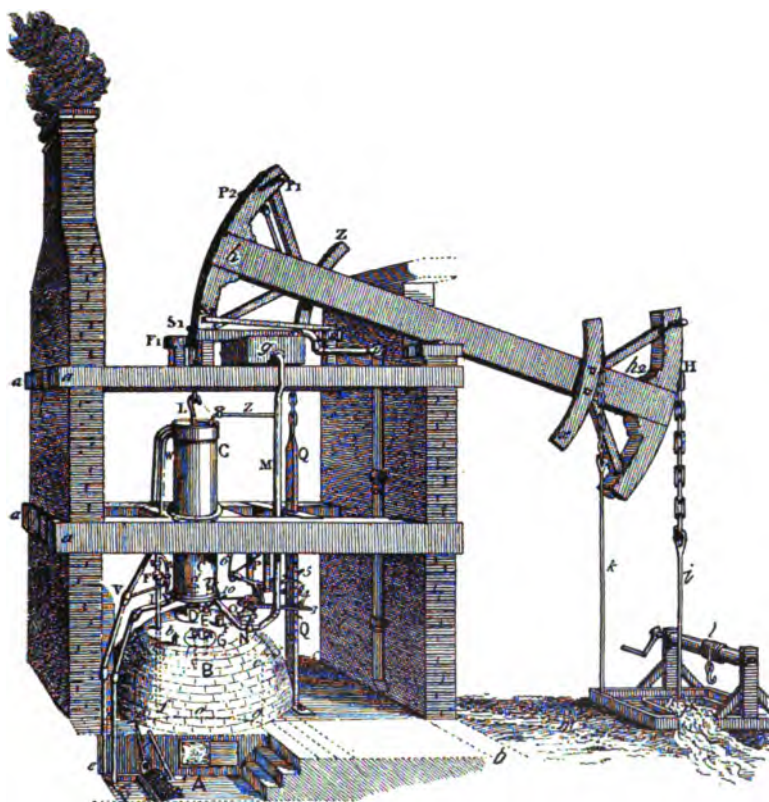
the cylinder was mounted a beam or lever pivoted centrally and coupled at one end to the piston and at the other to the pump rods. Steam was admitted beneath the piston in the cylinder and condensed by the injection of cold water, with the result that a vacuum was formed, the piston was thereupon pressed down by the weight of the column of air upon its upper surface, and its downward movement produced an upward movement of the pump rods at the other end of the beam. The movement of the piston in the opposite direction was effected by the weight of the pump rods.

We are in complete ignorance as to the manner in which Newcomen first took up the subject, for we may dismiss, as a fairy tale, the tea-kettle story. It has been said that he was employed in the erection of some of the early Savery engines; and again that the description and drawing thereof came into his hands, and that he made a model himself and so found out its imperfections. Switzer, who was personally acquainted with both Newcomen and Savery, however, states in his *Hydrostaticks and Hydraulicks*, 1729, that :

“I am well inform'd that Mr. Newcomen was as early in his invention as Mr. Savery was in his, only the latter being nearer the Court had obtain'd his patent before the other knew it, on which account Mr. Newcomen was glad to come in as a partner to it.”

Again, Dr. Robison, in his article on the *Steam Engine* in the 1797 edition of *The Encyclopædia Britannica*, has the following account :

“Newcomen was a person of some reading, and was in particular acquainted with the person, writings, and projects of his countryman, Dr. Hooke. There are to be found among Hooke's papers, in the possession of the Royal Society, some notes of observations, for the use of Newcomen, his countryman, on Papin's boasted method of transmitting to a great distance the action of a mill by means of pipes. Papin's project was to employ the mill to work two air-pumps of great diameter. . . . It would appear from these notes that Dr. Hooke had dissuaded Mr. Newcomen from erecting a machine on this principle, of which he had exposed the fallacy in several discourses before the Royal Society. One



## NEWCOMEN ENGINE AT GRIFF. 1723.

- |                                 |                                   |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| A. Fireplace                    | N. Injection Cock                 |
| B. Boiler                       | n. Injection Nozzle               |
| b. Safety Valve                 | G. Gauge Cocks on a Manhole Cover |
| C. Cylinder                     | h. h <sub>2</sub> Great Beam      |
| D. Steam Pipe                   | i. Main Pump Rod                  |
| E. Regulator                    | Q. Plug Frame for working         |
| q. Cistern for Condensing Water | Injection Cock & Regulator        |

SAVERY, NEWCOMEN, ETC.—To face page 460.



passage is remarkable. 'Could he (meaning Papin) make a speedy vacuum under your second piston, your work is done.'

"It is highly probable that in the course of this speculation, it occurred to Mr. Newcomen that the Vacuum he so much wanted might be produced by steam, and that this gave rise to his new principle and construction of the steam-engine. The specific desideratum was in Newcomen's mind, and therefore when Savery's engine appeared, and became known in his neighbourhood many years after, he would readily catch at the help which it promised."

The papers referred to have been lost sight of, and subsequent writers have had to rely upon Dr. Robison's note; there is, however, no reason to doubt its accuracy. This information establishes the fact that Newcomen was engaged in the problem before the end of 1702—Hooke died in March, 1703—and it suggests that he may have been so engaged before 1690, the year in which Papin published on the Continent his plan for the production of a vacuum by the condensation of steam. The note clearly is subsequent in date to 1687, when Papin proposed to transmit power by means of a vacuum.

Galloway (*The Steam Engine and its Inventors*, 1881) suggests that although Newcomen may have been contemplating the construction of an atmospheric engine before the date, 1698, of Savery's patent, he may have thought Savery's plan, when he became aware of it, to be superior to his own, and so deferred proceeding further with his scheme until it became clear that Savery's plan was a failure.

The persistence of the idea that a patent was granted to Newcomen in 1705 also seems to lend colour to the view that he was in the field almost, if not quite, as early as Savery. It has been established that no patent was granted to Newcomen; a recent search at the Record Office failed to reveal even a petition for a patent in his name, and it is now the generally accepted view that Newcomen's invention was worked under Savery's patent. Probably it was held at the time that the grant to Savery covered all means for raising water by the aid of fire.

However, we do not learn of any attempt to apply the



Newcomen engine in practice until the year 1711, or of an actual application until 1712. Desaguliers (*Experimental Philosophy*, 1744) states that Tho. Newcomen, Ironmonger, and John Cawley, or Calley, glazier, of Dartmouth—Anabaptists—in the latter part of the year 1711 made proposals to draw the water at Griff in Warwickshire, but, their invention being rejected, they, in the following March, through the acquaintance of Mr. Potter, of Bromsgrove, in Worcestershire, bargained to draw water for Mr. Back, of Wolverhampton, where after a great many laborious attempts they did make the engine work.

This is the first cylinder and piston steam-engine of which we have any record, and fortunately contemporary engravings are still in existence which show the construction fairly clearly. The prints bear the inscription: *The Steam Engine near Dudley Castle. Invented by Capt. Savery & Mr. Newcomen. Erected by y<sup>e</sup> latter 1712. Delin. & Sculp: by T. Barney 1719.* The engine is shown with a self-acting valve gear, and with an arrangement for injecting water into the cylinder; but it will be observed that the print is seven years later in date than the engine. Whether the engine when first set up was so equipped is a moot point.

Savery's patent and Act of Parliament, under which Newcomen's invention was worked, became vested in a Company—"The Proprietors of the Invention for raising water by fire"; it is not clear at what date, possibly on the death of Savery in 1715. In 1716 we find in the *London Gazette*, August 11-14, an announcement by the Company:

"Whereas the invention of raising water by the impellant force of fire, authorised by Parliament, is lately brought to the greatest perfection, and all sorts of mines, &c., may be thereby drained, and water raised to any height with more ease and less charge than by the other methods hitherto used, as is sufficiently demonstrated by diverse engines of this invention now at work in the several counties of Stafford, Warwick, Cornwall and Flint.

"These are therefore to give notice that if any person shall be desirous to treat with the Proprietors for such engines, attendance will be given for that purpose every Wednesday, at the Sword-Blade Coffee-House in Birchin

Lane, London, from 3 to 5 of the clock ; and if any letters be directed thither to be left for Mr. Elliot, the parties shall receive all fitting satisfaction and dispatch."

This important announcement, to which attention was drawn for the first time in *The Engineer*, April 7, 1882, p. 253, affords distinct evidence of the increasing use of the invention, but it disposes of the idea that the steam-engine had been introduced into the North of England as early as 1714, for it is clear that had an engine been at work in Durham, or Northumberland, that fact would have been stated.

The Staffordshire engine was, no doubt, that near Dudley Castle. Dudley Castle itself is in the county of Worcester, but it lies very near the Staffordshire border, and the print of the Dudley Castle engine is dedicated to the knights, citizens, and burgesses of the county of Stafford. This attribution is not inconsistent with the statement of Desaguliers, that the inventors in March, 1712, bargained to draw water for Mr. Back, of Wolverhampton. Hitherto the point has remained somewhat doubtful in consequence of a passage in Shaw's *Staffordshire* purporting to be derived from the notes of Dr. Wilkes, that Newcomen "fixed the first (engine) that ever raised any quantity of water at Wolverhampton, on the left hand of the road leading from Walsall to the town, over against the half-mile stone."<sup>1</sup> Dr. Wilkes (born 1690, died 1760), after having been curate of Stowe by Chartley, set up as a physician at Wolverhampton in 1720, and any statement coming from him would be entitled to careful consideration. His notes were written probably in the first half of the eighteenth century ; they are now preserved at the William Salt Library, Stafford. Mr. John W. Bradley, the librarian of that Institution, who has checked Shaw's quotation against the manuscript notes, states that Wilkes makes no mention of Newcomen or his engine. It follows then that the responsibility for the passage rests with Shaw himself, and as he wrote a good many years after the event and seems not to have been a very careful writer, it ceases to have any particular value in this connection, although it is not unlikely that an engine did exist at an early date upon the site he mentions.

<sup>1</sup> Shaw, *The History and Antiquities of Staffordshire*, 1798-1801, Vol. II, p. 120.

In the parish register of Bilston, Staffordshire, there is an entry under date, April 8th, 1725, recording the baptism of "Thomas, ye son of John Hilditch, manager of ye Fire Engine at Tipton. He says that his settlement is in Bartolmey parish, Cheshire."<sup>1</sup> Tipton and Dudley are about a mile apart, and it is probable that the engine was the Dudley Castle engine.

The first engine in Cornwall seems to have been erected at a tin mine, Huel Vor, Wheal Vor, or the Great Work, in the parish of Breage, which lies between Helston and Marazion. The accounts are not very clear, and it is possible that this was one of Savery's engines. However, Davies Gilbert, writing in 1838 of the same mine, refers to it as employing several steam-engines of the largest size, and he adds that this mine "is said to have used, about a century ago, the first steam-engine ever seen in Cornwall"; and again: "The Steam Engine, which consists essentially in a piston alternately sliding through a cylindrical vessel, invented by Mr. Newcomen of Dartmouth, had been used at least in one mine called the Great Work, in Breage, when Mr. Lemon came forward . . . commenced working a mine on a farm called Trowel, in the parish of Luddvan, the property of Lord Godolphin, and named Whele Fortune, where the second steam-engine was used."<sup>2</sup>

As to the engine in Flintshire, it seems likely that it was at Hawarden. It is true that the historian of Hawarden places the introduction of the steam-engine into that parish over twenty years later: "In 1783, a female, now known only by name as Madam Haytrell, from the neighbourhood of Newcastle, in Staffordshire, engaged a coalwork at the Boar's Head in this parish, and erected the first fire-engine";<sup>3</sup> but in this it is clear that he is wrong, as it appears from the account-books of the Coalbrookdale

<sup>1</sup> Mr. R. B. Prosser in *The Engineer*, November 11, 1898, p. 468.

<sup>2</sup> *The Parochial History of Cornwall*. Ed. by Davies Gilbert. Vol. I, p. 127, and Vol. II, p. 83.

<sup>3</sup> [R. Willett.] *A Memoir of Hawarden Parish*, 1822, p. 100. As to Madam Haytrell, the author states that the coalwork must have been given up soon after the year 1746, "it being certain that after that date, Madam Haytrell must have been considered as a very odious character in the parish; for having witnessed Sir John Glynne, Bart., and Rector Williams, upon their knees, on the Bowling Green, and overheard them drinking the health of the Pretender, she reported the transaction in London, and a King's messenger was speedily dispatched to apprehend the offending parties."

Ironworks that in October, 1724, a set of castings for an engine were sent to "Harding beyond Chester" to the order of Richard Beech, of Walton, near Stone in Staffordshire.<sup>1</sup> It is possible that this set of castings was for the purpose of replacing an engine with a brass cylinder erected prior to the date of the advertisement.

From the same account-books we learn that as early as 1718, certain castings were charged to Stanier Parrot, of Coventry, for "ye fire engine." In August, 1725, the same person obtained a set of castings for an engine, and in October of the same year Sir Richard Newdigate, of Griff, is charged with a set.

This brings us to the consideration of the site and ownership of the engine in Warwickshire referred to in the advertisement of 1716. The statement of Desaguliers, that Newcomen and Cawley made an unsuccessful attempt to arrange for the erection of an engine at Griff in 1711, was very probably well founded, but it is not at all clear what interval elapsed before an engine was set up, or that Sir Richard Newdigate was the first to employ the new power in the Warwickshire coalfield.

In the map of the county of Warwick made from a careful survey by Henry Beighton and dated 1725 are shown, extending along the outcrop of the Warwickshire coalfield from near Coventry northwards beyond Nuneaton, a large number of coal-pits at three of which are indications—"fire-engine." These pits are at Hawkesbury, Fackley, and Griff, and are represented three and a quarter, four, and six and a half miles respectively from Coventry. Along the border of the map are given the coats of arms of residents in the county, and among them is that of "Stonier Parrott, of Fackley, gent." It seems clear then that Stonier Parrott had an engine at Fackley in 1725, and the writer is inclined to the opinion that he worked the pit at Hawkesbury also, and that this is the first engine in Warwickshire. Forty years or so later a "Mr. Parrott," possibly a son of Stanier Parrott, had coal-pits and a fire-engine at Bedworth, about half a mile further from Coventry than the Fackley engine shown in Beighton's

<sup>1</sup> Quoted by Mr. W. G. Norris, of Coalbrookdale, in an appendix to Mr. Henry Davey's paper on the Newcomen Engine, *Proceedings of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers*, 1903.

map.<sup>1</sup> This Mr. Parrott is probably identical with Richard Parrott, Esq., of Bedworth, who, in 1769, obtained a cylinder and other castings for an engine from the Coalbrookdale Company.<sup>2</sup>

There was, however, an engine at Griff a few years before 1725. By the courtesy of Mr. F. A. Newdegate, M.P., the writer has had the opportunity of inspecting the books and documents preserved in the muniment room at Arbury, Nuneaton. Unfortunately there is no trace of the proposal of 1711 referred to by Desaguliers, nor is there any mention of Newcomen, Cawley, or Savery; but among the books is one of Griff Coal-pit accounts, 1722-27 (the volume for the period 1702-22 is missing) in which some very interesting information is given. Under the heading, "Fire engine rent" and date 1723, 3rd July, is an entry: "To Mr. Mears and a note £100 0s. 0d." Mr. Meres was one of the Committee of the Proprietors of the Invention for raising water by fire. Coupled with this entry is another: "Paid Mr. Mears's Bill for drawing up ye writings etc. £5 10s. 0d." "The writings" would be the agreement to pay royalty or "rent" for the liberty of using the invention, and the circumstance that the writings are now being paid for points to the fact that this was the first engine set up at Griff, and that it had not been at work for any considerable time. There is no trace of a duplicate of this agreement at Arbury, and the only one of which the particulars are known is a connection with an engine erected in Scotland in 1727. It appears that at first Sir Richard Newdigate paid £150 a year royalty for a single engine; for the year 1725 and onwards to 1729, however, £300 was paid for two engines, and we may infer that the second engine had been at work for the greater part of the year 1725, and consequently that the castings supplied from Coalbrookdale in October of that year must have been for renewals. Possibly the first engine had a brass cylinder and the new cylinder was intended to replace it. There is in 1729 an entry of the sale of a brass cylinder.

Sir Richard Newdigate died in July, 1727, leaving a son, Edward, a minor, and thenceforward, although a

<sup>1</sup> Shown in "Plans of the intended Canal from Coventry, etc., surveyed in 1767." History of Coventry collection in the Coventry Public Library.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. list of cylinders, etc., made at Coalbrookdale. Institution of Mechanical Engineers.

new boiler was put in for the engines in September, 1728, the coal-mining venture seems to have languished. The balance-sheet for the period, 22 July, 1727, to 28 September, 1728, shows "Lost by the Coal Works in the said period £290 0s. 8d."

An undated paper which appears to belong to the year 1728 states: "It is proposed to pay the Lady Newdegate 200*l* per year until the time of Sir Edward's coming of age. And not to work or to cut any of the coal mine during that time save for the family use at Arbury. . . . It is considered that very little profit can be made at Griff while Hawkesbury is at work." Among other reasons brought forward for stopping the work is: "The fire-engine Act will then be expired and Griff engine which now pays 300*l* p. an. rent will then be rent free. In which article there will be saved to the family £1500 0s. 0d."

In another paper dated 4th February, 1730, on "The present state of the Coal Works at Griff. Taken by Rev. Mr. Ebdel, Mr. John Bousfield and Hen. Beighton," reference is made to two fire-engines and to horse gins.

Another paper, discussing the policy to be adopted in connection with the coal-pits, refers to the pits at Hawkesbury and Bedworth, both nearer than Griff to Coventry, the main place of sale: "The coal work at Hawkesbury near Coventry being in a good working condition . . . and that coal work at Bedworth being now just getting in working and selling order and being a very thick vein." Further on it is pointed out that "the veins of coal at Griff upon which the Engines are placed are so entirely wrought out that there can scarcely be found coals to supply the engines," and it is suggested that new pits be sunk and the engines shifted. This paper is endorsed, "1733 or 34, Hen<sup>r</sup>. Beighton—opinion upon Griff Colliery," but it is clear that the date is not correct, since the dismantling of the engines was begun in 1731, and in 1734 there is an entry "spent selling the last fire-engine £0 5s. 0d."

It does not appear that the Newdigate family resumed coal mining at Griff until a number of years had passed. Towards the end of 1770, however, we find "An estimate of the expense of building a double engine and sinking a double engine-pit for a new Foundation 106 yds. deep at Griff Colliery," and in 1773, and again in 1776, Sir Roger

Newdigate purchased a large cylinder, and other parts for an engine and pumps, from the Carron Company.

To go back a few years, very soon after the appearance of the advertisement of 1716 an engine was set up at Austhorpe, near Leeds. Cawley was in charge of its erection, and he died at Austhorpe in 1717.<sup>1</sup>

At about the same date an engine was erected at Whitehaven in Cumberland for Mr., afterwards Sir James, Lowther. " 'A licence from the Committee of proprietors in the fire-engine to Mr. James Lowther,' dated 22 February, 1726, recites that Thomas Newcomen, ironmonger, of Dartmouth, Devon, and others, by articles of agreement, dated 10 November, 1715, covenanted with Mr. Lowther to set up a fire-engine, with a steam barrel of at least 16 inches diameter within, and eight feet in length . . . and that such engine had accordingly been erected and since continued to be wrought there."<sup>2</sup>

Under the agreement of 1715, Mr. Lowther paid £182 per annum for the hire of the engine. By the agreement of 1726 he was, in consideration of the payment of a sum of £350, allowed to continue the use of that engine, or of another to be erected in its stead and having a cylinder not bigger than 22 inches diameter and 9 feet in length, at a peppercorn rent. It seems that upon the payment of a further sum of £100 he became the owner of the engine.

At the same period engines were being set up in the Newcastle-upon-Tyne district. Beighton, of Griff, was residing in the county of Durham in 1718 and was engaged in the erection of an engine. The exact locality of this engine and whether it was first in the district have not been established satisfactorily; there is an account that the first was erected for a colliery on Washington Fell, about nine miles south-east of Newcastle. The engine rapidly came into favour in the north, and in 1724 the Committee had a resident agent in County Durham as appears from an advertisement in the *Newcastle Courant* for January 27th, 1724: "This is to give notice to all gentlemen and others, who have occasion for the fire-engine

<sup>1</sup> This, coupled with the statement of Desaguliers associating his name with that of Newcomen in reference to the proposal in 1711 to draw water at Griff, is the whole of the information which we have in regard to Cawley.

<sup>2</sup> *The Victoria County History of the County of Cumberland*, Vol. II, p. 354. Mr. R. W. Moore on Coal Mining.

or engines for drawing of water from the collieries, etc., to apply to Mr. John Potter, in Chester-le-Street, who is empowered by the proprietors of the said fire engines to treat about the same."<sup>1</sup>

Soon after the appearance of this notice John Potter was engaged in the erection of an engine for Mr. Andrew Wauchope, of Edmonstone, Midlothian. There were at least two engines in Scotland before this, but the Edmonstone engine is particularly important for the reason that we have in connection with it the full text of the agreement between the coalowners and the Committee of the Proprietors, and a full and detailed account of the expenses incurred in its erection.<sup>2</sup> The agreement is dated 1725; it gives by name the several members of the Committee appointed and authorised by the Proprietors of the Invention for raising water by Fire, i.e. John Meres, of London, gentleman; Thomas Beake, of the City of Westminster, Esq.; Henry Robinson, citizen and mercer of London; William Perkins, of the City of Westminster, tallow chandler; and Edward Wallin, of London, gentleman. In consideration of an annual payment of eighty pounds payable quarterly at the dwelling-house of John Meres in the Apothecaries' Hall, Blackfriars, London, Wauchope was licensed to set up at his own expense and to work an engine of a certain size. Wauchope covenants that the engine shall be used to drain his own coal workings only, and that he will not drive ways underground in such a manner as to drain the workings of any adjacent owner; the servants of the Committee have the right to descend the pits to see that this covenant is being complied with, "and afterwards to ascend and come up from the said pits." The Committee undertake to furnish Wauchope with a cylinder, iron barrels, regulator, and other brass work upon the proper charges of the said Andrew Wauchope; the account of the expenses is, however, in the name of Potter: "An account of money paid for a Fier-Engin belonging to the Honourable the Laird of Edminston, by John Potter, Engineer," and it is John Potter who signs the acknowledgment of the receipt of the full sum of £1007 11s. 4d. on July 1st, 1727, one of the witnesses being Abraham Potter, "my brother-german."

<sup>1</sup> Brand, *History of Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, Vol. II, p. 686 n.

<sup>2</sup> Given in Bald's *A General View of the Coal Trade of Scotland*, 1812.



The agreement was for the term of eight years "until the full end and period of the said John Meres and proprietors aforesaid, their grant and license," that is to say, until 1733, when the fire-engine monopoly terminated in Scotland as well as in England. It will be noticed that Wauchope paid a royalty of £80, whereas Sir Richard Newdigate paid £150.

Mention has been made of the Potters—John and his brother Abraham. In 1722–24 another man of the same surname—Isaac Potter—whether of the same family has not been determined, was engaged in erecting an engine at Königsberg in Hungary. Leupold,<sup>1</sup> a contemporary German writer, gives a description and drawing of the engine and credits Potter with being its inventor. Leupold had not met Potter, nor had he seen the engine, and his drawing was prepared from descriptions by people who had seen it, but it is quite clear that it represents a Newcomen engine. The German author gives a letter dated Vienna, 23rd December, 1724, from which it appears that the engine had then been running continuously for nine months, and that Potter was still at Königsberg and had undertaken to remain there to superintend the engine. In recent years another drawing of this engine has been brought to light in the form of a copy made by hand in 1753 of an earlier drawing or print; it gives the date of erection of the engine as 1722, and names the engineer as Isaac Potter.<sup>2</sup>

At the same date as the Königsberg engine, another was being put up at Vienna, and still another at Cassel, but as to these very little information is forthcoming.

The year 1726 saw the Newcomen engine applied in London for the purpose of pumping water for a public supply. The York Buildings Waterworks had been established in 1676 on the bank of the Thames on a site at the lower end of Villiers Street, Strand, probably in part covered by the Charing Cross railway station. As in other early works for pumping up water from the Thames—Bulmer's at Broken Wharf, and Ford's at Somerset House—the pumps at first were worked by horse mills.

<sup>1</sup> J. Leupold, *Theatrum Machinarum Hydraulicarum*, 1725, Vol. II, p. 94.

<sup>2</sup> Conrad Matschoss, *Die Entwicklung der Dampfmaschine*, 1908, Vol. I, p. 309. *Zeitschrift des Vereines Deutscher Ingenieure*, 1905, Vol. II, p. 1974.

An engine on Savery's plan had been erected in 1712, but this proved a failure. The installation of the Newcomen engine, and, indeed, the affairs of the York Buildings Company generally, receive a considerable amount of comment in the newspapers and ephemeral literature of the period.

The Company had been incorporated by Act of Parliament in 1691 as "The Governor and Company of Undertakers for raising Thames water in York Buildings," and it appears that in 1719 they raised a considerable capital for the purchase of estates in Scotland, forfeited in the rebellion of 1715, and on these estates they embarked upon coal-mining and iron-making. The year 1720, it will be remembered, was the year of the South Sea Bubble, and in common with other perfectly legitimate and sound undertakings the York Buildings concern became involved in a whirlpool of speculation; their ten-pound shares went up to £305, and in the "South Sea playing cards" we find the following lines:

"You that are blessed with wealth by your Creator,  
And want to drown your money in Thames Water  
Buy but York Buildings, and the Cistern there  
Will sink more pence than any fool can spare."<sup>1</sup>

The Fire-engine Company itself seems to have become involved in the prevailing mania, for we take it that the following extracts<sup>2</sup> can refer only to the Company which had acquired Savery's patent and Act of Parliament:

"Why must my stupid fancy e'er admire  
The way of raising Water up by Fire?  
That cursed Engine pump'd my Pockets dry,  
And left no Fire to warm my fingers by."  
*The Broken Stock-Jobbers: Epilogue by a Looser, 1720.*

#### Water Engine

Paid in .....	4 pound.
Sold at .....	50 pound.

"Come all ye Culls, my Water Engine buy  
To Pump your flooded Mines, and Coal-pits dry.  
Some projects are all Wind, but ours is Water,  
And tho' at present low may rise here a'ter."  
*The Bubbler's Mirrour, or England's Folly, 1721.*

<sup>1</sup> Chancellor, *The Annals of the Strand*, 1912, p. 98.

<sup>2</sup> Both given by Mr. J. Eliot Hodgkin, in *Notes and Queries*, 7 S., Vol. V, p. 225.

The contemplated erection of the York Buildings engine led to the publication of a burlesque production, which as will be seen went into a second edition,<sup>1</sup> bearing the title: *The York Buildings Dragon, or a Full and true account of a most horrid and barbarous murder intended to be committed on Monday the 14th of Febr. next (being Valentines-day) on the Bodies, goods and name of the greatest Part of His Majesty's Liege subjects, dwelling and inhabiting between Temple-Bar in the East, and St. James in the West, and between Hungerford Market in the south and St. Mary la bonne in the North by a sett of evil minded Persons, who (by the Instigation of Plutus, and not having the fear of several Lords, Knights and Gentlemen before their eyes) do assemble twice a week, to carry on their wicked purposes, in a private room over a stable by the Thames side, in a remote corner of the Town.*

*The second edition, augmented by almost Half, London 1726. (16 pp., 4to.)*

The attention of the public being focussed on the York Buildings Waterworks, the occasion was seized to issue an engraving of the engine as it was being constructed at this date. The publication is announced in the *Daily Post* of March 28th, 1726 :

“Whereas the famous and useful engine for raising water by fire will soon be at work at the York Buildings Waterworks, in the Strand ; there will on Wednesday next be published a true draft of the same, as it is at work in the several parts of great Britain, and proper explanation. Sold by John King at the Globe in the Poultry. Price One shilling.”

There has been discovered at the British Museum a print lettered “The Engine for raising Water by fire,” engraved by Sutton Nicholls, and dated by him, 1725.<sup>2</sup> There seems to be no room for doubting that this print is that which is referred to in the advertisement. It was copied by Weidler, a German writer, within a few years of its publication, and is referred to by him as having been

<sup>1</sup> The first edition appeared in December, 1725, price 6d. It is reprinted from *Read's Weekly Journal* of December 18, 1725, in Wright's *Caricature History of the Georges*, p. 45.

<sup>2</sup> The print was reproduced in *The Engineer*, August 11, 1905. The discovery of the advertisement and the identification of the print are due to Mr. R. B. Prosser.

engraved by Sutton Nicholls and sold by John King. The advertised price seems low, but it is not unlikely that the engraving was published under some arrangement with the Proprietors of the Invention, who for their own purposes may have ordered a considerable number of copies.

The Newcomen engine at York Buildings appears to have worked successfully, but the cost of fuel was found to be very high in proportion to the work done. Newcomen's friend, Dr. Allen, stated that it amounted to at least £1000 a year.

Necessarily, in view of the cost of carriage, the fuel would be an item of considerably greater importance in London than it was on the coalfields, and, at least in part, on this ground the use of the engine was discontinued in 1731.<sup>1</sup> It remained in position, however, for some years and appears to have been exhibited to curious visitors. In an account of London, published in *All Alive and Merry; or the London Daily Post*, of Saturday, April 18, 1741, we have the following notice of it :

“There is a famous machine in York Buildings, which was erected to force water by means of fire, thro’ pipes laid for that purpose into several parts of the town, and it was carry’d on for some time to effect ; but the charge of working it, and some other reasons concurring made its proprietors, the York Building Company, lay aside the design ; and no doubt but the inhabitants in its neighbourhood are very glad of it ; for its working, which was by sea-coal, was attended with so much smoke, that it not only must pollute the air thereabouts, but spoil the furniture.”<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Towards the year 1730 the affairs of the York Buildings Company had become much involved ; in 1732–35 they were the subject of a Parliamentary inquiry, and a series of reports by a Committee of the House of Commons show bad management if nothing worse. In the Report of the year 1733 (*House of Commons Reports*, Vol. I, p. 581) is “An account of the Debts of the York Buildings Company, due at Christmas, 1732,” in which are included :

	£	s.	d.
A bond to James Wilkinson for the Waterworks account . . . . .	1800	0	0
Interest due at Christmas at £4 per cent . . . . .	144	0	0
A bond to the Proprietors of the Fire-engine, ditto account . . . . .	787	10	0
Interest to Christmas at £4 per cent . . . . .	40	10	0
Maltis Royal for Coals to the Fire-engine . . . . .	660	15	0

<sup>2</sup> Wright, *Caricature History of the Georges*, p. 45.

The first engine in France was set up at Passy, near Paris, at about the same time as the York Buildings engine. It is described and illustrated in *Machines et inventions approuvées par l'Académie Royale des Sciences* (Vol. IV). In the French accounts of this engine it is said to be by MM. Mey and Meyer. Mey, however, was one John May, an Englishman, probably a resident in Paris, and Meyer, without doubt, was John Meres, one of the Committee of the Proprietors of the Invention. In the *Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission* on the MSS. of the Earl of Egmont (VII, p. 248) is a letter, dated Paris, May 4, 1726, from D. Dering to Lord Percival, in which it is stated that: "The writer went to see Mr. Meres' fine engine at Passy. A cord and half of wood serve 24 hours, and it throws out of three pipes, 24 inches wide, near 16 muids of water in a minute. Meres computes that when going to perfection it casts about 25,000 muids in 24 hours. Captain Savery in England gave the first hint of this machine."

It appears from his will, which was proved June 6th, 1726, that Meres died in Paris soon after the interview recorded above.

At about the same date, 1726, it is said that an engine was erected in Toledo and another in Sweden. The latter by Martin Triewald, a Swede, who had spent several years at the coal mines of Newcastle.

Newcomen lived to see his engine employed in the mines of most parts of England, in Scotland, and on the Continent. The royalties paid to the Committee in respect of the engines in England must have been, at least for those days, a considerable amount. What proportion of them, if any, came to Newcomen is not known. Indeed, no material whatever has been discovered to throw light upon the position of Newcomen in relation to Savery and to the Committee. It is clear that the Committee were levying royalties upon Newcomen engines, but whether this was by a voluntary arrangement on the part of Newcomen, whether he himself regarded his invention as an improvement upon Savery's, or as coming within the terms of Savery's patent and Act, or whether he had been coerced by the threats of a powerful syndicate, or by actual litigation, are unsolved problems. It is quite possible that it may have been held that Savery's grant included not merely the particular apparatus which he had devised,

but all other methods of raising water by fire. The Committee would very naturally take the view, and foster the idea that they were working Savery's invention ; see, for instance, the concluding remark in Dering's letter about the engine at Passy, quoted above. The Newcomen engine is ascribed to Savery by Dr. Dalton, Dr. Erasmus Darwin, and other writers. It may be asked : To what extent was Newcomen an original thinker ? Did the principle of the engine—the condensation of steam under a piston, originate with him ? Briefly, the sequence of ideas may be set forth thus : In 1654 Otto von Guericke, of Magdeburg, carried out an experiment to show the pressure of the atmosphere, in which he used a cylinder and piston ; he connected the piston, by a rope passing over pulleys, to a heavy weight ; then, by means of a small air-pump worked by hand, the air was exhausted from the cylinder, whereupon the weight was lifted by the pressure of the atmosphere upon the upper side of the piston. In 1678–79, Huyghens essayed to apply this idea to a motive power engine, and constructed an apparatus in which a vacuum was produced under a piston by the explosion of gunpowder. Papin, in 1687, developed further the application of gunpowder, and then, in 1690, he proposed to produce the vacuum by the condensation of steam. To Papin then belongs the distinction of first giving to the world the principle of the atmospheric engine. Whether Newcomen became acquainted with this proposal of Papin, or whether he arrived at it independently we do not know. The apparatus devised by Papin for carrying out the idea was of a very crude character, and, while perhaps suitable for laboratory purposes, was altogether unsuitable for use as an engine. Newcomen, on the other hand, embodied the idea in a practical form and produced a successful engine. It is by no means easy for us to-day to realize the difficulties which Newcomen had to surmount. Mechanical engineering as we understand it had not come into existence. The smiths had attained to a high degree of skill in their craft, but workmen for other branches were untrained ; while the range of materials available for construction was quite limited. Newcomen grasped what it was possible to do under the existing conditions, and he devised a machine which it was possible to build with the materials, tools, and men at his disposal ; a machine which when built worked successfully.

Upon the expiry of the Fire-engine Act, which took place a few years after the death of Newcomen, the use of the engine grew apace. It continued to be made without change in any of its essential features until 1769, when James Watt introduced the separate condenser. This invention, according to which the steam instead of being condensed in the engine cylinder was condensed in a separate chamber, resulted in a very considerable saving of fuel. Watt followed it up with a series of other important improvements; but engines of the Newcomen form continued to be built for some time, and at least one of them is in use to the present day.

The labours of James Watt brought the steam-engine to a high pitch of perfection, both as to economy in operation and to mechanical construction, but it would seem that his admittedly great merit has been allowed, in the public estimation, to overshadow the pioneer work done by Thomas Newcomen.

## APPENDIX.

### NOTES ON THE GRIFF ENGINES FROM THE BOOKS AND PAPERS AT ARBURY, NUNEATON.

From the coal-pit accounts, 1722-27 :

Fire-engine rent			£	s.	d.
1723.	3 <sup>d</sup> July.	To Mr. Mears & a note .	100	0	0
		Paid Mr. Mears's Bill for drawing ye writings, &c.	5	10	0
1724.	9 Jan.	To Mr. Meres . . . .	50	0	0
	20 „	More . . . . .	100	0	0
1725.	16th June.	in full to Xmas, 1724 . .	50	0	0
	10 Aug.	to him . . . . .	50	0	0
1726.	May 21st.	To Mr. Dutch <sup>1</sup> in full to Xmas, 1725 . . . .	250	0	0
		in part from Xmas . . .	20	0	0
			£625	10	0

From a list of yearly totals of the coal-pit accounts, 1722-27 :

Engine rent 4 years at Mids., 1727 . . . .	1150	0	0
--	------	---	---

<sup>1</sup> Meres died in 1726. Cornelius Dutch was one of his executors.

**From other account-books :**    £   s.   d.

The fire-engine rent for 3 qrs. due at Lady Day, 1728	225	0	0
To a years Rent for 2 engines at Lady Day, 1729	300	0	0
for $\frac{1}{2}$ year at Michmass, 1729	150	0	0

**Entries relating to the sale of the engines :**

### Receipts :

1729.	Mr. Pilkington for a Brass Cillender	.	40	8	0
1731.	Mr. Green for Boyler & Cillender	.	58	0	0
1732.	Mr. Green for materials belonging to ye fier engine	.	3	8	6
1733.	James Morrice for old geers at ye Engine	.	0	5	0
1734.	Lead in part from the fier engine	.	15	0	0
	Iron	"	10	0	0
	Lead from the fier Engin	"	3	0	0
	John Wise for a Cillender	.	23	0	0

**Payments :**

1729.	Expenses selling & delivering ye Brass Cillender . . . . .	0	14	2
	To Carriage of it to Mesham . . . . .	0	12	0
	Expenses reserving ye money . . . . .	0	3	6
1732.	Expenses selling Boyler & Cillender . . . . .	0	4	0
	Expenses at Coventry receiving ye money for them . . . . .	0	2	0
	Expenses receiving ye rem <sup>d</sup> r at Bedworth To Mr. Townesend for assistance in sell- ing them . . . . .	0	2	0
	To Richd. Hardy for taking down engine . . . . .	0	5	0
1734.	Spent selling the last fier engine . . . . .	4	4	0
		0	5	0

### Expenses in setting a new boiler, 1728.

**Week ending Sept. 21, 1728 :**

Six bricklayers 28 turns putting in ye new				
Boylor at Lower Eng <sup>n</sup> at 1-6	.	.	2	2 0
Men and lads 55 turns serving them	.	.	2	10 0
Drink for bricklayers & Servers	.	.	0	18 6



# DEVON COUNTY MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT.

## PART III.

### THE LATER PLANTAGENET PERIOD (1399-1485).

BY J. J. ALEXANDER, M.A., J.P.

(Read at Tavistock, 23rd July, 1914.)

---

#### I. INTRODUCTION.

At the close of the fourteenth century Devon was far from possessing the distinguished place among English counties which it attained two hundred years later. It is true that some of its towns were notable in national affairs. Exeter could boast a long succession of eminent bishops, strenuous diocesans like Grandisson, or experts in statecraft like Brantyngham and Stafford. Plymouth, Dartmouth, and Teignmouth had striven and suffered greatly in the French wars. But it is idle to pretend that the county as a whole occupied a position of political prominence. It was sparsely populated and little known to the bulk of Englishmen.

As greater opportunities for foreign adventure presented themselves, so the prestige of Devon rose; and in the achievements of those of its earlier members who have been rescued from obscurity we can detect some germs of the adventurous spirit for which the county was later on to be famous.

The deposition of Richard II., with which our period commences, possesses some points of resemblance to the deposition of James II. in 1688. There was on the part of the ruler the same blind obstinacy, the same inglorious termination of a career which promised well at its outset; on the part of the nation an instinctive and almost universal uprising, undertaken not without reluctance, in the interests of liberty and good government. It is of course

easy to push the analogy too far, but the part of it which concerns us is the subsequent action of the territorial magnates in connection with parliamentary representation. The increase of parliamentary powers, on both occasions at the expense of the monarchy, made a seat in the House a greater object of ambition than previously, and was accompanied by a movement to restrict electoral privileges, though the methods adopted in the fifteenth century differed somewhat from those of the eighteenth. The first statute of Henry V.'s first parliament enforced residence in the constituency on electors and elected alike. Sixteen years later the county electorate underwent a more drastic change. Previous to that time it would seem that free inhabitants as well as freeholders had the right to vote. By the Act of 1429 the franchise was confined to owners of forty-shilling freeholds, a high restriction having regard to the value of land in the fifteenth century ; and this enactment (8 Henry VI., c. 7) remained the standard for county electors till 1832. Further Acts restricting the choice of members were passed in 1432 (10 Henry VI., c. 2) and 1445 (23 Henry VI., c. 14). The 1432 Act required that the qualifying freehold should be situated in the county of residence ; the 1445 Act that the person elected should be of gentle birth. The residential requirements which these Acts laid down were repealed in 1774 (14 George III., c. 58).

From 1407 onward the exact dates of the returns are usually given ; before that year we have to rely entirely on the date fixed for the first meeting of parliament. The dates of the returns are helpful in one particular ; when they differ in any single set of county constituencies there is positive evidence of the separate holding of borough elections ; when they agree there is an implied suggestion of a combined return made at the county court. They agree in Devon so late as 1545, and first disagree in 1553. This comparison of dates also shows that the practice of completing all the elections for one county in the county court must have been discontinued earlier in some counties than in others. By 1407, if not before, Bristol had its election separate from Gloucestershire. The Cornish constituencies would appear to have held a combined election in 1453, and separate elections in 1467. Independently of the test of dates there is definite evidence that in 1449 the Exeter and Dartmouth elections were held in the county court. The conclusions which all the evidence available seem to

warrant are : that between 1374 and 1445 combined elections in the county court were the normal practice in over twenty counties ; that earlier than 1374 this practice was steadily coming into operation ; that later than 1445 one county after another began to drop it ; and that the steady exceptions to the practice were to be found in leading towns like London, Bristol, and Norwich, and in some small cathedral cities like Hereford. The Act of 1445 (23 Henry VI., c. 14) directed among other things that the sheriff should send his precepts to the boroughs ; that all the stages of a borough election should take place within the borough itself ; that the boroughs should cease to have any part in the county court ; and that their elections should be made complete by the return of the precept to the sheriff. Such enactments were liable to be evaded in the times of weak or unsettled government.

Apart from the method of choosing borough members, some grave irregularities were now beginning to be practised in connection with the county elections themselves. These were gradually becoming a matter of arrangement among the principal landowners ; and the statutes which excluded lesser freemen and borough delegates from the county franchise helped in that direction. Seats were in demand ; men were willing, both in boroughs and in counties, to serve without pay, and were working and scheming to secure election. By the middle of the fifteenth century it was a complaint with the followers of Jack Cade, the first recorded advocate of parliamentary reform, that " the freedom of election for knights of the shire hath been taken from the people by the great men who send letters to their tenants to choose such men as they approve not." As early as 1467 candidates at county elections were entertaining the freeholders, by 1441 they were plotting to get the writs into their possession so as to forestall rival candidates. By about 1450 non-residents were seeking to vote at county elections, but the multiplication of votes by the subdivision of freeholds cannot be definitely traced farther back than 1628.<sup>1</sup>

One early instance of another irregularity, the bribery of a member, is given in the preface to Skottowe's *Short History of Parliament*. It is an extract from the will of Nicholas Stathum of Morley, Derbyshire, dated 15 July, 1472 (proved in P.C.C. 5 August, 1472).

<sup>1</sup> Porritt's *Unreformed Parliament*.

"*Item*, I received 10s of . . . Bemont a worshippful Squier of the West Country by the hands of Page in the last Parleament. I did nothing there . . . and if I did, it is against my conscience for so moche as I was one of the Parleament and should be indifferent in every matter of the Parleament, I will he have it ageyne."

Turning up the records of parliaments just before 1472, we find that in 1470 there was an assembly which met during the temporary restoration of Henry VI., but its returns have not been kept, and its doings were certainly invalidated; in 1469 a parliament was convened which probably never met; but in 1467 we find a regularly constituted House, of which the following were members: Philip Beaumont (Devon), John Page (Launceston), Richard Page (Plymouth), and Nicholas Statham (Old Sarum).

Philip Beaumont seems to have been the principal culprit referred to in the will. Nothing is told as to the motive for the bribe. Statham was a lawyer of Lincoln's Inn, and the only public record discoverable relating to Beaumont is a reference to a lawsuit which appears in the Patent Rolls (6 Edward IV., 2 m. 13):—

"*Quod Johannes filius Johanne uxoris Willielmi Beaumont Armigeri defuncti ac reputatus ut verus filius dicti Willielmi fuit bastardus ac quod Philippus Beaumont Armiger fuit frater et haeres dicti Willielmi quae quidem Johanna fuit uxor Henrici Bodrugan Armigeri,*" etc.<sup>1</sup> Was Beaumont employing bribery to secure the inheritance? It should be pointed out that the Rolls entry antedated the meeting of parliament by a few months, and therefore the money may have been meant to influence Statham on some other matter.

The eighty-six years with which we have to deal can be conveniently divided into three portions, the first including the reigns of Henry IV. and Henry V.; the second that of Henry VI. up to 1453; the third the faction fights known as the Wars of the Roses, during which parliamentary authority can hardly be said to have existed.

There were eleven parliaments in the reign of Henry IV. and eleven in the reign of Henry V. Nine returns for Devon in each reign have been preserved, involving the names of twenty individuals.

<sup>1</sup> See also Pole and Westcote.

Even when the country was not at war, there was a restless and aggressive spirit prevalent in those days, especially among the leading men of the nation. There is a report dated 17 July, 1402, from the Bishop of Rochester and others at Calais to the Privy Council, describing certain alleged acts of piracy. Three of the accused persons had been members for Dartmouth. These were John Hawley, Edmund Arnald, and John Willyam, who had plundered a ship of Abbeville and carried off goods belonging to Francis Davesnes and Walter Foyti, citizens of Bruges.<sup>1</sup> Many other accusations of illegal capture appear in letters written from the Flemish and Hanseatic towns, and there are counter accusations by the English against the Flemings. In the latter end of 1403 an embassy was sent across from England to Flanders in the hope of stopping these outrages, and one of the embassy was Sir Hugh Luttrell, who sat in several parliaments for Somerset or Devon.<sup>2</sup>

Luttrell's services on behalf of peace were interrupted by a summons to the 1404 parliament, in which he sat for Somerset. This was the Unlearned Parliament, from which lawyers were entirely excluded. The Speaker of this notable assembly, which through some proposals for new taxes became even more obnoxious to the clergy than to the men of law, was Sir William Esturmy, member for Devon.<sup>3</sup>

The other members of Henry IV.'s reign include among them Sir John Wadham, probably the retired judge of that name; Sir Robert Cary, the son of a judge, who is said to have procured, by defeating a knight of Arragon in single combat, the revocation of the forfeiture which his father had incurred;<sup>4</sup> Sir Philip Courtenay and Sir William Bonville, who were described among the members of the preceding reign.

In the French wars of Henry V.'s reign the knights found outlets for their restless energy. Sir Hugh Luttrell was lieutenant of Harfleur in 1417 and, three years later, seneschal of Normandy.<sup>5</sup> Sir John Cole, another member for Devon, is said to have fought at Agincourt.<sup>6</sup> Sir John St. Aubyn was in 1418 captain of Faugernon in Carentin.<sup>7</sup> Sir John Fortescue, captain of Meaux, was the father of two judges, the elder of whom, Sir Henry, was member

<sup>1</sup> *Letters of Henry IV.*, No. XLVI.    <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, Nos. XLVI.-LXXXVI.

<sup>3</sup> Stubbs, *Constitutional History*,

<sup>4</sup> Risdon.

<sup>5</sup> Maxwell-Lyte, *History of Dunster*.

<sup>6</sup> Vivian.

<sup>7</sup> Pole.

in 1421. The younger, Sir John, who may (though this is doubtful) have sat for Tavistock in the same parliament, was the famous lord chief justice. Apparently Sir John Wadham and Sir Henry Fortescue were the only two lawyer members for Devon between 1372 and 1422, and the former was a retired judge, whose return did not constitute an evasion of the statute of 1372.<sup>1</sup>

Between 1422 and 1453 there were nineteen parliaments, and seventeen returns for Devon have been preserved, giving us eighteen new names. Most of these belong to leading Devon families, such as Bonville, Courtenay, Chudleigh, and Champernowne. Nicholas Radford and William Hingeston were eminent lawyers. A life of Radford,<sup>2</sup> which contains allusions to several of his contemporaries, appeared in volume XXXV. of these *Transactions*.

These thirty odd years were full of disasters and discontents, disasters to our armies in France, and discontents at home as the result of feeble and unwise government. Affairs of State became the sport of contending factions, and the national disorders had their counterpart in local animosities. Devon in particular was disturbed by disputes between the clergy and the citizens of Exeter, and encounters between the followers of Lord Bonville and the Courtenays. The murder of Nicholas Radford by the latter and the fight at Clyst Heath, both of which occurred in 1455, are two examples of the extent to which lawlessness was growing.

We can only trace the name of one Devon member among the melancholy accounts of the later campaigns in France. Richard Vere, eleventh Earl of Oxford, had fought under Henry V. at Agincourt, and had shared in the glory of that wonderful victory. His second son, Sir Robert Vere of Haccombe, served under Henry's cousin, the incapable and unlucky Duke Edmund of Somerset, in the last stages of the Hundred Years' War.

In May, 1450, Vere was in charge of the garrison at Caen. Somerset was being hard pressed by the victorious French, and Vere with about five hundred men sallied forth to reinforce him. The armies came to conclusions at Formigny, and the English were ignominiously defeated. The Caen detachment retreated in great confusion to their head-quarters, and within a few months Vere was com-

<sup>1</sup> See note A.

<sup>2</sup> By Mrs. G. H. Radford.

pelled to surrender the town. The entire loss of Normandy soon followed.

We are indebted to a French chronicler, Blondell, for a personal reference to Vere of a remarkable nature. When taxed by the Duke of Somerset with his haste in leaving the field of battle, he is reported to have attributed the panic of the English to supernatural causes. Like Joan of Arc twenty years before, he had heard voices in the air. The spirits of offended saints were crying for vengeance on the foreign oppressors who had pillaged their churches and despoiled their shrines.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Robert got home from France safely, and in 1454 his name is mentioned in conjunction with his brother (the Earl of Oxford), the Earl of Salisbury, and five other lords, who, the Royal Navy being at that time non-existent, had contracted for an annual payment of 2000 marks to defend the Channel for three years.<sup>2</sup> Presumably the jurisdiction (or the maledictions) of the French saints did not extend beyond the mainland of Normandy. Contracts in those days were short-lived. Vere sat for Devon as a Yorkist in the parliament of 1455; his brother was a Lancastrian, and some of his colleagues were busily occupied at St. Albans. Both Vere and his elder brother lost their lives soon after Towton.<sup>3</sup>

The last thirty-two years of our period contain twelve parliaments, but only four returns have been preserved, giving us (with Vere) seven new names. Two of the parliaments (1459 and 1470), for which no returns from Devon are given, were packed with Lancastrian partisans, and their decisions were speedily annulled. The other ten were Yorkist in sympathy. Though these parliaments possessed very little legislative power, it is regrettable that the lists of those who sat in them are so defective.

Sir Philip Courtenay (1455), and his two sons, Sir Philip of Molland (1472) and Sir John (1477), were of the Powderham branch, who, fortunately for them, had not associated themselves with the waning fortunes of the House of Lancaster. Sir John fought on the side of Edward IV. at Tewkesbury.<sup>4</sup> Sir William Huddesfield was a lawyer who succeeded Sir William Hussey as Attorney-General under Edward IV., and had a seat on the Privy Council of

<sup>1</sup> *Reconquest of Normandy* (Rolls Series).

<sup>2</sup> *Letters of Henry VI.* (Rolls Series). Henry VI.'s Navy was sold in 1423-24.

<sup>3</sup> *Paston Letters.*

<sup>4</sup> *Cleaveland.*

Henry VII. Thomas Dowrish was also a lawyer; Philip Beaumont has already been mentioned as the petitioner in a notable family lawsuit.

Only one member remains, Charles Dynham, brother of John, Lord Dynham, Henry VII.'s Treasurer. It is implied by Prince that John Dynham had no brothers, but an entry in the Patent Rolls (4 Edward IV., 1 m. 10) contains the grant of certain manors (Southpool, Harleston, and Plymtree in Devon among others), forfeited by attainder of Robert, Lord Hungerford, to John Dynham, armiger, with remainders to his brothers, Charles and Roger. In 1488 also Charles Dynham is mentioned as one witness to an agreement between John, Lord Dynham, and the Abbot of Hartland.<sup>1</sup>

While we are on the subject of the Dynham family, some surprise and regret may be expressed that its most eminent member, John Dynham, Lord High Treasurer of England, has not been given a place in the *Dictionary of National Biography*. The importance of his position would seem to warrant such a distinction, and his chief biographer, Prince, while he lacks nothing in extravagant eulogy, has omitted many interesting particulars of a noteworthy career. He has mentioned that Dynham was a Yorkist and a formidable fighter for his side, but he does not seem to know, for instance, that in 1460, probably just after the Duke of York's victory at Northampton, Dynham was appointed Chancellor of Ireland.<sup>2</sup> There were five John Dynhams of Nutwell in direct succession, the first one being the elder brother of Sir Oliver Dynham, member in 1339. The first four, (1295-1332), (c. 1325-1381), (c. 1360-1428), and (c. 1395-1457), were knights; the fifth (1430-1502) was created a peer by Edward IV., and it is probably wrong to speak of him as "Sir" John Dynham.<sup>3</sup>

We have now come to the conclusion of the Plantagenet parliaments, the total of which, if we include some whose constitution is rather doubtful, seems to be 181. Of the Devon returns 32 are missing. The 149 preserved involve one choice of three members, three of one member each, 145 of two each, and one by-election, a total of 297 names, which relate to about 142 individuals. Sir

<sup>1</sup> *Materials for a History of Henry VII.* (Rolls Series).

<sup>2</sup> Pat. R. 39 Hen. VI., m. 11. <sup>3</sup> See Risdon's *Note Book*.



William Bonville I. heads the list for frequency with 13 returns, Sir Robert Cary coming second with 12, and Richard Chisbeach third with 10.

As in the two preceding parts, a Schedule of Members and Index of names is appended.

## II. SCHEDULE OF MEMBERS.

To prevent the needless verbiage the following abbreviation is used :—

(s) = elected previously for Devon ; refer to first election.

### HENRY IV.

(Eleven parliaments, nine returns extant.)

1399. October. Philip Courteney (a).  
John Strecche (b).

This parliament ratified the deposition of Richard II. and the enthronement of Henry IV.

(a) See *Trans.* XLV., p. 264 (under 1383).

(b) There were three persons at least named John Strecche between 1350 and 1400. The first died seized of Hempston Arundell in 1355, the second (obviously his heir) of the same in 1390 ; this (the third) may have been the nephew of the second, and is probably identifiable with the John Stretch who married Joan Orway, heiress of Orway in Kentisbeare ; Thomas Stretch (fl. 1428) may have been their son ; but none of the genealogists mention any John Strecche later than 1390. In Stafford's *Register* he is given as co-patron (with Sir William Bonville and two others) of Mamhead (1400) and Stoke Fleming (1401) ; and there was a licence for an oratory granted in 1395 to John and Joan Strache.

1400. October. Philip Courteney (s).  
John Wadham (a).

(a) Sir John Wadham (d. 1411) of Edge in Branscombe, judge of common pleas 1388–1397 ; ancestor of the founder of Wadham College, Oxford.

1402. January. No returns found.

1402. September. William Bonevyle (a).  
John Greynvyle (b).

(a) See *Trans.* XLV., p. 261 (under 1371).

(b) See *Trans.* XLV., p. 265 (under 1388).

1403. December. Thomas Pomerey (a).  
Edmund Pyne (b).

(a) Sir Thomas Pomeroy (c. 1360–1426) of Berry Pomeroy; married Joan, daughter of Sir James Chudleigh and granddaughter of Sir Henry Pomeroy (c. 1320–1373); Sir Thomas himself was probably cousin to Sir John and to Thomas, M.P. 1377 (q.v.); in November, 1402, was involved in proceedings against Sir Philip Courtenay (see *Trans.* XLV., p. 254); sheriff 1401, 1409, and 1411.

(b) Edmund Pyne, son of William of Upton (or Bramford) Pyne; sheriff 1407 and 1432; licence granted in 1400 for Oratory at Pynes "to Edmund Pyn, domicellus, and Alice his wife" (*Ep. Reg. Stafford*).

1404. October. William Esturmy (a).  
Walter Reynalde (b).

This was the Unlearned Parliament, of which Esturmy was Speaker.

(a) See *Trans.* XLV., p. 265 (under 1391).

(b) Walter Reynell of Malston in Sherford, son of Walter and Margaret Strighull.

1406. February. Hugh Luterelle (a).  
Thomas Pomeroy (s).

(a) Sir Hugh Luttrell (1364–1428), of Thorverton and Dunster in Somerset, son of Sir Andrew and Elizabeth daughter of Hugh, second Earl of Devon; grandson of Sir John, M.P. 1360 (q.v.); ambassador in Flanders 1403; M.P. for Somerset 1404 and 1414; lieutenant at Harfleur 1417–1418; seneschal of Normandy 1421; ancestor of the present Dunster family.

1407. October. Hugh Lutterelle (s).  
Robert Cary (a).

(a) Sir Robert Cary (c. 1378–c. 1430) of Cockington, son of Sir John (the judge) and Margaret Holway; on account of his prowess in a combat with an Arragonese recovered in 1413 his father's forfeited estate of Cockington; held lands in Torrington; married (1) Margaret, daughter of Sir Philip Courtenay, M.P. 1399 (q.v.); (2) Jane, daughter of Sir William Hankford.

1409. December. Thomas Pomerey (s).  
Robert Cary (s).

1411. October.      Robert Cary (s).  
                          Edmund Pyn (s).  
 1413. January.      No returns found.

## HENRY V.

(Eleven parliaments, nine returns extant.)

1413. April.      Thomas Pomeray (s).  
                          Robert Cary (s).  
 1414. March.      Robert Cary (s).  
                          John Seyntaubyn (a).

(a) Sir John St. Aubyn (c. 1385–1418) of Combe Raleigh, son of Sir John and Joan Chudleigh, who afterwards married Sir Thomas Pomeroy, M.P. 1403 (q.v.); married Catherine, daughter of Sir Robert Challons; captain of Faugernon in Carentan, 1418.

1414. October.      Richard Hankeforde (a).  
                          John Arundelle (b).

(a) Sir Richard Hankford (c. 1380–c. 1429), of Annery in Monkleigh, son of Sir William Hankford, justice of the common pleas, who died 1422; sheriff 1424.

(b) John Arundel (c. 1390–1423) of Bideford; son of Sir John of Lanherne in Cornwall.

1415. October.      No returns found.  
 1416. March.      Richard Hankford (s).  
                          Robert Cary (s).

This return is not given in the Blue Book, but is taken from Browne Willis (*Notitia Parliamentaria*, II., 252).

1416. October.      No returns found.  
 1417. October.      John Cole (a).  
                          Robert Cary (s).

(a) Sir John Cole (c. 1370–c. 1430) of Nethway in Brixham; grandson of Sir Henry Pomeroy (d. 1373); sheriff 1405; commissioned with other to restore captured Breton ships 1412 (Rymer); said to have fought at Agincourt.

1419. October.      Robert Cary (s).  
                          Edward Pomeray (a).

(a) Sir Edward Pomeroy (c. 1370–1446) of Berry Pomeroy, son of Thomas, M.P. 1377 (q.v.); succeeded his cousin Sir Thomas, M.P. 1403 (q.v.); sheriff 1431.

1420. November. Robert Chalons (a).  
Thomas Lerchdekne (b).

(a) Sir Robert Challons (c. 1370–1445) of Legh Challons in Plympton, son of Sir Ralph ; sheriff 1410 and 1421 ; his heiresses married Ferrers and St. Aubyn.

(b) Thomas Archdeacon (c. 1370–1421), probably son of Richard of Dartington, third son of Sir John Archdeacon (1306–1390) of Haccombe.

1421. April. Hugh Courtenay (a).  
Robert Cary (s).

(a) See *Trans.* XLV., p. 266 (under 1395).

1421. December. John Coplestone, jun. (a).  
Henry Fortescu (b).

(a) John Coplestone (c. 1390–1457) of Coplestone in Colebrook, son of John (d. 1433) and Catherine, heiress of John Grace ; married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Hawley, M.P. for Dartmouth 1410, and son of the celebrated John Hawley of Dartmouth ; co-steward of the Earl of Devon's property 1423 ; J.P. for Devon and member of several commissions ; see *Trans.* XXXV., p. 253.

(b) Sir Henry Fortescue (c. 1390–c. 1460) of Wood in Woodleigh, elder son of Sir John of Norreys in North Huish, captain of Meaux, who distinguished himself in the French wars of Henry V. ; chief-justice of the common pleas in Ireland 1426–1427 ; married Jane, daughter of Edward Bozun of Wood ; sheriff 1446 and 1452 ; ancestor of the Fortescues of Wood. See D.N.B.

## HENRY VI.

(Twenty-two parliaments, eighteen returns extant.)

1422. October. William Bonville (a).  
Robert Cary (s).

(a) Sir William Bonville (1393–1461) of Shute, son of John and grandson of Sir William of Shute, M.P. 1371 (q.v.) ; M.P. for Somerset 1421 ; sheriff of Devon 1423 ; lieutenant of Aquitaine 1446 ; created Lord Bonville of Chuton and K.G. 1450 ; fought against the Courtenays at Clyst Heath 1455 ; beheaded after the battle of St. Albans, 1461 ; ancestor of Lady Jane Grey.

1423. October.      Richard Hankforde (s).  
John Cole (s).

1425. April.        William Boneville (s).  
Robert Cary (s).

1426. January.     Robert Cary (s).  
James Chuddeleghe (a).

(a) James Chudleigh (c. 1390-1457) of Ashton, son of Sir James, M.P. 1381 (q.v.).

1427. September. Philip Courtenay (a).  
William Boneville (s).

(a) Sir Philip Courtenay II. (1404-1463) of Powderham, son of Sir John (d. 1405) and grandson of Sir Philip I., M.P. 1399 (q.v.); married Elizabeth, daughter of Walter, Lord Hungerford; supported the House of York.

1429. September. James Chuddeleghe (s).  
John Baunfelde (a).

(a) John Bamfield (born c. 1380) of Poltimore, son of John and Joan, daughter of Sir Richard Merton; half-brother of James Chudleigh.

1430. December. James Chidleyghe (s).  
Richard Holande (a).

(a) Richard Holland of Bowhill in St. Thomas; descended from John, fourth son of Robert, Lord Holland (d. 1328); the daughter of his son Roger (sheriff in 1489, 1494, and 1499, died 1510) married John Carew of Antony.

1432. April.        John Mules (a).  
Thomas Wyse (b).

(a) Sir John Mules (d. 1443) of Ernsborough in Swimbridge, eldest son of John (T. R. Rich. II.); built north aisle of Swimbridge Church.

(b) Thomas Wyse of Sydenham in Marystowe, son of John Wyse; married the heiress of Robert Britt of Stottiscombe; M.P. for Tavistock 1427; his granddaughter Alice Wyse was the mother of John Russell, first Earl of Bedford.

1433. June.        Roger Champernowne (a).  
Philip Cary (b).

(a) Roger Champernowne (c. 1410–1465) of Bere Ferrers, son of Alexander Champernowne (1382–1441) and Joan, daughter and heiress of Martin Ferrers ; sheriff 1435.

(b) Sir Philip Cary (c. 1405–1437) of Cockington, son of Sir Robert, M.P. 1407 (q.v.), and Jane, daughter of Sir William Hankford, justice of the common pleas.

1435. August. John Coplestone (s).  
Nicholas Radeforde (a).

(a) Nicholas Radford (c. 1385–1455) of Upcott in Cheriton Fitzpaine, son of Robert Radford, a descendant of Robert de Bickleigh of Radford in Winkleigh ; barrister and judge ; M.P. for Lyme Regis 1421 ; J.P. for Devon 1424 ; co-steward of Earl of Devon's property 1423 ; recorder of Exeter 1442 ; murdered by Sir Thomas Courtenay (afterwards sixth Earl of Devon) 1455.

1436. December. John Speke (a).  
Roger Champernoun (s).

(a) Sir John Speke (c. 1400–c. 1442) of Wemworthy and Bramford Speke, son of John and Alice, daughter of John Beauchamp and niece and heiress of Sir Thomas Beauchamp ; father of Sir John Speke, K.B. in 1494.

1439. November. No returns found.

1442. January. Thomas Carmynow (a).  
Robert Hill (b).

(a) Thomas Carminow (1386–1443) of Ashwater, son of Sir William of Boconnoc ; sheriff of Cornwall 1423 and 1429 ; M.P. for Cornwall 1426 and 1435.

(b) Sir Robert Hill (1392–c. 1450) of Shilston in Modbury, eldest son of Sir Robert, justice of common pleas 1393–1425 ; sheriff 1429.

1445. February. No returns found.

1447. February. Thomas Wyse (s).  
William Hyndestone (a).

(a) William Hingston (c. 1410–c. 1455) of Wonwell, "a man learned and sergeant-at-law under King Henry VI. "; his widow married Sir Philip Courtenay III., M.P. 1472 (q.v.) ; M.P. for Exeter 1442 ; leading counsel for the Bishop of Exeter in a suit with the City 1448 (*Trans. XXXV.*, p. 256).

1449. January. William Hyndestone (s).  
John Austelle (a).

(a) John Austell or Ancell (d. 1462), mentioned as of Cornwall in Baring-Gould's *Western Armoury*, probably held Monkokehampston by inheritance from De la Grave; sheriff of Cornwall 1447; M.P. for Wells 1432.

1449. November. William Hyndestone (s).  
John Hacche (a).

(a) John Hatch (1394-1477) of Woolleigh in Beaford, son of Robert Hatch; married Elizabeth, daughter of William Derwyn of Fulford in Crediton.

1450. October. Thomas Wyse (s).  
William Hyndestone (s).

1453. February. Walter Raleghe (a).  
Walter Reynelle (b).

(a) Walter Raleigh (d. 1464), eldest son of Sir Peter of Smaltridge in Axminster.

(b) Walter Reynell (c. 1412-1476) of Malston in Sherford, son of Walter, M.P. 1404 (q.v.).

1455. June. Philip Courtenay (s).  
Robert Vere (a).

(a) Sir Robert Vere (c. 1410-1461) of Hacombe and Colebrook, second son of Richard, eleventh Earl of Oxford (d. 1417), who fought at Agincourt; K.B. 1426; married Joan, daughter of Sir Hugh Courtenay, M.P. 1421 (q.v.), and widow of Nicholas, Baron Carew; captain of Caen 1450; fought at Formigny; surrendered Caen with 3000 men; in 1454 contracted jointly with the Earls of Salisbury, Oxford, Shrewsbury, Wiltshire, and Worcester, and Lords Fitzwarren and Stourton to keep the sea for a period of three years; grandfather of John, fifteenth Earl of Oxford; slain in Cornwall 1461 (*Paston Letters*).

1459. November. No returns found.

1460. October. No returns found.

#### EDWARD IV.

(Eight parliaments, three returns extant.)

1461. July. No returns found.

1463. February. No returns found.

1467. May. Philip Beaumont (a).  
Thomas Dowrisshe (b).

(a) Philip Beaumont (1432–1473) of Gittisham, third son of Sir Thomas (1400–1450) and Philippa Dynham; hence cousin of John, Lord Dynham; succeeded his elder brother William in the Beaumont property, the widow of the latter having failed to prove her son's legitimacy (Pat. R. 6 Edw. IV., 2 m. 13); sheriff 1468.

(b) Thomas Dowrish (c. 1420–1483) of Dowrish in Sandford, son of Thomas, M.P. for Plympton 1427; counsel for Exeter in suit against the Bishop 1448 (*Trans.* XXXV., p. 256); M.P. for Exeter 1449; recorder of Exeter 1455.

1469. September. No returns found.

This parliament was prorogued on account of an expected invasion of the French and Scots.

1470. November. No returns found.

This parliament met during the temporary restoration of Henry VI.

1472. September. Philip Courtenay (a).  
William Huddesfeld (b).

(a) Sir Philip Courtenay (c. 1430–1488) of Molland, second son of Sir Philip II., M.P. 1427 (q.v.).

(b) Sir William Huddesfield (c. 1430–1500) of Shillingford, son of William and Alice, daughter of John Gould of Seaborough in Somerset; governor of Lincoln's Inn; attorney-general under Edward IV. (Pat. R. 17 Edw. IV., 1 m. 12), and privy councillor under Henry VII.; recorder of Exeter 1479; monument in Shillingford Church.

1477. December. Charles Dynham (a).  
John Courtenay (b).

This was the parliament which attainted "false, fleeting, prejured Clarence."

(a) Charles Dynham (c. 1432–c. 1490), second son of Sir John (d. 1457) of Nutwell in Lymptone; married Joan, daughter of James Durnford (d. 1489); mentioned in Pat. R. 4 Edw. IV., 1 m. 10 as brother and heir of John Dynham; sheriff 1478; on 8 May, 1488, witnessed indenture between John, Lord Dynham, and Richard Tawton, Abbot of Hartland.

(b) Sir John Courtenay (c. 1440–c. 1490), seventh son



of Sir Philip of Powderham, M.P. 1427 (q.v.) ; fought on the Yorkist side at Tewkesbury 1471 ; created Knight Banneret.

1483. January.      No returns found.

### RICHARD III.

(One parliament, no returns extant.)

Summary :—53 parliaments, 39 returns for Devon, 78 names, and about 46 separate individuals.

### III. INDEX OF NAMES.

The number of times elected for Devon\* is prefixed to each name, and the date of the first election is appended.

- (1) Archdeacon, Thomas, of Dartington (?) (1420).
- (1) Arundell, John, of Bideford (1414).
- (1) Austell, John, of Monkokehampston (?) (1449).
- (1) Bamfield, John, of Poltimore (1429).
- (1) Beaumont, Philip, of Gittisham (1467).
- \* (13) Bonville, Sir William I., of Shute (1371).
- (3) Bonville, Sir William II., of Shute (1422).
- (1) Carminow, Thomas, of Ashwater (1442).
- (1) Cary, Sir Philip, of Cockington (1433).
- (12) Cary, Sir Robert, of Cockington (1407).
- (1) Challons, Sir Robert, of Plympton St. Mary (1420).
- (2) Champernowne, Sir Roger, of Bere Ferrers (1433).
- (3) Chudleigh, James, of Ashton (1429).
- (2) Cole, Sir John, of Brixham (1417).
- (2) Copleston, John, of Colebrook (1421).
- \* (3) Courtenay, Sir Hugh, of Haccombe (1395).
- (1) Courtenay, Sir John, of Powderham (?) (1477).
- \* (8) Courtenay, Sir Philip I., of Powderham (1383).
- (2) Courtenay, Sir Philip II., of Powderham (1427).
- (1) Courtenay, Sir Philip III., of Molland (1472).
- (1) Dowrish, Thomas, of Sandford (1467).
- (1) Dynham, Charles, of Lympstone (?) (1477).
- \* (2) Esturmy, Sir William, of Braunton (1391).
- (1) Fortescue, Sir Henry, of Woodleigh (1421).
- \* (4) Grenville, Sir John, of Bideford (1388).
- (1) Hatch, John, of Beaford (1449).

\* Also indexed in Part II. (*Trans.* XLV., p. 266).

- (3) Hankford, Sir Richard, of Monkleigh (1414).
- (1) Hill, Sir Robert, of Modbury (1442).
- (1) Holland, Richard, of St. Thomas (1430).
- (1) Huddesfield, Sir William, of Shillingford (1472).
- (4) Hingeston, William, of Kingston (1447).
- (2) Luttrell, Sir Hugh, of Dunster (1406).
- (1) Mules, Sir John, of Swimbridge (1432).
- (1) Pomeroy, Edward, of Berry Pomeroy (1419).
- (4) Pomeroy, Sir Thomas, of Berry Pomeroy (1403).
- (2) Pyne, Edmund, of Upton Pyne (1403).
- (1) Radford, Nicholas, of Cheriton Fitzpayne (1435).
- (1) Raleigh, Walter, of Axminster (1453).
- (1) Reynell, Walter I., of Sherford (1404).
- (1) Reynell, Walter II., of Sherford (1453).
- (1) St. Aubyn, Sir John, of Combe Raleigh (1414).
- (1) Speke, Sir John, of Bramford Speke (1436).
- (1) Stretch, John, of Kentisbeare (?) (1399).
- (1) Vere, Sir Robert, of Haccombe (1455).
- (1) Wadham, Sir John, of Branscombe (1400).
- (3) Wyse, Thomas, of Marystow (1432).

Of the forty-six members in this list five (Bonville I., H. Courtenay, P. Courtenay I., Esturmy, and Grenville) achieved between them twenty-four elections in parliaments preceding 1399. Adding these twenty-four to the seventy-eight individual returns in the Schedule, we get the total of the numbers in the brackets, one hundred and two.

#### IV. ADDENDA.

NOTE A.—*Trans.* XLV., p. 251. The statute of 1372, excluding lawyers in practice, was not observed in the Devon election of 1421, when Henry Fortescue was returned. If "John Fortescu, jun.," M.P. for Tavistock in 1419, and three times subsequently, was Henry's brother, the lawyer, the statute was also infringed there. Vivian, who uses Lord Clermont's *History of the Fortescue Family*, states that the Tavistock M.P. was John of Wimpston in Modbury, Henry's cousin; but the Lincoln's Inn entry of the great lawyer also describes him as "John Fortescu, jun.," and this description is consistent with his being the son of Sir John, Captain of Meaux; whereas John of Wimpston was the son of William. Altogether the election for Tavistock and subsequently for Totnes and Plympton, of John the lawyer, can be fairly fitted in with the other facts in his career. It is also doubtful whether John of Wimpston was born before 1400; John the lawyer certainly was.

NOTE B.—*Trans.* XLV., p. 264. According to the Devon peerage case of 1831, when the title was successfully claimed by the descendants of Sir Philip Courtenay of Powderham, the sons of Hugh, second Earl of Devon, should be placed in the following order: (1) Hugh, who left no descendants; (2) Edward, from whom the fifteenth- and sixteenth-century earls were descended; (3) William, Archbishop of Canterbury; (4) Humphrey; (5) Sir Peter, Constable of Windsor Castle; (6) Sir Philip, head of the Powderham branch. There were two other sons, John and Thomas, and ten daughters. The pedigrees in Burke, Dugdale, and Vivian each give the sons in an order differing from this and from each other.

NOTE C.—*Trans.* XLV., p. 268. The number of elections credited to Sir John Stretch should be "(3)" and not "(4)." In consequence of this alteration "Stretch" should be omitted in line 20, the "six" in line 19 should read "five," "seven" in line 21 should read "six," "ten" in line 22 should read "nine," and "sixty" in line 23 should read "fifty-nine."

NOTE D.—In addition to the returns obtained from the Blue Book 69, lists of members are given by Browne Willis in his *Notitia Parliamentaria*. These lists are not always trustworthy; some of Edward II.'s parliaments have been assigned to the reign of Edward III., and in one place the members for Derby are given under Devon; apart from these defects, obviously due to disarrangement of the author's notes, the information supplied is a valuable means of checking the Blue Book entries.

## SOME BIRDS OF INTEREST ON DARTMOOR.

BY E. A. S. ELLIOT, M.R.C.S., M.B.O.U.

(Read at Tavistock, 23rd July, 1914.)

THE Sea Eagle, or Erne, used to breed regularly on more than one tor on the Moor—there are no less than seven Eagle rocks or tors on the moor—but the birds that breed there, or used to, are without doubt Buzzards, for to a moor-man all large birds are Eagles; but there are one or two exceptions, one being the Dewerstone, where this species undoubtedly bred, and also on the outskirts of the Buckland Woods, where there was an aery also. Around this aery, or nest, will be found a veritable larder—game of all sorts, both flesh and fowl—and it is interesting to note the connection of the word “area,” as given to the below-stairs portion of our town houses, with aery, and as a place where prey, or at any rate fodder, can always be obtained. The word too seems to denote size; as described by Johnson: an enclosed place, as lists or a bowling-green.

“In *areas* vary'd with Mosaick art  
Some whirl the disk, and some the jav'lin dart.”—POPE.

The Moor seems to me to be the home of the Buzzard, although it is true our storm-swept cliffs seem equally so; but to certain places on the Moor the birds repair year after year to build their nest and rear their progeny. One such place occurs to me at the back of Three Barrows, where in a small clump of holly bushes not more than a few feet in height I found three nests, evidently of successive generations. Here indeed they find,

“Where the fox loves to kennel, the Buzzard to soar  
All boundless and free o'er the rugged Dartmoor”—

a happy hunting ground.

The Buzzard, in common with the Glead or Kite, was of some use to our forefathers in keeping the streets of their cities clean, whilst the bard of Avon records their presence there in *King Richard III.* :

“ More pity that the eagle should be mew'd  
While Kites and Buzzards are at liberty.”

You will perhaps notice the word “mew'd,” which literally means stabled, and is a term much in evidence in the metropolis even to the present day. There is little doubt the streets would have been in a much more filthy condition were it not for these scavengers.

The Peregrine Falcon, or Cliff Hawk, is stated to be *seen* only on the Moor, which is somewhat strange, as many of the tors would make ideal nesting sites; I expect the explanation is the question of food, the cliffs providing amply with gulls, whilst ground game would be difficult to detect amongst the heather and feathered prey scarce. The Peregrine was beloved of falconers, and no doubt many of you have seen those interesting cases of this bird hawking in full panoply of the chase with its prey, and which were flown regularly by an old-time resident of Chudleigh, and which are now in the Albert Memorial Museum at Exeter. In the language of Falconry the male is called a “tiercel” and the female a “falcon.” Towards the end of April the Kingsbridge bird-stuffer had a male Hobby brought him, shot in South Milton parish, but as the farmer had kept it three weeks, he could do nothing with it, and the bird unfortunately was thrown away. It is a pity it was not brought to me, as by placing a bird in methyated spirit a short time it is possible to skin it, however tender, and the plumage will come up all right on drying. Perhaps any budding taxidermists present will take the hint; it is one not generally known. The name Hobby is a corruption of the French *harbois*, because of the fact that the birds frequent large woods. Like all birds of prey, it is shot on sight, which is a great pity, as the bird is beneficial to mankind, its food being wholly insectivorous.

About the same time a beautiful little male Merlin (a hawk which also occurs on Dartmoor) was brought in, shot in Slapton parish. I have little doubt the bird breeds on the Moor—it nests on the ground amongst heather—as I often see it in my perambulations during the summer months.

In the old days of falconry the Merlin was trained chiefly for the use of ladies, and afforded pretty flights at Snipe, following them very cleverly in their zigzag twistings.

On the Irish bogs Merlins sometimes attend on the Snipe-shooters for the sake of getting a chance at the birds they may flush; and Lord Lilford has stated that, when shooting near the mouth of the Butrinto River, in Albania, he has seen as many as five wounded Snipe carried off in a single hour by these little Hawks. Perhaps the following note, taken from my notebook, is worth recording: "*Merlin*, a female brought me this evening the largest I have ever handled. Weight nine ounces, measurement  $12\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $27\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $9\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $5\frac{1}{2}$ . November 29th, 1898."

Moor Buzzards or Marsh Harriers were not uncommon about the rabbit warrens prior to the year 1844, but they committed such depredations that wholesale slaughter became the order of the day, and one keeper killed no less than eight in one week. In consequence they are as extinct as the Dodo, locally.

The Hen-harrier, or Vuzz Kitt, is now also seldom seen, but formerly it was a common breeding species. The plumage of the male bird and the female being so entirely different, one being pale lavender and the other dark brown, was a great puzzle to the older ornithologists, and gave rise to many acrimonious disputes, and when Col. Montagu differentiated another species, now called after him, it made matters worse. The late Dr. Tucker, of Ashburton, tried to help matters, and in a manuscript I have of his is found a great deal on the subject. Unfortunately a great deal is illegible, as it is crossed out, but I have been able to decipher the following, showing the keenness of observers in those days.

"In order to set this difficulty aside, on the 8th July, 1808, I repaired to a spot on which a Hen-harrier had been sprung from the furze on the previous evening. On our arrival we found the Hen-harrier, and at a short distance the Ringtail. Both on our approach flew off to a distance, but the Ringtail soon returned and displayed an anxiety which convinced us its nest was not far distant. It was shot at three times, and yet it continued to hover around us, often approaching within 100 paces of the spot in which we lay concealed. In endeavouring to discover

the nest I found two places in which the old birds had evidently been accustomed to resort to disgorge indigestible substances, not far distant from the place in which the nest was presumed to be, and several other places in which they had evidently roosted. The Hen-harrier made its appearance but twice during this period, although the Ringtail never left us during the many hours we remained. We afterwards discovered the nest, in which were three young and one addled egg."

In the Marsh-harrier or Moor Buzzard we find a terrible example of extermination of a foe to mankind. This fine bird was less than a hundred years ago one of the most abundant of the large Hawks, but on account of its depredations on the rabbit warrens and decoy pools destruction was meted out, and now it is scarcely known as a visitant to our islands even, but breeding, it is true, almost in isolation and under protection in one or two spots in Ireland. Many years ago I secured three examples in Leadenhall Market in the month of October; they were the only specimens I ever saw there, and they were said to have been sent up from Norfolk. The reason of the bird's destruction is not far to seek, for it was a sad destroyer of the eggs and young of Waterfowl, and our forbears, with their decoys and such-like, thought more of the ducks and drakes than of anything else.

The author of the *Perambulations* does not give the Honey Buzzard in his list, so I venture to add the bird to those occurring on the Moor, as on September 20th, 1904, I had a melanistic variety of this species sent me, shot in a small spinney on the borders of the Marley estate. It was a young male, and I have the skin.

The Osprey, frequently seen on the Moor, says Polwhele; alas, that is not so now, and not in my recollection has one ever been obtained or seen. They are interesting birds in many ways; anatomically they are a link between the noble birds of prey and the Owls. They feed exclusively on fish, and no doubt, like the gulls, consume their own weight of fish daily, so it can be imagined the havoc the birds wrought on a trout stream, yet trout were much more numerous than they are now. Even in my young days I used to think nothing of going out and catching four or five dozen fine fish, many a pound weight: you cannot do it now. The last specimen obtained was shot on Slapton

Lea, and the person who shot it left it where it dropped ; it was eventually picked up by the conductor of the Dartmouth coach and parted with to the taxidermist for a glass of grog.

We pass on now to the Grallatorial or Wading Birds, and curiously enough the first species to be noticed, the Great or Norfolk Plover, was also obtained on the Marley estate ; the bird was flying down wind very fast and was mistaken for a hawk. The birds resort to stony ground for breeding, merely scratching a shallow depression to deposit their four blotched eggs in. When the young emerge and run amongst the stones it is impossible to distinguish them, so much alike are they to the surroundings in which they crouch as soon as a footstep is heard.

Huge flocks of both Golden and Green Plover are found on the Moor in open weather during the winter, but the first fall of snow drives them down into the lowlands ; both species breed on the Moor, the Lapwing in tolerable numbers.

The Dotterel is an exceedingly handsome little Wader more often seen on the grassy highlands than on the sands or mud. The bird's specific name *morinellus*, a little fool, given the bird by Linnæus, somewhat indicates its habits, for it is gravely asserted that if a person coming upon a flock stretches out his arm, the birds will do the same with their wing, and if a leg is lifted the birds do likewise.

Sanderling (*Charadrius calidris*). Breeds. Often mistaken for, and not so numerous as, the Purre. It is seen on the Moor from April to July (S. R.). Oddly enough, the author is sadly mistaken himself. The Sanderling is only a passing visitor in spring and autumn to our sandy shores and breeds nowhere further south than Iceland. The bird intended to be described is without doubt the common Sandpiper (*Tringoides hypoleucus*), which is nowhere mentioned, not even in the supplementary list, but is a frequenter of the shelving banks of our rivers in the summer.

Crane (*Grus cinerea*). Cranmere Pool, on Dartmoor, is supposed by some to be named from the resort of cranes there in ancient times (S. R.). But Cranmere has nothing at all to do with birds ; the word is derived from the Scandinavian "cran," which means water, and "mere" speaks for itself.

To moormen the common heron is a crane, i.e. they call



them cranes, and whether herons resorted to the pool for eels is a debatable point. I ran on to a funny story the other day concerning these birds in a book printed a hundred years ago.

Messere Cunado, of Naples, had a servant named Chinchillo, who, one night, to treat his mistress, cut off the leg of a crane, that was roasting for his master's supper, who thereupon asked him what was become of the crane's other leg. Chinchillo immediately swore that cranes had but one leg. The next morning, as he was riding behind his master, he made him, in order to convince him that he was right, observe several cranes at roost upon one leg; but his master shouting, they put down their other leg; whereupon Chinchillo, perceiving that he was angry, cried out, "How lucky it was that you did not shout last night! for your crane would have put down the other leg and have flown away as these did, and your supper would have gone too."

The etymology of the word *Crane* is most interesting to trace out, but too prolix to enter into here; a hint may be given in an ordinary instrument for lifting heavy weights on our quays, etc.

A fine Black Stork was seen on the Moor in 1831. It shared the fate of all uncommon visitors, and was shot on the banks of the Tamar. It is a common breeding species in most countries on the Continent, although in some it is only a migrant; it is distributed also over nearly the whole of Asia, and as far south as Cape Colony in Africa. The Storks, Ibises, and Spoonbills have no powder-down tracts, and this is a most remarkable thing for which no explanation is forthcoming, for in the Herons and Bitterns, their first cousins, they are more profuse in structure than in any other bird. The use of these tracts, by the way, is still merely a speculative one.

The Little Bittern, in its beautiful nuptial plumage, is one of the most engaging birds both on this account and because of its confiding habits. In the reed-beds, its natural habitat, it often tries to escape notice by remaining motionless, with crossed legs, outstretched neck, and bill pointing upwards, thus resembling a dry reed or a dead bulrush, and has such confidence in its powers of assimilation that one observer states that on Lake Varese a bird remained like that until grasped and afterwards sat quietly on the gunwale of his boat.

The story of the Night Heron is indeed a sad one. This is the note in the *Perambulations* :

“Occasionally seen on the borders of the moor, specimens have been shot at Leigham. Two were in the Rev. Mr. Vaughan’s collection, shot at Aveton Gifford.”

Yes ! and how many more. In the first place, they were not shot at Aveton Gifford where the divine lived, but on the beautiful woodland of the Erme, where the birds would have undoubtedly bred had they been left alone. They were shot by a brother divine who lived in the adjoining parish, and he killed not only two but seven one day and another the next. I had the story from his own lips some years ago, and I think that at the time he still rather gloried in the act. I find the following entry in my notebook : “A splendid adult male Night Heron was brought me this evening, April 15th, 1899, by a woman who said her husband had picked it up dead under-cliff.” The Wild Birds Protection Act evidently caused her a fever of apprehension, as I could glean no further information ; but the usual question was put, showing how curiosity is the bane of all attempts at protection : “Please, sir, what is it ?”

Commend me to making a Night Heron into a skin, it is all legs, wings, and head.

Two specimens of the Glossy Ibis are stated to have been obtained on the borders of the Moor ; they were merely stragglers, although at one time they must have been a common species in England, for the old distich runs :

“A curlew, be she grey or black,  
Carries twelve pence on her back.”

If ever you have the bad luck to get caught in a fog on the Moor, look out, or rather look in—I will tell you a story presently apropos of this—if you hear a curlew calling, you will probably be in danger, as they breed in the swamiest places they can find, and it is notorious that a Dartmoor bog has no bottom. Burns refers to the bird in one of his elegys :

“Mourn, ye wee songsters i’ the wood ;  
Ye grouse that crap the heather bud ;  
Ye curlews calling through a clud ;  
Ye whistling plover ;  
And mourn, ye whirring patrick brood—  
He’s gane for ever !”

Burns was a keen observer of nature. We wish he had written more. Longfellow voices this wish.

“Songs flush with purple bloom the rye :  
The plover's call, the curlew's cry,  
Sing in his brain.

“Touched by his hand, the wayside weed  
Becomes a flower ; the lowliest reed  
Beside the stream  
Is clothed with beauty ; gorse and grass  
And heather, where his footsteps pass  
The brighter seem.”

The story I mentioned just now runs to this effect. A foreigner complained that the English language was very difficult to understand, “for,” said he, “I was crossing the Channel the other day and it was very rough, and we all stayed in our bunks, and mine was a lower one. Presently my companion on top, an Englishman, he say, ‘Look out !’ and I did look out, and he was sick all over me ; he should have said ‘Look in.’”

Spotted Sandpiper. With all due deference to our absent observers, I think a mistake is made here. The species is of North American origin and of somewhat sedentary habit, and I think the mistake may have arisen in the fact that the young of the Purre or Dunlin are profusely spotted on the breast, and may have led our afore-time naturalists astray. It must be remembered that at the time the observation was made ornithology was only emerging from its infancy and mistakes were bound to be made.

Woodcock. Polwhele states the Woodcock breeds on the Moor ; that is quite worthy of credence, as I quite believe they have bred in a certain wood near Kingsbridge, where early in the season I have flushed several in the bracken and furze brakes.

I remember once bringing down a bird, and just as I was going to pick him up he, as I thought, flew off again, but the other barrel promptly grassed him. But I had made a mistake ; there was my first bird dead at my feet, and I suppose the other was so frightened at a bird falling dead beside him that he almost allowed me to put my hand on him before he flew off. This was over ground Col. Montagu used to shoot more than a hundred years ago, accompanied always by four or five liver-coloured spaniels.

The Snipe and Jack Snipe are greatly in evidence on the Moor in open weather during the winter, and afford excellent sport to those privileged to shoot them.

The Great Snipe is stated also to have been obtained, but this is doubtless a mistake, the bird being but the large form of the common species. Jack Snipe lie very close and require a good dog to flush; when once well on the wing they are even more difficult to hit than its congener. My advice to young Nimrods is to fire directly the birds rise from the ground, and I have shot many hundreds.

Dunlin or Purre. Breeds on the Moor and congregates in flocks on the Tavy in winter. Yes, and not only there, but on all the estuaries of the West; it is our commonest Wader.

The Land Rail, Water Rail, Moor Hen, and Coot are all stated to breed on the Moor. Owing to their skulking habits they are, however, seldom seen.

We have now come to the order of Game Birds, a few of which are found on the Moor. The Blackcock is still fairly plentiful in some parts, but needs careful watching to see the stock does not go down. Of the Red Grouse it is stated two specimens were obtained many years ago, but this is an error; the birds were Grey Hens.

Now I want to say a word about why there are *no Red Grouse on Dartmoor*.

There is no reason whatever why there should be NO Red Grouse on Dartmoor; their natural food grows in abundance, the climate is suitable, for they thrive at a lower latitude in Ireland, and there are many miles for them to stretch their wings in. The pity of it! that this splendid tableland should not be turned into a happy hunting-ground for Grouse. Some argue the introduction of Grouse will interfere with fox-hunting; that is not so. Look at the Wolds of Yorkshire. Grouse are plentiful there, and there are no keener fox-hunters in the world than Yorkshiremen. No, with a little attention to detail Grouse could be introduced on to Dartmoor, and in a few years would provide a valuable asset in the way of food for the people. Could not a small committee out of the large gathering here in the Moor be formed to entertain the idea of introducing the bird again into the county, with, of course, due permission from the Duke of Cornwall?

The Partridge is a common species on the edges of the Moor, whilst the Ptarmigan is stated to have been shot

there—but which I very much doubt—and the Quail to have bred in the extreme south of the South Hams. In the time at my disposal I have been able to touch on about half only of the birds that occur on Dartmoor.

Thus for a portion of the Birds of Dartmoor, where

“ Rishes vur datchin', turve to burn  
 An' stone vur walls zo strong,  
 Plenty o' kaip vur bullocks and shaip  
 To the Dartmoor man belong.  
 An' us'll maintain our ancien' rights,  
 Ole customs shan't be broke,  
 An' us wan't tich, vur there is'n zich,  
 The ven'son and green oak.”

The other birds I hope to treat of another time, D.V.

# WEST-COUNTRY WIT AND HUMOUR.

## PART IV.

BY CHARLES H. LAYCOCK.

(Read at Tavistock, 23rd July, 1914.)

---

I HAVE ventured to adopt the above title, as my paper is in the main a continuation, on similar lines, of the three former papers read by the late Mr. J. D. Prickman, the two former of which, entitled "Devonshire Wit and Humour," Parts I. and II., being published in *Transactions of the Devonshire Association*, Vols. XXX. (1898) and XXXVII. (1905) respectively; the third, entitled "West-country Oddments," being published in Vol. XLI. (1909). The two former of these have also been published in booklet form by Messrs. Gregory and Son (Tiverton) and Messrs. Drayton and Sons (Exeter).

Many of the following stories and anecdotes were sent to me by contributors to the Provincialisms Reports, but seeing that they were hardly suitable for inclusion in those Reports, I was on the point of sending them to Mr. Prickman, to be included in his next paper on "Wit and Humour," when his lamented death occurred.

Feeling, however, that they are too good to be lost to our Association, I now venture to contribute them in my own name.

I have in each case, where known, given the name of my informant.

Some of the anecdotes are no doubt familiar to many West-country men and women, just as are the well-known "R.S.V.P." story, given by Mr. Prickman in his first paper, Vol. XXX., p. 316; and the equally well-known "Pillum a-wet and Mux a-drou'd" anecdote, so often quoted as an example of the quaintness and humour of our

dialect. Yet I venture to think that some of the following may not be so well known.

Again, a few of them have already appeared in print in one form or another, though most of them have not to my knowledge so appeared; while none, so far as I am aware, have as yet been recorded in the *Transactions of the Devonshire Association*.

They are not lacking in wit and humour, and will, I trust, succeed in "püllin' a grin out of 'e," which is the Devonshire equivalent of causing you to smile; still, it must not be thought that the sole value of, and object in, recording these quaint and witty sayings lies in their power to amuse us, for they have a real scientific value as well; as many of these old rustic sayings and jokes are of great antiquity, almost indeed as ancient as the dialect itself, and a study of them is of quite as great importance as that of their ancient customs, folk-lore, or folk-songs, in order to get a true insight into the character and mode of thought of our West-country ancestors.

As an instance, I may quote the old story, which was known certainly in the seventeenth century and probably much earlier, of two men who made a bet as to which could tell the biggest lie: "I drauv'd a nail drü the müne," said one; "An' I went 'tother zide an' clint en," said the other. Whereupon the latter was adjudged to have won the bet. *Clint* being the invariable West-country form of the literary clinch.

A common piece of rustic wit, probably hundreds of years old, still heard frequently, especially among boys, is exhibited in the following riddle, noted by the late Mr. Pulman in his *Rustic Sketches* :—

" Which 'll 'e take ?  
 A risty-rake,  
 A zin-burn'd cake,  
 Or a Black-bird 'n the büsh ? "

The joke consists in explaining that, when the person questioned decides upon the blackbird, he has chosen his Satanic Majesty. To hit upon the "risty-rake" would have turned the laugh the other way, for it means a rasher of bacon, while the "zin-burn'd cake" implies a dried *cow-clat* (cow-dung). So that the questioner has the best two out of three in the matter of chances.

The following ancient riddles, still to be heard among the peasant class, also exhibit much quaint humour :—

“ Long legs, crooked thighs,  
Little head, an’ no eyes.”

*Answer*, vire-tongs (always so called in the dialect).

“ Head like a apple,  
Neck like a swan,  
Back like a long-dog,  
An’ dree legs to stan’.”

*Answer*, andogs, or vire-dogs (for supporting logs of wood on hearth-fires).

“ So round’s a ’oop,  
So black’s a crow,  
Dree legs an’ a dumpin’ ’aul.”

*Answer*, a brandis, or brandires (an iron tripod, used for cooking over a hearth-fire). Contributed by Mrs. R. Hansford Worth.

“ Tü lükers, tü crückers,  
Vower stiff-standers, vower lily-hangers,  
An’ a whip-about.”<sup>1</sup>

*Answer*, a cow.

“ Bungy ’pon truckles,  
All vlaish an’ no knuckles.”

Description of a short, stumpy fellow.

“ Like a Tom-noddy,  
All head an’ no body.”

Of a man with a large head and an insignificant body. Tom-noddy being the name for a tadpole.

A contrary person, one who does the wrong thing first, is described as : “ A proper back an’ vore twoad.”

A common saying about a person who looks fit and flourishing, is : “ He don’t live ’pon deave-nits,” i.e. nuts with dried-up kernels, always known as “ deaf ” or “ deave-nits.”

The countryman illustrates the diversity of taste and character by this saying :—

“ Differ’nce in taste as in opinion,  
Zome likes a apple an’ zome a *ingyon* ” (onion).

<sup>1</sup> i.e. two eyes, two horns, four legs, four teats, and a tail.



If he wishes to imply that one must make the best of a bad job, he will say : " Well, 'tiz as 'tiz an' yü can't mek it no 'tizzer." Thus comparing the 3rd sing. neut. of the verb *to be*.

To " wish no-thank-'ee a-hang'd " is a humorous phrase for expressing subsequent regret at the refusal of a good offer. One who says " no," when he really means " yes." A tourist one day asked a labourer if he would have a drink, he replied : " I bän't zich a füle as to wish no-thank-'ee a-hang'd."

A conceited, brainless, and at the same time impecunious fellow is sarcastically termed " A gin'leman wi' dree 'outs (lit. " withouts ")—wit, money, an' manners." While a slow-witted fellow is often termed " a zeb'm-zided feller ; inzide, outzide, right-zide, left-zide, vore-side, back-zide, an' thee blind-zide."

The three qualifications of an Exmoor pony are :—

" He'll car whisky,  
Can zmil a pixy,  
Wid'n cocky to a gally-bagger."

i.e. he wouldn't shy at a scarecrow.

An elderly lady, much over-dressed, is always said to be " like a old yaw (ewe) drass'd up lamb-fashion."

Practical jokes are frequently indulged in by rustic youths. A common practice is, on the 1st of April, to send a small boy to the shoemaker's for a " pennard o' stirrup-oil." This is really " *strap-oil*," and implies a thrashing with the leather strap with which, passing under one foot, the shoemaker keeps his work steady upon his knee.

" Catching the owl " is a common practical joke played upon a fresh apprentice on a farm. The unsuspecting youth is led into some dark linhay or barn, and is told that an owl haunts the place, and may be caught by means of a sieve, which he is told to hold above his head, and repeat these lines :—

" Owl, owl, try ta vlee,  
An' in my zieve I'll züne catch thee."

Meanwhile the perpetrator of the joke is secreted either in the tallet (loft) or on a beam overhead, and while the wretched youth stands holding the sieve over his head, a whole bucket of water is poured on to him, causing vast amusement to previously concealed accomplices, who are

not long in coming forward and mortifying the poor fellow by laughing in his face.

A very common saying is, "I live too near tha 'ood (wood) to be vrighten'd by a owl," which implies that the speaker is too familiar with the supposed object of terror to be frightened by it.

The West-countryman delights in alliterative phrases and ejaculations, often of no particular significance, e.g. :—

" There be the müne,  
Us can't get tü'n."

Cp. also the sayings : " Wit bort is wit taught " and " Var a-vaught's dear a-bort." This latter implies that it is cheaper to buy your articles at the nearest market even if you have to pay more for them. " Vaught " being the old-strong past tense of the verb " to fetch."

An exclamation, frequently heard in former days, at any slight catastrophe :—

" Down vall the shambles,  
Away urns the butcher ! "

Open markets are not so common now as formerly, the "shambles" are the portable stalls set up for the sale of meat. Stalls for the sale of any other article were, and still are, called "standings"; and a piece of rustic wit, if a woman slips or tumbles, is to say : " Hold up, missus, keep your standin's if 'e can't zill nort."

" Zing old rose,  
An' burn the bellis " (bellows).

An exclamation often heard at the completion of a difficult or tedious job.

Particularly is this love of alliteration shown in the form of simile : e.g. " Th' ole dog's asleep on the settle, curl'd up so snug's a bug in a rug."

A very lazy man is said to be " So lazy as Lawrence " (pronounced *Larrance*) ; which, in the absence of any satisfactory explanation, I am inclined to think is merely an alliterative expression, and does not refer to anyone of that name.

Cp. also the old saying, implying intense ignorance : " He don't knaw gurt A vrom a 'oss's 'aid." Or the still commoner " He don't knaw B vrom a büll's vüt."

We have many more of these alliterative superlative absolutes : e.g. "So right as rain," "So mild as milk," "So black's a bag," "So bold's brass," "So neat as nine-pence," and so on.

The well-known expression, "Us an't zeed 'e vor years an' donkeys'-years," is a play upon the words "year" and "ear," which are both pronounced alike, *yurr*, in the dialect.

Miss Larter sends me the following :—

"The sun's gone in to let the *darter* come down," the "daughter" being rain. Again, "They always zays if yū doan't 'ave the sun, yū gets the darter." This is, of course, a play upon the sound of *son* and *sun* being the same.

There are two very distinct classes of wit and humour in connection with *words* :—

- (1) Where the speaker is well aware that he is saying something witty, as in the above examples just quoted. And there are two good examples of this in Mrs. Palmer's *Devonshire Dialogue* ; one, where the farmer asks the old mole-catcher what he has come for, and the latter replies : "Plaize, zir, I be come vor to catch your wānts (moles) to supply my own" (wants=needs). While a still common rustic pun, in describing land which has become impoverished, is : "I zim the *want's* got into this yur ground." The other instance in Mrs. Palmer's book is where the farmer is said to have "tore'd dree *quarriels* (small panes) o' glass" in the window of the public-house, through fighting with another man, on hearing which statement, an acquaintance exclaimed : "Let en pay vor he's *quarrels* then !"
- (2) Where the speaker is quite unconscious that he is saying anything humorous, but which nevertheless affords much amusement to the better educated. And this is generally caused by the attempts on the part of the illiterate to pronounce some long word (usually of Latin or Norman-French origin) with which they are not familiar, having perhaps only heard it used once or twice by people of some education, e.g. the old woman who said : "I was that 'ot, the *presbyterian* was rinnin' down all auver my face." Or, "I was all of a *preservation*." Both

being ludicrous attempts to pronounce the horrid, long Latinized word "perspiration," which bids fair to drive away the "honest sweat" from our brows.

Another old woman, suffering from a severe cold on the chest, said : " I be that tizzick'd up I'm afear'd I be gwain to 'ave the *brownkitty*" (bronchitis).

A woman once said, " I veels more tired arter I been vor wan o' they pleasure-exertions (excursions) 'n wat I dü arter a 'ard day's work."

A man said, respecting a gas-escape, " 'Twill peternate (penetrate) the ground vor yards."

Two amusing expressions are given by Mr. Elworthy :—

" Us tried 'ard to persward 'er not to marry en, but er wid 'ave en *boalus-noalus*." Said by the parent of the girl, who had married an undesirable man. This is evidently an attempt at *nolens volens*.

" Act straight now, us doan't want noan o' your *hixy-prizy*." This implies trickery or sharp practice, which in the rustic's mind is associated with the proceedings in the courts used for trials at *nisi prius*.

Many examples of this class may be found in Mr. Prickman's papers.

Miss Larter sends me the following, which is a good illustration of this :—

In reference to the coal strike (February, 1911), I heard a man say, " They *exaggerators* be still about." He meant, of course, to say "agitators"; a misnaming perhaps more apt than the speaker knew.

The following from the Rev. J. F. Chanter is another good instance :—

An old man said to his daughter going out to service : " Thee han't putt the *resurrexion* on thee box." He meant the "direction."

The verb to run is in E. Devon and W. Somerset pronounced *urn*, which, by the way, is no modern corruption but the true old English form of the word, *irnen*. The late Mr. Elworthy tells an amusing story of an old servant, who knowing that it was wrong to say *urn*, would persist in calling the tea-urn the *tay-run*. It was in vain that her mistress tried to correct her; she declared that she had "never said *urn* in her life, and was not going to begin then."

The usual form of the verb to winnow in the dialect is to *windy* (short *i*). A farmer will talk about "wīndin' corn." And a story is told of a schoolboy who was asked in a general-knowledge paper to define a winding-sheet, and he, reading it as winding-sheet, wrote a minute description of a winnowing-sheet, and its use.

The following anecdote, given to me by Miss Helen Saunders, is a South Molton woman's opinion of the members of the Devonshire Association, who were about to visit the town in July, 1894 :—

"Well, missus, an' wat d'e think o' thaize yer furriners ? I'll tell 'e 'ot I da think o' 'em, I da think they'm a pa'ssle o' 'alf-breeds a-runnin' 'bout the country an' a-beggin' o' money vur to paay vur their vittles. I doan' think nort o' 'em mezel. On'y jist now I mit wan li'l grey-'aided ole man a-cārrin' a li'l zmall black baig, an' I derzay he'd a-got a vew 'apmy ceākes een en, an' he lūk za poor an' za main 's yū dü, Missus. I dü b'lieve the poor twoads can't avord to go to the sai-zide, an' they'm a-come up yur wiles their missuses be a-clainin' o' their 'ouzes. Aw, yū be a-laffin' o' me, be 'e ? But bless yer 'eart, gin'levokes wants to turn out their 'ouzes z'mtaines zo well as poor vokes. I calls thaize yer fellers monks, I dü, 'cüz all they dith be dued in saicrets. Or else they be thaize yer dainymaiters. Dü 'ee be careful now, Missus, vur 'pon me Sam yū doan' knaw who yū've a-got about 'ee. But there, I'll come een wiles they'm yer, an' urn a arrant or tū vur 'ee. I'll stick t'ee, Missus, nivver fear, vur I'll warn' 'e 'll wish 'e 'addn' nivver zeed em avore 'e've a-got rids o' 'em. An' 'otivver d'e think I've a-yeard ? An' I knaw 'tis true, why Pa'ss'n Endicott, Squire 'Eel, an' Doctor Zmallbones ha' bin an' join'd 'em. 'Pon me sawl, soce, us doan' knaw wat a set our gentry be mix'd up wi', dü us ? I zim they ort to knaw better."

The following, sent to me by Mr. Maxwell Adams, as told to him, at Axminster, in August, 1910 :—

A mother took her boy, who was suffering from a sore throat, to consult a doctor. The doctor asked the boy to open his mouth so that he might look down his throat to see what was the matter. The boy never moved a muscle, but stood staring at the doctor with a vacant look, showing plainly that he did not understand in the least what the doctor was saying. "Come, my boy," said the doctor, "don't you hear what I say ? Open your mouth."

But the boy only shook his head in a dazed sort of way. When at last the doctor, after frequent attempts in ordinary English, failed to make the boy understand what was required of him, the mother said to him : " I think, zur, eef yü'd on'y spaik a bit more plainder tü en like, he'll dü it." " But, my good woman," said the doctor, " I cannot speak plainer than I have done." Whereupon the mother interposed, and addressing the boy, said : " Aupen thee gurt tatie-trap, an' putt out thee gurt lä-lopper, an' let Doctor lük down thee gurt draut-'aul." Which immediately had the desired effect.

The following, the authenticity of which I can vouch for, was told me by some friends who took rooms at a small cottage at Postbridge last summer, August, 1913 :—

When the lady went to see the rooms, prior to engaging them, she noticed that there was, in the sitting-room, a pianoforte made by the well-known firm William Chappell and Sons, and she said to the landlady, a typical Dartmoor woman : " I see you have a Chappell piano." " Yes," said the good woman, " but 'er plays Church mäsic tü ! "

Could anything be more delightfully naive ? The good woman no doubt thought that the sectarian proclivities of the piano might cost her her let.

We all know the old saying that in Devonshire everything is a " he," except a tom-cat, and that's a " she."

The following anecdote, related by the Rev. W. Gregory Harris, well illustrates the difficulty which a mistress had in trying to teach her maid, fresh from the Moor, to speak what she called " correct " English :—

The maid, as might naturally be expected, used the masculine gender for every concrete object, whether animate or inanimate. One day her mistress took her to task. " Now, Jane," she said, " I want you to understand that there are three genders, Masculine, Feminine, and Neuter." And, taking up a jug which was handy, she proceeded, " Now, this jug is not a living thing, it is therefore neither masculine nor feminine, it is the Neuter gender ; you must use the pronoun *it* when speaking of it, not *he* or *she*. Now suppose you wanted me to pass you the jug, what ought you to say ? "

The maid replied at once : " Plaize 'm, will 'e kindly 'and un auver ? "

"Now, really, Jane," said her mistress, "you must try and remember what I told you. Did I not say that the jug is the Neuter gender? Now how ought you to ask for it?"

Jane seemed puzzled for a minute, then suddenly a bright idea struck her: "Plaize, Missis, will 'e kindly 'and auver thicky *Nüterjender*?"

A somewhat similar story was told me some years ago, though I cannot remember my informant: A certain lady had a maid who constantly used the word *dout*, which by the way is a good old English word, used by Shakespeare and other literary writers of former times. It is a contraction of "do out," just as *doff* and *don* (also used in our dialect) are contractions of "do off" and "do on." One evening this maid said to her mistress: "Plaize 'm, shall I *dout* the light?" "Bessie, what do you mean by the word *dout*?" said her mistress. "Why, to *make out* the light," Bessie replied. "I can't have you making use of such vulgar expressions," said the lady, "you must say *extinguish*." "'Stinguish," said Bessie, "wat's that main? Never yeard that word avore." "*Extinguish* means to put out," explained her mistress. "Oh! very well, ma'am, I'll try an' mind it." And Bessie went off muttering to herself, "'stinguish, putt out, 'stinguish, putt out." The next evening, when the time came for the lady's pet cat to be put out for the night, Bessie astonished her mistress by saying, "Plaize 'm, shall I 'stinguish the cat?" "Extinguish the cat!" said her mistress, "what on earth do you mean?" "Well, plaize 'm, you told me 'stinguish meant putt out!"

The following stories about cider were sent to me by Dr. Elliot, of Kingsbridge:—

A few years ago there was a wonderful crop of apples, and farmers were hard put to it to find casks for storing their cider in. One farmer found a huge tank in the floor of his cellar, so he filled this straight from the pound and drew for his labourers from this supply first. When this was all drunk, he tapped a hogshead and gave to the men, but they complained and said the cider was not half so good as they had been having. In vain the master declared it was the same cider, made at the same time and of the same kind of apples. "Ho!" the men said, "there idd'n the same strength in it." When they came to clean out the tank in the spring, the remains of a dozen or more rats

were found in it, which of course the cider had been feeding on.

One blazing hot day we went into a wayside inn for some refreshment, when a yokel came in, and not wishing to drink alone, we asked him if he would join us. "Thank your honour," he said, "I'll 'ave a pint o' cider." "Did you ever get drunk on cider?" we queried. "Only waunce, an' then 'twas uncommon spare work."

"I likes cider, an' cider likes me,  
I'll drink cider zo long as I can zee;  
I likes cider, an' cider likes I,  
An' I'll drink cider until I die."

"When the cider's in the can,  
The wit is in the man;  
When the cider's in the man,  
The wit is in the can."

"Cider tap o' beer  
Be vurry güde cheer,  
But beer tap o' cider  
Be a vurry bad rider."

One Whit-Sunday a maid astonished her master by saying: "'Tis cattle-show day to-day."

Master: "What ever do you mean?"

Maid: "Why, us all come out in our best cloaze."

The following was told me by Mr. A. R. Hunt:—

An old moorman, who had been a great wrestler, met a man one day who asked him if he knew the "Cornish hug." He said he didn't, so the man proceeded to show him. Whereupon the moorman took him and shot him over his shoulder and remarked: "I don't rightly know the Cornish hug, but that's wat us De'mshur volk calls the vlyin' mare!"

Mr. P. G. Bond, of Plymouth, writes that, during the hot, dry summer of 1911, he asked a farmer about the condition of his cattle, when he replied that "they were being kept on roast grass an' water."

The Rev. J. F. Chanter, Parracombe, sends me the following:—

Description of a lame horse: "He've a-got dree legs an' a zwinger."



Said to a girl, with one of the modern big hats :—

"Come out vrom in under thic hat, Pol; us knaws thee'rt there right 'nuff, us can zee thee bütēs!"

The following from Mr. Maxwell Adams :—

Part of a conversation overheard at Axminster in December, 1910, between a washerwoman and a young servant maid about another young woman.

Washerwoman : "'Er 'ad a man wānce, but 'er was that zour wi' en that it all come to nort."

The following from Miss C. E. Larter, St. Marychurch :—

"'Er must dü wat 'er likes, an' go where 'er likes, an' bide zo long's 'er likes; but *he*—if he goes anywhere, or bides out 'alf an hour, 'tis all idleness."

Such was a man's description to me of the life of an old couple with whom he lodged. "'Er's got ev'rybody to the back," he added, "a reg'lar old jade." The first phrase meant simply that she was a backbiter.

Servant's account of the objects of devotion of her mistress (a Roman Catholic) :—

"'Er've a-got tü images stick'd up in 'er rüme, wi' tü cann'les an' a lamp, an' 'er've a-got ta idolize they."

Of a chemist : "He'll zend cats *gwain on* vor a shillun." i.e. chloroform them. A curious instance of periphrasis to avoid a plain statement of putting to death.

Owner of farm, to his manager : "I think, John, we ought to be getting in the mangolds the end of this week. How would Saturday do? Friday would be better, but you don't like beginning anything on a Friday."

Manager : "Well, zir, us cüd pull up a root or tü o' Thursday."

In conclusion, I will give a perfectly authentic anecdote, connected with the late Mr. William Pengelly, founder of our Association. I give the story exactly as it was told me by Mr. R. M. Whittell, of Minehead, formerly a near neighbour of Mr. Pengelly's at Torquay :—

"About forty years ago, my mother had a housemaid, who, on leaving her, went into service with Mr. Pengelly. It was at the time when he was busily engaged on his great work of excavation at Kent's Cavern. After the maid had been in her new situation about a month, my mother met her and asked her how she was getting on. 'Oh,' said the maid, 'I'm vurry comfer'ble, thank 'e, ma'am, an' they'm vurry kind to me, but I don't think I shall stop there vurry long.' 'Oh, why not?' said my mother. 'Well,

mum, 'tis like this yur, yü zee the place be all litter'd up wi' they there old 'postles' bwoans (fossils and bones), an' ta titch wan o'm 's zo much as your live's wuth.' 'Apostles' bones,' said my mother, who guessed what she really meant, 'you don't really mean it.' 'Oh, ees, mum,' replied the maid, ' 'tis zo true as I be standin' yur, he dig'th mun up out o' that therè cave up ta Ilsham.' "

# LIST OF MEMBERS.

*p* Indicates Past Presidents.

\* Indicates Life Members. † Indicates Honorary Members.

‡ Indicates Members who retire at the end of the current year.

The Names of Members of the Council are printed in small capitals;  
and of Members whose addresses are not known, in italics.

Notice of Changes of Residence, of Resignations, and of Decease of Members  
should be sent to the General Secretary.

Year of  
Election.

1913\*H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES, K.G., etc. (*All communications to be addressed to Walter Peacock, Esq., M.V.O., Duchy of Cornwall Office, Buckingham Gate, London, S.W.*)

1913 Abell, G. J., 8, Rolle Street, Exmouth.

1901 Acland, Sir C. T. D., Bart., M.A., D.L., J.P., Killerton Park,  
near Exeter.

1913\*Adams, E. Amery, 186, Sheen Road, Richmond, Surrey.

1896 ADAMS, MAXWELL, c/o Messrs. William Brendon & Son,  
Ltd., Plymouth (HON. GENERAL SECRETARY).

1900\*ADAMS, S. P., Elbury Lodge, Newton Abbot.

1908 Albert Memorial Library, etc. (The Royal), Exeter, per  
H. Tapley Soper, F.R.Hist.S.

1886\*Aldridge, C., M.D., Bellevue House, Plympton.

1909 ALEXANDER, J. J., M.A., J.P., Grammar School, Tavistock (VICE-  
PRESIDENT).

1911‡Alexander, Philip T., J.P., C.C., Brixham, S. Devon.

1896\*Allhusen, C. Wilton, Pinhay, Lyme Regis.

1869 AMERY, J. S., Druid, Ashburton (HON. GENERAL TREASURER).

1901 ANDREW, SIDNEY, 18, West Southernhay, Exeter.

1894 Andrews, John, Traine, Modbury, Ivybridge.

1912 Anstey, A., 13, Lyndhurst Road, Exeter.

1914 Applegate, Miss M. A., 95, East Street, South Molton, N. Devon

1912 Astor, Waldorf W., M.P., Cliveden, Taplow, Bucks.

1912 Axe, Rev. Arthur, Heavitree, Exeter.

1912\*Babbage, Gilbert, 16, Cathedral Close, Exeter.

1914‡Backwell, John S., Cornish Arms, Tavistock (VICE-PRESIDENT).

1911 Ball, Edwin Jennings, F.R.D., 5, Endsleigh Terrace, Tavistock.

1914 Balleine, Rev. James A., M.A., Elm Brae, Seaway Lane,  
Cockington, S. Devon.

- 1912 Baring, Sir Godfrey, Bart., M.P., 32, Lowndes Square, London, S.W.
- 1878\**p*BARING-GOULD, Rev. S., M.A., Lew Trenchard, Lewdown (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1902\*Barratt, Sir Francis Layland, Bart., M.A., 68, Cadogan Square, London, S.W.
- 1914†Barrett, Colonel Dacre, Viger's Hall, Tavistock.
- 1914†Bawden, Moses, Tamar View, Tavistock.
- 1898\*Bayley, Arthur R., B.A., F.R.Hist.S., St. Margaret's, Great Malvern.
- 1894\*Bayly, Miss A., Seven Trees, Plymouth.
- 1903 Bayly, John, Highlands, Ivybridge.
- 1913\*Bedford, His Grace The Duke of, K.G., Woburn Abbey, Bedfordshire (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1914 Beebe, Rev. W. N. P., M.A., The Vicarage, Whitchurch, Tavistock.
- 1912 Benn, A. Shirley, M.P., 18, Bolton Gardens, London, S.W.
- 1905 Bennett, Ellery A., 17, Courtenay Street, Plymouth.
- 1914†Benson, Thomas, J.P., Egremont, Tavistock (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1906 Bent, Major Morris, Deerswell, Paignton.
- 1912 Bickersteth, Rev. H. L., B.A., Clevedon, Glanville Road, Tavistock.
- 1904 Bird, W. Montagu, J.P., Dacre House, Ringmore, Teignmouth.
- 1912 Birdwood, Allan Roger, 18, Orchard Gardens, Teignmouth.
- 1889 Birmingham Free Library, Birmingham.
- 1886 BLACKLER, T. A., Royal Marble Works, St. Marychurch, Torquay.
- 1909 BODY, MARTIN, Rockmount, Launceston.
- 1914†Boggis, Miss, Bedford Villa, Tavistock.
- 1912 Bond, Francis William, 40, Loughborough Park, Brixton, S.W.
- 1901 Bond, P. G., 105, Union Street, Plymouth.
- 1901 Bond, Miss S. C., 22, Elm Street, Rockland, Knox Co., Maine, U.S.A.
- 1906 Bond, Rev. W. F., M.A., Lancing College, Shoreham, Sussex.
- 1913 Boston Public Library, U.S.A., c/o Mr. Bernard Quaritch, 11, Grafton Street, New Bond Street, London, W.
- 1912 Boucher, John Bishop, Rosemont, Heavitree Road, Exeter.
- 1906 Bovey, Thomas William Widger, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.LOND., Castle House, Bampton, N. Devon.
- 1912 Bowden, John F., F.S.I., Crossways, West Avenue, Exeter.
- 1890\*Bowring, Sir Thos. B., Bart., 7, Palace Gate, London, W.
- 1898 Boyer, Commander F., R.N., Whitehall, Padstow, Cornwall.
- 1911 Boyle, Mrs. C. Vicars, Cheldon Rectory, Chulmleigh, North Devon.
- 1900\*Bradridge, C. Kingsley, 13, Talbot Street, Cardiff.
- 1912 Brant, Captain, R.N., St. Martins, Budleigh Salterton.

- 1905 Brendon, Charles E., 6, Hillsborough, Plymouth.  
 1892 Brendon, W. T., The Anchorage, Grand Parade, Plymouth.  
 1914†Brett, The Honble. Oliver, Orchard Lea, Windsor Forest  
 (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1905 Briggs, C. A., F.E.S., Rock House, Lynmouth, North  
 Devon.  
 1911 Brushfield, Mrs. T. N., 5, The Parade, Budleigh Salterton.  
 1911\*Brushfield, Miles Nadauld, 13, Allfarthing Lane, Wandsworth  
 Common, Surrey.  
 1911 Buckfast, The Right Rev. The Lord Abbot of (Dom  
 Anscar Vonier, o.s.b.), Buckfast Abbey, Buckfast, S.  
 Devon.  
 1906†Budgett, Mrs. W. Hill, Longcroft, Hayward's Heath,  
 Sussex.  
 1904 Bullock, Miss Henrietta Ann, 1, Brimley Villas, Teign-  
 mouth.  
 1912 Burlace, J. B., 38, Corfton Road, Ealing, W.  
 1911 Burn, Colonel C. R., M.P., 77, Cadogan Square, London,  
 S.W.  
 1887<sup>p</sup>BURNARD, ROBERT, J.P., F.S.A., Stoke-in-teignhead, Teign-  
 mouth.  
 1887 Burnard, Mrs. F. L., Stoke-in-teignhead, Teignmouth.  
 1914 Butcher, Francis J., The Manor House, Tavistock.  
 1914 Butcher, Mrs. Francis J., The Manor House, Tavistock.  
 1906 Bywater, Ingram, M.A., 93, Onslow Square, London, S.W.  
  
 1902 Calmady, Charles Calmady, Stoney Croft, Horrabridge.  
 1914†Campbell, Frank W., Mount Tavy, Tavistock (VICE-  
 PRESIDENT).  
 1912†Campion, H., 3, Baring Place, Heavitree, Exeter.  
 1908 Card, F. E., Broadlands, Newton Abbot.  
 1891\*Carpenter, H. J., M.A., LL.M., Penmead, Tiverton.  
 1866\*Carpenter-Garnier, J., J.P., Rookesbury Park, Wickham,  
 Hants.  
 1908 Carr-Smith, Miss Rose E., Haytor, Avenue Road, Stratford-  
 on-Avon.  
 1902 Carter, Miss E. G., Hartland, North Devon.  
 1899 Cartwright, Miss M. Anson, 11, Mont-le-Grand, Heavitree,  
 Exeter.  
 1895\*Cash, A. Midgley, M.D., Limefield, Torquay.  
 1898 Cave, Sir C. D., Bart., Sidbury Manor, Sidmouth.  
 1910 CHALK, Rev. E. S., M.A., Kentisbeare Rectory, Cullompton.  
 1911\*Chalmers, R. W. S., Holcombe, Moretonhampstead.  
 1899\*Champernowne, A. M., M.A., J.P., Dartington Hall, Totnes.  
 1890 Chanter, C. E. R., Broadmead, Barnstaple.  
 1901 CHANTER, Rev. J. F., M.A., F.S.A., Parracombe Rectory, Barn-  
 staple.  
 1884 Chapman, H. M., St. Martin's Priory, Canterbury.  
 1881<sup>p</sup>CHAPMAN, Rev. Professor, M.A., LL.D., Crofton, Byronshill,  
 Torquay.

- 1906 CHAPPLE, W. E. PITFIELD, The Shrubbery, Axminster.  
 1906 Chapple, Miss Pitfield, The Shrubbery, Axminster.  
 1902 Charbonnier, T., Art Gallery, Lynmouth.  
 1908 Chennells, Rev. A. W., B.A., LL.D., The College, Newton Abbot.  
 1914†Chichester, Henry, Grenofen, Tavistock (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1911 Chichester, Miss, Arlington Court, Barnstaple.  
 1914 CHILCOTT, EDWARD W., B.A., Chollacott Lane House, Tavistock (HON. LOCAL SECRETARY).  
 1896 CHOPE, R. PEARSE, B.A., The Patent Office, 25, Southampton Buildings, London, W.C.  
 1912 Clapp, Cecil Robert Mainwaring, M.A., LL.M. (Cantab.), 2, Bedford Circus, Exeter.  
 1914†Clark, Colonel P. T., 4, Chollacott Park, Whitchurch, Tavistock.  
 1905 CLARKE, Miss KATE, 2, Mont-le-Grand, Exeter.  
 1901 CLAYDEN, Principal A. W., M.A., F.G.S., Royal Albert Memorial College, Exeter.  
 1903 Clay-Finch, Mrs., Bark Hill House, Whitchurch, Salop.  
 1881\**p*CLIFFORD, Right Hon. Lord, M.A., J.P., Ugbrooke, Chudleigh.  
 1912 CLIFFORD, Colonel E. T., v.D., 6, Cranley Gardens, South Kensington, London, S.W.  
 1909 Colborne, The Hon. Mrs. Mabel, Venn, Ivybridge.  
 1898\**p*COLERIDGE, Right Hon. Lord, M.A., The Chanter's House, Ottery St. Mary.  
 1914†Collier, Frederick M., J.P., Wood Town, Horrabridge, Devon (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1894 Collier, George B., M.A., Whinfield, South Brent.  
 1896 Collings, The Right Hon. Jesse, M.P., Edgbaston, Birmingham.  
 1913 Conran, Major Gerald Marcell, Bradridge House, Diptford, South Brent, S. Devon.  
 1910 Conybeare, H. C. A., M.A., J.P., Platway, Shaldon, Teignmouth.  
 1912 Cornish, Frederick John, 44, Magdalen Road, Exeter.  
 1881\**Cornish, Rev. J. F.*  
 1908 Cornish-Bowden, Peter, Zaire, Newton Abbot.  
 1910 Cornwall Polytechnic Society, The Royal (*per* the Secretary, E. W. Newton, Camborne).  
 1904 Coryndon, R. T., Mbabane, Swaziland, S. Africa.  
 1895 Cowlard, C. L., Madford, Launceston.  
 1901 Cox, Irwin E. B., M.P., Moat Mount, Mill Hill, Middlesex.  
 1911\*Crabbe, Herbert Ernest, F.R.G.S., Teignbridge House, Kings-teignton, S. Devon.  
 1908 Crang, W. H., 11, Collingwood Villas, Devonport.  
 1911 Cree, W. E., M.D., Penryn, Watts Road, Tavistock.  
 1904 Crespin, C. Legassicke, 51, West Cromwell Road, London, S.W.  
 1907 CRESSWELL, Miss BEATRIX F., 23, Wonford Road, Exeter.

- 1898<sup>p</sup>CROFT, SIR ALFRED W., K.C.I.E., J.P., M.A., Rumleigh, Bere Alston, R.S.O. (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1886 Cumming, Stephen A., 3, Arlington Park Mansions, Chiswick, London, W.
- 1911 Davey, G. W., 16, John Street, Bedford Row, London, W.C.
- 1911 Davie, G. C., J.P., C.C., The Elms, Bishop's Tawton, Barnstaple.
- 1896 DAVIES, W., Bellfield, Kingsbridge.
- 1897 Davis, J. W., Doneraile, Exmouth.
- 1902 Daw, Mrs., Yeoldon, Northam, N. Devon.
- 1912<sup>†</sup>Daw, R. Arthur, 9, Regent's Park, Heavitree, Exeter.
- 1912 Depree, Mrs. Lilian May, 65, Portland Court, London, W.
- 1911 Devon and Exeter Club, Exeter (*per* Hon. Sec.).
- 1905 Dewey, Rev. Stanley D., M.A., Rectory, Moretonhampstead.
- 1902 Dimond-Churchward, Rev. Preb., M.D., The Vicarage, Northam, North Devon.
- 1914<sup>†</sup>Doble, R. D., J.P., Tavistock, Devon (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1882 DOE, GEORGE M., Enfield, Great Torrington.
- 1912 Donald, Major-General C. E., St. Loyes, Exeter.
- 1898\*Donaldson, Rev. E. A., Pyworthy Rectory, Holsworthy, North Devon.
- 1913 Downes, Harold, M.B., Ditton Lea, Ilminster, Somerset.
- 1907 DRAKE, F. MORRIS, Cathedral Yard, Exeter.
- 1904 Drake, Major William Hedley, Brynwillow, Polsham Park, Paignton.
- 1902 Drayton, Harry G., 201, High Street, Exeter.
- 1910 Drewe, Julius C., J.P., Wadhurst Hall, Sussex.
- 1910 Drewe, William Francis, Broadhembury House, Honiton.
- 1912 Du Buisson, Major, Woodlands, Kenn, Devon.
- 1909 Duke, H. E., K.C., M.P., 37, Alleyn Park, Dulwich, London, S.E.
- 1889 DUNCAN, A. G., J.P., South Bank, Bideford.
- 1913 Dunn, Miss Mary Rouse, Riverside, Bideford.
- 1898\*Dunning, Sir E. H., Knt., J.P.
- 1901\*Durnford, George, J.P., C.A., F.C.A.CAN., Greenhythe, Westmount, Montreal, Canada.
- 1879 Dymond, Arthur H., 14, Bedford Circus, Exeter.
- 1902 Dymond, Mrs. Robert, The Mount, Bideford.
- 1908 Eames, Miss Kate, Cotley, near Chard.
- 1907 Eames, Miss Maria Deane, Cotley, near Chard.
- 1901 Earle, The Right Rev. Alfred, D.D., Bishop of Marlborough, Dean of Exeter, The Deanery, Exeter.
- 1909 Eastabrook, Miss, 17, Tavistock Street, Devonport.

- 1898 Eccles, J. A. J., Stentwood, Dunkeswell Abbey, Honiton.  
 1901 Edye, Colonel L., Stanley Court, Stanley Street, Montreal, Canada.  
 1896 ELLIOT, EDMUND A. S., M.R.C.S., M.B.O.U., Slade House, near Kingsbridge.  
 1911 Elliot, Mrs. W. R., Roundham View, Paignton.  
 1909 Elliot, Rev. F. R., M.A., M.V.O., Tregie, Paignton.  
 1888 Ermen, Miss, St. Katherine's, Torre, Torquay.  
 1911 Evan-Thomas, Rear-Admiral Hugh, R.N., M.V.O., Redlap House, near Dartmouth.  
 1898\*Evans, Arnold, 4, Lithfield Place, Clifton.  
 1904 Evans, Major G. A. Penrhys, Furzedene, Budleigh Salterton.  
 1895 EVANS, H. MONTAGU, 2, Mount Tamar Villas, St. Budeaux, Devon.  
 1886 Evans, J. J. Ogilvie, 1, Orchard Gardens, Teignmouth.  
 1914 Evans, Rev. A. C., M.A., The Vicarage, Lamerton, Tavistock.  
 1880\*Evans, Parker N., Park View, Brockley, West Town, R.S.O., Somerset.  
 1913 Evans, Wilfrid J. O., West Street, Ashburton.  
 1902\*Eve, The Hon. Sir H. T., Yarner, Bovey Tracey.  
 1901 Every, Rev. H., M.A., Holy Trinity Vicarage, Barnstaple.  
 1904 Every, Richard, Marlands, Heavitree, Exeter.  
 1905pEXETER, The Rt. Rev. THE LORD BISHOP of, The Palace, Exeter.  
  
 1912 Fairbrother, G. H., Whitehall, Bideford.  
 1905 Falcon, T. A., M.A., Hill Close, Braunton, Devon.  
 1896 Firth, H. Mallaby, Knowle, Ashburton.  
 1896\*Firth, R. W., Place, Ashburton.  
 1903 Fisher, Arthur, St. Aubyns, Tiverton.  
 1911 Fleming, George McIntosh, c.c., Loventor Manor, Totnes.  
 1906 Fortescue, Rt. Hon. the Earl, Castle Hill, South Molton.  
 1910 FOSTER, M. T., Fore Street, Cullompton.  
 1867\*Foster, Rev. J. P., M.A., Cotswold Park, Cirencester.  
 1908 Fouracre, J. T., J.P., 16, Portland Square, Plymouth.  
 1876\*Fowler, Rev. Canon W. W., Earley Vicarage, Reading.  
 1876\*Fox, Charles, The Pynes, Warlingham-on-the-Hill, Surrey.  
 1914 Fox, Colonel Reginald Wilson, J.P., Grimstone, Whitchurch, Tavistock (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1892 Francis, H., c.e., 12, Lockyer Street, Plymouth.  
 1900 Francken, W. A., Okehampton.  
 1911 Frean, George Moore, Cranicombe, Branksome Avenue, Bourne-mouth.  
 1914 Frost, Miss Dorothy, Regent Street, Teignmouth.  
 1912pFROUDE, ASHLEY A., C.M.G., Collapit Creek, Kingsbridge, S. Devon (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1908 Fulford, Francis A., Great Fulford, Dunsford, Exeter.  
 1880 Furneaux, J., Tor View, Buckfastleigh, Devon.



- 1908 Gallswothy, Frank, Wellesley Buildings, Wellington Street, Leeds.
- 1906 Gardiner, John, The Elms, Rudgeway, R.S.O., Glos.
- 1913 Gates, Dr. Mabel, M.D., B.S. (LOND.), 15, York Road, Exeter.
- 1901 Gauntlett, George, 27, Dix's Field, Exeter.
- 1909 Geen, Harry, Brandize, Avenue Road, Torquay.
- 1910 Geen, Henry, J.P., Tenby House, Okehampton.
- 1914†German, John Bird, Fairchilds, Tavistock.
- 1908 Gervis, Frederick H., Roborough House, Torquay.
- 1900\*Gervis, Henry, M.D., F.R.C.P., F.S.A., J.P., 15, Royal Crescent, Bath.
- 1910 Gidley, G. G., M.D., Heyford House, Cullompton.
- 1910 Gidley, Mrs. G. G., Heyford House, Cullompton.
- 1909 Giffard, Edward Walter, 13, Chesham Place, London, S.W.
- 1892\*Gill, Miss, St. Peter Street, Tiverton.
- 1877\*Glyde, E. E., F.R.Met.Soc., 323, Ross Street, Edmonton, Alta, Canada.
- 1902 Goaman, Thomas, J.P., 14, Butt Gardens, Bideford.
- 1913 Gould, Sir Alfred Pearce, K.C.V.O., F.R.C.S., 10, Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square, London, W.
- 1911 Grant, W. J., Parade House, Dartmouth.
- 1871 Gregory, A. T., *Gazette* Office, Tiverton.
- 1913\*Grigg, H. W., Cann House, Tamerton Foliot, Crownhill, S.O., Devon.
- 1896 Grose, S., M.D., F.R.C.S., Bishopsteignton, Teignmouth.
- 1902†Groves-Cooper, J., Wear Gifford, Bideford.
- 1910 Gundry, Lieut.-Col., H. B., J.P., The Grange, Honiton.
- 1873\*Guyer, J. B., F.C.S., Wrentham, Torquay.
- 1914†Haddy, Samuel Peek, Exeter Street, Tavistock.
- 1892pHALSBURY, The Right Hon. the Earl of, 4, Ennismore Gardens, London, S.W.
- 1895\*Hambleton, The Right Hon. Viscount, 3, Grosvenor Place, London, S.W.
- 1889 Hamling, J. G., F.G.S., The Close, Barnstaple.
- 1880\*Hamlyn, Joseph, Fullaford, Buckfastleigh.
- 1913 Hamlyn, William, J.P., Hapstead, Buckfastleigh.
- 1914 Hammersley, Colonel J. H., Lindenwood, Budleigh Salterton.
- 1895 Harding, T. L., Elmington, Chelston, Torquay.
- 1912 Hardy, Francis James, Gittisham Hill, Honiton.
- 1893 Harris, Miss, Sunningdale, Portland Avenue, Exmouth.
- 1905 HARTE, Prof. WALTER J., Royal Albert Memorial College, Exeter.
- 1909 Hart-Smith, C. L., Castle Street, Launceston.
- 1908 Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A., per Messrs. Edward G. Allen and Son, Ltd., 14, Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, London, W.C.

- 1898\*Harvey, Henry Fairfax, Croyle, near Cullompton.  
 1900 Harvey, Sir Robert, D.L., J.P., Dundridge, Totnes.  
 1892\*Harvey, T. H., J.P., Blackbrook Grove, Fareham, Hants.  
 1875\*Hatt-Cook, Herbert, Hartford Hall, Cheshire.  
 1913 Hawker, Henry Gore, Strode, Ivybridge, S. Devon.  
 1910 Hawkins, Rev. Edward J., B.A., 18, Marlborough Road,  
     Exeter.  
 1912 Hearn, Mrs. Eliza Christine, Ford House, Alphington Road,  
     Exeter.  
 1909 Hebbert, Ernest, Berrynarbor, near Ilfracombe.  
 1890\*Heberden, W. B., C.B., Elmfield, Exeter.  
 1888\*Hepburn, Sir T. H., Knt., J.P., C.A., Dunmore, Bradninch,  
     Cullompton.  
 1907 Herron, H. G. W., c/o Messrs. Grindlay & Co., 54, Parlia-  
     ment Street, S.W.  
 1908 Hext, George, Kingstone, Newton Abbot.  
 1882\*HIERN, W. P., M.A., F.R.S., The Castle, Barnstaple.  
 1909 Hill, Rev. H. A., Worlington Rectory, Morchard Bishop,  
     North Devon.  
 1892\*Hingston, C. A., M.D., 3, The Esplanade, Plymouth.  
 1907 Hitchcock, Arthur, Bettysground, Shute, Axminster.  
 1912 Hitchcock, Walter M., 48, Memorial Hall, Farringdon Street,  
     London, E.C.  
 1898 HODGSON, T. V., Municipal Museum, Plymouth.  
 1901 Holman, H. Wilson, F.S.A., 4, Lloyd's Avenue, Fenchurch  
     Street, London, E.C.  
 1901 Holman, Herbert, M.A., LL.B., Haldon Lodge, Teignmouth.  
 1893 Holman, Joseph, Downside House, Downlewine, Sneyd,  
     Bristol.  
 1906 Holman, Francis Arthur, Jerviston, Streatham Common,  
     London, S.W.  
 1906 Holman, Ernest Symons, Portland Square, London, S.W.  
 1914\*Hooper, H. Dundee, M.A., Ardvar, Torquay.  
 1910 Hooppell, Rev. J. L. E., St. Peter's Vicarage, Hoxton Square,  
     London, N.  
 1911 Hopper, A. E., Bridge Buildings, Barnstaple.  
 1912†Horsburgh, J., 43, Pennsylvania Road, Exeter.  
 1912 Horsburgh, Mrs. Alice Frances, 43, Pennsylvania Road,  
     Exeter.  
 1896\*Hosegood, S., Chatford House, Clifton, Bristol.  
 1912 Houghton, Mrs. Mary J., St. Kerrians, Exeter.  
 1914†Huckle, A. J., Rock View, Tavistock.  
 1895\*HUGHES, T. CANN, M.A., F.S.A., Town Clerk, Lancaster.  
 1868\*HUNT, A. R., M.A., F.G.S., F.L.S., Southwood, Torquay.  
 1906 Hunt, Rev. Jas. Lyde, Efford, Paignton.  
 1876 Hurrell, J. S., The Manor House, Kingsbridge.  
 1886 Huxtable, James, 2, Brockman Road, Folkestone.  
 1908 Hyde, The Venble. H. B., The Vicarage, Bovey Tracey.  
 1893 Iredale, A., Strand, Torquay.

- 1890\*Jackson, Mark, Homelea, Purley, Surrey.  
 1904 Jackson, Rev. Preb. P., Kingsteignton Vicarage, Newton Abbot.  
 1912 James, C. Carkeet, The Ministry, Cairo, Egypt.  
 1908 James, S. Boucher, Hallsannery, Bideford.  
 1912 Jenkins, Rhys, M.I.M.E., The Patent Office, 25, Southampton Buildings, London, W.C.  
 1901 Jerman, J., F.R.I.B.A., F.R.M.S., The Bungalow, Topsham Road, Exeter.  
 1914†Jewson, E. M., Whitchurch, Tavistock.  
 1911 JOCE, THOMAS JAMES, 3, Manor Crescent, Newton Abbot.  
 1913\*Jones, Evelyn Llewellyn Hustler, Fishwick, Kingsteignton, Newton Abbot.  
 1906 Jones, Tom, J.P., Royal Castle Hotel, Lynton.  
 1913 JORDAN, Mrs. FLORA, The Cedars, Teignmouth.  
 1883 JORDAN, W. F. C., The Cedars, Teignmouth.  
 1899\*JULIAN, Mrs. HESTER, Redholme, Torquay.

- 1913 Keene, Rev. E. G. Perry, Dean Prior, Buckfastleigh.  
 1879\*Kelland, W. H.  
 1912 Kelly, E., Clifton, Torquay Road, Newton Abbot.  
 1914†Kelly, Rev. Maitland, M.A., Kelly House, Lifton, Devon.  
 1912 Kendall, Percy John, Wayside, Union Road, Exeter.  
 1872\*Kennaway, The Rt. Hon. Sir J. H., Bart., M.A., Escot, Ottery St. Mary.  
 1880 King, C. R. Baker, A.R.I.B.A., 35, Oakley Square, London, N.W.  
 1912 Kingdon, Mrs. Susanna Kingdon, Taddyforde, Exeter.  
 1912 Knapman, Theophilus, Dennysmead, Exeter.  
 1901 Knight, Mrs. J. H., The Firs, Friar's Walk, Exeter.  
 1914 Knight, N. Hine, 5, Borringdon Terrace, Plympton.  
 1911 Knollys, Major I. F., C.M.G., The Wilderness, Dartmouth.  
 1909 Knowles-Jones, J. T., M.D., M.R.C.P.

- 1903 Laing-Oldham, Philip M. T., M.A., Mount View, Okehampton.  
 1871 Lake, William Charles, M.D., Benton, Teignmouth.  
 1914†Lake, W. I., Bedford Hotel, Tavistock.  
 1913 Lane, Rev. W. H. Cecil, M.A., 2, Haldon Terrace, Dawlish.  
 1907 Lane, John, The Bodley Head, Vigo Street, London, W.  
 1904 Lang, Charles Augustus, The Shiel, Weybridge.  
 1898 Langdon, Rev. F. E. W., Membury, near Chard.  
 1903 Langley, Miss Helen, Postbridge, Princetown.  
 1906 LARTER, Miss C. ETHELINDA, F.L.S., 2, Summerland Terrace, St. Marychurch, S. Devon.  
 1913 Lavie, Arthur, Brimhill Lodge, Maidencombe, Torquay.

- 1905 LAYCOCK, C. H., Cross Street, Moretonhampstead.  
 1889\*Lee, Col. J. W., Budleigh Salterton, South Devon.  
 1914†Le Neveu, Rev. H. G., M.A., The Vicarage, Tavistock (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1897<sup>p</sup>LETHBRIDGE, Sir ROPER, K.C.I.E., D.L., J.P., M.A., The Manor House, Exbourne, R.S.O., Devon (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1914 Lewin, L. H., Willowby Park Villas, Yelverton, S. Devon.  
 1911 Lindsay, W. A., J.P., D.L., K.C., M.A., F.S.A., Windsor Herald, College of Arms, London, E.C., and Deer Park, Honiton.  
 1898 Little, J. Hunter, Lisnanagh, Exmouth.  
 1906 Llewellyn, W. M., C.E., 8, Lawn Road, Cotham, Clifton.  
 1912 Long, Rev. Ernest Charles, Priory Cottage, The Mint, Exeter.  
 1890\*Longstaff, G. B., M.D., Twitcham, Mortehoe, R.S.O.  
 1912 Loram, A. T., J.P., Rosamondford, Aylesbeare, Devon.  
 1911 Lort-Phillips, E., J.P., Gunfield, Dartmouth.  
 1898 LOWE, HARFORD J., Avenue Lodge, Torquay.  
 1863\*Lyte, F. Maxwell, M.A.
- 1886\*Mac Andrew, James J., J.P., F.L.S., Lukesland, Ivybridge.  
 1908 MacCormick, Rev. F., F.S.A.Scot., M.R.A.S., Wrockwardine Wood Rectory, Wellington, Salop.  
 1906 MacDermot, E. T., Yenworthy, Lynton, S.O., North Devon.  
 1894 Mallet, W. R., Exwick Mills, Exeter.  
 1904 Manchester Free Reference Library, King Street, Manchester.  
 1905 Manisty, George Eldon, Nattore Lodge, Budleigh Salterton.  
 1903 Manlove, Miss B., Moor Lawn, Ashburton.  
 1901 Mann, F., Leat Park, Ashburton.  
 1913 Mann, Jonathan, Wavelet, Sands Road, Paignton.  
 1914\*Mardon, Evelyn John, B.A., LL.B., F.R.G.S., New Court, Topsham, Devon.  
 1897\*Mardon, Heber, 2, Litfield Place, Clifton.  
 1901 Marines, The Officers Plymouth Division R.M.L.I., Royal Marine Barracks, Stonehouse, Devon.  
 1904 Marshall, James C., Oak Hill, Stoke-on-Trent.  
 1914†Marshall, Miss Blanche, Parkwood, Tavistock.  
 1914†Marshall, Miss Florence, Parkwood, Tavistock.  
 1871\*MARTIN, JOHN MAY, C.E., F.M.S., Musgrave House, 6, Denbigh Gardens, Richmond, Surrey.  
 1914†Marwood-Tucker, C., Kilworthy, Tavistock.  
 1908 Matthews, Lieut.-Colonel Alfred, Gratton, Bow, N. Devon.  
 1887 Matthews, Coryndon, F.E.S., Stentaway, Plymstock, S. Devon.  
 1894 Maxwell, Mrs., Lamorna, Torquay.  
 1909 May, W. H., 23, Lockyer Street, Plymouth.  
 1907 McLennan, Frank, Lynch Villa, Axminster.  
 1898 Melhuish, Rev. George Douglas, M.A., Ashwater Rectory, Beaworthy.  
 1902 Messenger, Arthur W. B., Staff Paymaster R.N., 4, Mount Tamar Villas, St. Budeaux.

- 1900 Mildmay, F. B., M.P., Flete, Ivybridge.  
 1910 Miller, A. N., St. George's Well, Cullompton.  
 1914†Mockler-Ferryman, Colonel, St. John's House, Tavistock.  
 1910 Monkswell, Right Hon. Lord, 117, St. James's Court, London, S.W.  
 1905 Moon, W. J., J.P., 20, Home Park Villas, Devonport.  
 1906 Morley, The Rt. Hon. the Earl of, Saltram, Plympton.  
 1913 Morris, Rev. Alan C., M.A., Exbourne Rectory, N. Devon.  
 1909 Morris, R. Burnet, M.A., LL.B., 24, Bramham Gardens, London, S.W.  
 1914†Morris, Major E. C., Hollybank, Whitchurch, Tavistock.  
 1914†Morris, Miss E. A., Nirvāna, Ivybridge, S. Devon.  
 1914†Morris, John, Pym Street, Tavistock.  
 1908 Morrison-Bell, Captain E. F., M.P., Pitt House, Chudleigh.  
 1910 Morrison-Bell, Major A. C., M.P., 13, Seymour Street, Portman Square, London, W.  
 1898 MORSHEAD, J. Y. ANDERSON, Lusways, Salcombe Regis, Sidmouth.  
 1914†Morshead, Reginald, J.P., C.C., M.D., Hurlditch Court, Tavistock (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1886\*Mortimer, A., 1, Paper Buildings, Temple, London.  
 1912 Mortimer, Fleet-Surgeon, Edgar F., R.N., Rock Mount, Torrington, N. Devon.  
 1912 Mortimer, Thomas Sandford, J.P., 26, St. Leonard's Road, Exeter.  
 1874\*Mount Edgcumbe, Right Hon. the Earl of, Mount Edgcumbe, Plymouth.  
 1904 Murray, O. A. R., The Admiralty, London, S.W.  
 1885\*NECK, J. S., J.P., Great House, Moretonhampstead.  
 1912 Newberry Library, Chicago (*per* Messrs. B. F. Stevens and Brown, 4, Trafalgar Square, London, W.C.).  
 1912 Newman, Sir Robert, Bart., D.L., J.P., Mamhead Park, Exeter.  
 1902 Newton Club (*per* T. W. Donaldson, Esq., Hon. Sec.), Newton Abbot.  
 1913 New York Public Library (*per* Messrs. B. F. Stevens and Brown, 4, Trafalgar Square, London, W.C.).  
 1908 Nisbet, A. T., M.D., The Laurels, Powderham Road, Newton Abbot.  
 1900†Nix, J. A., Tilgate, Crawley, Sussex.  
 1909 Norman, W. C., St. Michael's Mount, Honiton.  
 1908 Northcote, Gordon Stafford, Willowmead, Budleigh Salterton.  
 1909 Northcote, The Lady Rosalind, Pynes, near Exeter.  
 1896 Northmore, John, 4, Abbey Mead, Tavistock.  
 1904 Nourse, Mrs. Stanhope M., Shute Vicarage, Axminster.  
 1904 Nourse, Rev. Stanhope M., Shute Vicarage, Axminster.  
 1903 Nowell, Capt. S., 17, Rock Park, Rock Park Ferry, Liverpool.  
 1914 Odell, Rev. F. J., R.N., Hill View, Lapford, Morchard Bishop, N. Devon.

- 1914 Openshaw, Oliver, The Grange, Kentisbury, near Barnstaple.
- 1912 Owen, J. G., Minalto, Barnfield Road, Exeter.
- 1913 Paige, Henry, Broomborough, Totnes.
- 1910 Palmer, Frederick William Morton-, M.D., M.A., B.C. (Cantab.), 13, Orchard Gardens, Teignmouth.
- 1904 Palmer, W. P., Waterloo Cottage, Exmouth.
- 1911 Pannell, Rev. A. P., Bulmer Vicarage, Sudbury, Suffolk.
- 1913 Parker, Oxley Durant, J.P., Sharpham, Totnes.
- 1906 Parry, H. Lloyd, B.A., B.Sc., LL.B., Guildhall, Exeter.
- 1912 Pastfield, John Robinson, 7, Victoria Terrace, Magdalen Road, Exeter.
- 1908 Pateman, Arthur F., Braeside, Belle Vue Road, Exmouth.
- 1902 Patey, Rev. Charles Robert, Sowton Rectory, Exeter.
- 1903 Peacock, H. G., L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S., Mem. Brit. Mycol. Soc., Hareston Lodge, Ash Hill Road, Torquay.
- 1914 Pearse, Captain A. B. Rombulow, 6th Gurka Rifles, c/o Messrs. Cox & Co., Bankers, Rawal Pindi, India.
- 1901 Pearse, James, Little Warren, Starcross, South Devon.
- 1896 PEARSON, Rev. J. B., D.D., 35, Marlborough Road, Bournemouth, W.
- 1910 Peck, Miss Charlotte L., Maidencombe House, St. Mary-church, Torquay.
- 1911 Peek, C., Dean's Lodge, Dartmouth.
- 1913 Peel, F. S., Kilbury House, Buckfastleigh.
- 1905 Peet, A. W., Penrallt, Kingskerswell, near Newton Abbot.
- 1914† Penny, A. O. V., M.A., Pendarven, Tavistock.
- 1882 Penzance Library, Penzance.
- 1908 Peter, Claude H., Town Clerk's Office, Launceston.
- 1897 Peter, Thurstan C., Redruth.
- 1883 Petherick, J., 8, Clifton Grove, Torquay.
- 1910 Pilditch, Philip E., Weybridge, Surrey.
- 1912 Pinder, William Henry, Shillingford Lodge, near Exeter.
- 1899 Pinkham, Charles, J.P., C.A., Linden Lodge, 7, Winchester Avenue, Brondesbury, N.W.
- 1914† Plum, H. V., M.A., Kelly College, Tavistock (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1879 Plymouth Free Public Library, Plymouth.
- 1880 Pode, J. D., Slade, Cornwood, Ivybridge.
- 1892p POLLOCK, Sir F., Bart., LL.D., F.S.A., etc., 21, Hyde Park Place, London, W.
- 1900\* Ponsonby, Rev. Preb. Stewart Gordon, M.A., Rectory, Stoke Damerel, Devonport.
- 1900\* Pope, John, Coplestone House, Coplestone.
- 1878\* Powell, W., M.B., F.R.C.S., Hill Garden, Torquay.
- 1909 Prance, H. Penrose, Whitchurch, Mannamead, Plymouth.
- 1911 Prideaux, Colonel W. F., C.S.I., Hopeville, St. Peters-in-Thanet, Kent.

- 1901\*Prideaux, W. de C., F.R.S.M., L.D.S.Eng., 12, Frederick Place, Weymouth.
- 1912 Pring, T. C., Maryland, Spicer Road, Exeter.
- 1912 Pring, W. J., Spreytonway, Exeter.
- 1887 PROWSE, ARTHUR B., M.D., F.R.C.S., 5, Lansdown Place, Clifton.
- 1891 Prowse, W. B., L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S., 31, Vernon Terrace, Brighton.
- 1894\*Pryke, Rev. Canon W. E., M.A., The Close, Exeter.
- 1893 Punchard, Rev. Canon E. G., D.D., St. Mary's Vicarage, Ely.
- 1914†Radcliffe, F. C., Holwell, Tavistock.
- 1901 Radford, A. J. V., F.S.A., Vacye, College Road, Malvern.
- 1898\*Radford, Arthur L., F.S.A., The Manor House, Bradninch, Devon.
- 1889 Radford, Sir C. H., J.P., 4, The Crescent, Plymouth.
- 1888 RADFORD, Mrs. G. H., F.R.Hist.S., Chiswick House, Ditton Hill, Surbiton, Surrey (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1896 REED, HARBOTTLE, F.R.I.B.A., 57, St. David's Hill, Exeter.
- 1912 Reed, Herbert, Thornlea, Cowley Road, Exeter.
- 1912 Reed, William Henry, Thornlea, Cowley Road, Exeter.
- 1911 Reeve, J. Arthur, Yarrow Bank, Kingswear, Dartmouth.
- 1909 Reform Club, Pall Mall, London, S.W. (*per Librarian*).
- 1885\*Reichel, L. H., Beara Court, Highampton, North Devon.
- 1872 REICHEL, Rev. OSWALD J., B.C.L., F.S.A., A la Ronde, Lympstone, Devon.
- 1911 Rendell, Dr., 19, Norfolk Crescent, Hyde Park, London, W.
- 1904 Reynell, B., 152, Selhurst Road, South Norwood, London, S.E.
- 1898\*Reynell-Upham, W. Upham, 10, Willoughby Road, Hampstead, London, N.W.
- 1912 Rice, George, M.D., The Gables, Bideford.
- 1912 Roach, Albert Edward, 10, Wonford Road, Exeter.
- 1914 Roberts, Herbert James, Redgate, Postbridge, Princetown, S. Devon.
- 1906 Roberts, Rev. R. O., East Down Rectory, Barnstaple.
- 1909 Rogers, R. B., Hexworthy, Lawhitton, near Launceston.
- 1902\*Rogers, W. H., J.P., Orleigh Court, Bideford.
- 1914†Rosevere, Mrs. W. S., Barn Park, Tavistock.
- 1914†Roskrige, Miss Ethel, Holly Bank, Yelverton, S. Devon.
- 1902 Ross, Rev. J. Trelawny, D.D., Ham, near Devonport.
- 1906 Ross, H. M., Seawood House, Lynton.
- 1914†Rowband, Rev. C., Keyberry House, Whitchurch, Tavistock.
- 1914 Rowe, Miss Flora A. M., Wonwood, Tavistock.
- 1909 Rowe, Mrs. J. Brooking, Castle Barbican, Plympton.
- 1912 Rowe, Thomas Bradley, Lafrowda, Exeter.
- 1914†ROWE, THEODORE, Bank House, Tavistock (HON. LOCAL TREASURER).
- 1912 Rowley, F. R., F.R.M.S., Royal Albert Memorial Museum, Exeter.

- 1899 Rudd, E. E., 7, Inglewood Road, West End Lane, West Hampstead, London, N.W.
- 1905\* Rundell, Towson William, F.R.Met.Soc., 25, Castle Street, Liverpool.
- 1910 Rundle, Miss Julia, Kimberley, South Brent, S. Devon.
- 1914† Rundle, Edward C., Deer Park, Tavistock (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1914 Rylands Library (The), Manchester.
- 1912\*<sup>p</sup>St. CYRES, The Rt. Hon. Viscount, J.P., M.A., Pynes, near Exeter.
- 1898\* St. Maur, Harold, D.L., J.P., Stover, Newton Abbot.
- 1910 Salter, Miss Mary, Romsdal, Torquay.
- 1904 Sanders, James, J.P., C.C., 23, South Street, South Molton.
- 1912 Satow, The Rt. Hon. Sir Ernest M., P.C., G.C.M.G., Beaumont, Ottery St. Mary.
- 1881\* Saunders, Ernest G. Symes, M.D., 20, Ker Street, Devonport.
- 1877\* Saunders, George J. Symes, M.D., Lustleigh, Burlington Place, Eastbourne.
- 1910 de Schmid, E. H., 21, Warwick Square, Carlisle.
- 1906 Scott, S. Noy, D.P.H. LOND., L.R.C.P. LOND., M.R.C.S. ENG., Elmleigh, Plymstock.
- 1900\* Scrimgeour, T. S., Natsworthy Manor, Ashburton.
- 1906 Segar, Richard, 64, St. Gabriel's Road, Cricklewood, London, N.
- 1914 Setten, Harold, Rolle Street, Exmouth.
- 1894 Shapland, A. E., J.P., Church House, South Molton.
- 1902 Shapland, J. Dee, M.D., Burnside, Exmouth.
- 1912 Shapland, John, 8, Topsham Road, Exeter.
- 1906 Sharland, A., 25, Charleville Circus, West Hill, Sydenham, London, S.E.
- 1909 Sheldon, Gilbert, High Park, Bideford.
- 1910 Sheldon, Miss Lilian, High Park, Bideford.
- 1882 Shelley, Sir John, Bart., D.L., J.P., Shobrooke Park, Crediton.
- 1879 Shelly, John, Princess House, Plymouth.
- 1907 Shepperson, Claude, A.R.W.S., 18, Kensington Court Place, London, W.
- 1885 Sibbald, J. G. E., Mount Pleasant, Norton S. Philip, Bath.
- 1913 Simmons, Sydney, J.P., Okehampton, Torrington Park, Friern Barnet, London, N.
- 1914 Simpkin, Marshall, Hamilton, Kent & Co., Ltd., 4, Stationers' Hall Court, London, E.C.
- 1907 Simpson, S., Cleeve, Christow, near Exeter.
- 1902 Skinner, A. J. P., Colyton.
- 1906 SKINNER, Miss EMILY, 21, St. Peter Street, Tiverton.
- 1878 Slade, S. H., 65, Westbury Road, Westbury-on-Trym, Glos.
- 1914 Small, A., 34, Goldsmith Road, Leyton.
- 1914† Smith, P. L. J., Kelly College, Tavistock.



- 1914 Smyth, Mrs. E. Johnson-, Ballykeel, Cowley, near Exeter.  
 1905 Snell, M. B., J.P., 5, Copthall Buildings, London, E.C.  
 1909 Snell, William D., 27, Chapel Street, Stonehouse, Plymouth.  
 1912 Soper, H. Tapley, F.R.HIST.S., The Monastery, Waverley Avenue, Exeter.  
 1914†Southby, F. F., Hazeldon, Tavistock.  
 1891 Southcomb, Rev. H. G., M.A., Orchard Dene, Budleigh Salterton.  
 1906 Sparks, Miss F. Adeline, Suffolk House, Putney Hill, London, S.W.  
 1906 Sparks, Miss Hilda Ernestine, Suffolk House, Putney Hill, London, S.W.  
 1914†Spear, Sir John, M.P., C.A., J.P., Venn, Tavistock (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1914†Sperling, Henry M., J.P., Coombe Trenchard, Lew Down, N. Devon.  
 1913 Stabb, John, Clanmarina, Torquay.  
 1899 Stawell, George, Penhallam, Torrington.  
 1868\**p*STEBBING, Rev. T. R. R., M.A., F.R.S., Ephraim Lodge, The Common, Tunbridge Wells, Kent.  
 1900 Stiff, J. Carleton, Alfoxden, Torquay.  
 1885\*Strode, George S. S., D.L., J.P., Newnham Park, Plympton.  
 1911 Stuart, Capt. J. F., R.N., Fairlea, Bideford.  
 1875\*Sullivan, Miss.  
 1899 Symonds, F. G., The Firs, Sturminster Newton, Dorset.  
 1896 Swansea Devonian Society (*per* S. T. Drew), Swansea.  
  
 1899\*Tanner, C. Peile, B.A., Chawleigh Rectory, Chulmleigh.  
 1914†Tanner, Rev. T. C., M.A., The Rectory, Sydenham Damerel, Tavistock.  
 1914†Tarner, W. E., Morfe Lodge, Tavistock.  
 1890 Tavistock Public Library, Bedford Square, Tavistock.  
 1900 Taylor, Alfred, The Mission House, Sehore, Bhopal State, Central India.  
 1886 Taylor, Arthur Furneaux, Ingleside, Hanwell, London, W.  
 1868 THORNTON, Rev. W. H., M.A., Rectory, North Bovey, Moreton-hampstead.  
 1912 Thurgood, Ernest Charles, Beverley, Dagmar Road, Exmouth.  
 1910 Tilley, Miss Edith, Elmfield, Coombeinteignhead.  
 1903 Tindall, J., Marino, Sidmouth.  
 1906 Toley, Albert, Devonia, Golden Manor, Hanwell, W.  
 1908 Torquay Public Library, Torquay.  
 1908 Treglohan, William Thomas, B.A., Conington, Clarendon Road, Watford.  
 1902\*Trist, *Pendarves*.  
 1887 TROUP, Mrs. FRANCES ROSE-, West Hill, Harrow-on-the-Hill.  
 1876 TUCKER, Major R. C., J.P., C.A., The Hall, Ashburton (HON. AUDITOR).  
 1910 Toker, Miss M. A. R., Ashe House, Musbury, Devon.

- 1905 Turner, Alfred, M.D., Plympton House, Plympton.  
 1906 Turner, C. S., Kelbaie, Westbourne Terrace, Budleigh Salterton.  
 1912 Turner, Mrs. Richard, c/o G. Radford, Esq., M.P., Chiswick House, Surbiton, Surrey.  
 1911 Ulyat, William Francis, Port Meadow, Totnes.  
 1910 Upcott, Colonel Sir Frederick, C.S.I., K.C.V.O., 227, St. James' Court, Buckingham Gate, London, S.W.  
 1881 Varwell, H. B., J.P., Sittaford, West Avenue, Exeter.  
 1911 Varwell, P., Ford Bank, Dartmouth.  
 1912 Veitch, Peter C. M., J.P., Elm Grove House, Exeter.  
 1884 Vicary, W., The Knoll, Newton Abbot.  
 1902\*Vidal, Edwin Sealy, 32, Sticklepath, Barnstaple.  
 1906 Vinen, G. Starling, 11, Lombard Street, London, E.C.  
 1907 Wainright, Capt. L. A., Bowden, Bovey Tracey.  
 1893 Wainwright, T., The Square, Barnstaple.  
 1893 Walker, Robert, M.D., 7, East Terrace, Budleigh Salterton.  
 1907 Wall, Mrs., Watcombe Priors, St. Marychurch, S. Devon.  
 1895 Walpole, Spencer C., Church Farm House, Lancing, Sussex.  
 1910 Walrond, The Hon. Lionel, M.P., Bradfield, Cullompton.  
 1914†Warburton, H. G., Egremont, Tavistock.  
 1901 WARD, REV. JOSEPH HEALD, M.A., 16, Hartley Road, Exmouth.  
 1913 Warren, Andrew, Bridgetown, Totnes.  
 1913 Waterfall, Charles, F.L.S., Dalmeny, Shavington Avenue, Chester.  
 1908 WATKIN, HUGH R., Hummersknott, Chelston, Torquay.  
 1904 Watts, Francis, Laureston Lodge, Newton Abbot.  
 1907 WATTS, H. V. I., M.A., Edgemoor, Bovey Tracey, S. Devon.  
 1900 Watts, Mrs. R. L., Greenbank, Yelverton, S. Devon.  
 1908 Waymouth, Cecil, 33, Park Road, St. Mary Church, Torquay.  
 1900\*WEEKES, Miss LEGA-, Sunny Nook, Rugby Mansions, West Kensington, London, W.  
 1911 Wellacott, Rev. Thomas William, M.A., The Vicarage, Totnes.  
 1911 Wells, Lionel Bury, Stonehanger, Salcombe, Kingsbridge.  
 1870\*Were, T. Kennet-, M.A., J.P., C.A., Cotlands, Sidmouth.  
 1900\*Wethey, Charles Henry, The Green, Shaldon, Teignmouth.  
 1912 Wheaton, Frederick, 18, Powderham Crescent, Exeter.  
 1872†Whitaker, W., B.A., F.R.S., F.G.S., Assoc. Inst. C.E., F. San. Inst., 3, Campden Road, Croydon.  
 1893 White, T. Jeston, 39, Burne Street, London, N.W..  
 1875 White-Thomson, Col. Sir R. T., K.C.B., D.L., J.P., Broomford Manor, Exbourne, North Devon (VICE-PRESIDENT).  
 1907 Whiteway-Wilkinson, W. H., F.R.C.S.E., Inverteign, Teignmouth.  
 1897 WHITLEY, H. MICHELL, M.INST.C.E., Broadway Court, Westminster.

- 1914 Wickham, Rev. H. M., St. John's Vicarage, Bovey Tracey, Devon.
- 1890\*Wilcocks, Horace Stone, Mannamead, Plymouth.
- 1883\*Willcocks, A. D., M.R.C.S., Park Street, Taunton.
- 1877\*Willcocks, G. Waller, C.B., M.Inst.C.E., Local Government Board, Whitehall, S.W.
- 1877\*Willcocks, R. H., LL.B., 4, College Hill, Cannon Street, London, E.C.
- 1876\*Willcocks, W. K., M.A., 6, Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, London, W.C.
- 1912\*Wiley, Mrs. Emilie L., Pennsylvania Park, Exeter.
- 1914 Williams, Robert B. Powell, Edgemoor, Tavistock (VICE-PRESIDENT).
- 1913 Williams-Lyouns, H. F., Great Inglebourne, Harberton, Devon.
- 1893 Willis, W. H., Ivanhoe, 28, Keswick Road, East Putney, London, S.W.
- 1912 Wills, Sir E. Chaning, Bart., M.A., F.C.S., Harcombe, Chudleigh, S. Devon.
- 1911 Wilson, A. H., Sandridge Park, near Totnes.
- 1875\*WINDEATT, EDWARD, J.P., C.C., Heckwood, Totnes.
- 1896 WINDEATT, Captain GEORGE E., Totnes (HON. GENERAL SECRETARY).
- 1896 Winget, W., Glen Almond, Cockington, Torquay.
- 1872\*Winwood, Rev. H. H., M.A., F.G.S., 11, Cavendish Crescent, Bath.
- 1884\*Wolfe, J. E., 24, Belsize Crescent, Hampstead, N.W.
- 1884\*WOODHOUSE, H. B. S., 7, St. Lawrence Road, Plymouth.
- 1907 Woolcombe, Rev. A. A., Leusden Vicarage, near Ashburton.
- 1904 WOOLCOMBE, GERALD D., Cranmere, Newton Abbot.
- 1901\*Woolcombe, Robert Lloyd, M.A., LL.D., F.I.Inst., F.R.G.S., F.R.E.S., F.S.S., 14, Waterloo Road, Dublin.
- 1891 WORTH, R. HANSFORD, MEM.Inst.C.E., F.G.S., 32, Thornhill Road, Plymouth.
- 1913 WORTHINGTON, Professor A. M., C.B., F.R.S., 5, Louisa Terrace, Exmouth (PRESIDENT).
- 1909 Worthington, Rev. Jeffery, Chudleigh Cottage, Cullompton.
- 1912 Worthington, Robert, M.A., F.R.C.S., 30, East Southernhay, Exeter.
- 1876 Wright, W. H. K., 6, Seaton Avenue, Mutley, Plymouth.
- 1895\*Wykes-Finch, Rev. W., M.A., J.P., The Monks, Chaddesley Corbett, Kidderminster; and North Wyke, near North Tawton.
- 1897 Yacht Club, The Royal Western, The Hoe, Plymouth.
- 1910 Yale University Library, New Haven, U.S.A., *per* Messrs. Edward G. Allen and Son, 14, Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, London.

- 1900\*Yeo, Miss Mary E. J., Holsworthy, Rossi Street, Yass, New South Wales.  
 1900 Yeo, W. Curzon, 10, Beaumont Avenue, Richmond, Surrey.  
 1895 Young, E. H., M.D., Darley House, Okehampton.  
 1906 Young, Thomas, M.R.C.S., Coly House, Colyton, N. Devon.

---

The following Table contains a Summary of the foregoing List.

Honorary Members	.	.	.	.	.	1
Life Members	.	.	.	.	.	103
Annual Members	.	.	.	.	.	490
Total, 1st November, 1914	.	.	.	.	.	<u>594</u>

---



---

#### ERRATA IN VOLUME XLV.

- Page 93, line 14 from bottom } For "Landscape" read "Landscape."  
 Page 109, line 6 from bottom }  
 Page 332, line 18 from bottom. After "var. *prucox*" delete "Rouy & Fouc."  
 Page 334, line 21 from bottom. For "p. 22" read "p. 23."  
 Page 339, line 28 from bottom. For "Martrin-Danos" read "Martrin-Donos."  
 Page 341, line 2 from top. For "and September" read "to September."  
 Page 342, line 5 from top. For "Chumleigh" read "Chulmleigh."  
 Page 454, line 7 from bottom. For "dau." read "granddaughter." [This Mercy was dau. of the Hon. John Freeman's son, John Freeman of Eastham (born 1651), who married in 1672 Sarah Merrick.]

#### ERRATA IN VOLUME XLVI.

- Page 128, line 27. For "de Courtenay" read "Grandisson."  
 Page 267, line 10. For "abbeys" read "abbey."

# INDEX.

By MAXWELL ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

NOTE.—The Rev. O. J. Reichel's papers being separately indexed on pp. 242-55, are not fully indexed here. The chief subject entries are printed in small capitals.

- Abbeville, 482  
**ABBEYS**: Battle, 131; Bayham (Sussex), 330; Buckfastleigh, 332; Chertsey, 125; Dun-  
 keswell, 148, 149; Ford, 332;  
 Glastonbury, 138, 296, 407;  
 Hartland, 349, 352; Leiston  
 (Suffolk), 330; Prémontré, 330;  
 Ramsey, 122; St. Dogmael's,  
 331, 338; Shapp (Westmor-  
 land), 330; Tavistock, 27, 28,  
 31, 33, 176, 266, 268, 278; Tiron,  
 331; Torre, 326, 328-30, 337,  
 338, 340, 343-5; Westminster,  
 346; Woburn, 138  
**Abbeys**: Premonstratensian, 328;  
 Tavistock (Ordulph's Minster),  
 158; Tavistock (*Radford*), 119  
**ABBOTS**: of Exeter, 390; of  
 Glastonbury (Whiting), 138; of  
 Hartland, 485, 493; of Tavi-  
 stock, 34, 278; of Torre  
 (Laurence), 338; of Woburn, 138  
**Abbots of Tavistock**: Almer, 123;  
 Banham, 129-31, 133, 134;  
 Campbell, 266, 268; Champiaux,  
 126, 127, 133; Chubbe, 126;  
 Colbery, 126; de Courtenay, 128;  
 Erne (Yeme), 130; Baron Hard-  
 wick, 28; Herbert, 132; Lang-  
 don, 128; Livingus, 267; Lyfing,  
 124; Peryn, 133-40, 269;  
 Stephen, 162  
 Abbotsfield, Tavistock, 261  
 Abergavenny, 398; Welsh Eistedd-  
 fod held at, 398  
 Abertaw (Appledore), 402  
 Abina, Countess of Devon, 267  
 Accounts, Statement of, 22, 23  
 Acland, H. W. Dyke, 9; Sir  
 Thomas, 41  
*Acta Sanctorum*, 293  
 Activities of "The National Society  
 of Colonial Dames," etc. (*White-  
 Thomson*), 309  
 Acton, Lord, 68  
**Adams**: Maxwell, 8, 24, 25, 34, 36,  
 37, 79, 514, 518; Miss, 151;  
 S. P., 8  
 Adames, Henry, 451  
**Addington**: Henry, 44; Speaker,  
 House of Commons, 44; first  
 Viscount Sidmouth, 44; Rev.  
 and Hon. W. Leonard (second  
 Viscount), 44; William Wells  
 (third Viscount), obit., 44  
 Address of the President (Prof.  
 Worthington), 46  
 Adobed, Ruald, 265  
 Advowsons, 374, 384  
 Ælfhere, 397  
 Ælfric, priest and historian, 121  
 Ælfthryth, wife of King Edgar, 120  
 Aeries, 497  
 Æscwine, 392  
 Æthelbald the Proud, King of the  
 West Saxons, 394, 395, 397, 399,  
 401-10; conquers Devon, 401;  
 conquests marked by place-  
 name "-worthy," 401  
 Æthelheard, King, 391, 394, 395,  
 399, 407  
 Æthelred II, 121  
 Agatha, mother of St. Margaret, 348  
 Agincourt, Battle of, 482, 483, 488,  
 492  
 Air-pump, 52  
 Aisleghe, John de, 267  
 Albany, 314  
 Albee: John, 321, 324; his *New  
 Castle* (U.S.A.), *Historic and  
 Picturesque*, 321, 324, 3

<sup>1</sup> I am indebted to Mrs. G. H. Radford, Miss Bain, and Mr. C. H. Laycock for their kind assistance in the preparation of this Index.

- Albemarle, Duke of, 282  
 Albert, Prince (son of George V), 424  
 Aldermen of Tavistock, 180  
 Aldred, monk of Winchester, Bp. of Worcester, Archbp. of York, 124  
 Aldyth : wife of Harold, 352 ; sister of Morcar, 354  
 Alexander : J. J., 8, 27, 31, 32, 79, 156, 278, 478 ; proposes vote of thanks to President for his Address, 32 ; on *Some Notes on Tavistock History*, 156 ; on *Crowndale*, 278 ; on *Devon County Members of Parliament*, 478  
 Alexandra, Queen : 420 ; visits Dartmouth, 420  
 Alexis, Tsar of Russia, 326  
 Alford, Rev. D. P., 166, 265  
 Almer, first abbot of Tavistock, 123  
 Alms-basins in American churches, 315  
 Almshouses in Tavistock : 178 ; donor of, 178 ; feoffees of, 178  
 Alneto, Henry de, 124  
 Alphington, 372  
 Alwyne, 423  
 Amadas : John, sergeant in Henry VIII's Guard, 130, 136, 137, 142, 163 ; Robert, 130  
 Ambler, Col. John, 312  
 America, Colonisation of, 311  
 American churches, 314  
 Amery, J. S., 8, 24, 25, 36, 37, 69, 79, 434  
 Amory : Anne, 40 ; Eloise, 40 ; Samuel (inventor of stocking-frame and lace-making pillow), 40  
 Anaxagoras, 48  
 Ancell, John, 492  
 Anderton Mine, 264  
 Andrew, Sydney, 8  
 Andros, Sir Edmund, 312, 320  
 Anglican Invasion of Devon (*Martin*), 386  
 Anne, Queen, 314, 372  
 Annery (Monkleigh), 488  
*Anthophila* (Bees), 360  
 Antony (Cornwall), 490  
 Antigua, 323  
 Antiquaries, Society of, 42  
*Antiquities of Wallingford* (Field), 356  
 Ants (*Heterogyna*), 360  
 Appledore, 402  
 Aquitaine, 489  
 Arbury (Nuneaton), 466, 467, 476  
 Archæology, 69  
 Archdeacon, Lerchdekne : Sir John 489 ; Richard, 489 ; Thomas, 489  
 Archine (Russian measurement), 326  
 Arden Press, Letchworth, 309  
*Argon*, 54, 56, 57, 58  
 Arlington (Virginia), 313  
 Armed Pit (Erne Head Pit), 287, 288  
 Armoric, 398  
 Armoric Saint, St. Pancras, 394  
 Arnald, Edmund, 482  
 Arragon, 482  
 Arthur : Mrs. F. B. M., obit., 40 ; Rev. W. W., 40  
 Arundel, Arundell, Arundelle : John, 488 ; Sir John, 488 ; Sir Thomas, 136, 138  
 Aryans, 291  
 Ashburton : 396, 416 ; *Meeting*, 9  
 Ashfield, Co. Cavan, 41  
 Ashford, William, 419  
 Ashton, 490  
 Ashwater, 435, 491  
 Astey (Yorks.), 421 ; Holdsworths of Dartmouth come from, 421  
 Atheling, Edgar, 347  
 Athelstan, 291, 392, 394  
 Atherington, 40  
 Atmosphere, constituents of, 54, 55  
 Augustinian Order : (Austin Canons), 385 ; history of, 385  
 Austell, Austelle, John, 492  
 Austin Canons or Friars : 385 ; history of, 385  
 Aveton Gifford, 456  
 Avignon : 385 ; home of Austin Canons, 385  
 Axe River, 393  
 Axminster : 393, 514, 518 ; *Meeting*, 9  
 Azor, lord of Woodchester, 349  
 Babbacombe, 417  
 Babeny, 94  
 Backwell, John S., 8  
 Bacon's *Liber Regis*, 296  
 Baker : Henry Mitchel, 417 ; Sir Samuel White, 9  
 Baldwin : Bras de Fer, 351 ; de Lille, 351  
 Bally-Keene, Co. Waterford, 178  
 Bamfield, Baunfelde : Joan, 490 ; John, 490  
 Bampton, 391, 392, 396  
 Banham, Abbot Richard, 129, 130, 131, 133, 134  
 Baptismal basins in America : 322, 323 ; at Richmond (U.S.A.), 312 ; Baptismal fonts of Devon (*Clarke*), 428  
 Barbados, 316

- Baring-Gould, Rev. S. : 8, 9, 24, 25, 71, 93, 308, 404; on *Folklore*, 404; *Western Armory*, 492  
 Barnet, battle of, 421  
 Barnstaple : 295, 402; *Meeting*, 9  
 Barrow, *Life of Drake*, 283  
 BARROWS : Report of the Committee on, 93  
 Barstaple, Barstabell, John, 443, 453, 454  
 Bartholomew, bishop, 291  
 Bate, C. Spence, 9, 19, 38  
 Battle Abbey, 131  
 Bawden, Moses, 8; on *Mines and Mining in the Tavistock District*, 256  
 Bayham Abbey, Sussex, 330  
 Bayly, Charles, 43  
 Beandune : (Bampton), 391; (Bindon Hill), 392  
 Beard : Rev. Nathaniel, 166; Nathaniel, 169  
 Beauchamp : Alice, 491; Sir John, 491; Sir Thomas, 491  
 Beaufort, Margaret, Countess of Richmond, 352  
 Beaumont : Philip, 481, 485, 493; Philippa, 493; Sir Thomas, 493; William, 493  
 Beavis, Peter, 295  
 Beaworthy, 404  
 Becket, St. Thomas à, 292, 300  
 Becquerel, Henry, 65, 68  
 Bedford, dukes of : 135, 169, 170, 171, 258, 260, 263, 264, 278, 389; Francis, 27, 171; Herbrand, 8, 30, 33; John (4th duke), 169; John (6th duke), 33  
 Bedford, earls of : 33, 165, 166, 176, 179, 181, 282, 438, 446; Francis, 165; Francis (2nd earl), 282; John (1st earl), 490  
 Bedford Hotel, Tavistock, 31, 155  
 Bedford : Mine, 264; Consols Mine, 264; United Mine, 256, 264  
 Bedford Office, Tavistock, 167, 168, 169, 172, 281; Stewards of, 170  
 Bedworth, 466  
 Beebe : Rev. W. N. P., 8, 27; on *The History of Whitchurch*, 265  
 Bees (*Anthophila*), 360  
 Beighton, Henry, 465, 467, 468; his map of Warwickshire, 465  
 Belcher, Governor of Boston, 315  
 Bellaford Newtake, 93  
 Bellaford Tor : 72; Rock Shelter on, 71  
 Benedictine Order : 385; history of, 385; founded by Benedict of Nursia, 385; reformation of, 385  
 Benefices in Devon : 373; sources of information, 373, 374  
 Benson, Thomas, 8  
 Beorn : 351; nephew of Gytha, 351  
 Bere Alston, 79, 161, 179  
 Bere Ferrers : 149; font at, 429, 436, 491  
 Bere Inn, Exeter, town house of abbots of Tavistock, 140  
 Bere, Montague, 272  
 Berkeley : 352; monastery, 349; destroyed by Godwin, 349  
 Berkeley, Sir William, 312  
 Beta Rays, 62  
 Betsy Grimbal's Tower, Tavistock, 31, 151  
 Bickersteth, Rev. H. L., 172  
 Bickington, 42  
 Bickleigh, Robert de, 491  
 Bidder, G. P., 9, 419  
 Bideford : 488; *Meeting*, 9, 19, 39  
 Billbrook, 77  
 Bilston, 464  
 Bingham, R., bp. of Salisbury, 125  
 Birds of Interest on Dartmoor (*Elliot*), 497  
 Bishop, Edmund, 290; on *Hagiology*, 290  
 Bishopsteignton Font, 429, 436  
 Bitterns, 502  
 Blackadon Asylum, 39  
 Black Book : of Caermarthen, 302; of St. David's, 302  
 Blackcock on Dartmoor, 505  
 Black Death, 341  
 Black Down Hill, 391, 392, 399, 406, 407  
 Blackler, T. A., 8  
 Blackpool Sands : 419; gold coins found at, 419  
 Black Prince, 341  
 Black Stork on Dartmoor, 502  
 Blakesmyth, Robert, prepositus of Tavistock, 162  
 Bleadon (Som.), 352  
 Blewett, Octavian, 345; his *Panorama of Torquay*, 344, 345  
 Blondell (French chronicler), 484  
 Blowing Houses, 284, 285, 286, 289  
 Boconnoc (Cornwall), 491  
 Bodmin : 120; Asylum, 39  
 Body, Martin, 8  
 Bokerly, 393  
 Boleyn, Anne (Queen), 135  
 Bollandists (The), 293  
 Bombi (bumble-bees), 370  
 Bonaparte, Letizia, 353  
 Bond : F., 431; on *Fonts and Font Covers*, 431; P. G., 517

- Bonville, Bonevyle : John, 489 ; Lord, 483, 489 ; William, 486, 489 ; Sir William, 482, 486, 489, 490
- Book of Folk-lore* (Baring-Gould), 404
- Boringdon, Lord Morley, 416
- Borough of Clifton-Dartmouth-Hardness and its Mayors and Mayoralties (*Windeatt*), 411
- Bosham, 351
- Boston : 310, 314-16, 321-5 ; churches in, 321, 322
- Botanical Districts : Barnstaple, 95 ; Exeter, 98 ; Torrington, 96 ; South Molton, 98 ; Honiton, 99 ; Torquay, 99 ; Plymouth, 102 ; Tavistock, 102
- Botanical Records, 95
- BOTANY : Report of Committee on, 95. *See also under* Botanical Districts and Records
- Bournbrook, Torquay, 43
- Bourne (Lincolnshire), 455
- Bournemouth, 45
- Bousfield, John, 467
- Bowhill (St. Thomas), 490
- Bowring, Sir John, 9
- Bowsleigh, 121
- Boys, Vernon, 49, 50, 51
- Bozun : Edward, 489 ; Jane, 489
- Bradenreolice (Flatholme), 355
- Bradstone, 121
- Bragg : Prof., 65 ; W. L., 65
- Bramford Pyne, 487
- Bramford Speke, 491
- Brantyngham, bishop, 478
- Brasier, John, 306
- Bratton Clovelly, 121
- Bray : Rev. E. A. (vicar of Tavistock), 153, 170, 281 ; Edward, 170 ; John, 322 ; Margery, 322 ; William, 170 ; Colonel William, 170 ; Mrs. E. A., 170, 171 ; her *Letters*, 170 ; Bray family of Tavistock, 170
- Breage, Cornwall, 464
- Bremridge, Philip, 295
- Brendon and Son, Messrs., 20
- Brenton, Parish of, 159
- Brett, The Hon. Oliver, 8
- Bridges, T. C., 74
- Bridgton Pomeroy, 341
- Bridgwater, 392
- Bright, John, 306
- Brightleigh, 294
- Brimpts, 70, 71
- Bristol, 42, 43, 311, 479, 480
- Bristol, Rhode Island, 323
- Bristol and Exeter Railway, 414
- Brisworthy (Plym Valley) : 286, 289 ; Burrows, 285, 289
- Britannia*, H.M.S., arrives at Dartmouth, 418
- British Museum *Additional Charters*, 172
- British Numismatic Society, 42
- Britt, Robert, 490
- Brixham, 412, 414
- Broadbury : 387, 404-6 ; description of, 387, 405 ; Vancouver's description of, 404, 405
- Brockedon, 411 ; his picture of "Christ raising the Widow of Nain's son," 411
- Brooking : E., 412 ; Nicholas, 411
- Brooking-Rowe, J., 9
- Broughton : Nicholas, 336 ; Philippa, 336
- Brown : John, 420, 423 ; Richard (ex-portreeve of Tavistock), 170
- Browne, the Poet, 28
- Browning, Stephen, 278
- Brownlow, Dr., 290
- Bruges : 355, 356, 482 ; Cathedral, 356
- Brunel, Isambard, 43
- Brushfield, T. N., 9
- Bruton, church (Williamsbury), 312
- Brythons (Gaulish), 398
- Buckfastleigh : Abbey, 332 ; *Meeting*, 9, 39
- Buckland in the Moor, Font, 433, 436
- Buckland Woods, breeding place of the eagle, 497
- Bucknim : Alys, 446 ; William, 446
- Budd : John, 306 ; Mrs. Underhill, 323
- Bude, 386
- Budleigh Salterton, 75
- Buenos Ayres, 73
- Buildings, Norman. *See* Watkin
- Bulhed, Robert, 307
- Bulley, John, 413
- Bulpayne, Robert, 307
- Bulteel-Harris of Grenofen, 274
- Bunhill Fields : 457, 458 ; Register of Burials in, 458
- Burford : 409 ; battle of, 409
- Burnard, R., 8, 9, 24, 25, 69-72, 93, 94, 425 ; on *On the Track of the Old Men*, 287
- Burrator : 35 ; excursion to, 35
- Burrell, William, 266
- Burrington (N. Devon), 268
- Burrough, Richard Farr, 417
- Burton, Rev. Harold, 422 ; purchases Kingswear Castle, 422
- Busshel, John, 341



- Butler: Elizabeth, 178; Lady Elizabeth (donor of Almshouses in Tavistock), 177, 178; Sir James, 177-9
- Butterwalk, Dartmouth, fire at, 419
- Buzzards on Dartmoor, 497, 498
- Bye-Laws of the Association, 15
- Cadaford Bridge (Plym), 285
- Cade, Jack, 480
- Caen, 483
- Caerwise, capital of Damnonia, 393, 394
- Cair-Gloui (Gloucester), 401
- Cairn, on Riddon Ridge, 94
- Calais, 482
- Calendar of Tavistock Records (Worth), 161, 162, 172
- Caligam, John, 163
- Calley, John, 462
- Callington, 161
- Calstock (Kalystok), 129, 157
- Cambridge: 38, 61; St. John's College, 38; Trinity College and Library, 296
- Cambridge, U.S.A., 315
- "Cambridge," H.M. Galley, 315
- Camden (historian), 281, 293, 294; on Sir Francis Drake, 281, 282; on Chittlehampton, 293; *Magna Britannia*, 293
- Camelford, 397
- Campbell: F. W., 8; Robert, 267; William, 267; Ysota, 267
- Campbell (Champiaux), Robert, abbot of Tavistock, 126, 127, 133, 266, 268; founder of chantry at Whitchurch, 266
- Canterbury, Dunstan, Archbp. of, 157
- Canute, 346
- Cape Breton, 311
- Cape of Good Hope, Astronomical work at, 53
- Carew: Sir Gawen, 438; John, 490; Joan, 492; Baron Nicholas, 492
- Carminow (Carmynow): Thomas, 491; Sir William, 491
- Carolina, 313
- Carroll, Lewis, 171
- Carr-Smith, Miss Rose E., 25, 95
- Carsewilla (Kingskerswell), Chapel of, 331
- Carswell Manor, 333
- Carteret: Anna de, 415; Sir George de (Governor of Jersey and Mont Orgueil Castle), 415
- Carteret and Granville, Earls of, 415, 416
- Cartularies: Tiron Abbey, 331; Torre Abbey, 341
- Cary: Sir George, 343; Sir Henry, 422; Jane, 487, 491; Sir John, 342, 343, 487; Margaret, 487; Philip, 490; Sir Philip, 491; Robert, 339, 342, 343, 487-90; Sir Robert, 342, 482, 486, 487, 491; Thomas, 343, 344; Walter, 425; Sir William, 342
- Caseytown, 274
- CATHEDRALS: Old foundation, 384, 385; New foundation, 384, 385
- Catherine, Queen of Charles II, 177, 179
- Cathode rays, 65
- Caunter, William, 183
- Cavan county, 41
- Cave, Right Hon. S., 9
- Cavendish, Henry, 50, 55
- Cawley, John, 462, 465, 466, 468
- Ceadwalla: 392; his pilgrimage to Rome, 392; rebuilds monastery of Glastonbury, 392; builds fortress at Taunton, 392
- Ceawlin, 395
- Celestinus, Pope, 132
- Celt and Teuton in Exeter* (Kerslake), 389
- Centaureum umbellatum* (Gibb), 101
- Centwine, 392
- Cenwealh, 392
- Cerdic, 391
- Cerdics-ore, 391
- Cernau, 399, 408
- Chalices in American churches, 312, 314, 315
- Chalk, Rev. E. S., 8
- Challons: Catherine, 488; Sir Ralph, 489; Robert, 489; Sir Robert, 488, 489
- Champernowne: Alexander, 491; Anne, 316; Arthur, 318; Sir Arthur, 317; Francis, 316, 318, 324; Capt. Francis, 316, 317, 319, 321; Joan, 491; John, 316; Margaret, 316; Philip, 316; Sir Philip, 137; Roger, 490, 491
- Champernowne's Farm, U.S.A., 320
- Champiaux, Robert (abbot of Tavistock). See Campbell
- Chanter: Rev. J. F., 8, 24, 25, 69, 70, 79, 80, 93, 125, 290, 513, 517; on *St. Urith of Chittlehampton: A Study of an Obscure Devon Saint*, 290
- Chapell, Chapple, Chapple: W., 294, 307; William, 306, 437, 438, 444; W. E. P., 8, 25

- Chapman, Rev. C., 8, 9, 25  
*Charadrius calidris* (Sanderling), 501  
 CHARITIES, Whitchurch, 272  
 Charlemagne, 351  
 Charles : I, 180, 318, 374, 422 ; II, 176, 319, 415 ; at Lincoln's Inn, 178 ; at Tavistock, 181  
 Charleston, 314, 322  
 Charter (The) of Tavistock (*Radford*), 176 ; granted, 28, 158, 176, 179 ; annulled, 163, 184  
 CHARTERS : Tavistock, 176, 179, 180, 181, 184 ; Ethelred's, 157 ; of Henry I, 160 ; in British Museum, 162  
 Chatham, 279  
 Cheriton Bishop Font, 432, 436  
 Chertsey Abbey, 125  
 Chesapeake : 311 ; Bay, 311  
 Chester Moor, 387  
 Chettelhampton, Chittlehampton, Chittlehampton, 293  
 Chevy Chase, Battle of, 415  
 Chicago, 51  
 Chichester, 301  
 Chichester : Henry, 8 ; Sir John, 296 ; Urith, 296  
 Chilcott : E. W., 8, 27, 31, 33, 34, 36, 37 ; local secretary, 34 ; vote of thanks to, 34 ; Mrs. E. W., 27, 33  
 Chillington, 352  
 Chisbeach, Richard, 486  
 Chittington, Chittinton (Chittlehampton), 293  
 Chittlehampton : 290-308 ; Church, 295 ; inscription in, 295 ; description, 303 ; Vicarage, 306 ; St. Urith of, 290  
 Chope, R. Pearse, 8, 24, 25, 79, 80  
 Christ Church College, Oxford, 41  
 Christ Church : Plymouth, 75 ; Boston, 314, 315 ; Cambridge (Mass.), 315 ; Norfolk (Virginia), 316 ; Rye (U.S.A.), 314 ; Williamsburg, 314  
*Christian Names* (Yonge), 301  
 Christopher, Thomas, 306  
 Christow, 81  
 Chrodegang, of Metz, 385  
*Chronicle* of Cuthred, 409  
 Chubb, Chubbe : John, 126 ; Stephen, 270  
 Chudleigh, Chidleyghe, Chuddeleghe : James, 490 ; Sir James, 487, 490 ; Joan, 487, 488 ; Sir John, 488  
 Church Missionary College, Islington, 41  
 Church silver, 309 ; church plate (in America), 309, 314  
 CHURCHES : St. Agatha (Eastby, Yorks.), 330 ; St. Andrew's Chapel (Plymouth), 38 ; St. Andrew's Church (Plymouth), 44 ; (restoration of), 44 ; St. Barnabas (Dartmouth), 413 ; St. Clement (Jersey), 415 ; St. Dogmael's Abbey, 331, 338 ; St. Germain des Frères (Paris), 431 ; St. George (Hempsted, Long Island), 314 ; (Tiverton), 42 ; St. Jude's (Plymouth), 39 ; St. Katerina, 341 ; St. Kerrian, 394 ; St. Martin (Exeter), 394 ; St. Mary (Burlington, New Jersey), 314 ; St. Mary Steps (Exeter), 433 ; St. Matthias (Plymouth), 39 ; St. Nicholas (Sidmouth), 41 ; St. Olaf (Exeter), 352 ; St. Pancras (Exeter), 433 ; St. Paul (Chester, Pennsylvania), 314 ; St. Peter (Albany, U.S.A.), 314 ; (Westchester, New York), 314 ; (New Jersey), 314 ; St. Petrock (Dartmouth), 413, 416, 422 ; (Exeter), 446 ; St. Philip (Charlestown, Virginia), 314 ; St. Saviour (Dartmouth), 417, 455 ; (Torre), 345 ; St. Sidwell (Exeter), 308 ; St. Sophia (Constantinople), 327 ; St. Thomas (Exeter), 372 ; St. Urith (Chittlehampton), 303  
 Churches : in America, 314 ; number of, in Devon, 330  
 Churleton, Roger, Archdeacon of Totnes, 268  
 Cistercian Order, 385  
 Citeaux, 385  
 Civil Wars, 176  
 Clapham : 324, 348 ; derivation of name, 348  
 Clarence : Duke of (Lord High Admiral), 412 ; visit to Dartmouth, 412 ; (son of Edward VII.) joins H.M.S. *Britannia*, 419  
 Clarke : Miss K. M., 8 ; on *The Baptismal Fonts of Devon*, 428  
 Clayden, A. W., 8, 25  
 Clay-Finch : Mrs., 8 ; on "*A Mother of Men : the Countess Gytha*", 346  
 Clayhanger, 38  
 Clay Works, Wigford Down, 286  
 Cleland, Richard Brown, 418  
 Clements, Rev. H. G. J., obit., 41  
 Clemo, William, 258, 263  
*Cleveite*, 56, 66  
 Clifford : Colonel E. T., 8 ; Lord, 8, 9

- Cliff hawks, 498  
 Clift, Noah, 414, 417  
 Clifton College : 35 ; experiments at, 35 ; Photographic Society, 35  
 Clifton-Dartmouth-Hardness and its Mayors and Mayoralties (*Windeatt*), 411  
 Clifton (Dartmouth), Manor House of, 423  
 Climate of Devon : Report of Committee on (*Worth*), 103 ; list of observers, 105 ; list of observing stations, 105 ; statistics for 1913, 106-18 ; summary of statistics for 1913, 118  
 Clinton, Lord, 9  
 Clovelly : 342, 343 ; Dykes, 402, 404, 406  
 Cluny, 385  
 Clyst Heath : 483 ; fight at, 483, 489  
 Clyst St. Lawrence Font, 434-6  
 Coalbrookdale Ironworks, 464-6  
 Cobham, Lord, 415  
 Copley, John, 306, 307  
 Cockington : 331, 337, 342 ; Chapel of, 338, 341-3, 345 ; Church, 326, 332, 333, 342, 344 ; description of, 337 ; dimensions of, 331, 345 ; evolution of the structure of, 337 ; Norse measurements in, 330, 344 ; font, 342  
 Cockington : Jacobus de, 340, 341 ; James de, 340 ; Joan de, 340 ; Henry de, 340 ; Roger de, 388 ; William de, 340  
 Cockington Court, 343  
 Codner : Daniel, 413 ; Samuel, 418  
 COINS : Mrs. G. H. Radford's collection of, 31  
 Colbery, Robert (abbot), 126  
 Colborne, Hon. Mrs. Mabel, 25, 95  
 Colcharton Mine, 264  
 Cole : John, 488, 490 ; Sir John, 482, 488 ; R. S., 34  
 Colebrook, 492  
 Coleridge : J. D., 9 ; Lord, 8, 9  
 Colesbrooke, Northants, 177  
 Collegiate Churches, 385  
 Colley, Rev. J. H., 73  
 Collie, Dr., 58  
 Collier : Frederick, 8 ; Sir R. P., 9  
 Colyton, 331  
 Combe Martin : 69, 70 ; half-crowns minted at, 69, 70  
 Combe Raleigh, 488  
 COMMITTEES : List of, 24, 25 ; Reports of —, Barrows, 93 ; Botany, 95 ; Climate, 103 ; Provincialisms, 79 ; Scientific Memoranda, 69  
 Common of Saints (*St. Cyres*), 290  
 Common wasp (*Vespa vulgaris*) : 366, 367 ; its annoyance to mankind, 367  
 Commons' Journals, 172  
 Compostella (*Santiago*), 342  
 Congreve : Mary, 324 ; William, 324  
 Connecticut, 313  
 Constantine of Armorica, 401  
 Constantinople, 327  
 Coots on Dartmoor, 505  
 Cope, Rev. W., 38  
 Copelanstan : 397, 408 ; its meaning, 397 ; memorial of peace, 408  
 Coplestone, Coplestone : Catherine, 489 ; Elizabeth, 489 ; Humphrey, 296, 445 ; John, 489, 491 ; Urith, 296, 301  
 Coplestone : 396, 397 ; mint at, 396 ; pillar, 397 ; prison, 396 ; ridge, 398, 406  
 Copley's portraits of the Peperell family, 324  
 Corbett, Julian, on *Drake*, 281  
 Cornwall, Dionisia, Countess of, 332  
 Cornwall, Duchy of, 424, 425  
 Cornwall, Duke of, 423, 425 ; returns silver oar to Corporation of Dartmouth, 423  
 Cornwall : earls of, 332 ; Reginald, 155, 332  
 Cornworthy Church, 415  
 Coryndon, Miss, 44  
 Coryton, 121  
 Cosdon Beacon, 396  
 Cospatric of Northumbria, 350 ; murder of, 350  
*Coloneaster Simmondsii*, its attraction for wasps, 363, 364  
 Council : Members of, 8 ; Report of, 19 ; Winter Meeting of, 20  
 County, Peter, 180, 181 ; first mayor of Tavistock, 180, 181  
 Courtenay, Courteney : Ann, 41 ; Elizabeth, 487, 490 ; Hugh, 489 ; Sir Hugh, 267, 492 ; Joan, 492 ; John, 493 ; John de (abbot), 128 ; Sir John, 484, 490, 493 ; Margaret, 487 ; Philip, 486, 492, 493 ; Sir Philip, 482, 484, 487, 490, 491, 493, 494 ; Sir Thomas, 491  
 Courtenay family, The, 266  
 Cowie, Dean, 9  
 Cowley Bridge, 396  
 Cranes (*Grus cinerea*) : 501, 502 ; etymology of the word, 502  
 Cranfield, Governor of New Hampshire, 320

- Cranford, Robert, 419  
 Cranmere Pool, 395, 501  
 Creber, 189  
 Creber, Thomas, 287, 298  
 Crediton : 26, 120, 124, 391 ; *Meeting*, 9 ; proposed meeting at, 20, 26 ; Bishop of, 120, 124, 295  
 Cree, Dr., 152  
 Creedy, 324, 399 ; granted to Bishop Frothore by King Æthelheard as site of a monastery, 399  
 Creedy River, 396, 410 ; Colony on, 393, 410  
 Crelake Mine, 264  
 Cresswell, Miss B. F., 8, 25  
 Crick (Mon.), 177  
 Crooker, Capt. John, 315  
 Croft, Sir A. W., 8, 9, 24, 25, 37, 79  
 Cromwell, Crumwell : Richard, 166 ; Thomas, 136-8, 144  
 Crookes, Sir William, 56, 57, 60, 63  
 Croudell (Crownedale), 278  
 Crowcombe (Som.), 352  
 Crownedale : 180, 278, 283 ; tenants of, 278, 279 ; History of (*Alexander*), 278  
 Crownedale Mine, 264  
 Crowne, Nicholas, 442, 443  
 "Cuckoo" bees (*Poithyri*), 370  
 "Cuckoo" wasp (*Vespa Austriaca*) : 370 ; its inquiline character, 370  
 Cudlipp : John, 166 ; Richard, 166  
 Cudlippy of Caseytown, 274  
 Cudliptown, 159  
 Cuichelm, 391  
 Cullompton : 75 ; *Meeting*, 9  
 Culm River, 393  
 Culm Valley, 407 ; hailstorm in, 104  
 Curlews on Dartmoor, 503  
 Curtis, John, 313 ; his will, 313  
 Cuthred : King of Wessex, 394, 395, 397, 399, 402, 406-10 ; *Chronicle of*, 409  
 Cutt, Robert, 320  
 Cutts : Elizabeth, 320 ; Richard, 320 ; family of, 317  
 Cynegils, 391, 392  
 Daddy-long-legs, 78  
 Dagmar, wife of Waldemar of Denmark, 348  
 d'Albe, Fournier, 63  
 Dallinger, Rev. W. H., 9  
 Dalton, John, 59  
 Dandridge, Martha, 314 ; wife of George Washington, first president U.S.A., 314  
 Dannewirke, 347 ; erected by Queen Thyra for defence of Denmark, 347  
 Dante's *Paradiso*, 431  
 Dartington, 316, 317, 818  
 Dartmoor : 25, 156, 288, 404 ; *Meeting*, 9 ; birds of (*Elliott*), 497 ; stray notes on tin working on (*Worth*), 284  
 Dartmoor, Dartmore Forest, 124, 128  
 Dartmouth : 317, 413, 417-19, 423, 425, 450, 455, 459, 462, 478, 479, 482, 489 ; *Meeting*, 9 ; arrival of H.M.S. *Britannia* at, 418 ; fire at Butterwalk, 419 ; fire at Sandquay, 419 ; foundation-stone of first Board School laid, 419 ; loses parliamentary representation, 419 ; Newcomen's house in, 459 ; demolished, 418, 459 ; regalia, 425 ; description of, 425-7 (*see also* under Regalia) ; silver oar described, 424, 425 ; returned by Prince of Wales, 423 ; visits of : Duke of Clarence (William IV), 412 ; Queen Victoria, 417 ; Edward VII and Queen Alexandra, 420 ; floating bridge opened, 413 ; Governors of, 412 ; last Governor of, 418, 421 ; packet service opened, 412 ; royal visits, 412, 417, 420 ; steamboat company formed, 413  
 Dartmouth-Clifton-Hardness : its Mayors and Mayoralties (*Windeatt*), 411  
 Dartmouth Castle, 413, 416, 422 ; history of, 420 ; built *tempo*. Henry VII, 421 ; lantern placed in tower of, 413 ; last Governor of, 421 ; handed over to Board of Works, 420 ; ruins of Southcote mansion at, 416  
 Dartmouth Church, 411 ; Brockendon's picture in, 411  
 Dart River : 412 ; packet service on, 412 ; steamboat company formed, 413 ; Torbay canal, 416 ; Queen Victoria's description of, 417  
 Daubeny, C. G. B., 9  
 Davesnes, Francis, 482  
 David, Robert (of Tavistock), 162 ; de Romelegh, 162  
 Davidson, James, 295  
 Davie : Elizabeth, 324, 325 ; Humphrey, 324, 325 ; John, 324 ; Sir John, 324, 325 ; Mary, 324, 325 ; Sarah, 325 ; William, 325  
 Davies, W., 8, 24, 25  
 D'Avigdone, Count, 38  
 Davy, Robert, 162

- Daw : Charles Henry, 171 ; John Jarrett, 171  
 Dawlish : *Meeting*, 9  
 Deacon of Holwell, 275  
*Dedications of Churches, Studies in* (Foster), 290  
 Delaware, 313  
 Denham, family of, 265  
 Denmark, 124  
 Dennis : Mrs. J. A., 27 ; Sir Thomas, 306  
 Denys, Sir Robert, 438  
 Deptford, 42  
 Derwyn : Elizabeth, 492 ; William, 492  
 Desaguliers, 462, 463, 465, 466 ; his *Experimental Philosophy*, 462  
 Devizes, 44  
 Devon, earls of : 9, 265-7, 271, 414, 445, 489, 491 ; Hugh (second earl), 487 ; Ordulph, 267  
 Devon County Members of Parliament (*Alexander*) : 478 ; index to names, 494, 495 ; corrections in previous lists, 495, 496  
 Devon and Exeter Institution, Exeter, 20  
 Devon Gawton Mine, 264'  
 Devon Great Consols Mine, 258, 260, 264  
*Devon Notes and Gleanings*, 162  
 Devon, sheriffs of, 166  
*Devonian Year Book*, 300  
 Devonport : 34 ; *Meeting*, 9  
 Devonshire Association, meets at Dartmouth, 9, 419, 425  
*Devonshire Chronicle and Exeter News* (Beasley's), 413  
 Dewar, Sir James, 52  
 Dewerstone (The), breeding-place of the eagle, 497  
 Deynself, Richard, 265  
 DIALECT : Committee on Verbal Provincialisms, 24 ; Report of Committee, 79 ; West Country Wit and Humour (*Laycock*), 507  
 Dinham : Elianora, 336 ; Lady Jane, 336 ; Sir John, 336 ; Matilda, 336 ; Philippa, 336  
 Dinham family, monument of, 336  
*Diptoptera* (wasps), 360  
*Diptera* (flies), 360  
*Distyla stokesii*, 45  
 Ditcham, William Philip, 420  
 Divett, E., 414  
 Doble : R. D., 8, 27, 30, 33, 34 ; on Tavistock history, 27 ; Miss, 27 ; Mrs. R. D., 27, 33  
 Doe, G. W., 8, 24, 25, 69, 77, 78, 80 ; Report on Scientific Memoranda Committee, 69  
 Doidge, John, 274  
*Domesday Book* : 158, 160, 265, 349, 352, 354 ; for Devonshire, 326, 331 ; measurements found in, 326  
 Donatives, 373  
 Dotterel on Dartmoor, 501  
 Dousland : 36, 37 ; excursion to, 36  
 Dowrish (Sandford), 493  
 Dowrish, Dowrisshe, Thomas, 485, 493  
 Dunlin on Dartmoor, 505  
 Durnford, Joan, 493  
 Drake : Edmund, 270, 279-81 ; Rev. Edmond (vicar of Upchurch, father of Sir Francis), 279, 280  
 Drake, Sir Francis : 166, 171, 279, 280, 283, 310, 311 ; his father, 279 ; his mother, 279 ; birthplace, 281 ; his birth, 281-3 ; Bedford Office tradition of his birthplace, 281 ; portraits of, 282, 283 ; his page, 280  
 Drake : Francis, 280, 282 ; Henry, 278-80 ; John, 278-80 ; prisoner at Lima, 280 ; Joseph, 275 ; Margery, 278, 279 ; Maurice, 308 ; Robert, 279, 280 ; Simon, 278, 279 ; Thomas, 280-2 ; William (vicar of Whitchurch), 269  
 Drake, John, " of Crondell," 140  
 Drake family : 278-80 ; at Crowndale, 279, 280  
 Drake, F. Morris, 8  
 Drake, H. H., 280 ; on *Drake Revived*, 280, 282 ; on *The Hundred of Blackheath*, 280  
 Duchy Hotel, Princetown, 37  
 Ducke, Richard, 444  
 Dudley, President of New England, 320  
 Dudley Castle, 463, 464 ; steam-engine at, 464  
 Dugdale, Thomas, 458  
 Dulverton, 396  
 Duncan, A. G., 8  
 Dundee : Antonia, 43 ; Capt. Edward, 43  
 Dunkery Beacon, 401  
 Dunkeswell Abbey, 148, 149  
 Dunkeswell Font : 431, 436 ; subjects on panels of, 432  
 Dunstan, archbp., 121, 157  
 Duryard Manor (Exeter), 443, 444  
 Dymond, A. H., 24  
 Dynham : Charles, 485, 493 ; Joan, 493 ; John, 493 ; Lord John,

- 485, 493; Sir John, 493; Sir Oliver, 485; Philippa, 493; Roger, 485. *See also* under *Dinham*
- Dynnaint, 392, 398, 399, 408, 429
- Eadgifu, wife of Ordgar, 121
- Eagles on Dartmoor, 497
- Earle, archdeacon, 9
- East Wheal Russell Mine, 257, 264
- Ebdel, Rev. —, 467
- "Echelon" grating, 53
- Eceton's *Thesaurus*, 296
- Edgar, King, 157, 397
- Edge (Branscombe), 486
- Edgecumbe: Robert, 151; Prothesia, 151, 152
- Edith: wife of Edward the Confessor, 350, 352; "Swanhals," 354
- Edminton, laird of, 469
- Edmund: Ironsides, 267; son of Harold, 354
- Edmonds: Ann, 41; Walter, 41; Rev. Walter John, 9, 19; obit., 41, 42
- Edred, Anglo-Saxon king, 327
- Edward: the Confessor, 120, 350, 351, 357, 423; the Elder, 347; I, 158, 161, 177, 426; documents of his reign, 158; II, 267; III, 121, 141, 426; IV, 163, 265, 266, 353, 484, 485, 492; Parliaments of, 492; VII, 420; visits to Dartmouth, 420
- Edwards, John, 300; his Welsh Calendar, 300
- Edwin (brother of Edmund Ironsides), 267, 354
- Egbert, 156, 157; completes conquest of Saxon Devon, 156
- Electrons, 62
- Elfthryth, daughter of Ordgar, 157
- Elfrida, wife of K. Edgar, 120
- Elizabeth Castle (Jersey), 415
- Elizabeth, Queen, 310, 336, 343
- Elliot: E. A. S., 8, 24, 69, 516; on *Some Birds of Interest on Dartmoor*, 497; Elizabeth, 320; Humphrey, 320; family of, 316
- Ellis, William George Hellens, 420
- Elsworthy, 401
- Elton, 398
- Elworthy, F. T., 9, 513
- Eme (Yeme), Richard, abbot, 130
- Endicott, John, 325; Governor of Massachusetts, 325
- Endowments of churches, 372, 373
- Endsleigh: 33; description of house, 33; built by John, sixth Duke of Bedford, 33; visit to, 33
- Engineer, The*; 463; advertisement of Newcomen's engine in, 463
- Enys, John D., 9
- Erging, 400
- Erne Head Pits, 287
- Erne River, 287
- Erne (sea eagle), 497
- Ernsborough (Swimbridge), 490
- Errata: in Vol. XLV, 537; in Vol. XLVI, 537
- Estrid, sister of Canute, 348
- Esturmy: William, 487; Sir William, 482
- Ethelred the Unready, 157, 158; charter of, 157
- Ethelwine, founder of Ramsey Abbey, 122
- Ethelwold: of East Anglia, 120; bishop of Winchester, 157
- Eton, 385
- Eumenidæ* (solitary wasps), 361
- Eumenes coarctata*, 361
- Evans, H. M., 8, 24, 69
- Ewias, 400
- Exanceastre (Exeter): 390; monastery of, 390; abbot of, 390
- Excursions to: Endsleigh, 33; Morwell Rocks, 34; Burrator, 35; Dousland, 36; Princetown, 37; Merivale, 37
- Exe River, 395, 396
- Exeter: 44, 45, 161, 164, 308, 311, 354, 386, 389, 390, 407, 413, 414, 478, 479, 483; *Meeting*, 9; winter meeting at, 19; canal built, 437; Illustrations of History from the Act Book of the Chamber of the City (*Harte*), 437; mint, 70; Witan at, 291
- Exeter: bishops of, 131; (Robertson) 8, 9; (Temple) 9, 42
- Exeter, churches of: St. Olaf's, 352; Cornish dedications of, 394
- Exeter College, Oxford, 294
- Exeter Flying Post* (Trewman's), 411-13; *Gazette* (Trewman's), 413
- Exminster, 331
- Exmouth: *Meeting*, 9
- Fagan, Rev. G. H. F., 345
- Fairfax, Sir Thomas, 422
- Falcons (peregrine), 498
- Falmouth harbour, 408
- Faraday, Michael, 47, 48, 58, 62
- Faugernon (Carentin), 482, 488
- Featherstone, family of, 269
- Foefees of Tavistock almshouses, 178

- Ferrers, Martin, 491  
 Field, Rev. J. E., on *The Antiquities of Wallingford*, 356  
 Field Club, The Teign Naturalists', 36  
 Figheldean, 73  
*Figwort (Scrophularia)*, its attraction for *Vespa sylvestris*, 369  
 Fitz : John, 130 ; Roger, 130  
 Fitz Comitis, Henry, 332  
 Fitz-Martin, Robert, 331, 338  
 Fitzford, 166  
 Fitzwarren, Lord, 492  
 Flagons in American churches, 315  
 Flanders, 351  
*Flashlight of Science turned on a Familiar Phenomenon*, lecture by Prof. A. W. Worthington, 34  
 Flatholme, 354, 355  
 Flensbury (N. Schleswig-Holstein), 38  
 Flies (*Diptera*), 360  
 Florence of Worcester, 121  
 Florida, 311  
 Forbes, J., 43  
 Ford Abbey, 332  
 Ford, John, 162  
 Formigny, 483 ; battle of, 483, 492  
**FontS** : Baptismal, of Devon (*Clarke*), 428 ; *Fonts and Font Covers* (Bond), 431 ; dimensions of girdled tub-fonts of Devon, 436 ; *Porches and Fonts* (Wall), 428 ; baptismal basins, 312, 322, 323 ; Bere Ferrers, 429, 436 ; Bishopsteignton, 429, 436 ; Buckland-in-the-Moor, 433, 436 ; Cheriton Bishop, 432, 436 ; Clyst St. Lawrence, 434, 435, 436 ; Dunkswell, 431, 436 ; Huxham, 433, 436 ; Poltimore, 435 ; St. Mary Church, 430 ; St. Mary Steps, Exeter, 433 ; St. Pancras, Exeter, 433 ; South Milton, 430, 436 ; Trusham, 435 ; West Anstey, 428, 429, 436 ; West Putford, 434, 436 ; Winchester Cathedral, 431  
 Fortescue : Henry, 489 ; Sir Henry, 482, 483, 489 ; Jane, 489 ; Sir John, 482, 483, 489 ; family of, 265  
*Fossors* (sand-wasps), 360  
 Foster : Miss Arnold, 290 ; on *Church Dedications*, 290 ; M. T., 8, 25, 104  
 Foulston, John, 153  
 Foundation members, 19  
 Fountain Inn, Canterbury, 350  
 Fouracre, J. T., 25  
 Fownes : Elizabeth, 414, 416 ; John, 414  
 Fox : Mark, 419 ; Col. R. W., 8  
 Foyti, Walter, 482  
 Franceis, Sir James, 266, 268 ; rector of Whitchurch, 266 ; first vicar, 268  
 Francken, W. A., 25  
 Franklin, Mrs. Margaret, 325  
 Freaake, Sir Thomas George, 420  
 Frementor Mine, 264  
 French, George, 70, 71, 72, 93  
 Frost, Frederick Cornish, obit., 42  
 Frothere, 399  
 Froude : Ashley A., 8, 9, 26, 30, 31 ; replies to chairman of Tavistock Urban Council, 30 ; introduces President (Prof. Worthington), 31 ; J. A., 9  
 Fulford (Crediton), 492  
 Fungi found in Torquay district, 100  
 Furneaux, Christopher, Vicar of Whitchurch and master of Tavistock Grammar School, 270  
 Gafulford (Galford), 157  
 Galford (Gafulford), 157  
 Galmpton, 416  
 Galloway, on *The Steam Engine and its Inventors*, 461  
 Game Birds on Dartmoor, 505  
 Gardiner, John, 325  
 Garland, John, 169  
**GASES** : Argon, 54, 56, 57, 58 ; Helium, 54, 56, 57, 66, 67 ; Hydrogen, 54 ; Krypton, 54, 58 ; Neon, 54, 58 ; Nitrogen, 54 ; Oxygen, 54, 55 ; Xenon, 54, 58 ; relative weights of, 54, 55  
 Gawton : Mine, 257, 259, 264 ; Quay, 257  
 Gee (Geer), Nathanaell, 289  
 Geer (Gee), Nathanaell, 289  
*Gentleman's Magazine*, 166, 171  
*Geological Survey, Memoirs of the*, 257, 264  
**GEOLOGY** : of Tavistock, 264 ; of Launceston, 264  
 George : II, 314, 315, 323 ; III, 314, 398 ; V, 419  
 George, Prince (George V), cadet in *Britannia*, 419  
 George and Charlotte Mine, 264  
 Georgia, 313  
 General Meeting at Tavistock, 33  
 Geraint (Gerent) : King of Damronia, 391, 392-4, 399, 407 ; defeated by Ceadwalla, the British king, 392, 393

- Gerent, King of Damnonia. *See* Geraint
- German, J. Bird, 27
- German wasp (*Vespa Germanica*), 366-8; its large size, 368
- Germin, Michael, 442
- Gerrish, Col. Timothy, 320
- Gerrish's island, 317
- Gibbons, Sarah, 324
- Giffard: Emma, 265; Richard, 265; Roger, 306; Walter, 265; family of, 265
- Gilbert: Davies, 464; on *Steam Engines*, 464; Humphrey, 310; William, 266
- Gill: Miss (of Truro), 42; Sir David, 53, 54; W., 31; Lieut. W. T., 283; awarded Cross of Legion of Honour, 283
- Girdled Tub-Fonts of Devon, 428-35
- Gittisham, 493
- Glanville, Glanville: Sir Francis, 133; John, 165; Sir John, 150; judge, 28
- Glastonbury Abbey, 296, 392, 407
- Gleads (Kites), 498
- Glevum (Gloucester), 400
- Glossy Ibis, the, 503
- Gloui, 401
- Godbeare, Walter, 166
- Godfrey, John Reece, 417
- Godmerack, 317
- Godolphin, Lord, 464
- Godwin: Earl of Kent, 346, 350, 351, 352, 355, 357; his character, 346, 347; son of Harold, 354
- Goidels, 156
- Goidelic stones, Tavistock, 31
- Golden Plovers, 501
- Gomerack: 317; Castle, 422; origin of name, 422
- Good Hope, Cape of, 53; Astronomical work at, 53
- Goodwin, Mr., 317
- Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, 316-20; Governor of New England, 316
- Gorm, King of Denmark, 347, 348
- Gould: Alice, 493; John, 493
- Grace: Catherine, 489; John, 489
- Grallatorial or Wading Birds, 501
- Grandisson, Bp., 128, 294, 478
- Granville and Carteret: Earls of, 415, 416; earldom of, 416
- Gray, Rev. W., 345; on *Church Towers of Mid-Devon*, 345
- Great Plovers, 501
- Great Snipe, 505
- Great Torrington: *Meeting*, 42; Commons, 77
- Great Western Railway, 171; advent to Tavistock, 171
- Great Work Mine, 464
- Green, J. R., on *The Making of England*, 390
- Greenland, Portsmouth, U.S.A., 318
- Greenlands (Maine), 316
- Green Plovers, 501
- Gregory, W., 307
- Grenofen, 274
- Grenville, Richard, 310. *See also* Greynvyle
- Grey Hens, 505
- Grey, Lady Jane, 149, 489; descent from Sir William Bonville, 489
- Greynvyle, John, 486
- Grimbal, Betsy, 151
- Grimstone, 274
- Grimsworth, Hundred of, 400
- Groton (Connecticut), 324, 325
- Grouse, 505
- Grus cinerea*, Crane, 501
- Guisborough, 38
- Gulworthy, 408
- Gunhilda: dau. of Gytha, 354, 355; her coffin in Bruges Cathedral, 356; dau. of Harold, 354
- Gunnislake, 264; Weirhead, 264
- Guortheneu, 400, 401
- Gyda, daughter of Harold, 328
- Gytha: the Countess, "A Mother of Men" (*Clay-Finch*), 346; wife of Godwin, 346, 347, 349, 350, 352-6; her children, 349; fate of her children, 353; her descendants, 357, 358; lands held by, 352; dau. of Harold, 354; granddau. of the Countess Gytha, 357; various forms of the name, 349
- Gyrth, 351, 353
- Haberdashers' Hall, 180
- Haccombe, 483, 489, 492
- Hackney, 312
- Hackwood, on *Inns, Ales and Drinking Customs of Old England*, 350
- Haddy, S. P., 27
- Hailstorms: 75; in Culm Valley, 104
- Hakluyt, Rev. —, 311; prebendary of Bristol, 311
- Haldon, 73
- Half-crowns: Charles I, 69; minted at Combe Martin, 69, 70
- Halifax, Nova Scotia, 323
- Halsbury, Lord, 8, 9
- Halse, Richard, 165



- Hamilton, A. H. A., 9  
 Hamoaze, 408  
 Hampton Court, Privy Council at, 179, 180  
 Hamworthy, 409  
 Hankford, Hankeforde : Jane, 487, 491 ; Richard, 488, 490 ; Sir Richard, 488 ; Sir William, 487, 488, 491  
 Hannaford, Nicholas, 420  
 Harald : Bluetooth, King of Denmark, 347 ; Harfagre, King of Norway, 348  
 Hardicanute, 348  
 Hardwick, Baron, Abbot of Tavistock, 28  
 Harfleur, 482  
 Harleston Manor, 485  
 Harold, King, 352, 354, 355  
 Harper, Rycherd, 452  
 Harpley : Elizabeth, 38 ; Richard, 38 ; Rev. William, 19, 26, 28, 39 ; Foundation Member, 19, 38 ; obit., 38 ; President, 9, 19, 39 ; vote of condolence on death of, 19, 26 ; secretary, 38  
 Harris : Anthony Bailey, 413 ; Arthur Bailey, 417 ; John (steward of Tavistock Abbey), 137 ; Robert, 413 ; Rev. W. Gregory, 515  
 Harte : Professor Walter J., 8, 437 ; on *Illustrations of History from the Act Book of the Chamber of the City of Exeter*, 437  
 Hartford (Connecticut), 324  
 Hartland : 402, 404 ; Point, 402, 403 ; Abbey, 349, 352 ; abbot of, (Towton), 485  
 Harvard University, 309, 324  
 Harvey, Rev. H. H., 97 ; list of Mosses and Lichens, 97  
 Hatch, Hacche : Elizabeth, 492 ; John, 492 ; Robert, 492  
 Hatherleigh, 386, 406  
 Hawarden, *A Memoir of the Parish of* (Willett), 464  
 Hawker, Rev. Treasurer, 9  
 Hawks, 498  
 Hawley : Elizabeth, 489 ; John, 482, 489  
 Haydon, John, 148, 149  
 Hayne : C., 415 ; Sarah, 416  
 Haytrell, Madame, 464 ; erects steam-engine at Hawarden, 464  
 Heathcoat, John, 40  
 Heathcoat - Amory : Ian, 40 ; Harry, 40 ; Sir John, obit., 40 ; Ludovic, 40  
 Heaviside, Dr. Oliver, 47, 65  
 Helium : 56, 57, 66, 67 ; discovery of, 56  
 Hellier, Richard, 442  
 Helmholtz, 58  
 Helston, 41  
 Hempston Arundell, 486  
 Hendeburgh, Mary, 39  
 Hen-harriers on Dartmoor, 499, 500  
 Henry : I, 28, 158, 160, 181 ; grants market to Tavistock Abbey, 181 ; Inspected Charter of, 160 ; II, 265, 292 ; III, 325, 331-3 ; IV, 482, 486 ; Parliaments of, 486 ; V, 342, 479, 482, 483, 488, 489 ; Parliaments of, 488 ; VI, 162, 164, 385, 426, 481, 489, 493 ; Parliaments of, 489 ; VII, 164, 426, 485 ; VIII, 269, 306, 373, 374, 385  
 Henry de Kestawyk, senior of Tavystock, 161  
 Hepatic : found in Torquay district, 100 ; in Torrington district, 97  
 Heralds' College, 180  
 Herbert, Abbot of Tavistock, 132  
 Hereford, 400, 480  
 Herons on Dartmoor, 502, 503  
 Herring, John, 167  
 Hert, Herte : Edward, 445, 446 ; Richard, 452  
 Heterogyna (ants), 360  
 Hewet, Hewett, Jane, 453, 454  
 Heydon, John, 148, 149  
 Hiern, W. P., 8, 25, 95  
 Higbald, 392  
 High Bray, 41  
 Hilditch : John, 464 ; Thomas, 464 ; manager of fire-engine at Tipton, 464  
 Hill : Robert, 491 ; Sir Robert, 491  
 Hillebrand, 56  
 Hilliard, Nicholas, 283  
 Hindostan, H.M.S., at Dartmouth, 419  
 Hine : J., 9, 19, 26, 44 ; original member, 19 ; obit., 39 ; President, 9, 19, 39 ; vote of condolence on death of, 19, 26 ; Rev. T. C., 39  
 Hine, Mary, 39  
 Hingston, Hingeston, Hyndestone : Henry, 289 ; R. L., 413 ; Temperance, 289 ; William, 483, 491, 492  
 Hingston Down, 157 ; battle of, 157  
 Hirst : George, 322 ; Mary, 322  
 Hitchins, Josiah, 257, 258  
 Hlidaforða (Lydford), 123

- Hobby (hawk), 498; derivation of term, 498  
 Hocklake Mine, 264  
 Hodges, Rev. E. Rattenbury, 27  
 Hodgson, T. V., 8, 25  
 Hoforde (Stowford), 292  
 Hoker, Hooker, John, 441-5  
 Holdsworth : A. H., 411, 412, 421; Governor of Dartmouth Castle, 421; tablet to, 421; M.P. for Dartmouth, 421; Major Arthur (last Governor of Dartmouth), 418; Charles, 411; Henry, 411, 412; Henry J., 411; John, 421; Robert, 411, 412; family of, Governors of Dartmouth, 412  
 Holland, Holande : John, 490; Richard, 490; Lord Robert, 490; Roger, 490  
 Holsworthy, 76, 386, 404, 408  
 Holway, Margaret, 487  
 Holwell, 274, 275  
 Homerton, 40  
 Honey Buzzards on Dartmoor, 500  
 Honiton : *Meeting*, 9  
 Hooke (Dorset), 336  
 Hooke, Dr., 460, 461; his papers in possession of the Royal Society, 460  
 Hooper : Antonia, 43; Briscoe, obit., 42, 43; H. Dundee, 43; Mary, 42; Richard, 42; the martyr bishop, 43  
 Hope, Mary, 43  
 Hordaland, 348  
 Horndon, 286  
 Hornet (*Vespa crabro*) : 366; its occurrence in Devonshire, 366  
 Horssey, Edward, 454  
 Hoskyns, Charles, 448  
 Howard, George (of Fitzford), 166  
 Howe, Lord, 416  
 Howell, John, 454  
 Huddesfield, Huddesfeld : Alice, 493; Sir Philip, 493; William, 493; Sir William, 484  
 Hudleston, W. H., 9  
 Huel Vor Mine, 464  
 Hughes, T. Cann, 8, 25  
 Humble-bees (*Bombi*), 370  
 Humphrys : Miss, 42; R. H., 42  
 Hundred Years' War, 483  
 HUNDREDS : Grimsworth, 400; Lifton, 158; Lifton *tempo*. Testa de Nevil (*Reichel*); Index to, 242-55; Tavistock, 159; Tavistock in Early Times (*Reichel*), 220; Index to, 242-55  
 Hungars (Virginia), 313  
 Hungerford : Elizabeth, 490; Lord Robert, 485; Lord Walter, 490  
 Hunt : A. R., 8, 517; Nicholas, 181, 183; Rev. Robert, 310, 312  
 Hunter, Governor of New York, 314  
 Hurdwick, Manor of, 159  
 Hurrell, John, 419  
 Hussey, Sir William, 484  
 Hutchings, Charles, 413  
*Hutchinson, Peter Orlando, Reminiscences of* (Clements), 41  
 Hutton : Elizabeth, 324; Rev. Henry, 324  
 Huxham Font, 433, 436  
 Huxtable, John (vicar of Whitchurch), 269  
 Hwicia, 395  
*Hydrogen*, 54  
*Hymenoptera* (insects with wedged wings) : *Aculeate*, 360; *Heterogyna*, 360; *Fossor*, 360; *Diptera*, 360; *Anthophila*, 360  
 Hymn of St. Urith, 297, 298, 299  
 Ibises on Dartmoor, 502, 503  
 Ilfracombe : *Meeting*, 9  
 Impropropriators, Lay, 374  
 Ina, 391, 392, 394, 399, 407  
 Inceworth, 409  
 INDEXES : Devon County Members of Parliament, 494, 495; Hundred of Lifton, 242-55; Hundred of Tavistock, 242-55  
*Inns, Ales, and Drinking Customs of Old England* (Hackwood), 350  
 Inquiline or "cuckoo" wasp (*Vespa Austriaca*), 370  
 Interferometer, invented by Michelson, 62  
 Isabel, Queen of Edward II, 267  
 Isca, 391, 393  
 Isleworth, 409  
 Ivernians, 156, 291  
 Ivybridge : 39, 258; Wesleyan Church at, 39  
 Jack Snipe on Dartmoor, 505  
 Jack Thomas Mine, 264  
 Jacob : John, 166, 180; Ensign John, 275  
 Jacobstow, 406  
 James I, 311, 316, 426  
 James II, 183, 478; revokes all charters, etc., 184  
 James : Agnes, 454; Henry, 454; Judythe, 454  
 James River, 311  
 Jamestown (Virginia), 309-14; first English Church in America at, 309

- Jansen, Abram, 223  
 "Jan Stewer," 33; entertainment by, 33  
 Jaquelin: Edward, 312; Martha, 312  
 Jefferys, John, 425  
 Jellinge (Jutland), 348  
 Jenkins, Rhys, 8; on *Savery*, *Newcomen and the Early History of the Steam Engine*, 456  
 Jersey, 415  
 Joan of Arc, 484  
 Joce, T. J., 8, 80  
 Jodrell: Sir Paul, 416; Paulina, 416  
 John, King, 332  
 Jones: Alfred, 311; E. Alfred, on *The Old Silver of American Churches*, 309; Winalow, 162  
 Jordan: Mrs. Flora, 8; W. F. C., 8  
*Journals of the House of Commons*, 172  
 Judith of Flanders (wife of Tostig), 350  
 Julian, Mrs. Forbes, 8  
 Kalystok (Calstock), 129  
 Katil Krok (son of Tostig), 354  
 Kelts, 291  
 Kembelford, 397  
 Kempe, A. J., 155, 162, 166, 171  
 Kennebec River, 318  
 Kent, Godwin, Earl of, 350  
 Kent's Cavern, 518  
 Kentucky, 313  
 Kenwalk, 392  
 Kerslake, T., 390, 401; educated at Exeter, 390; sets up as printer and publisher in Bristol, 390; on *The Celt and the Teuton in Exeter*, 389  
 Kestawyk, Henry de, 161  
 Ketyll, Thomas, 148  
 Keyham, 34; Royal Naval Engineering College, 31  
 "Key-hole wasps," 361  
 Keymelford, 397  
 Killerton, 41, 162; Muniments (*Devon Notes and Gleanings*), 172  
 Kilworthy, 133, 408  
 King: John, 472, 473; R. J., 9, 291, 396, 397  
 Kingsbridge: 39, 397, 516; *Meeting*, 9, 19  
 King's Chapel, Boston, 314, 315  
 King's College, Cambridge, 385  
 Kingakerswell: 332, 337, 339; Churah, 326, 331-4, 336, 344; Dinham Monument in, 336; evolution of structure of, 331; dimensions of, 331, 345; Norse measurements in, 330, 344  
 Kingsley, Rev. Canon Charles, 9  
 King's School, Peterborough, 38  
 Kingswear Castle, 422, 426; built *tempe*. King John, 422; residence of C. Seale-Hayne, 422; purchased by Rev. H. Burton, 422  
 Kipling, Rudyard, his *Tree of Judgment*, 354  
 Kist, at Lakehead, 93  
 Kites on Dartmoor, 408  
 Kittery: 316, 317, 319, 321, 323; Court, 414, 416; (U.S.A.), 320; Church (U.S.A.), 317  
 Klusmann, Clara Johanna Mat-hilde, 38  
 Knight, Knights: Jarvis, 172; Symon, 442  
 Knightshayes Court, Tiverton, 40  
 Kokintone (Cockington), Chapel of, 331  
*Krypton*, 58  
 Lace-making, 40  
 Lake, Dr., W. C., 74  
 Lakehead, 93  
 Lamborne, Richard, 278  
 Land Rails on Dartmoor, 506  
 Land's End, 123  
 Lane: Professor (of Munich), 65; William, 456  
 Langcombe-on-Plym: 286, 289; Brook, 286  
 Langdon, Robert, 134; dedication of first book printed at Tavistock Abbey to, 134  
 Langton, Stephen (Abbot), 128  
 Laon, 385  
 Lapford, 304  
 Larkham, Rev. Thos., 176, 180; his *Diary*, 172, 176, 180  
 Larter, Miss C. E., 8, 24, 25, 79, 80, 95, 512, 513, 518; *Report of Botany Committee*, 95  
 Larvæ of Daddy-long-legs, 77, 78  
 Launceston: 389, 481; *Meeting*, 9, 39; Geology of, 264  
 Launselle (Launcells), 137  
 Lawson, Sergt. L., 422; keeper of Dartmouth Castle, 422; his relics of old Castle, 422  
 Laycock, C. H., 8, 24, 25, 79, 80, 95; on *Social Wasps in Devonshire*, 359; on *West-Country Wit and Humour*, 507  
 Lay tithes, 374  
 Le Abbe, Family of, 265  
 Lebedew, 51

- Lecture by Prof. Werthington, Résumé of, 34, 35  
 Legend of St. Juthwara, 300  
 Legh Challons (Plympton), 480  
 Legis Lake, 286  
 Leiston Abbey, Suffolk, 330  
 Leland, John, 129, 298; his *Itinerary*, 129, 298; his *Collectanea*, 293  
 Lenard of Heidelberg, 64  
 Le Neveu, Rev. H. G., 8, 31  
 Leo X., Pope, 132  
 Leofric, first bishop of Exeter, 120  
 Leofwine, 353  
 Leominster, Abbess of, 351; carried off by Sweyn, 351  
 Lerchdekne. See Archdeacon  
 Letchworth, 309  
 Lethbridge, Sir Roper, 8, 9, 24, 25, 321, 325  
 Leupold, J., his *Theatrum Machinarum Hydraulicarum*, 470  
 Leusdon : *Met.*, 104  
 Lew Down, 157  
 Lew Trenchard, 404  
 Lewes Priory, 147  
 Lewis' *Views of the Tamar and Tavy*, 281  
*Liber de Hyde*, 349; *Liber Regis* (Bacon), 296  
 Lichens : found in Torquay district, 100; in Torrington district, 97, 98  
 Lidstone, Thomas, 456-9; *Some Account of the Residence of the Inventor of the Steam Engine*, 459; purchases portion of Newcomen's house in Dartmouth, 459; re-erects it on Ridgehill, Dartmouth, 459  
 Lifton : Hundred of, 158; *tempo*. Testa de Nevil (*Reichel*), 185; Index to, 242-55; in *Domesday Book*, 158  
 Lightning, forked and sheet, 74  
 Lima, 280; Inquisition at, 280  
 Lincoln's Inn : 178, 179; Library of, 150  
*Linum catharticum* (L.), 101  
 Liquid air : 52, 53, 57; adjunct to air-pump, 52  
 Little Bittern on Dartmoor, 502  
 Little Duke Mine, 257, 264  
 Littleham, 374  
 Livermead, 340; fishing rights at, 340  
*Lives of the English Saints* (Roscarrock), 294; *Lives of the Women Saints of our Country England*, 293  
 Livingus, abbot of Tavistock, 267. See *Lyfing*  
 Lockyer, 56, 57  
 Long Island, 314  
 Longville, Lord of, 415  
 Lorentz, Prof. H. A., 62  
 Loughborough, 40  
 Louisbourg : 322-4; battle of, 322, 323; capture of, 324  
 Loventor, 341  
 Lowe, Harford, J., 8, 80  
 Lowther, Sir James, 468  
 Lulworth, 392, 409  
 Lupton, 415, 416  
 Luscombe Mine, 264  
 Luttrell, Luterelle : Sir Andrew, 487; Elizabeth, 487; Hugh, 487; Sir Hugh, 482, 487  
 Luxmore, Anna, 279  
 Lybbe, Richard, 163  
 Lydford (Hlidaforda) : 123, 158, 179; in *Domesday Book*, 158  
 Lyfing (Livingus) : 124; Abbot of Tavistock and Bishop of Crediton, 124  
 Lynmouth, 401  
 Lynton : *Meeting*, 9  
 Lyson's *Magna Britannia*, 171, 172  
*Mabinogion, The*, 302  
 Macaulay, Lord, *Life of* (Clements), 41  
 Maces of Tavistock, 180  
 Madras, 41  
 Magnus, son of Harold, 354  
 Maine, 313, 316  
 Maiores of Tavistock, List of (1467-1539), 173  
*Making of England* (Green), 390  
 Malborough (Kingsbridge), 456  
 Male wasps : description of, 364; their harmlessness, 364  
 Malmesbury, William of, 121, 125, 130  
 Malston (Sherford), 487, 492  
 Maltravers, Matilda, 336  
 Mamhead, 486  
 Manchester, 59  
 MANORS : Carswell, 333; Duryarde (Exeter), 443, 444; Hardwick, 159; Harleston, 485; Milton Abbot, 33; Morley, 416; Plymtree, 485; Southpool, 485; Southtown (Stoke Fleming), 416, 423; Stoke Fleming, 416; Townstall, 416; Walreddon, 266; Whitechurch, 265, 266  
 Mapleton, Captain, R.N., 412  
 Marchant's Bridge (Meavy), 284-6, 289

- Margaret of Bohemia, 348; becomes Dagmar of Denmark, 348; Queen of Henry VI, 385  
 Marlborough, Lord, 318  
 Marshall: Anna, 272; John, 272; Thomas, 446  
 Marsh Harriers (Moor Buzzards), 499, 500  
 Marshland Mouth, 403  
*Martiloge (The)*, 293  
 Martin, John May, 8, 386; on *The Anglican Invasion of Devon, with some Notes on the Place-name "worthy,"* 386  
 Martin V, Pope, 145  
 Martyn: Christopher, 445; Nicholas, 438; Thomas, 443  
*Martyrology* (Whytford), 300  
 Mary: I, 164, 374; II, 314  
 Maryland, 312, 313  
 Mary Stuart, 357  
 Mary Tavy, 270  
 Massachusetts: 309, 313, 323; Bay Company, 318, 320; Charter annulled, 320  
 Mather, Mrs., 325  
 Matilda, queen of William I, 350  
 Matthews: J. W., 43, 44; obit., 43; William, 263  
 Maurice, Prince, 422  
 Mawgan-in-Pydar, 41  
 Maxwell, Clerk, 59, 60, 63  
 May, Maye: Ameeey, 443; John, 474; W. H., 76; Thomas, 443  
 Maynard, Sir John, 150  
 Mayne, Henry, 307  
 Mayors of Tavistock, 173, 180, 181, 183  
 Meaux, 482, 489  
 Meavy. *See* Mewy  
 Meavy River, 284, 285  
 Medford, U.S.A., 323  
 Medway, John William, 420  
 MEETINGS: Places of, 9; Proceedings at Tavistock, 26  
 Melhuish, Rev. G. D., 24, 78, 80, 435  
 Melwaye, Richard, 279  
 Members of Parliament for Devon (*Alexander*), 478  
 MENHIR: in Brimpts Outer Newtake, 70  
 Menology. *See* Stanton  
 Mercia, 394, 395, 399, 400, 409  
 Meres, John, 470, 474  
 Merlins on Dartmoor, 498, 499  
 Merivale: 37; excursion to, 37; Mr. R. H. Worth on, 37  
 Merivale, Rev. C., 9  
 Merton: Joan, 490; Sir Richard, 490  
*Metallographia* (Webster), 287  
 Metcalfe, Thomas H., 73  
 METEOROLOGY: 73, 74, 75, 76; Mock Suns, 73; Thunderstorms, 74, 75, 76; Report of Committee on Climate of Devon (*Worth*), 103. *See also* Climate, Hailstorms, Thunderstorms  
 Mewy (Meavy): Matilda, 266; Richard, 266  
 Michell, William Pryce, 272  
 Michelson of Chicago, 51, 62; invents interferometer, 62  
 Microscopical Society, The Royal, 45  
 Middelstone, Adam de, 267  
 Miller, Thomas, 413  
 Mills, Dean, 387  
 Milton Abbot: 33; manor of, 33; possession of Tavistock Abbey, 33; granted to Sir John Russell, 33; parish of, 159  
 Minehead, 77, 518  
 MINES: Anderton, 264; Bedford, 264; Bedford Consols, 264; Bedford United, 256, 264; Colcharton, 264; Crelake, 264; Crowndale, 264; Devon Gawton, 264; Devon Great Consols, 29, 258, 260, 264; East Gunnislake, 257; Frementor (Devon Gt. Consols), 264; Gawton, 257, 264; George and Charlotte, 257, 264; Great Work (Breage), 464; Hocklake, 264; Huel Vor, 464; Jack Thomas, 264; Little Duke, 257, 264; Luscombe, 264; New East Russell, 257, 264; North Tavy, 264; Russell United, 257, 264; South Bedford, 257, 264; South Bedford Consols, 257; South Wheal Crebor, 264; South Wheal Fanny, 264; Tavistock United, 257; Tavy Consols, 264; Watson's, 264; West Crebor, 264; West Wheal Friendship, 264; Wheal Anna Maria, 258, 259, 260, 264; Wheal Crebor, 256, 264; Wheal Emma, 258, 259, 260, 261, 264; Wheal Fanny, 258, 260; Wheal Fortune, 464; Wheal Josiah, 258, 259, 260, 261, 264; Wheal Maria, 258, 260, 262, 264; Wheal Maria Fanny, 264; Wheal Russell, 257; Wheal Vor, 464; William and Mary, 264  
 Mines and Mining in the Tavistock district (*Bauden*), 256  
 Mines in parish of Tavistock, 264  
 Mobile (U.S.A.), 312

- Mock Suns, 73  
 Moeles : Margaret de, 333 ; Nicholas de, 331, 333 ; Roger de, 333  
 Molland, 493  
 Monastic Orders in Devon, 384, 385 ; history of, 385  
 Monk, Christopher, 282 ; M.P. for Devon, 282  
 Monkokehampton, 492  
 Monks at Tavistock, names of, 128, 134, 139  
 Monkswell, Lord, 9  
*Monthly Chronicle* : 457 ; Newcomen's obituary in, 457  
 Mont Orgueil Castle, 415  
 Monte Casino, 385  
 Moor Buzzards (Marsh Harriers), 499, 500  
 Moore : Cecilia, 177 ; Elizabeth, 177, 178 ; Francis, 177 ; Nicholas, 177 ; Robert, 177  
 Moor Hens on Dartmoor, 505  
 Moortown, 271, 274  
 Morcar, 354  
 Moretonhampstead, 170 ; Church, 271  
 Morgan : Anthony, 177 ; Elizabeth, 177  
 Moringe of Moortown, 271  
*Morinellus* (Dotterel), 501  
 Morley (Derbyshire), 480  
 Morley, Lord, 416  
 Morley, Manor of, 416  
 Morris, Rev. A. C., 25, 95  
 Morrison, Francis, 312  
 Morshead : J. Y. A., 8 ; Reginald, 8  
 Mortain, Count Robert of, 352  
 Mortar stones, 285, 286, 289  
 Mortimore, Robert Moysey, 419  
 Morwell : 129, 159 ; abbot's house at, 129 ; Down, 256, 264 ; Farm, 34 ; Rocks, 34  
 Morwellham, 256, 259, 261, 262  
 Moseley, H. G. J., 65  
 Mosses : found in Torquay district, 100 ; in Torrington district, 97, 98  
 Mouldstones, 284, 285, 286, 289  
 Mount Boone, Dartmouth, 414, 415, 416  
 Mount Galpin, Dartmouth, 412  
 Mountjoy, Lady Dorothy, 149  
 Mount's Bay, 398  
 Mousehole, 398  
 Moysey, Rev. F., 41 ; (Vicar of St. Nicholas, Sidmouth), 41  
 Mules : John, 490 ; Sir John, 490  
 Munroe, Hugh, 312  
 Myles, Rev. Samuel, 315  
 Myra, St. Nicholas, Bishop of, 431  
 Names, Christian, History of (*Yonge*), 301, 348  
 National Society of Colonial Dames of America, The Activities of (*White-Thomson*), 309  
 Navy : provision of, for defence of Channel, 484, 492 ; names of contractors, 492  
 Neck, J. S., 8, 24  
 Neon, 58  
 Nests : of *social wasps*, its construction, 363, 364 ; its dissolution, 365 ; of *solitary wasps*, 361  
*Nestor's Chronicle*, 327  
 Nethway (Brixham), 488  
 Neville : Cicely, 353 ; (mother of Edward IV), 353 ; (the Rose of Raby), 357  
 Newark (New Jersey), 325  
 New Castle Island (New Hampshire), 317  
 Newcomen : Charles, 455 ; Elias, 456 ; Rev. Elias, 455 ; Hannah, 456 ; John, 458 ; Prothesa, 455 ; Robert, 456 ; Thomas (inventor of the steam-engine), 418, 455-66, 468, 474, 478  
 Newcomen and the Early History of the Steam-engine (*Jenkins*), 455 ; his engine, 459, 475 ; Newcomen's house in Dartmouth, Some Account of (*Lidstone*), 459  
 Newdegate, Newdigate : Edward, 466 ; Sir Edward, 467 ; F. A., 466 ; Lady, 467 ; Sir Richard, 465, 466, 470 ; Sir Roger, 467, 468  
 New East Russell Mine, 257  
 New England, 319  
 New Hampshire, 313, 316  
 New Jersey, 313, 314  
 Newman : Augustus, 418 ; Sir R. W., 414 ; William, 417  
 Newport, Captain, 311  
 Newquay, 259  
 Newton Abbot : 75, 81, 338 ; *Meeting*, 9  
 New York, 313, 314, 322, 323  
 Nicholas IV, Pope, 266 ; taxatio of, 266, 330  
 Nicholls, Sutton, 472, 473  
 Night Herons, 503  
*Nitrogen*, 54, 55, 56  
 Norfolk Plovers, 501  
 Norman, Alfred, 39

- Norman buildings. *See* Watkin  
 Normandy, 327  
 Normans, The Use by, of a Norse Standard of Measurement in XI and XII Cent. Buildings (*Watkin*), 326  
 Norreys (N. Huish), 489  
 Norse Measurements in XI and XII Cent. Buildings (*Watkin*), 326; in churches of Kingskerswell and Cockington, 330; in Premonstratensian abbeys, 328  
 Northampton, Battle of, 485  
 North Carolina, 310  
 Northlew, 387  
 North Petherton, 392  
 North Petherwin, 389  
 North Tavy Mine, 264  
 Northumberland, earl of, 348  
 Norwegian wasp (*Vespa Norvegica*): 366, 369, 370; nests usually found in gooseberry bushes, 370; nest found at Kingskerswell, 370  
 Norwich: 480; dean of, 44  
 Notes on Tavistock History (*Alexander*), 156  
 Nottingham, 180  
 Nourse, Rev. S. M., 25  
*Nova Legenda Angliæ* (The), 293  
 Novgorod, 327  
 Numismatic Society, British, 42  
 Nuneaton, 466  
 Nutwell (Lympstone), 485, 493  
 Nymed, 397  
 Obituary notices, 38  
 Odgers, 39  
*Odynerus*, 361  
 Officers of Association, 8  
 Ogbear, 159  
 Okehampton: 179, 386; *Meeting*, 9  
 Oldham, Hugh, bishop of Exeter, 131  
 Old Land, Robert de, 267  
 Old Sarum, 481  
 Old workings (Redlake), 289  
 Olyver, Eustas, 452  
 Oman, Professor, 156  
*Oratio Rhythmica* (hymn by a monk of Glastonbury), 297; translation of, 298  
 Orders, Monastic, in Devon, 384, 385  
 Ordgar, Earl, 27, 120, 121, 157-9  
 Ordulf, Ordulph, Earl of Devon and founder of Tavistock Abbey, 120-3, 152, 158, 267  
 "Ordulph's Minster" (Tavistock Abbey), 158  
 Ormond, James, Duke of, 178  
 Orway, Joan, 486  
 Orway (Kentisbeare), 486  
 Osgod Clapa, 348; wife of Tofig, 348  
 Ospreys on Dartmoor, 500  
 Oswald, Archbishop of York, 122  
 Otter River, 393  
 Otterton, 352  
 Ottery St. Mary, 385  
 Owls on Dartmoor, 500  
 Oxford: 41, 294, 308; Christ Church College, 41; earls of, 483, 484, 492; Richard Vere (11th earl), 483, 492; John (15th earl), 492  
 Oxford (Pennsylvania), 314  
*Oxygen*, 54, 55  
 Padarn, King of Cornwall, 389  
 Page: John, 481; Richard, 481  
 Paignton: *Meeting*, 9  
 Palk, Sir L. V., 414  
 Palmer: Sir Charles T., 324; Mary, 324; Harriet, 324; Mrs., on *Devonshire Dialogue*, 512  
*Panorama of Torquay* (Blewett), 344  
 Papin, 460, 461  
*Paradiso* of Dante, 431  
 Parhelions, 74  
 Parish Council of Tavistock, Chairmen of, 175  
 Parker, *Calendar of the Anglican Church*, 292  
 Parkman, Francis, 324; on *Half-Century of Conflict*, 324  
 PARLIAMENT: Devon County Members of (*Alexander*), 478; of Henry IV, 486; of Henry V, 488; of Henry VI, 489; of Richard II, 494; lawyers in, 483-5, 495; schedule of members of, 486; Index to members of County of Devon, Henry IV to Richard III, 494, 495; families represented in, 483; *Short History* of (Skottowe), 480; Dartmouth loses representation, 419  
 Parracombe, 517  
 Parret, River, 392, 401  
 Parrott: Richard, 465, 466; Stonier, 465; arms of, 465  
 Parry, H. Lloyd, 25  
 Parthenogenesis, in social wasps, 365  
 Partridges, 505  
 Pascataqua River, 317, 318  
 Patens, in American churches, 312, 314, 315  
 Payne, Rev. E. G., 73

- Peacock : H. G., 25, 95 ; Walter, 424  
 Pearce, J. H., 27  
 Pearson, Rev. J. B., 8 ; on *Vicarages in Devon*, 372  
 Peck, Miss C., 25, 95  
 Pedrida, 392  
 Peek, Charles, 425  
 Pegone, Laurence, 341  
 Pellow : Georgina Susan, 44 ; Rev. G. W. (dean of Norwich), 44  
 Pemaquid, 318  
 Pengelley : Francis, 272, 273 ; William, 9, 19, 38, 518  
 Pengelleys of Sortridge, 271, 274  
 Penhuelgoit (Exeter), 398  
 Peniarth MS., 300  
 Pennaton, 274  
 Pennington, John, bell founder, 271  
 Pennsylvania, 314  
 Pensauelcoit (Exeter), 398  
 Pentin, Rev. Herbert, 20  
 Pentreath, Dolly, 398  
 Penzance, 41 ; Grammar School, 41  
 Peonna, hill-fortress, 392  
 Peperell, Pepperell : Andrew, 323, 324 ; Elizabeth, 324 ; Harriet, 324 ; John (notary of Tavistock), 146 ; Mary, 322, 324 ; William, 321, 322 ; Sir William, 321, 323, 324 ; Sir William Sparhawk, 323 ; Peperell portraits by Smibert, 323 ; by Copley, 324 ; by Teke, 324  
 Peregrine Falcons, 498  
 Perer, Thomas, 332, 336  
 Perpetual curacies ; 373 ; in Devon, 375-83  
 Perran Arworthal, 408  
 Peryam, John, 452  
 Peryman, George, 444  
 Peryn, John, Abbot of Tavistock, 133, 269 ; enthroned, 133 ; speech by, 136 ; pension granted, 138 ; death, 139 ; will cited, 140  
 Peterborough : 38 ; King's School, 38  
 Peter the Great, 326  
 Peter Tavy, 159  
 Petton Chapel, 38  
 Phear, Sir J. B., 9  
 Phillips, E. Lort, 423  
*Phlogisticated Air*, 55  
*Pimpinella Saxifraga* (L.), 101  
 Pindar, Peter, 456  
 Pizwell, 94  
 Places of Meeting, 9  
 Plympton St. Mary (Plympton), 287  
 Plovers : on Dartmoor, 501 ; Great or Norfolk, 501  
 Plum, H. V., 8  
 Plymouth : 36, 39, 44, 75, 311, 412, 416, 418, 450, 478, 481 ; *Meeting*, 9 ; All Saints' Church, 39 ; Breakwater, 416 ; Cemetery, 40 ; Christ Church, 75 ; Grammar School (Rev. W. Harpley, head-master), 38 ; St. Andrew's Chapel, 38 ; St. Andrew's Church, 44 ; St. Andrew's Schools, 44 ; St. Jude's Church, 39 ; St. Matthias' Church, 39 ; Stuart Road Schools, 39 ; water supply (Burrator), 35  
 Plympton : 287 ; *Meeting*, 9  
 Plym River, 285, 286, 289  
 Plymstock, 133  
 Plymtree Manor, 485  
 Plym Valley, 36, 286  
 Pococke, Dr. Richard, 456  
 Pode, J. D., 25  
 Pogornick (Groton), 325  
 Pollard, Sir Hugh, 306  
 Pollock, Sir F., 8, 9  
 Poltimore : 490 ; font at, 435  
 Polwhele : Degory (vicar of Whitchurch), 269, 270 ; R., 293 ; on *Broadbury Castle*, 387  
 Pomeray, Pomerey, Pomeroy : Edward, 488 ; Sir Edward, 488 ; Sir Henry, 487, 488 ; Joan, 487, 488 ; Sir John, 487 ; Thomas, 487, 488 ; Sir Thomas, 487, 488  
 Popes : Celestinus, 132 ; Leo X., 132 ; Martin V, 145  
*Porches and Fonts* (Wall), 428  
 Porlock Bay, 401  
 Portreeves : 160, 161, 176 ; definition of, 160 ; of Bath, 160 ; of Bere Alston, 161 ; of Bodmin, 160 ; of Callington, 161 ; of Canterbury, 160 ; of London, 160 ; of Tavistock, 164, 173, 176 ; office of, abolished in Tavistock, 171  
 Portsmouth, U.S.A., 317-19  
 Postbridge, 71, 515  
*Potentilla reptans* (L.), 101  
 Potter : Abraham, 469, 470 ; Isaac, 470 ; John, 469, 470  
*Powder-down tracts* of birds, 502  
 Powderham, 484, 490, 494  
 Powell-Williams, Robert B., 8  
 Powhattan, Indian Chief, 311  
 Poynting, 51  
 Pratt, Mrs. Mary, 325  
 Prayer Book Rebellion, 280



- Premonstratensian Abbeys, Norse Measurements in, 328  
 Premonstratensian Order, 385; history of, 385  
 Prémontre: 385; Abbey of, 330; origin of Premonstratensian Order, 385  
 Prepositus: definition of, 163; prepositi of Tavistock, 160-2, 172; Blakesmyth, 172  
 Presidential Address (Prof. Worthington), 46  
 Presidents, List of, 9  
 Prestoode, Thomas, 442  
 Prickman, J. D., 507, 513; on *Devonshire Wit and Humour*, 507; on *West Country Oddments*, 507  
 Prideaux: Humphry, 306; Samuel Were, 418  
 Prince, 293; on *Chittlehampton*, 293; his *Worthies*, 293  
*Prince of Wales*, H.M.S., arrives at Dartmouth, 419  
 Princetown: 37; Duchy Hotel, 37; excursion to, 37; *Meeting*, 9  
 PRINTING: press at Tavistock Abbey, 28, 134, 135; dedication of first printed book, 134  
 Proceedings at Tavistock Meeting, 26  
 Prodmeade, Thomasine, 445  
 Prout, 59; Town Clerk of Dartmouth, 414  
 Prouze, Prows: John, 454; Richard, 442; Robert, 454. *See also* Prowse  
 PROVINCIALISMS, VERBAL: Report of Committee on, 79  
 Prowse, Arthur B., 8, 25, 95  
*Psithyri* ("cuckoos" of humblebees), 370  
 Ptarmigan on Dartmoor, 505  
 Puddicombe, John Morgan, 419  
 Pulman, G. R., *Rustic Sketches*, 508  
 Purre (Dunlin) on Dartmoor, 501, 505  
 Pym, John, 28, 30  
 Pyne, Pyn: Alice, 487; Edmund, 487, 488; William, 487  
  
 Quail on Dartmoor, 506  
 Quartz fibre, 49, 53; discovery of, 49  
 Queen wasps, 362-5  
 Quekett Club, 45  
  
 Radford: A. J. V., 25; A. L., 25; Mrs. G. H., 8, 24, 25, 31, 162, 172; her collection of coins, 31; on *Tavistock Abbey*, 199; *Life of Nicholas Radford*, 483; on *The Charter of Tavistock*, 176; Nicholas, 483, 491; Robert, 491  
 Radio-micrometer, 50  
 Railways: Bristol and Exeter, 414; Torquay Branch, 418  
 Rainfall in Devon, 106-18. *See also* Climate  
 Raleigh, Raleghe, Raleigh: Sir Peter, 492; Walter, 492; Sir Walter, 310, 311; *Local Vestiges of Sir Walter* (Clements), 41  
 Ramsay, Sir William, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 66  
 Ramsey Abbey, 122  
 Randolph, Edward, 319, 320  
 Ratcliffe, Thomas, 443  
 Rayleigh, Lord, 54, 55  
 Raynsby, Remsby, Remsey, John, 453, 454  
 Realjo (Nicaragua), 283  
 Record Office: Charter of Incorporation of Tavistock in, 172; Original Returns of Tavistock, 172  
 Rectorial tithes, 384  
 Reddcliffe, Richard (constable of Whitchurch), 270  
 Red Grouse on Dartmoor, 505  
 Redlake on the Erme, 287-9  
 Red-legged wasps (*Vespa rufa*), 366, 368, 369; its unobtrusive character, 369  
 Redruth, 41  
 Reed: Harbottle, 8, 25; William, 295  
 Rees, William Henry, 419  
 REEVES: of Exeter, 160; of Lincoln, 160  
 Regalia of Dartmouth, 425-7; Maces, 425; Silver Oar, 425; Mayor's Chain, 425; Seals, 426, 427  
 Reginald, Earl of Cornwall, 155  
 Reichel, Rev. O. J., 8, 24, 25, 79, 80; on *The Hundred of Lifton in the time of Testa de Nevil*, 185; Index to, 242-55; on *The Hundred of Tavistock in Early Times*, 220; Index to, 242-55  
 Religious houses in Devon, 384; situation of, 384  
 Renolles, Arnolles, 437  
 REPORTS: of Council, 19; of Committees, *see* Committees  
 Restronguet Creek, 408  
 Revenues: Church, 373; Monastic, 373; sequestration of, 374

- Reynell, Reynalde, Walter, 487, 492. *See also* Renolles
- Rhode Island, 313, 323
- Rhys, Sir John (Professor of Keltic), 156, 301
- Richard : I, 426 ; II, 342, 478, 486 ; III, 494 ; Parliaments of, 494
- Richard, Thomas (monk of Tavistock), 134, 164 ; printer of first book from Tavistock presses, 134
- Richards : Elizabeth, 324 ; Samuel, 169, 170 ; Samuel (ex-portreeve of Tavistock), 170 ; Sarah, 324
- Richmond, Margaret, Countess of, 352
- Richmond (U.S.A.), 312, 313
- Rickmansworth, 44
- Riddon Ridge, Cairn on, 94
- Rideouts of Moortown, 274
- Ridgway, Alexander, 419
- Ringtails on Dartmoor, 499, 500
- Rippon, Dr., 457 ; his Collections relating to the Bunhill Fields Burial Ground, 457
- Risdon, 290, 292-6 ; on *Chittlehampton*, 292
- Rix Hill, 264
- Roanoke, Island of, 310, 311
- Roberts, H. J., 70
- Robison, Dr., 460, 461
- Rochester, Bishop of, 482
- Rock shelter on Bellaford Tor, 71
- Roentgen of Würzburg, 64
- Rollo of Normandy, 327
- Rome, 124
- Romelegh, David de, 162
- Romney Marsh, 402
- Roscarrock, Nicholas, 293, 294, 296 ; on *Lives of the English Saints*, 294
- Rose-Troup, Mrs., 8, 24, 25, 79, 307
- Rotifera* : 45 ; *Distyla Stokesii*, 45
- Rowe : Charles Edward, obit., 44 ; J. Brooking, 9 ; Theodore, 34 ; Mrs. Theodore, 33 ; Thomas, 307
- Rowland, of Baltimore, 53, 57
- Rowley, F. R., 25
- Royal Institution, 49
- Royall : Elizabeth, 323 ; Isaac, 323 ; General Isaac, 323, 324 ; Penelope, 324
- Rubus*, 101
- Rules of the Association, 10
- Rumon, St. : bishop and confessor, 125, 126, 141, 142, 145 ; Keltic missionary, 125 ; relics of, 124, 125 ; shrine dedicated to, 141 ; Tavistock Abbey dedicated to, 145
- Rundle : Edward, 153 ; Edward C., 8
- Rupert, Prince, 179
- Rurik of Novgorod, 327, 328
- Russell : Rev. "Jack" (curate of Whitchurch), 270 ; Lords, 163, 165 ; John (1st lord), 147, 279 ; Lord Francis (M.P. for Buckinghamshire and godfather of Sir Francis Drake), 282 ; Lord John (1st earl), 9, 29, 176 ; John (1st earl of Bedford), 490 ; Sir John, 33 ; William, 176, 177 ; Lord William, 166 ; Russell family and its connection with Tavistock, 30, 164, 167
- Russell United Mine, 264
- Rutherford, 66
- Rye, U.S.A., 314
- St. Aubyn, Seyntaubyn : Catherine, 488 ; John, 488 ; Sir John, 482, 488
- St. Cyres, Viscount, 8, 9, 290
- St. Ethelwald, *Benedictional* of, 428
- St. Hill : Peter, 296 ; Urith, 296, 301
- St. Mary Church : 518 ; *Meeting*, 9 ; dimensions of church, 345 ; Norse measurements in, 344 ; font in, 430
- St. Nectan, various forms of name, 302
- St. Nicholas, Bishop of Myra, 431
- St. Owen, Lord of, 415
- St. Urith of Chittlehampton (*Chanter*), 290
- St. Werburgh, Abbess of, 409
- SAINTS : St. Alban, 404 ; St. Andrew (patron of fishermen), 265 ; St. Boniface, 290, 390, 391 ; St. Brannock, 292, 308 ; St. Cuby, 408 ; St. Cuthbert, 408, 409 ; St. Eadwara, 308 ; St. Ercus, 290 ; St. Erth, 290 ; St. Ewrith (Urith), 300 ; St. Herygh, 290 ; St. Hierith, 295 ; St. Hieritha, 290, 292-6 ; St. Hyeritha, 294, 295 ; St. Juthwara, 292, 300, 308 ; (legend of), 300 ; St. Katerina, 341 ; St. Kerrian, 394 ; St. Knighton, 408 ; St. Martin of Tours, 394 ; St. Mary, 341 ; St. Mary of Cemaes, 331 ; St. Nectan (Naiton, Nechtan, Nectain, Neithon, Nighton), 292, 302, 308, 349, 402, 403, 408 ; St. Norbert, 330 ; St. Pancras (Armorican saint), 394 ; St.

- Paternus, 389; (legend of), 389; St. Paul de Laon, 394; St. Petrock (apostle of Devon), 120, 292, 308, 394; St. Samson, 394; St. Sidwell, 292, 300, 308; St. Sophia, 327; St. Swithin, 141; St. Thomas à Becket, 800; St. Ura, 303; St. Urith, 290-308; (her date), 303; (feast of), 297; (sequence and collect for feast of), 297-9; (hymn of), 297-9; (legend of), 299, 300; (origin of name), 301; St. Uritha, 296; St. Werburgh, 406, 409; St. White, 265; St. Wulvella, 308
- SAINTS**: dedications: St. John's College (Cambridge), 38; St. Katerina (shrine at Cockington), 341; St. Mary (shrine at Cockington), 341; St. Swithin (shrine at Winchester), 141; St. Tears's Well (Chittlehampton), 303; St. Urith's Well (Chittlehampton), 303
- SAINTS**: Place-names: St. Albans, 484; battle of, 484, 489; St. Brelade (Jersey), 414, 415; St. Erth (Cornwall), 45; St. Just (Cornwall), 44; St. Nighton's (Nectan's) Kieve, 302
- Saints**: a Devonian Common of Saints (*St. Cyres*), 290; *Lives of the English Saints* (Roscarrock), 294; *Lives of the Women Saints of England*, 293
- Sajene (Russian measurement), 326, 327
- Salisbury, earls of, 484, 492
- Salisbury Plain, 73
- Sallonnstatt, Rev. Gurdon, 325
- Salmon, Rev. Thomas, 270
- Sampford, John, 440
- Sanctilogium* (John of Tynemouth), 293
- Sanderling (*Charadrius calidris*), 501
- Sandford (Devon), 325
- Sandpipers (*Tringoides hypoleucus*), 501, 504
- Sandquay, Dartmouth, fire at: 419; Docks, 416
- Sand-wasps (*Fossorres*), 360
- Santiago, 342
- Sargent: David, 166, 167; Honor, 166
- Saumares, The Seigneurie de, 415
- Saundercock, Jacob, Presbyterian minister at Tavistock, 161
- Saunder: Nicholl, 289; Walter, 289
- Saunders**: Edward, on the inquiline nature of *V. Austriaca*, 370; Miss Helen, 8, 24, 25, 79, 95, 98, 514; Notes on South Molton Botanical District, 98; Jacob, 151, 152; John Cunningham, 151, 172; Prothesia, 151, 152
- Savery**: Capt., 455, 456, 459-62, 464, 466, 474, 475; Savery and the Early History of the Steam-engine (*Jenkins*), 455
- Saxon boundary in the West, 393
- Saybrook, Connecticut, 325
- Saytell, Gilbert, 446
- Scabiosa Columbaria* (L.), 101
- Schleswig-Holstein (North), 38
- Scientific Memoranda, Report of Committee on, 69
- Scobchester, 387
- Scoble of Holwell, 274
- Scotsbridge, nr. Rickmansworth, 44
- Scott: Sir Gilbert, 44; R., 295
- Soulo, son of Tostig, 354
- Seaborough (Som.), 493
- Sea Eagle, 497
- Seale (Jersey), 414
- Seale: Anna, 415; Colonel, 413; Elizabeth, 416; Henry Paul, 414; Sir Henry Paul, 416-18, 420; John, 414-16; Sir John, 414; Sir John Henry, 416; Col. Sir John Henry, 417; Paulina, 416; Richard, 414, 415; (in battle of Chevy Chase), 415; Robert, 415; Sarah, 416; Rev. Thomas, 415; arms of family, 415; history of family, 414
- Seale-Hayne, C., 422
- SEALS**: Saxon, found at Wallingford, 356, 357; of Tavistock, 180
- Searle, Richard Burford, 420
- Seaton: *Meeting*, 9
- Seccombe, John, 168
- Selworthy, 401
- Senlac, battle of, 353, 354
- Sergeants of Tavistock, 180
- Serle (Jersey), 414
- Servington, John, 140, 147
- Severn, River, 123
- Seymour: Archdeacon, 306; Sir Edward, 179
- Seyntaubyn. *See* St. Aubyn
- Shadwell Churchyard, 312
- Shapp Abbey (Westmorland), 330
- Sharland, A., 25, 95
- Sharpham, 417
- Shaw, on *History and Antiquities of Staffordshire*, 463

- Sheepstor : 285, 288, 289 ; Brook, 288  
 Shepherd, John, 306  
 Sheriffs of Devon, 166  
 Sherwell, 340  
 Shillingford Church, 493  
 Shilston (Modbury), 491  
 Shirley, Governor of New Hampshire, 323  
 Shobridge, Prothesa, 455  
 Shornby, J., 413  
 Shrewsbury, Earl of, 492  
 Shrines in North Devon, 308  
 Shute, 489  
 Sidmouth : 41, 352 ; *Meeting*, 9 ; St. Nicholas' Church, 41  
 Sidmouth : Viscounts, 44 ; 3rd viscount, obit., 44  
 Silures, 398  
 Silver plate, of American churches, 309, 314  
*Silver Book*, of American churches, 314, 316, 321-5  
 Silverton, 75  
 Simpson, Francis Charles, 420  
 Sineus of Novgorod, 327  
 Sirewelle (Sherwell), 340  
 Siward of Northumbria, 348  
 Six Articles (The), 280, 281  
 Skinner, Miss E., 8  
 Skottowe, *Short History of Parliament*, 480  
 Slanning, Sir Nicholas, 181, 275 ; his Regt., 275  
 Slapton, 385  
 Sleeman : Peter, 270, 272 ; Richard, 270  
 Smallridge (Axminster), 492  
 Smibert, John, 323  
 Smith, Smythe : Katherine, 454 ; Thomas, 453, 454 ; William, 420  
 Snipe on Dartmoor, 499, 500  
 Snow : J., 27 ; Thomas, 8  
 Social wasps (*Vespidæ*) : 361, 362, 365 ; description, 362 ; various species, 366-71 ; nests of, 363-5 ; their life history, 362-5 ; Social Wasps in Devonshire (*Laycock*), 359  
 Societies : *Antiquaries*, 42 ; *The Royal*, 460  
 Soddy, 66  
 Solitary wasps (*Eumenidæ*) : 361 ; description and habits, 361 ; their nests, 361  
 Soltau, H. V., 266  
 Somersset : Dukes of, 483, 484 ; Edmund, Duke of, 483  
 Somerton, 395  
*Songs of Syon* (Woodward), 298  
 Sortridge, Elizabethan mansion, 271  
 South Bedford Mine, 264  
 South Carolina, 312  
 Southcote, Sir George, 416  
 Southernhay (Exeter), 441  
 Southingham (Southernhay), 441  
 South Milton : 498 ; font at, 430, 436  
 South Molton : 304, 514 ; *Meeting*, 9  
 South Petherton, 392  
 South Petherwin, 389  
 Southpool Manor, 485  
 South Sea Bubble, 471  
 South Tawton, 325, 352  
 Southtown (Stokefleming), manor of, 416, 423  
 South Wheal Crebor, 264  
 South Wheal Fanny, 264  
 Southey, Robert, 170  
 Spanish barn, Torre Abbey, 329  
 Sparhawk : Elizabeth, 324 ; Nathaniel, 323 ; Sir William, 323  
 Sparke, J. H., 413  
 Spear, Sir John W., 8, 30  
 Spectroscope : 51, 53 ; Echelon grating for, 51  
 Speke : John, 491 ; Sir John, 491  
*Spiræa Filipendula*, 101  
*Splashes, A Study of*, by Prof. Worthington, 35  
 Spoonbills, 502  
 Spotted Sandpiper, 504  
 Sprakaleg, Throkill, 347 ; father of Gytha, 347  
 Stacy, William, 162  
 Stafford, bishop, 266, 478, 486 ; his *Register*, 486  
 Staffordshire, *Antiquities of* (Shaw), 463  
 Stamfordbridge, 353 ; battle of, 353  
 Standing Orders of Association, 15  
 Stanton, 290 ; on *English Menology*, 290  
 Stapeldon : bishop, 126, 266, 267 ; Sir Richard de, 267  
 Statham, Stathum, Nicholas, 480, 481  
 STEAM-ENGINE : Early history of (*Jenkins*), 455 ; advertisement of Newcomen's invention, 462 ; description of, 459 ; patent obtained, 462 ; vested in company, 462 ; committee of the proprietors, 469 ; prints of, 472

- Steam-engine : early adoption of, at : Austhorpe (Leeds), 468 ; Bedworth, 465 ; Breage (Cornwall), 464 ; Cassel, 470 ; Coventry, 465 ; Dudley Castle, 456, 462 ; Edmonstone (Midlothian), 469 ; Fackley, 465 ; Griff (Warwickshire), 465-7 ; Harding (Cheshire), 465 ; Hawarden, 464 ; Hawkesbury, 465 ; Königsberg (Hungary), 470 ; London, 470, 471 ; Newcastle-on-Tyne, 468 ; Passy (France), 474, 475 ; Sweden, 474 ; Tipton, 464 ; Toledo, 474 ; Vienna, 470 ; Washington Fell Colliery, 468 ; Whitehaven, 468 ; Wolverhampton, 462, 463 ; York Buildings Waterworks (London), 470. *See also* Gallo-way, Robison
- Steapenreolice (Steepeholme), 355
- Stebbing, Rev. T. R. R., 8, 9
- Steepeholme, 354, 355
- Stevens, John, obit., 45
- Stevenson, W. H., 301
- Stewards of Tavistock, list of, 175
- Still House, Tavistock, 31
- Stocking-frame, inventor of, 40
- Stock in hand of *Transactions and Wills*, 20, 21
- Stoke Fleming : 455, 486 ; manor, 416
- Stokes, Sir G. G., 64
- STONE ROWS : Hurston Ridge, 70 ; re-erected by R. Burnard, George French, and H. J. Roberts, 70
- Storks on Dartmoor, 502
- Stottiscombe, 490
- Stourton, Lord, 492
- Stow (historian), 283
- Stowford, 292
- Strache, Strecche, Stretch : Joan, 486 ; John, 486 ; Thomas, 486
- Stranger, R. N., 27
- Strighull : Margaret, 487 ; Walter, 487
- Strode, John, 278
- Stroud, Peter, 269 ; purchases advowson of Whitchurch, 269
- Strutt, 65
- Studies in Church Dedications* (Foster), 290
- Styrbjorn, 347
- Summers, Sir George, 311
- Sun-dogs or Mock Suns, 73
- Swallows, early appearance of, 77
- Sweyn, 351
- Swimbridge : 292, 305, 306 ; Church, 490
- Switzer, on *Hydrostatics and Hydraulics*, 460
- Sydenham (Marystowe), 39, 490
- Symonds : Capt. in Royalist Army, 133 ; Margaret, donor of silver cups to Tavistock Abbey, 131
- Tait, A., Archbishop, 42
- Tamar, River, 123, 129, 156, 256, 257, 259, 262, 389, 402-4, 406, 409
- Tamerton, 266
- Tanner, Richard, 306
- Tapley-Soper, H., 25
- Tasse, on *Russian Measurements*, 326
- Taunton : 77, 391, 392 ; border fortress of, 391, 392 ; built by Ceadwalla, 392 ; School, 42
- Tavistock : 27-30, 32-4, 36, 37, 43, 46, 49, 56, 79, 157, 158, 160-3, 256, 258, 261, 263, 264, 278, 280-2, 321, 483, 490 ; *Meeting*, 9 ; Aldermen of, 180 ; Almshouses, 178 ; Arms of, 180 ; Assizes of Bread and Wine, 181, domination by Bray family, 170 ; By-laws, 181-3 ; Canal, 170, 256 ; *The Charter of* (Radford), 176 ; Charter of Incorporation, 172 ; grant of, 176, 179, annulled, 163, 184 ; Courtenay Charity, 166 ; Ford Street Charity, 165 ; Common Council, 180, 181 ; Corporation, 180 ; Courts Baron, 167 ; Courts Leet, 167, 168 ; "Leetors," 170 ; Fairs, 181 ; Freeholders, 177 ; geology of, 264 ; Great Western Railway at, 171 ; History of (*Doble*), 27 ; *Some Notes on History of* (Alexander), 156 ; Hundred of, 159 ; *Hundred of, in Early Times* (Reichel), 220 ; Index to, 242-55 ; Library, 170 ; Maces, 180 ; manufacturing town, 159 ; markets, 28, 158, 159, 181 ; Maiiores, 173 ; Mayors, 173, 183 ; Middle Ages in, 156 ; mines in parish, 264 ; Monastic settlement, 28, 159 ; Parish Council, 159, 175 ; Parliamentary borough, 159 ; Portreeves, 160, 170, 171, 173, 176 ; Prepositi, 159, 160, 172 ; first printing press, 28, 134, 135 ; roads made, 154 ; *Calendar of Records* (Worth), 161, 162, 172 ; Recorder of, 180, 181 ; connection with house of Russell, 30, 164, 176 ; Saxon stockade, 169 ;

- Seal of, 180; sergeants of, 180; Stannary of, 275; Stewards of, 175; Statues (Drake), 171; (Francis, duke of Bedford), 171; British Trackway Station, 159; trade of, 158, 164; woollen manufacture, 158; Unitarian Chapel, 153; Urban District Council, 29, 175
- Tavistock Abbey: 31, 33, 176, 266, 268; destruction of its buildings, 146-8; foundation charter, 121; founders, 121-3, 152, 267; churchwardens purchase property, 141, 142; dungeon in, 151; grant of market to, 181; monks at, 128, 129, 134, 139; printing press, 28, 134, 135; seals, 125, 134, 138; surrender, 138; tiles of church found *in situ*, 155; described, 154, 155; survey of Abbey lands, 278
- Tavistock, Abbots of, 34. *See* Abbots
- Tavistock: Association at, 27, 31, 33; General Meeting at, 33
- Tavistock United Mine, 257
- Tavistocks (cloth), 158
- Tavy: Cleave, 286; River, 125, 128, 154, 159, 278
- Tavy Consols Mine, 264
- Taw River, 395, 396, 401, 402
- Tawstock, Inquisition at *tempo*. Henry VIII, 306
- Tawton, Richard, Abbot of Hartland, 493
- Taxatio of Pope Nicholas IV, 330
- Taylor: Canon, 400; on *Words and Places*, 400; Rev. David, 325
- Teague, John, 413
- Teignmouth: 42, 79, 478; *Meeting*, 9
- Teign Naturalists' Field Club, 35
- Teign River, 74
- Teke, Robert, 324
- Temperature of Devon, 106-18. *See also* under Climate
- Tewkesbury, Battle of, 342, 484, 494
- Thaxter, Mrs. Celia, 320
- Thesaurus* (Ecton), 296
- Thomas, Jeffry, 442
- Thomas à Becket, 292, 300
- Thomson; Basil H., 9; Sir J. J., 61, 64, 65, 68
- Thorne, Michael, 306
- Thornton, Rev. W. H., 8
- Three Barrows, breeding-place of buzzards, 497
- Thunderstorms: 74; damage to Christ Church, Plymouth, 75
- Thyra: Dannebod, Queen of Denmark, 347, 348; wife of Earl Godwin, 347; wife of King Gorm, 347; dau. of Harald Bluetooth, 347
- Tiddybrook, 266
- Tiddy well, 303
- Tiercel (male falcon), 498
- Tin: Workings on Dartmoor (*Worth*), 284; Zill, 287; will of a tinner, 289
- Tipton, 464; steam-engine at, 464
- Tipulidæ* (Daddy-long-legs), larvæ of, 77, 78
- Tiron Abbey, 331; Cartulary of, 331
- Tithes: 372, 373; Lay, 374; Rectorial, 373, 384
- Tiverton: 40, 352; *Meeting*, 9, 40; St. George's Church, 42
- Tofig the Proud, 348
- Toller: Francis, 166; John, 166
- Tone River, 392
- Topsham: 396; Quay, 438, 452
- Torbay: 412, 413; projected canal, 416
- Tor Mohun Church: 343, 345; dimensions of, 345; Norse measurements in, 344
- Torquay: 43, 81, 83; *Meeting*, 9; Artillery Volunteers, 43
- Torre Abbey: 326, 328, 330, 337, 338, 340, 343-5; Cartulary of, 341; dimensions of, 328-30
- Torre: Abbot of, 338; canons of, 332, 338, 339
- Torrige, 403
- Torrington: 20, 487; *Meeting*, 9
- Tostig, 350, 351, 353, 354; death of, 353
- Tothill, Geoffrey, 452
- Totnes: 179, 413; *Meeting*, 9; Bridge, 412; old oak from, 412; Court of the Archdeacon of, 289
- Tottiford Waterworks, 43
- Townstall, Manor of, 416
- Towton, Battle of, 484
- Track of the Old Men (On)* (Burnard), 287
- Transactions*: List of Societies presented with, 20; stock of, 20, 21
- Travers, Dr., 57
- Tree of Judgment* (Kipling), 354
- Tree wasp (*Vespa sylvestris*), 363, 366, 369; its partiality for figwort (*Scrophularia*) and snowberry (*Symphoricarpos*), 369
- Tregonwell, Dr. John, 137, 138
- Treneglos, 406
- Trevelyan, John, 296; Urith, 296
- Trevet, Tryvett, William, 437, 438, 442, 452

- Trewe, Trewes, John, 437, 438, 452; builds Exeter Canal, 437  
 Trewin, Family of, 265  
 Trim, 161  
*Tringoides hypoleucus*, sandpiper, 501  
 Trinity: College, Cambridge, 296; Library, 296; Church (Boston), 314, 315; Church (New York), 314, 315  
*Triton*, H.M.S., 316  
 Troup, Mrs. Rose, 8, 24, 25, 79, 307  
 Trowel in Luddvan (Cornwall), 464  
 Trusham Font, 435  
 Truvor of Novgorod, 327  
 Tucker: Major R. C., 8, 24; R., 27; Dr., on *Hen Harriers and Ringtails*, 499, 500  
 Turner, Richard, 170  
 Tuttle's *Historical Papers*, 316-18, 320  
 Tynemouth: John of, 293; his *Sanctilogium*, 293  
  
 Ulf (Danish earl), 348  
 Ulwine, 423  
 Unitarian Chapel at Tavistock, 153  
 Unwin, William, 40  
 Upchurch (Kent), 279  
 Upcott (Cheriton Fitzpaine), 491  
 Upottery, 45; Manor House, 45  
 Upton Pyne, 487  
 Uranium salts, 65, 66, 67  
 Urban District Council of Tavistock, Chairmen of, 175  
  
 Venner, Robert, 306  
 Vernon, Samuel, 324  
 Vere: Joan, 492; John (15th earl of Oxford), 492; Richard, 492; Richard (11th earl of Oxford), 483; Robert, 492; Sir Robert, 483, 484, 492  
*Vespa*: typical genus of social wasp, 365; *V. Austriaca* (wood wasp), 366, 370, 371; *V. crabro* (hornet), 366; *V. Germanica* (German wasp), 366-8; *V. Norvegica* (Norwegian wasp), 366, 369, 370; *V. rufa* (red-legged wasp), 366, 368, 369; *V. sylvestris* (tree wasp), 366, 369; *V. vulgaris* (common wasp), 366, 367. See also under English names.  
 Vespasian, 398; conquers the Dunmonii, 398  
*Vespidæ* (social wasps), 361, 362, 365. See also Social Wasps  
 Veysey, Bishop, 307  
  
*Via Regis*, 405  
 Vicarages in Devon, 375-83; owners of churches, 375-83; patrons, 375; impropiators, 375-83; Dr. Pearson on *Vicarages in Devon*, 372  
 Victoria, Queen, 414, 426; address from Dartmouth on escape from assassination, 414; visits Dartmouth, 417; Devonshire coast, 417; Plymouth, 418; Totnes, 417  
*Victoria History of Devonshire*. record of occurrence of *V. Norvegica* in the county, 370  
 Villemarqué, M. de, 398  
 Vincent, Sir Edgar, 9  
 Virginia, 310-13  
 Vivian, E., 9  
 Vladimir: I, 327; Monomachus (of Kiev), 328  
 Vortigern, 401  
 Vuzz Kitts (Hen Harriers), 499  
  
 Wadham: John, 486; Sir John, 482, 483; Sir Nicholas, 163  
 Wading birds, 501  
 Wainwright, Thomas, 24, 25, 95  
 Waldemar: of Denmark, 348, 357, 358; of Muscovy, 357  
 Walden, Lord Howard de, 316  
 Walker: James, 454; Joyes, 454  
 Walkham, Valley of the, 36  
 Walkhampton, 289  
 Wall, J. Charles, 428; on *Porches and Fonts*, 418  
 Wallin, Edward, 458; Member of Committee of the Proprietors of the Invention for raising water by fire, 458  
 Wallingford: 356, 357; Saxon remains and ivory seal found at, 356, 357; antiquities of (*Field*), 356  
 Walradon. See Walreddon  
 Walreddon, Walradon: manor of, 266; House, 266, oratory in, 266; arms of Edward VI in, 266  
 Walters, Rev. T. C., 345  
 Walworth, 409  
 Wandsworth, 409  
 Wanlip Hall, Leicestershire: 324; portraits of Pepperell family at, 324  
 Wansdyke, 393  
 Warbstow Barrow, 402, 406  
 Ward, Warde: Rev. J. H., 8; Richard (of Morwell House), 34; William, 446

- Warden, William, a rogue, dies on horseback, 270
- Warham, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, 132
- Warran, Warren : E., 27 ; John, 289 ; Admiral Sir Peter, 323
- Wars of the Roses, 421, 481
- Warwick, Earl of, 421
- Warwickshire, Beighton's map of, 465
- Washington, 309
- Washington : George, 314 ; President U.S.A., 314
- WASPS : *Diploptera*, 360 ; description of, 359-61 ; the male wasp, 364 ; the queen, 362-5 ; underground builders, 363 ; partiality for hawthorn, 363 ; for ivy, 363, 364 ; for laurel, 363 ; worker wasps, 362, 364 ; common (*Vespa vulgaris*), 366, 367 ; wasps in Devonshire (*Laycock*), 359
- Water Rail, on Dartmoor, 505
- Waterworks : Tottiford, 43 ; The York Buildings (London) Company, 471-3
- Watkin, Hugh R. : 8, 25, 36, 326 ; on *The Use of a Norse Standard of Measurement in Eleventh- and Twelfth-Century Buildings*, 326 ; President Teign Naturalists' Field Club, 36
- Watson's Mine, 264
- Watt, James, 476
- Watts, H. V. I., 8
- Wauchope, Andrew, 469, 470
- Weymouth, Hannah, 456
- Webb, Robert Orme Orme, 420
- Webster, John, his *Metallographia*, 287
- Weekes, Miss Lega-, 8, 350
- Welcome, 403
- Welsh Prymer, 300
- Wembury, 409
- Wembworthy, 408, 409, 491
- Wendell : Professor Barrett, 309, 317, 321 ; Mrs., 309
- Werrington, 352
- Wesleyan Church, Ivybridge, 39
- West Anstey Font, 428, 429, 436
- Westchester, U.S.A., 314
- Westcote, 290, 293, 294 ; on *Chittlehampton*, 293
- West-Country Wit and Humour (*Laycock*), 507
- West Crebor Mine, 264
- West Saxons, Kings of, 392
- Western Morning News* : 414, 420 ; founded, 44
- Westminster Abbey, 346
- Weston, 355
- Weston, John, 444
- West Putford Font, 434, 436
- West Wheal Friendship, 264
- Wexford, 161
- Weymouth, R. F., 9
- Wheal Anna Maria, 258-60, 264
- Wheal Crebor, 256, 264
- Wheal Emma, 258-61, 264
- Wheal Fanny, 258, 260
- Wheal Fortune Mine, 464
- Wheal Josiah, 258-61, 264
- Wheal Maria, 258, 262, 264
- Wheal Maria Fanny, 264
- Wheal Russell, 257
- Wheal Vor Mine, 464
- Wheelwright, Mr., of Boston, 310
- Whitchurch : 268, 278 ; Alms-houses, 273 ; Chantry, 266, 267 ; Charities, 272 ; Church, 271, screen, 271, bells, 271, restoration, 271 ; remarkable tombstone, 271 ; Elizabethan Church House, 272 ; constables, 270 ; History of (*Beebe*), 265 ; landed gentry, 274, 275 ; manor, 265, 266 ; holders of manor, 265 ; mines, 275 ; Presbyters of Chantry, 267 ; school, 273, 274 ; vicars, 269, 270, 272, 276, 277
- Whitchurch (Salop), 422
- Whitchurch Down : 275 ; horse races on, 275 ; golf links on, 276
- White : Edmund, 324 ; Mary, 324
- Whitefield, George, 323
- Whitestone, 372
- White-Thomson, Col. Sir R. T., 8 ; on *The Activities of "the National Society of Colonial Dames,"* 309
- Whiting, John, abbot of Glastonbury, 138
- Whitley, H. Michell, 8
- Whitney, Francis, 413
- Whittell, R. M., 518
- Whitwell : Admiral, 316 ; Mary, 316 ; Margaret, 316
- Whytechirche (Whitchurch), 265
- Whytford, R., 293, 300 ; his martyrology, 300
- Whytrowe, Henry, 447
- Wicerce (Whitchurch), 265
- Wickchester, 387
- Widworthy, 408, 409
- Widworthy, Family of, 265
- Wigford Down Clay Works, 286
- Will (Willsworthy), 286, 289



- Will of a Dartmoor Tinner, 289  
 Willeford : Thomas, 151 ; Elizabeth, 151  
 William : of Normandy, 331 ; Rufus, 124 ; benefactor of Tavistock Abbey, 124 ; of Malmesbury, 121, 125, 130 ; of Worcester, 145  
 William III : 314, 412 ; landing at Brixham, 412 ; and Mary, 314, 315  
 William and Mary Mine, 264  
 Williams, Rev. P. T., 73, 74  
 Williamsburg, 312-14  
 Willibald, 391  
 Wills, Stock of, 20  
 Willaworthy, 286  
 Willyam, John, 482  
 Wilton, Thomas, 420  
 Wiltshire, Earl of, 492  
 Wincanton (Som.), 269  
 Winchester : 141, 351, 431 ; Cathedral, 352 ; font in, 431 ; St. Swithin's Shrine in, 141 ; Ethelwold, Bishop of, 157  
 Windeatt, Edward, 8, 25, 411 ; on *The Borough of Clifton-Dartmouth-Hardness : its Mayors and Mayoralities*, 411  
 Windeatt, George, 8, 27 ; appointed General Secretary, 27  
 Winkleigh, 491  
 Winney, William, 170  
 Winter Meeting of Council, Proceedings at, 20  
 Wireworms, 78  
 Witan, 291 ; held at Exeter, 291  
 Witheridge, 352  
 Withycombe Raleigh, 374  
 Wodelande : Katerina de, 341, 342 ; Sir Walter de, 341  
 Wolcott, Hannah, 456  
 Wollen : Cecil, 43 ; J. W. Grant, 43  
 Wolsey, Thos., Archbishop of York, 133, 134, 136, 269  
 Woburn, Abbot of, 138  
 Wonwell, 491  
 Wood, 489  
 Wood, Henry, Master Gunner of Dartmouth Castle, 423  
 Woodbury, 352  
 Woodchester (Glos.), lordship of, 349  
 Woodcock on Dartmoor, 504  
 Woodcroft, Bennet, 459  
 Woodhouse, H. B. S., 8, 24, 69, 77, 78  
 Woodward, Rev. J. R., 298 ; translation of St. Urith's Hymn and Collect, 298, 299 ; *Songs of Syon*, 298  
 Wood wasp (*Vespa Austriaca*) : 366, 370, 371 ; its inquiline character, 370  
 Woolcombers at Tavistock, 183  
 Wooley Moor, 403  
 Woolcombe, G. D., 8, 25  
 Woolleigh (Beaford), 492  
 Worcester, William of, 145  
 Worcester, Earl of, 492  
 Worde, Wynkin de, 300  
 Words and Places (Taylor), 400  
 "Worth" : a place-name, 400, 409 ; definition of, 400 ; common in Mercia, 400  
 Worth : Elizabeth, 289 ; Ellize, 289 ; Elnor, 289 ; Frauncys, 289 ; (will of), 289 ; Nicholl, 289 ; R. Hansford, 8, 24, 25, 37, 93 ; on the *Climate of Devon*, 103 ; on *Merivale*, 37 ; on *Dartmoor Tin Working*, 284 ; Mrs. R. H., 509 ; R. N., 9 ; *Calendar of Tavistock Records*, 161, 162, 172 ; *History of Devonshire*, 386 ; on *Roman Remains*, 387 ; Temperance, 289  
 Worthington, 409  
 Worthington : Prof. A. M., 8, 9, 31-6, 46 ; Presidential Address, 32, 46 ; lecture by, 34 ; on *A Study of Splashes of Water*, 35  
 "Worthy," the place-name : 386, 388 ; its occurrence in Devonshire, 388 ; in Hampshire, 409 ; *Notes on the Name* (Martin), 386 ; headland in Porlock Bay, 401  
 Wulfnoth, 346  
 Wulman, Rev. Richard, 307  
 Wye River, 400  
 Wynkin de Worde, 300  
 Wyse : Alice, 490 ; John, 490 ; Thomas, 490-2  
 Xenon, 54, 58  
 X-rays, discovery of, 64  
 Yaroslaf of Novgorod, 328  
 Yarty, River, 393  
 Yates, Sir Thomas, 311  
 Yea, John, 306  
 Yeme (Eme), Richard, Abbot, 130  
 Yealm River, 284, 289 ; Blowing House on, 284  
 Yealampton, 331  
 Yellowmead (Sheepstor), 288, 289  
 Yenworthy, 401

- |  |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| Yeo Farm, Meavy, 284, 285, 289         | Zarate, Don Francisco de, 283 ;   |
| Yes Tor, 404                           | report on Sir Francis Drake,      |
| Yonge, Miss, 301 ; on <i>Christian</i> | 283                               |
| <i>Names</i> , 301, 348                | Zeeman, Professor (of Amsterdam), |
| York : 135 ; Duke of, 485              | 62                                |
| York Buildings Waterworks Com-         | Zill Tin, 287                     |
| pany, 471-3                            | ZOOLOGY, 77                       |
| Yundicote, Johannes de, 325            |                                   |

**PRINTED BY  
WILLIAM BRENDON AND SON, LTD.  
PLYMOUTH**









32101 064990433



Digitized by



